

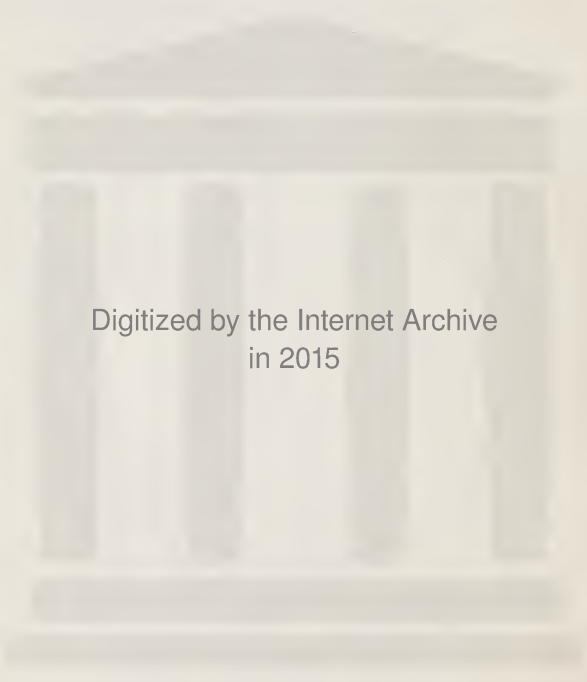
Gc
975.5
V823c
v.4
1255354

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02368 3045



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

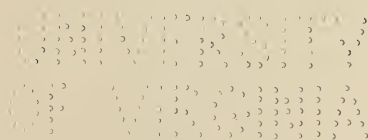
COLLECTIONS

OF THE

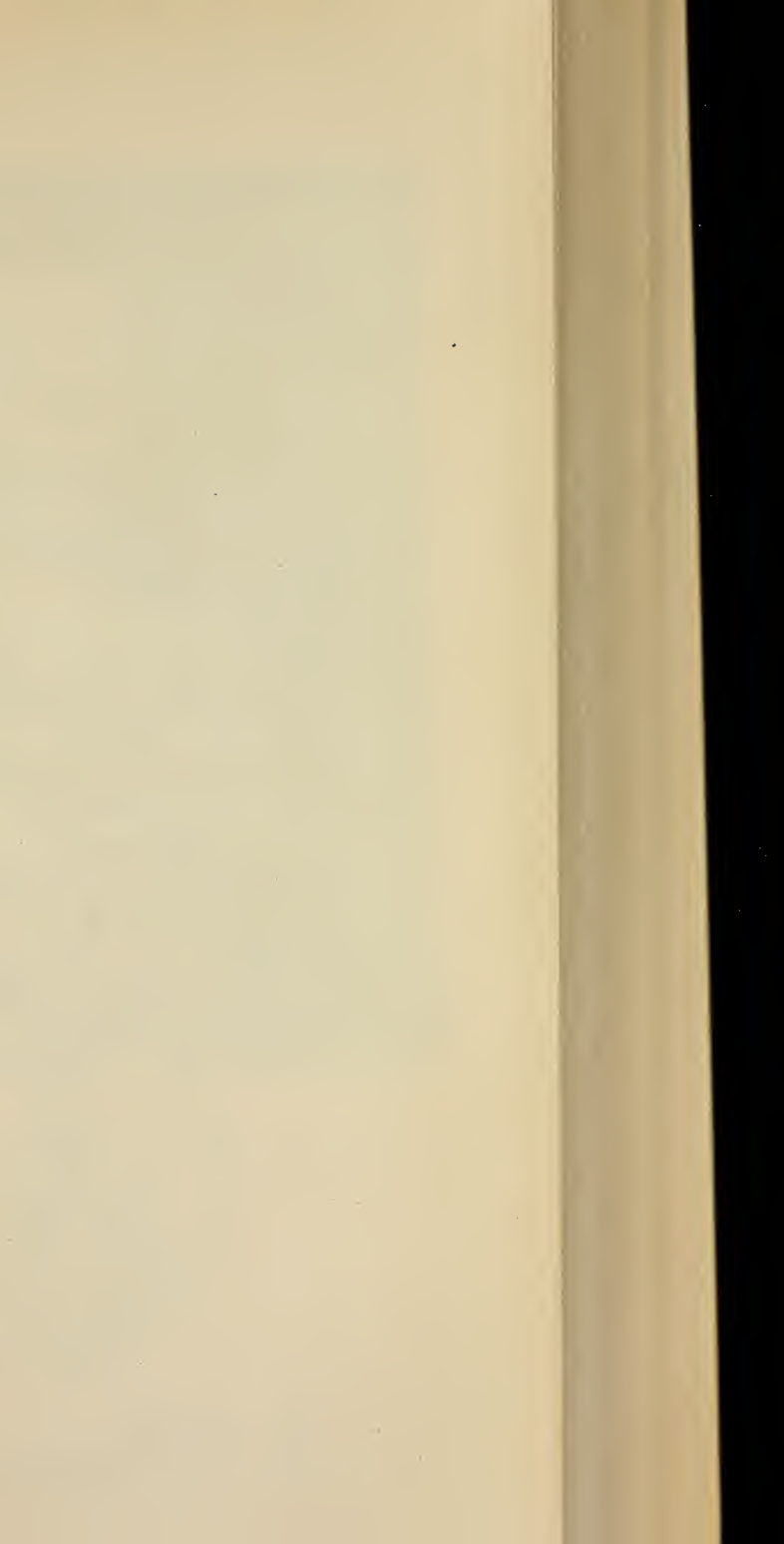
Virginia Historical Society.

New Series.

VOL. IV.



WM. ELLIS JONES,
PRINTER,
RICHMOND, VA.



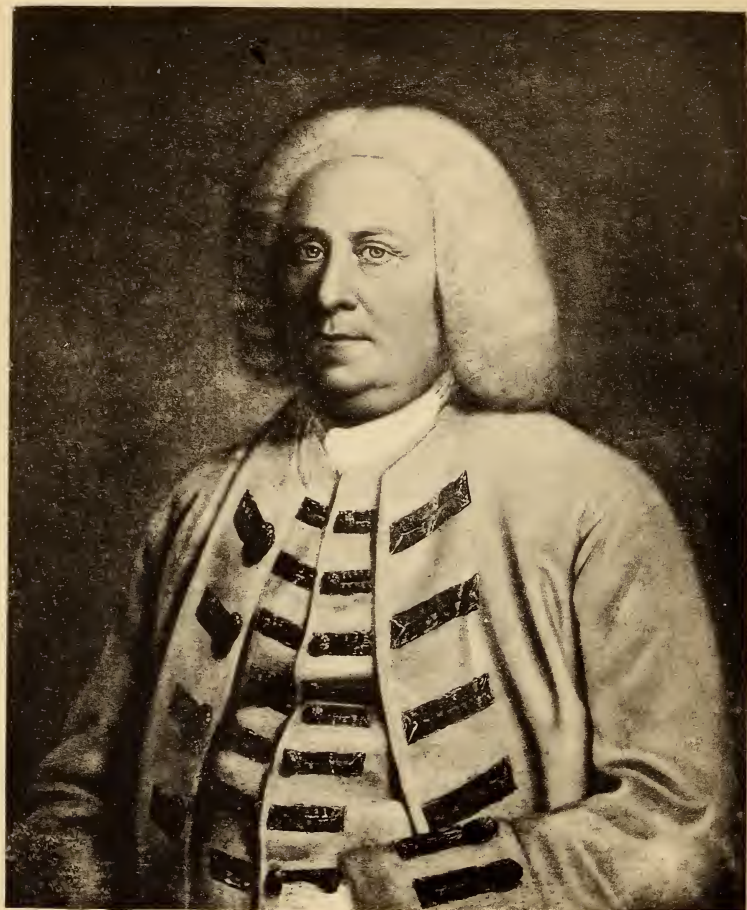


PHOTO TYPE

F. GUTENKUNST

PHILAD'A.



Robert Livingston

THE
OFFICIAL RECORDS
OF

Robert Dinwiddie,

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF THE COLONY
OF VIRGINIA, 1751-1758,

Now First Printed from the Manuscript

IN THE COLLECTIONS OF THE

Virginia Historical Society,

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

R. A. BROCK,

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Society.

VOL. II.



RICHMOND, VA.
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
MDCCCLXXXIV.

1255354



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
1755. M'ch 17.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Cathcart.....	1
M'ch 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Pownal.....	2
M'ch 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	2
M'ch 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	4
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	5
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes, instructions.....	7
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen, instructions...	8
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Dr. Anderson.....	8
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Dr. Colhoun.....	9
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Rutherford.....	9
M'ch 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	11
Mc'h 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thos. Walker, Commissary..	11
April 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	12
April 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	13
April 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thos. Walker.....	13
April 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Rutherford.....	13
April 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Allen.....	14
April 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	15
April 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	16
April 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	18
May 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir John St. Clair.....	19
May 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	19
May 1.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly...	20
May 3.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey...	22
May 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Alexander.....	23
May 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	24
May 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Glen, as to appropri- ations by the several colonies, the building of a fort in S. C., and the purchase of land from the Cherokees.....	25
May 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Wragg, criticising Glen,	27
May 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to B. Smith, and others of S C..	29
May 5.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly...	30
May 5.—Address of the Council to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	30

Arthur H. Black 1755-45.00 (9vols)

1755.	May	5.—Reply of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	31
	May	5.—Address of the Burgesses to Gov. Dinwiddie...	31
	May	5.—Reply of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	32
	May	7.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Earl Granville....	32
	May	9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock, as to supplies,	34
	May	10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	35
	May	10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	36
	May	16.—From the same to the same, as to arms.....	36
	May	16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Orme, aid to Braddock,	37
	May	19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey, as to arms..	38
	May	19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Oliver De Lancey.....	39
	May	19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Alexander.....	39
	May	23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock, as to supplies,	40
	May	23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	42
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	43
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	43
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Belcher.....	44
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Alexander & Livingston....	45
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey.....	45
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Shirley.....	46
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Erving, Boston.....	47
	June	2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	47
	June	3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	48
	June	3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Shirley, Sec'y.....	50
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	50
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	52
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	53
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Pitt, Pay-Master Gen'l.	54
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Cleland.....	54
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	54
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Earl Granville.....	56
	June	6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	56
	June	13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	58
	June	13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	60
	June	13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Glen.....	62
	June	13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Wragg.....	62
	June	13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Daniel Wostenholme.....	64
	June	16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	64
	June	16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Peter Halket.....	66
	June	16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Dunbar, as to deserters.	66
	June	16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Hugh Rose.....	66
	June	17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the County Lieutenants....	67
	June	18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	67
	June	18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	68
	June	23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	69
	June	23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	70

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

1755.	June 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	71
	June 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Halifax.....	72
	June 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	73
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Shirley.....	73
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Orme.....	74
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	75
	June 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Southern Indians.....	76
	June 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Richard Pearis.....	77
	June 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	77
	June 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Carlyle.....	79
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	80
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Robert Stuart.....	81
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Braddock.....	81
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	83
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Thos. Bryan Martin.....	84
	July 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Alex. Boyd, Pay-master.....	85
	July 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	85
	July 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	87
	July 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey.....	89
	July 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	90
	July 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Andrew Lewis.....	91
	July 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. Wm. Wright.....	92
	July 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. James Patton.....	92
	July 8.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly....	94
	July 9.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Peter Jefferson	95
	July 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Fairfax.....	96
	July 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Carlyle.....	97
	July 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	98
	July 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	98
	July 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	99
	July 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. David Stewart.....	100
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. James Patton.....	101
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Charles Carter.....	101
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Grymes.....	103
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Baylor.....	103
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Admiral Boscawen.....	105
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Robinson.....	106
	July 19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Wm. Fitzhugh.....	106
	July 21.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	107
	July 21.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	108
	July 21.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Mr. Talbot, W. Callaway, &c.	109
	July 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Wm. Byrd.....	110
	July 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Colin Campbell.....	111
	July 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	111
	July 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	112
	July 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	113

1755.	July 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	115
	July 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	116
	July 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	117
	July 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Dunbar.....	118
	July 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Orme.....	120
	July 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	122
	July 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	122
	July 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	123
	July 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Glen.....	125
	July 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	126
	July 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	127
	July 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Belcher.....	128
	July 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey.....	129
	July 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	130
	July 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	132
	Aug. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. James Patton.....	132
	Aug. 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	133
	Aug. 5.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly...	134
	Aug. 5.—Message of same to the House of Burgesses...	134
	Aug. 5.—Second Message of same to the same.....	136
	Aug. 7.—Address of the Council to Gov. Dinwiddie	136
	Aug. 7.—Reply of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	137
	Aug. 7.—Address of the Burgesses to Gov. Dinwiddie. .	138
	Aug. 7.—Reply of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	138
	Aug. 7.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson..	139
	Aug. 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	141
	Aug. 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Commodore Keppel.....	143
	Aug. 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	144
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. James Innes.....	146
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir John St. Clair.....	147
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Robert Orme.....	148
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Adam Stephen.....	149
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Charles Dick.....	150
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Captain Andrew Lewis.....	151
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. David Stewart.....	152
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major John Smith.....	153
	Aug. 11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Buchanan.....	154
	Aug. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	155
	Aug. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	156
	[Aug. 15]—Commission of Capt. Nathaniel Terry.....	158
	[Aug. 15]—Gov. Dinwiddie's instructions to Capt. Terry....	158
	Aug. 18.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Admiral Boscawen,	160
	Aug. —.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Bishop of London.....	161
	Aug. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	162
	Aug. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox, Secretary of War,	164
	Aug. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Charles Dick.....	165

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

ix

1755.	Aug. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Spotswood.....	167
	Aug. 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Catawbas and Cherokees.....	168
	Aug. 25.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	169
	Aug. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	172
	Aug. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. De Lancey.....	175
	Aug. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	176
	Aug. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Capt's of the Va. forces..	177
	Aug. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	178
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Thos. Bryan Martin.....	179
	Aug. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Wm. Fitzhugh.....	180
	Aug. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	181
	Sept. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Charles Dick.....	183
	Aug. 14.—Commission of Colonel George Washington...	184
	Aug. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie's instructions to Col. Washington,	184
	Aug. 14.—Memorandum from same for same.....	187
	Sept. 5.—Minutes of a Council with Cherokee Indians....	187
	Sept. 6.—Speech of Gov. Dinwiddie to Old Hop's Son...	189
	Sept. 6.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. John Smith..	190
	Sept. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	190
	Sept. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	192
	Sept. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	194
	Sept. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Commodore Keppel.....	196
	Sept. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	197
	Sept. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Andrew Lewis	198
	Sept. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Wm. Preston.....	199
	Sept. 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	200
	Sept. 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Charles Dick.....	202
	Sept. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	202
	Sept. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Campbell.....	205
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	205
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	207
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Belcher.....	208
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	208
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Overton.....	210
	Sept. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Callaway.....	211
	Sept. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Glen	212
	Sept. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Wragg.....	214
	Sept. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Alex. Wright.....	218
	Sept. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. John McNeill.....	218
	Sept. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. D. Stewart.....	220
	Oct. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax, with interesting details of Braddock's defeat.....	220
	Oct. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	227
	Oct. 1.—From the same to the same.....	229
	Oct. 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	232
	Oct. 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	233

1755.	Oct. 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. John Gray.....	234
	Oct. 10.—Charge to the grand jury by Gov. Dinwiddie....	235
	Oct. 10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	235
	Oct. 11.—Col. Washington to Gov. Dinwiddie, with account of Indian invasion of the frontiers.....	236
	Oct. 11.—Col. Washington to Andrew Montour.....	243
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	244
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. D. Stewart.....	246
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Wm. Preston.....	246
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	247
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	248
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Geo. Fairfax.....	249
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Thos. Bryan Martin....	250
	Oct. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Charles Hardy.....	250
	Oct. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	252
	Oct. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	253
	Oct. 27.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly....	253
	Oct. 29.—Reply of the Council to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	255
	Oct. 29.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	256
	Oct. 30.—Reply of the Burgesses to Gov. Dinwiddie....	256
	Oct. 30.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie.....	257
	Oct. 31.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	257
	Oct. 31.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	258
	[Oct. 31]—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Thos. Gage.....	260
	Nov. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	261
	Nov. 12.—From the same to the same.....	262
	Nov. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	264
	Nov. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	265
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	266
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	269
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	271
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	272
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Granville.....	274
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Admiral Boscawen.....	276
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	277
	Nov. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Obadiah Woodson....	278
	Nov. 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	279
	Nov. 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	280
	Nov. 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. (?) Tinker.....	280
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	281
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	284
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	284
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Granville.....	285
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	286
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	287
	Nov. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. John McNeill.....	287

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xi

1755.	Nov. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. David Stewart.....	288
	Nov. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt-Lieut. Arbuthnott.....	288
	Nov. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Robert Eastham.....	289
	Dec. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	289
	Dec. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	291
	Dec. —.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Charles Lawrence.....	293
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Peter Hogg.....	294
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Captains Preston and Smith..	295
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. David Stewart.....	296
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Richard Pearis.....	296
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Obadiah Woodson.....	297
	Dec. 23.—Commission of Colonels Peter Randolph and Wm. Byrd, to treat with the Catawbas and Cherokees..	298
	Dec. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Catawba Indians.....	299
	Dec. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Indians.....	300
	Dec. 23.—Instructions of Colonels Randolph and Byrd....	301
	Dec. 23.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to the same.....	303
	Dec. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thos. Robinson.....	306
1756.	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	308
	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	309
	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	311
	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Belcher.....	312
	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sir Charles Hardy.....	312
	Jan. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Wm. Allen.....	313
	Jan. 13.—Col. Washington to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	315
	Jan. 14.—From the same to the same.....	317
	Jan. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Andrew Lewis.....	319
	Jan. 15.—Instructions to Major Lewis, commanding expe- dition against the Shawanese Indians.....	320
	Jan. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. John Smith.....	322
	Jan. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Obadiah Woodson.....	323
	Jan. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Richard Pearis.....	324
	Jan. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	325
	Jan. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	328
	Jan. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Oliver De Lancey.....	331
	Jan. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	332
	Feb. 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	333
	Feb. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. Wm. Fleming.....	335
	Feb. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Andrew Lewis.....	336
	Feb. 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut. James McNeill.....	337
	Feb. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Mitchell.....	338
	Feb. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade, recom- mending the establishment of forts, etc.....	338
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	346
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Andrew Millar.....	349
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	350

1755.	Feb. 23.—List of tithables in Va. sent the Lords of Trade..	352
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	353
	Feb. 24.—From the same to the same.....	354
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Thomas Robinson.....	355
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Commodore Keppel.....	356
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Cleveland.....	358
	Feb. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	359
	Feb. —.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	360
	M'ch 25.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly....	361
	M'ch 25.—Message of the same to the House of Burgesses.	361
	M'ch 25.—Reply of the Council.....	364
	M'ch 25.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie to the last.....	364
	M'ch 25.—Reply of the Burgesses.....	365
	M'ch 25.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie to the last.....	365
	M'ch 8.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	366
	M'ch 13.—Letter of the same to the same.....	367
	M'ch 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	369
	M'ch 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	370
	M'ch 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Secretary Henry Fox.....	372
	M'ch 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	373
	M'ch 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Pownal.....	376
	M'ch 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	377
	M'ch 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Gov. of New York.....	378
	M'ch 29.—Address of the Burgesses to Gov. Dinwiddie....	379
	M'ch 29.—Address of the Council to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	379
	M'ch 29.—Reply of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Burgesses.....	380
	April 8.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington...	381
	April 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	382
	April 16.—Col. Geo. Washington to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	383
	April 19.—From the same to the same.....	386
	April 19.—Col. Geo. Washington to Lord Fairfax.....	387
	April 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	387
	April 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Innes.....	389
	April 23.—Instructions of Gov. Dinwiddie to Major A. Lewis in regard to building a fort in the Cherokee country...	389
	April 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Indians.....	391
	April 28.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington...	392
	April 26.—Receipt for Ammunition.....	392
	April 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the County Lieutenants.....	392
	April 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	393
	April 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to General Shirley.....	394
	April 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	397
	April 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	398
	May 2.—Minutes of a Court Martial held at Winchester..	399
	May 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	401
	May 5.—Address of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly...	403

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xiii

1756.	May	5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	403
	May	5.—Instructions of Gov. Dinwiddie to County Lieut's	404
	May	5.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Peter Jefferson,	405
	May	8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	406
	May	10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox.....	408
	May	10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to J. Abercromby.....	410
	May	21.—From the same to Mr. Turner, Boston, Mass....	411
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox.....	412
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	416
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	419
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Loudoun.....	419
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Charles Hardy.....	421
	May	27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	422
	May	28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Maj.-Gen. Jas. Abercrombie..	424
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	426
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	428
	May	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Commodore Richard Spry...	428
	May	—.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	429
	June	—.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	431
	June	—.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Lewis.....	433
	June	—.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	434
	June	10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	435
	June	—.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Hon. Augustus Keppel..	438
	June	11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the R't Hon. Henry Fox....	440
	June	11.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	442
	June	12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Glen.. J.....	443
	June	12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Catawba Indians.....	445
	June	12.—From the same to the Cherokee Indians.....	445
	June	21.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	447
	June	28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Belcher.....	448
	June	28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	448
	June	28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Morris.....	449
	July	1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Shirley.....	451
	July	1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir John St. Clair.....	451
	July	1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Charles Hardy.....	452
	July	1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	455
	July	1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Abercrombie.....	457
	July	22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	458
	July	21.—Instructions of Col. Washington to Capt. Hog in the building of the chain of frontier forts.....	460
	July	24.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox.....	461
	July	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	463
	July	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury..	465
	July	24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	466
	July	27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	469
	Aug.	7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	470

1756.	Aug. 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. W. H. Lyttleton.....	471
	Aug. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	473
	Aug. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Abercrombie.....	477
	Aug. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Archibald Kennedy.....	478
	Aug. 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lawrence.....	478
	Aug. 19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	479
	Aug. 20.—From the same to the same.....	484
	Aug. 21.—From the same to the same.....	484
	Aug. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	485
	Aug. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Andrew Lewis.....	487
	Aug. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Peter Hogg.....	488
	Aug. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Treasurer of Virginia....	490
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	490
	Aug. 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Loudoun.....	491
	Aug. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thomas Donald.....	492
	Aug. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Andrew Lewis.....	492
	Aug. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Buchanan.....	493
	Sept. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	494
	Sept. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	495
	Sept. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	495
	Sept. 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Loudoun.....	497
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Abercrombie.....	499
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Denny.....	500
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	501
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	502
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Hogg.....	504
	Sept. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir Charles Hardy.....	505
	Sept. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	506
	Sept. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	508
	Sept. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	511
	Sept. 20.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly....	512
	Sept. —.—A second message.....	514
	Sept. —.—Response of the Council.....	516
	Sept. —.—Response of the House of Burgesses.....	516
	Sept. —.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie to the last.....	517
	Sept. 24.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox.....	518
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	519
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	521
	Sept. 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	522
	Oct. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Loudoun.....	524
	Oct. 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gen. Abercrombie.....	526
	Oct. 16.—Charge by Gov. Dinwiddie to the Grand Jury...	527
	Oct. 26.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington...	528
	Oct. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Adam Stephen.....	530
	Nov. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Buchanan.....	530
	Oct. 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	532

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xv

1756.	Oct. 28.—From the same to the same, "Private".....	534
	Oct. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Sir John St. Clair.....	535
	Oct. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	536
	Nov. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Hogg.....	537
	Nov. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Henry Fox.....	538
	Nov. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	540
	Nov. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Walpole.....	541
	Nov. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Earl of Halifax.....	543
	Nov. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	545
	Nov. 10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	546
	Nov. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	546
	Nov. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. William Denny.....	547
	Nov. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Indians.....	548
	Nov. 14.—The same to Outacite, a Cherokee chief.....	549
	Nov. 14.—The same to the Cherokees, Salouke and Estatoe	550
	Nov. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Pearis.....	550
	Nov. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	551
	Nov. 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	551
	Nov. —.—Omission from letter to the Cherokees.....	553
	Nov. 16.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun....	554
	Nov. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	555
	Nov. 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	557
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	557
	Nov. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thos. Walker, Commissary..	558
	Dec. 10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	559
	Dec. 10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Dennis McCarty.....	562
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thomas Walker.....	562
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	563
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	564
	Dec. 15.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Fairfax.....	565
	Dec. 17.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	566
	Dec. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	568
	Dec. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	569
	Dec. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Thos. Campbell.....	570
	Dec. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Dennis McCarty.....	571
	Dec. 25.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. John McNeill.....	571
	Dec. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	572
	Dec. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Thomas Walker.....	574
1757.	Jan. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury...	575
	Jan. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade.....	576
	Jan. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Secretary Henry Fox.....	577
	Jan. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	578
	Jan. 4.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	579
	Jan. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	581
	Jan. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Wm. Callaway.....	582
	Jan. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	583

1757.	Jan. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	584
	Jan. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Mercer.....	586
	Jan. 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	586
	Jan. 29.—From the same to the same.....	587
	Jan. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	588
	Jan. 29.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	588
	Feb. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	589
	Feb. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Treasurer of Virginia....	590
	Feb. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Blair.....	591
	April 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Clement Read.....	592
	April 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Geo. Washington.....	592
	Feb. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Wray.....	593
	Feb. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	594
	M'ch 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Blair.....	595
	M'ch 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Fairfax.....	595
	M'ch 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Blair.....	596
	M'ch 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Naval Officers of Virginia	597
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to John Blair.....	597
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Collector of Hampton....	598
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Prince.....	598
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to William Pitt.....	599
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	600
	M'ch 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	601
	April 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	602
	April 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	604
	April 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	604
	April 6.—From the same to the same.....	605
	April 6.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	606
	April 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	607
	April 11.—Charge to the Grand Jury by Gov. Dinwiddie...	608
	April 12.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	609
	April 14.—Message of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Assembly....	610
	April 14.—Message of same to the House of Burgesses....	610
	April 14.—Message of same to the Assembly.....	611
	April 15.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	612
	April 16.—Reply of the Council to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	613
	April 16.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie to same.....	614
	April 18.—Reply of the Burgesses to Gov. Dinwiddie.....	615
	April 18.—Rejoinder of Gov. Dinwiddie to the same.....	616
	May 2.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	616
	May 6.—From the same to the same.....	618
	May 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Peter Fontaine.....	619
	May 7.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	619
	May 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to William Pitt.....	620
	May 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie's Instructions to Col. Washington	622
	May 16.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of Trade	623

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

xvii

1757.	May 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Lords of the Treasury....	624
	May 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	625
	May 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	626
	May 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	627
	May 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	628
	May 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	630
	May 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stanwix.....	631
	May 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	632
	May 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Stead.....	634
	May 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	634
	June 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	635
	June 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	636
	June 14.—From the same to the same.....	638
	June 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Edmund Atkin.....	640
	June 16.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	640
	June 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Secretary Wm. Pitt.....	641
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	643
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Edmund Atkin.....	645
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Secretary Wm. Pitt.....	646
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Halifax.....	648
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to James Abercromby.....	650
	June 20.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	651
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	654
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Edmund Atkin.....	656
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Demerie.....	656
	June 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Chief, Old Hop	657
	June 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	658
	June 28.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	659
	July 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	661
	July 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lieut.-Gov. DeLancey.....	663
	July 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	664
	July 9.—From the same to the same.....	666
	July 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Young.....	666
	July 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Loudoun.....	667
	July 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	668
	July 18.—From the same to the same.....	670
	July 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Edmund Atkin.....	671
	July 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	672
	July 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	674
	July 22.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Stead... ..	675
	July 30.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	676
	Aug. 3.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Read.....	677
	Aug. 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	679
	Aug. 5.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Peyton Randolph.....	679
	Aug. 8.—From the same to the same.....	681
	Aug. 8.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Buchanan.....	681

1757.	Aug. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	683
	Aug. 13.—From the same to the same.....	683
	Aug. 13.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Pay-master Boyd.....	685
	Aug. 15.—Wm. Withers, Secretary, to Major Lewis.....	685
	Aug. 18.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	686
	Aug. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Fontaine.....	687
	Aug. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Bland.....	688
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Stead.....	689
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	689
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Dobbs.....	691
	Aug. 26.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Sharpe.....	692
	Aug. 27.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Lyttleton.....	692
	Sept. 10.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	693
	Sept. 12.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Bishop of London.....	695
	Sept. 19.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	699
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to the Cherokee Warriors.....	700
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	700
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Lord Fairfax.....	701
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	701
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Bouquet.....	703
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	704
	Sept. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Stead.....	705
	Oct. 10.—Charge of Gov. Dinwiddie to the Grand Jury....	705
	Oct. 19.—Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington....	706
	Oct. 21.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Peter Fontaine.....	708
	Oct. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Mr. Gist.....	708
	Oct. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	709
	Oct. —.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	710
	Nov. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. John Spotswood.....	711
	Nov. 2.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	712
	Nov. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Gist.....	713
	Nov. 14.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Washington.....	715
	Nov. 23.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Benj. Stead.....	716
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Bouquet.....	717
	Nov. 24.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Col. Stephen.....	718
	Dec. 1.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Major Lewis.....	719
	Dec. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Capt. Stuart.....	720
	Dec. 9.—Gov. Dinwiddie to Mr. Boyd.....	721
1758—	Nov. —.—Robert Dinwiddie to Col. Richard Corbin.....	721
	Jan. —.—Corporation of Williamsburg to Gov. Dinwiddie	724



Dinwiddie Papers.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD CATHCART.¹

May 17th, 1755.

MY LORD:

I rec'd y'r Let'r by L't Dalrimple and have prevailed on Gen'l Braddock to give him a Com'o. for Johnson's Fort in No. Car., but his half Pay as Lieut. will be a very slender Subsistence to keep up the Character and Rank of a Commander of a Fort. If y'r L'ds. and his other Friends can have his Pay increased, it will make the Man perfectly happy. Our Transports and Forces are all arrived from Irel'd in perfect Health, none of them sick, they are ordered to Alexa'a on Poto. River, where the Gen'l and Self proceed To-morrow, and hope, after a small Refreshm't to the Troops, he will take the Field to chastize the Fr. for encroaching on his M'y's Lands. If I can be of any Service to y'r L'ds. in y's part of the World, freely com'd

Y'r L'd's most obed't h'ble serv't.

¹Charles Schaw, 9th Baron Cathcart, born in 1721; married, July 24, 1753, Jane, daughter of Lord Archibald Hamilton, and granddaughter of William, 4th Duke of Hamilton, who died in 1770. Lord Cathcart served as Aid-de-Camp to the Duke of Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy, April 30, 1745; attained the rank of Lieutenant-General, and had the order of the Thistle conferred on him; died July 21, 1776, and was succeeded by Wm. Schaw.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN POWNAL, ESQ'R.

Mar. 17th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 26th Dec'r I rec'd a few Days ago, and am greatly obliged for y'r Concern on the Uneasiness I have had in my Administrat'n; but as the People are now sensible of their unjust Clamour and Compl'ts ag'st me, I excuse them, and we are now on good Terms, and believe shall rem'n perfectly easy. Last Week the Transports with the Forces arrived, all in perfect Health, and not one sick Person. They are ordered to Alexa'a, where Gen'l Braddoc'k, his Retinue and myself proceed Tomorrow, and I hope they will soon take the Field and chastize the Insolence of the French in disturbing our Quiet and unjustly invading his M'y's Lands. I have restored Mr. Randolph to his Office of Atto'y Gen'l, after his sending me a Let'r acknowledging his Errors and Promise of a proper Conduct for the Future, that now the Pistole Fee and all other Grievances, unjustly complained of, cease. The Death of L'd Albemarle gave me very great Concern both as a Loss to the Nat'n and to me in particular. I wish his Place as Gov'r of y's Dom'n was kept open a few Years to help to reimburse the great Expences I have been at in these troublesom Times, but as there are so many great Men watching for all such Places of Profit, I can hardly expect y't I sh'd be tho't of; if any is appointed to succeed him in this Gov't, I shall be glad of early Notice. I shall, at all Times, be glad of the Favo. of hearing from You, and with great Sincerity,

I remain,

Sir, Y'r most obed't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Mar. 17th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r several Let's I rec'd, the last by C't Dalrymple, of 30th Jan'y. I am so hurried y't I cannot particularly answer 'em all. C't Dalrymple was not sent Home by me, but Capt. Whitwell, of His M'y's Ship, Triton, being ordered to N.

Engl., by whom I intended my Let's; I found Mr. Dalrymple at Hampton, and as he was going home, I gave him my Let's to [be] d'd on his Arrival, but did not esteem him a proper person to apply or to speak to any Thing here; w't he did y't way was entirely voluntary. However, poor Man, I have obtained him a Com'o. from Gen'l Braddock to comm'd Johnson's Fort in No. Car., w'ch is all he desired. The Death of L'd Albemarle gave me very great Concern, and if H. M'y sh'd think proper to keep it open a few years, the Salary w'd reimburse a very great Expence I have been at in the Publick Service these last two Years, and if properly considered, will be no very great Favo. But I must submit to my Fate on y't Head. The money sent me, &c., is near exhausted, y't I am obliged to call the Assembly the 1st Day of May next, to endeavour to get further Supplies. But I dread Success, as our neighbouring Colonies have been so indol't, refractory and inconsist't with their own Int't and H. M'y's Com'd's as not to grant us any Assist'ce, either in Money, Men or Provis's, except N. York, ab't 3,000 £ St'g; No. Car., 6,000 £, their Money; M'yl'd the same sum; So. Car. and Pensylva'a, not one Farthing. These Neglects and Disobedience to the Royal Mandat. is inexcusable. G'l Braddock arrived near a Mo. ago, and all the Transports, except one, last week at Hampton; all in Health, not one Sick, w'ch is wonderful. They are ordered to Alexa'a. The Gen'l and Self set out for y't Place To-morrow, and as I hope he will take the Field with all proper Convenience, I doubt not he will do the Business he is come on. I am much engaged in facilitat'g Affairs for the Campaign. I have made a large Purchase of Provis's, Horses and Waggon. I can make no Dem'd from the Council for the Charges on the Pistole Affair, w'ch I wonder You do not send me. Inclosed You have Mr. Mason's Let'r to me and his two Notes of Hand, w'ch endeavour to have p'd. I am told he is son to the Porter at Somerset Ho.; whether or not, you probably will find him there. I observe Mr. Littleton is appointed to succeed Mr. Glen, and I suppose will soon be in Caro., and I hope to keep up a proper Correspond'ce. The other was so long in his Let's and so dictatorial in style y't I was quite weary in writing him. My Wife and Girls join in Compl'ts to you, and I am sincerely,

Sir, y'r Friend and h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Mar. 17th, [1755.]

SIR:

I have the Pleasure to acqu't You of the Transports from Irei'd are all arrived, and the Forces in perfect good Health, not one sick. They are ordered for Alexa'a, for w'ch Place I proceed To-morrow with Gen'l Braddock. He has sent for Gov'r Shirley to meet him at Annapolis, when, I believe, the Plan of Operat's will be concerted, and on my return, shall write You, and hope Y'r Son, with his Co'y, will soon be at Alexa'a. The Bearer, Capt. Dalrymple, is appointed Commander of Johnson's Fort, in Y'r Province, by Gen'l Braddock, he w'd have been appointed at Home, but a Delicacy in regard to Mr. Braddock prevailed. He is recommended by L'd Halifax, Anson and several others to me and the Gen'l. I recommend him to Y'r F'dship, and hope Y'r Assembly will allow him so much ~~of~~ An. Your Message to Your Assembly is very proper and well wrote, but too long for our News Paper. I, therefore, took the Liberty of incert'g Paragraphs, as in y't Channel it will be more universally seen. I must refer You to Colo. Hunter's Let. enclosed, in reg'd to y'r Pork and Beef. I think You have provided sufficient Provis's for the Troops for Six Mo's. Mr. Littleton, Bro. to Sir Geo., is appointed Gov'r of So. Carolina, and will be very soon there. Mr. Glen's saying there was pres't Emergency for raising of Money is surprising to me. I fear there are no more Tents come in y'n for the Troops from B'n. I have made 40 here and ordered 60 from Eng. for our Forces. I have Powder and Ball at Hampton belonging to y's Co'try. I shall order Colo. Hunter to let them have w't may be necessary, and You may hereafter replace it or pay the cost thereof. I have presented Y'r Complim'ts to Gen'l Braddock, and [he] desires his to you. My Wife and Girls join me in Kind Respects to you, Son and Nephew, and I am, with Sincerity and in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most obed't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Mar. 29th, 1755, Alexa'a.

SIR :

Gen'l Braddock, Commodore Keple² and myself came to y's Place on Wednesday Night. The General reviews the Forces on Monday and as soon as we hear Gov'r Shirley is on his way to y's Place we propose to set off from y's. The Company y't will be with us, are—the General, his Aid de Camp, Sec'ry and Serv'ts, the Comodore, his Sec'ry, y'r h'ble serv't, his Clerk and Serv't. I propose coming in my Coach with the Gen'l and Comodore and I suppose the others will ride. If You hear from Phila'a y't Gov'r Shirley is on the Road for Annapolis, send an Express to give us Notice. I am heartily sorry Y'r Assembly is prorogued with't grant'g supplies. It is very unlucky as I have ordered our Assembly to meet the 1st Day of May, but I fear the Backwardness of y'r Assembly and y't of Pennsylvania will influence them to follow their Examples and now w'n H. M'y has sent us so great a Reinforcem't and expect our acting properly by joining them with spirit, our refractoriness will throw great Reflect's at Home on our Colonies, but I

²The Hon. Augustus, second son of William Anne Keppel, second Earl of Albemarle, was born April 2, 1725; entered the navy as a midshipman and was wounded at the capture of Paita; rapidly promoted, and distinguished himself at Gorea and in the battle of Belle-Isle; Commodore in 1762, in the fleet sent out under Sir George Pocock to the Havana. In consequence of grave charges brought against him by Sir Hugh Palliser, he was court-martialed for his conduct in the sea-fight near Ushant, June 27, 1778, but was most honorably acquitted, while his accuser became the object of general opprobrium. So strong was the sympathy with Keppel that Parliament went to the unusual length of voting him its thanks. Succeeded his deceased father, the Earl of Albemarle, as member of Parliament from Chichester, February, 1755. He was appointed in 1763 Groom of the Bed Chamber to the King, which office he vacated in 1766; First Lord of the Admiralty in 1782; and in April, the same year, he was advanced to the peerage as Viscount Keppel of Elveston, in the county of Suffolk. He died in 1786, when his title became extinct. His little squadron, consisting of his own vessel, the famous Centurion, the Norwich, Captain, the Hon. Samuel Barington, and the Syren, Captain Proby, cast anchor in Hampton Roads, Va., February 20, 1755.

suspend saying any more till I have the Pleasure of seeing You.
 I rem'n with great Respect
 Y'r Ex's most humble servant.

[Memorandum.] Wrote to, by Capt. Randolph, viz't : Dukes of Argyle,³ Newcastle,⁴ and Bedford;⁵ also to D. Moore.

³William Cavendish, third Duke of Argyle; Lord Steward of the Household in 1729; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1737-44; died December 5, 1755, and was succeeded by General John Campbell as fourth Duke, who married Elizabeth (Gunning), widow of James Hamilton, third Duke of Brandon, of Hamilton, etc., and died in November, 1770.

⁴Thomas Pelham, born August 1, 1693, by the last will and testament of his uncle, John Hollis, Duke of Newcastle, was adopted his heir, and authorized to bear the name and arms of Hollis; created Earl of Clare and Viscount Haughton, October 26, 1714; Duke of Newcastle, August 2, 1715; married, April 12, 1717, Lady Harriet, eldest daughter and co-heir of Francis, Earl Godolphin; April 15, Lord Chamberlain; 16th, one of the Privy Council; on November 28, the same year, he stood god-father at the baptism of Prince George William, afterwards George II.; made Knight of the Garter April 30, 1718; May 2, one of the Commissioners at Whitehall who signed treaty of alliance with France; a Lord Justice, May 9, 1719; resigned as Lord Chamberlain, April 2, 1724, and made a Principal Secretary of State; June 2, 1725, again a Lord Justice; on the accession of George II. continued in all of his posts; High Steward of the University of Cambridge, July, 1737; a Lord Justice in 1740, 1743, 1745 and 1748, and in last, Premier; installed Chancellor of Cambridge, July 1, 1749; succeeded his brother, Henry Pelham, on his decease, March 6, 1754, as First Lord of the Treasury, and on the 23d instant resigned as Secretary of State. Resigning his place in the Treasury, he was, November 13, 1756, created Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne; July 2, 1757, reappointed to the Treasury, but resigned in May, 1762, on being created Baron Pelham of Stanmer, in Sussex, and soon after resigned his remaining offices. He died November 17, 1768, and his Duchess, July 17, 1776. Having no male issue, the title of Duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne descended to Henry, Earl of Lincoln, and that of Baron Pelham to Thomas Pelham.

⁵John Russell, fourth Duke of Bedford, born September 30, 1710; married, first, October 11, 1731, Lady Diana Spencer, daughter of the Earl of Sunderland and granddaughter of the Duke of Marlborough; second (having succeeded to the Dukedom in 1732), Gertrude, daughter of the Earl of Gower; and, third, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of William Anne Keppel, Earl of Albemarle, by whose issue the Ducal line was continued; constituted First Lord of the Admiralty, December, 1744, under the Pelham ministry, in which station his orders to Warren con-

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

ALEXANDRIA, Mar. 29th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd y'r Let'r the 19th Inst't. I wrote you by Jenkins, w'ch I am sorry did not reach you, and as I am from Home, [I] cannot send a Copy or write you particularly on the Subject, but as I observe You want some Money, it is not in my Power to send You any from y's [place], but I have desired Mr. Walker to let You have £100, and I desire You will pay Mr. Montour £30, and take his Receipt for it, and I hope the Remainder will answer y'r pres't Dem'ds. My Service to Mr. Montour; let him know I am so much hurried I cannot write him, but shall at all Times be ready to serve him. Mr. Croghan's Acc't surprizes me, as he says it's for Cloths for Cap't Montour's Company. Call for his Com'o. and You will see he was only to com'd some Ind's by way of Scouts, and, indeed, chiefly intended to protect him in Case he sh'd fall into their Hands. I am in Hopes the Gen'l will begin the March of the Forces, but he and I go to Annapolis to meet Gov'r Shirley to settle the Plan of Operat's. You are [the] best Judge of the Reasons for quitting Y'r Com'd. I have strongly recomended You to the Gen'l, and hope at Meeting, his Proposals may engage You to continue with the Army, but y's must be with

tributed greatly to the fall of Louisburgh; appointed Lord Lieutenant of Bedfordshire in 1745, and was one of the Lords Justices during the King's absence abroad in 1745, 1748 and 1750. At the breaking out of the Scotch rebellion he raised a regiment of foot, with which he served; and February 13, 1748, succeeded Lord Chesterfield as Secretary of State, with charge of the Colonies. He held this office until June 26, 1751, when being (like the French Minister, Maurepas) wanting in deference to the King's mistress, and becoming a victim to the treachery of his colleague, he found it necessary to resign. On the fall of the Duke of Newcastle, in 1756, the Duke of Bedford became Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; formed part of the Ministry of the Earl of Bute, in 1761, as Keeper of the Privy Seal, and in 1762 was appointed Minister Plenipotentiary to France to negotiate a peace, which was ratified in February following. He died January 15, 1771, and was succeeded in his title by his eldest son, Francis, fifth Duke.

Y'rself. I heartily wish You Health and Happiness, and am,
Sincerely,

Sir, Y'r Very h'ble serv't.

[P. S.]—If Mr. Fraser petitions the Assembly in May next, I shall, from Y'r Recomendation, back his Solicitat'n.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

ALEXA'A, Mar. 29th, 1755.

SIR :

Both y'r Let'rs of the 26th and 23d I have rec'd, and I have had a due Regard to y'r Ranks, and y'r Pay is equal to the rest of the Rangers. The Artificers and Light Horse will have double Duty and more Expences, therefore their pay is increased. As to Pay Master, the Gen'l has given Orders y't no Commissioned Officer shall be pay master, by w'ch y't's out of my Power, and the Capt's must be satisfied, as there is 2 s. ~~7~~ 6 Day added to their pay. I sh'd have been glad to have served you further, but the Regulat'n was settled regularly in a Council of officers, I therefore hope you will rem'n satisfied, as there are many here y't w'd be glad to succeed to y'r Com'd. If you see Mr. Perkins tell him from me y't I expect better Conduct from him, and y't it is his Duty to do all in his Power to assist in recruiting, otherwise I shall take Cognizance of his conduct. I am greatly hurried y't can add no more y'n y't I am,

Sir, y'r Friend, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DR. ANDERSON.

ALEXA'A, Mar. 29th, [1755].

SIR :

I rec'd y'r Let'r; am sorry for y'r Loss at the Meadows. I believe there are two Chests of Medicine sent up from W'm'b'g, I suppose one for You and the other for Doct'r Colhoun, w'ch

I expect are with You before this. There are no Medicines to be purchased here, but as there is a Hospital for all the Forces landed here, I doubt not but on Occasion You may be supplied from them. I am, with respect,

Sir, Y'r ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DR. COLHOUN.

ALEXA'A, M'ch 29th, [1755].

SIR :

I wrote You a full answer to Y'r former Let'r by Jenkins, w'ch [I] am sorry did not reach You, and as I am from Home cannot give You a Copy. I think there were two Chests of Medicine came with Captain Demere,⁶ and I believe one was for You and y't You [have] rec'd it before y's. I had none particularly recommended to my Care, but if at any Time any Thing for You sh'd be recommended to me, I shall carefully forward them to You, and am, with Regard,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN RUTHERFURD.

ALEXA'A, M'ch 29th, [1755].

SIR :

Y'r favo. of the 19th I rec'd, and am glad of Y'r being in good Health, and shall be obliged for an Acc't of the Result of the Monday's Council. I have proposed to the Gen'l to send an Officer with a Speech to the Six Nat's, and an Interpreter, but I recomended Colo. Johnston⁷ as the proper Channell, as

⁶Paul Demerie, Captain of the Independent company from South Carolina. He was assigned as the Commander of Fort Prince in South Carolina, in 1760, and was killed in that year in the war with the Cherokees.

⁷Sir William Johnson, younger son of Christopher, an Irish gentleman; born at Smithtown, County Meath, Ireland, 1715; died near Johns-

I believe he has a Com'o. from Home very lately to transact Affairs with the Ind's. I am in great hopes w'n they hear of the Num. of our Forces y't they will take up the Hatchet in

town, Fulton county, N. Y., July 11, 1774. Educated for mercantile life, an unsuccessful love affair changed his career; came to America in 1738 to manage the estate of his uncle, Admiral Sir Peter Warren; established himself upon a tract of land on the south side of the Mohawk Valley, about 24 miles from Schenectady, N. Y., and embarked in trade with the Indians, whom he always treated with perfect honesty and justice; acquainting himself with their language, and accommodating himself to their manners and dress, by his easy, dignified and affable manner, he won their confidence; acquired over them an influence greater than was ever possessed by any other white man; and was adopted by the Mohawks as one of their tribe, and chosen sachem. At the outbreak of the French war in 1743, he was made sole superintendent of the Indians, and preserved the frontier from injury until the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748; appointed a member of the N. Y. Council in 1750; instrumental in settling the quarrel which in 1753 arose between the Albany Commissioners and the Indians, but declined any further connection with Indian affairs; a delegate to the Albany Congress of 1754, and attended also a Grand Council held with the Indians; at the Council of Alexandria, April 14, 1755; commissioned by General Braddock "Sole Superintendent of the Six Nations," and created a Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the expedition against Crown Point; defeated Baron Dieskau at Lake George, Sept. 8, 1755, and was wounded in the hip; rewarded with the thanks of Parliament, £5,000 and a baronetcy, Nov. 27, 1755; commissioned by George II. in March, 1756, "Colonial Agent and Sole Superintendent of the Affairs of the Six Nations and other northern Indians," with a salary of £600. He held this office during his life; engaged with his Indians in the abortive attempts to relieve Oswego and Fort William Henry, and at the repulse of Abercrombie at Ticonderoga, in 1758; second in command of Prideaux's expedition against Fort Niagara in 1759, upon whose death he commanded in chief; continued the siege with vigor; cut to pieces the French army sent to its relief (July 24); and the garrison surrendered at discretion. With his Indian allies he assisted in 1760 in the expedition of Amherst, which was ended by the capture of Montreal and the surrender of Canada to the English. For his services, he received from the King a tract of 100,000 acres of land north of the Mohawk, long known as "Kingsland," or the "Royal Grant." He gave much attention to agriculture, and first introduced sheep and blooded horses into the Mohawk Valley; lived in baronial style and exercised unbounded hospitality. By his wife, Catherine Wisenburgh, who died young, he

earnest, and y't the other Ind's will not rem'n with the Fr. The Gen'l is now engag'd in making Regulat's, but I expect he will very soon begin the March of Detachm'ts from the Camp. I shall be glad of any Opport'y of serving You, and am, with great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

ALEXA'A, Mar. 29th, [1755].

MY LORD:

I have the Hon'r of y'r Let'r of the 16th. As to Nelson, I hope he is sent down to W'msb'g for his Tryal. His intolerable Neglect of the Clerk of Hampshire is monstrous, and I have spoke to Colo. Fairfax to apply to the Sec'ry for Redress, and the Neglect of the Atto'y-Gen'l in not giving proper Attendance must be a great Delay to Business. In such Cases if y'r L'ds. w'd recom'end another, better situated for Attendance, I shall obtain him a Com'o., and am heartily sorry Business is retarded by the neglect of the Officers of the Court. I am extremely hurried y't I can say no more at pres't, but my Compliments to Mr. Martin.

I remain Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSARY.

ALEXA'A, Mar. 29th, [1755].

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 18th. I am now much hurried in Affairs with Gen'l Braddock. You are to pay no Expence of

had issue, John, knighted in 1765, and two daughters, who married respectively, Colonel Claus, and Colonel Guy Johnson. By "Molly," the sister of the great Mohawk sachem, Brant, with whom he lived happily till his death, he had eight children. Sir William was the author of a paper on the "Customs, Manners and Languages of the Indians," in the *Philosophical Transactions*, for Nov. 1771. *Life of*, by W. L. Stone, 1865.

Horse hire to the Officers; the regulars purchase their own Horses. I desire You to pay Colo. Innes 100£, to pay Mr. Montour and some other D'm'ds upon him, and take his Receipt for the same. I think we now have Provis's sufficient for the whole forces for 8 Months, y't I think You need not purchase any more, but consult with Colo. Innes on y's or any other Affairs y't may occur. I shall always be ready to do you any Service in my Power, and am,

Sir, Y'r Friend, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

April 12th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of the 5th I rec'd last Night. [I] am sorry Mr. Walker has not p'd the £100. I have wrote him to send it to You, either from himself or Mr. Dick. Y'r Reasons for resigning Y'r Com'd are just, and [I] do think the Gen'l will take proper Notice of You. Six Compa's of S'r Peter Halket's marched two Days ago for Winchester, and six of Colo. Dunbar's y's Day for Frederick, in M'yl'd. The Gen'l leaves y's [place] on Tuesday next. I wish them all a happy Junction with You, after w'ch I hope they will begin their Mar. over the Allegany, and hope the desired Success will attend as the Force of the Fr. cannot be equal to ours. The Delay hitherto of the Regulars c'd not be prevented. This Night Gov'r Shirley is expected, when the plan of Operat'ns will be settled. W't You wrote of the Militia agrees with my Opinion, and as the Assembly meets the 1st of May, I shall endeavour to enforce it. I shall leave y's in a few days for W'msb'g. Y'r Caution in Case of Surprize is very comendable. I wish you Health, and am Sincerely,

Sir, Y'r humble serv't.

[P. S.]—I have sent to Winch'r the Cloth'g for our Forces.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

ALEXA'A, Apr. 12th [1755].

SIR :

I have sent up Cloth'g for our Forces. Y't for the Compa's at Wills's Creek and C't Lewis must be sent to them. Some Time Since You wrote me You c'd recruit more Men. I therefore enclose you Gen'l Braddock's warr't for your Purposes, and at the Price Limited I think You may raise a good Number, w'ch if you can, must be done immediately, not to retard Y'r March, w'ch I suppose will be ordered in a Fortnight, and w't you can do will recomend You to the Gen'l's Favour. I rem'n with Respect,

Sir, Y'r ob't h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSARY.

ALEXA'A, Apr. 12th, 1755.

SIR :

I wrote You and Colo. Innes lately, desiring You to pay him £100, w'ch I now repeat, as it is to pay Mr. Montour, who I find is in great want of Money. Therefore, if You or Mr. Dick have y't Sum, pray send it to Colo. Innes. I have sent the Clothing for our Forces. There will be some remaining after each have a full suit, w'ch You are to leave at Winchester till wanted ; the others to be forwarded to W. Creek and to Capt. Lewis.

I rem'n, with great Respect.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN RUTHERFURD, ESQ.

ALEXA'A, Apr. 12th, 1775.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 6th I rec'd with the Weekly returns. As I advanced some Money for Y'r Co'y which our Country will not

pay, I have been obliged to trouble Capt. Orme⁸ with the same, y't You may either discharge or underwrite the Acc't, y't I may transmit it Home for paym't. Six Compa's of S'r Peter Halket's marched for Winchester two Days ago, and six comp's of Colo. Dunbar's, march for Frederick, in M'yl'd, and the Gen'l leaves y's on Tuesday, so I wish them a happy Junction at W's Creek ; from thence I suppose they will very soon march over the Allegany Mount's, and I doubt not of their Success. I have [recommended you] and shall repeat my Recomendat'n of you to the Gen'l, and hope e'er he reaches You, your Compa. will be compleated. The Reports to him of the N. York Compa's have occasioned him a good deal of Uneasiness, but hope he will be reconciled w'n he gets to W. Creek. He has Orders to compleat the two Regim'ts here to 1,000 Men each, and he has accordingly given out Warr'ts for enlisting Men, but I think he will not delay the Time on y't Head. I wish you an agreeable Campaign and Success against the Enemies of our Co'try.

I am, with very great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM ALLEN, ESQ.

ALEXA'A, Apr. 12th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of the 11th Mar. I sh'd have answered before y's, but the Hurry in attend'g Gen'l Braddock to y's Place and An-

⁸Robert Orme, Esq., of the county of Devon, entered the army as an Ensign in the Thirty-fifth regiment of foot, and in 1745 exchanged into the Coldstream Guards, in which he became a Lieutenant, April 24, 1751; accompanying Braddock, he served as his aid-de-camp, and was wounded with him; returned to England the same year, and in October, 1756, resigned his commission, and married the Hon. Audrey Townshend, only daughter of Charles, Lord Viscount Townshend, sister of Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Townshend, who fell at Ticonderoga in 1759, and of George, afterwards first Marquis Townshend, who succeeded General Wolfe at the capture of Quebec. Captain Orme was a faithful, brave and capable officer, and left an interesting journal of Braddock's campaign, which was published by the Pennsylvania Historical Society in 1855, with a highly valuable introductory memoir by Winthrop Sargent, M. A.

napolis prevented. We are much obliged to You and Mr. Franklin for y'r good Offices with Y'r Comittee in procuring the desired Supply of Flour, w'ch I hope by y's Time is partly at Conegocheck. The Informat'n of the No'ern Colonies supply'g the Fr. at Cape Briton, now Lewisb'g, were general, and no particular Person mentioned, or did I ever hear You was concerned therein. From the Knowledge and Opinion I have of Mr. Allen, if I had heard Y'r Name mentioned on y't Subject I sh'd imediately put the negative to it, and in my Opinion their Supplies are chiefly from the Colonies to the No'w'd of You ; but I hope for the Future they will be restrained. I thank you for Mr. Shippen's Let'r enclosed me ; it is wrote with good Sense, and many Things in it may be of Service on the pres't Expedit'n. The Forces are all in good Health and Spirits, and am in great Hopes they will be able to effect w't they came ab't. I think they will probably pass the Mo't's the End of y's Mo. It will give me much Pleasure to keep up a Correspondence with You, and believe me to be, with very great Regard and Respects,

S'r, Y'r ob'd't humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Apr. 30th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 17th Mar., to w'ch I beg to be referred. I have been one Month with Gen'l Braddock, to assist with my Advice for the Conduct'g the Expedit'n, and ret'd hither only last Week. The Gen'l, Como. Keppel, the Gov'rs of N. Eng., N. York, Pensylva'a, M'yl'd and myself met in Council at Alexa'a the 14th of y's Mo., to consult a Plan of Operat's for the Summer's Campaign against the Fr., when it was unanimously agreed y't the Gen'l, with upwards of 3,000 Men, was to attack the Fr. on the River Ohio; y't the two Regim'ts of Gov'r Shirley's and S'r Wm. Pepperell's were to march and attack the Fort at Niagara ; That Colo. Johnston, with 5,000 Men, raised to the No'ward, was to attack Crown Point. These Dispositions we all tho't the most eligible, and I am of Opinion may Succeed to drive the Fr.

from His M'y's Lands. If the Gen'l succeeds on the Ohio, he proposed going up y't River to Lake Erie, to take their Forts on De Beuf, and on y't Lake, and probably may join Gov'r Shirly's and S'r Wm. Pepperell's Regim'ts at Niagara. It was further ordered y't two Independent Compa's at N. York, and two Compa's from S'r Wm. Pepperell's, sh'd immediately march to Oswego Fort, throw up Breast works and put it in a Defencable Condition. Y's Fort is in the way to Niagara, y't it is tho't proper the above two Compa's may join S'r Wm. Pepperell, and I have sanguine Hopes on y's Plan they will meet with Success, but the Expence of the Train of Artillery is monstrous to get Horses, Waggons, &c., to transport them over the Allegany Mount's. I believe the Gen'l is at W. Creek by y's Time, and I dare say will use all possible Diligence in puting the Scheme in force. Money is much wanted, and if I had not rec'd the Cash and Credit from Home, I c'd not have provided the Provis's I have done for the Army. Our Assembly meets To-morrow, w'n I shall earnestly endeavour to have a Vote of Supply, but I greatly prefer Success, as our neighbouring Proprietary Gov'ts, and M'yl'd and Pennsylvania have been so monstrously backw'd, Quarreling with y'r Gov'rs and not grant'g the Aid y't the pres't emerg't Occasion dem'ds. However, I shall do all in my Power to raise in our People a proper Spirit, and, if possible, to get a Supply; but really, with't a British Act of Parliament to oblige all the Colonies to a mutual Supply, I dread the Gov'rs will hardly be able to perswade them. I but just now heard of y's Ship's sailing, so cannot enlarge but to assure You I rem'n, with great Deference and Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD HALIFAX.

Apr. 30th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

My last was the 17th Mar., to w'ch I pray [you] to be referred. I am just ret'd from Alexa'a, where I went to attend Gen'l Braddock, and at y't Place the Gen'l, Como. Keppel,

Gov'rs of N. Engl., N. York, Pensylva'a, M'yl'd and Self met in Council to consult the Plan of Operations for the Campaign. The Gen'l with upwards of 3,000 Men marches to attack the Fort at Ohio. Gov'r Shirley and S'r Wm. Pepperell's Regim'ts are ordered to attack Niagara; 5,000 Militia, under Com'd of Colo. Johnston, appointed for the Attack of Crown Point, and probably, if Gen'l Braddock succeeds soon, he will proceed up the Ohio, and may be in Time to join the two Regim'ts at Niagara, and if the whole Force may be employed ag'st Crown Point I hope success may attend all their attacks. Our Assembly meets to-morrow, w'n I shall strongly solicit them for a further Supply, but I greatly dread Success from the Backwardness of the two Proprietary Gov'ts of Pennsylvania and M'yl'd, who have refused any Supply on y's Emergency. I am sorry there are any Proprietary Gov'ts on y's Cont't, for they are litigiously wanton with their Liberties and Charters. I wish the Proprietors well, but I wish the Crown w'd make a proper Purchase from them, or at least take the Rules of Gov't into their own Hands, for I think there never was such monstrous ill-conduct from any set of People in Time of so great Danger. An Union of the Colonies is greatly to be desired, but even then these Colonies will continue obstinate and fractious, unless a general Tax is laid on all the Colonies by a British Act of Parliament. I shall endeavour all in my Power with our Assembly and try to raise their Spirits to a proper Notion of the great Necessity of Supplies at y's Period of Time. It was further agreed in Council at Alexa'a y't the two Ind't Compa's at N. York, with two of S'r Wm. Pepperell's, sh'd march immediately for Oswego Fort, throw up Breast Works and put it in a Defencible Order. The two Regim'ts proposed to attack Niagara go very near y't Fort, and if necessary may order the two Companies of S'r Wm. Pepperell's to join them.

As y's Ship's going was but communicated to me, I have not Time to enlarge, but was desirous to give You Notice of w't was concerted on the Expedit'n. Have wrote only to S'r T. R. and Y'r Self, but shall soon write You more fully. I am, with very great Respect and Deference,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't humble serv't.

P. S.—Colo. Johnston is sent to the Six Nat's with a Pres't

and to endeavour to get them to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. He has some Hopes of succeed'g, w'ch will be of great service.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Apr. 30th, 1755.

SIR :

I have been y's Mo. at Alexa'a with Gen'l Braddock, where he, Com'o. Keppel, the Gov'rs of N. Engl., N. York, Pensylva'a, M'yl'd and myself met in Council to consult a Plan of Operat's for the Forces y's Summer, w'n it was unanimously agreed y't the Gen'l with upwards of 3,000 Forces sh'd attack the Forts on Ohio, River de Buef and Lake Erie. Gov'r Shirley's and S'r Wm. Pepperell's Regim'ts to attack Niagara; Colo. Johnston with 5,000 Militia raised in the No'ern Provinces is to besiege Crown Point; that the two Ind't Companies at N. York and two Companies of S'r Wm. Pepperell's proceed directly to Fort Oswego to raise Breast Works and make it defencible. Two Sloops to be built on Lake Champlain, w'ch Gov'r Shirley has undertaken to provide Workmen, &c. These are the Dispositions made, and I hope will meet with Your Approbation. The want of Money is a very great Loss. I call our Assembly To-morrow, but I much dread of Success, as the neighbouring Colonies of Pennsylvania and M'yl'd continue refractory and obstinate, but shall do all in my Power. Y'r son, now here, has bro't a Compa. of 84 Men. They are gone for Alexa'a and he proceeds by Land To-morrow. If You can agree for 600 good fat cattle to be drove to W. Creek it will be very acceptable, and may be of Use in raising Money to pay Y'r Company. Inclosed You have a Letter, I think from Gov'r Shirley, and one from Mr. Glen, w'ch please forw'd by first convenient Opp'ty, as also three Packets from England for You and the two Gov'rs to the So'w'd. I shall supply Y'r Son with w't he may want. I am much hurried y't I cannot enlarge, but y't I am in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most obed't humble serv't.

P. S.—I think C't Dalrymple is not very modest in his re-

peated Dem'ds. You must keep him at a proper Distance, otherways he will be too assuming, and I fear he is not liked in Y'r Province. I forgot to acqu't You y't Colo. Johnston is gone to the Six Nat's with a Pres't for the So'ern Ind's to be d'd by Gen'l Braddock. I much want to hear of Y'r Serv't's return from Mr. Glen, tho' I presume Gov'r Littleton may be there by y's Time.

Y'rs Sincerely,

R. D.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR JOHN ST. CLAIR.

May 1st, 1755.

D'R SIR:

I rec'd Y'r Let'r by the Bearer, Mr. Lyon. I have p'd him his Wages to y's Day. Our People do not incline to be at any more Expence than w't was establish'd at Alex'a, therefore, I must recommend Mr. Lyon to Y'r Fav'r. Colo. Hunter gives me Acc't of Sundry Necessaries Supplied You, w'ch I shall pay him. Your Relation does not yet appear, w'n he does I shall take the necessary Care of him. I am sorry You had hurt Y'r Hand, but hope You have recovered it and that You are in perfect Health. Captain Dobbs, Son to Gov'r Dobbs, joins the Army with a Company from No. Carolina, I recomend him to Y'r Fr'dship. The Season of the Year is far advanced, I shall be glad to hear of Y'r March over the Allegany Mount's and sincerely wish a successful Campaign, w'ch, from the Forces, &c., I have no great Doubt of. That God may protect You is the Sincere Wish of, Worthy Sir,

Y'r affect. humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES

May 1st, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r by Mr. Lyon. I have p'd him his full Pay from the Date of his Com'o., therefore, w't he rec'd from

You he must repay. I shall lay before the Assembly Fraser's Petition and Acc't of Loss, but it's of so extraordinary a Nature y't I cannot speak to it; c'd not he secure his Money and Wampum of so small Bulk? or is it conceived here y't he ever was possess'd of so great a Value; however, it will be laid before them. Mr. McLean's⁹ Dem'd I know nothing of, and if employ'd by Maj'r Carlyle he must pay him, he being allowed so much ~~per~~ Day for a Deputy. The Season of the year is far advanc'd. I wish the Forces were on their March over the Mount's, and sincerely wish success to the Expedit'n. Capt. Dobbs, the Gov'r's Son, comes at the Head of the No. Car. Company. He is a well behaved young Gent'n. I recomend him to Your F'dship. I rem'n with very great Respect and Esteem,

Dear James, Y'r affect. humble servant.

[P. S.] Inclosed You have C't. Demere's Note of Hand w'ch I have p'd and charg'd to Y'r Acc't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gentlem'n of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

May 1st, 1755.

By Direct's from Gr. Britain I now call you together, y't You may consider of such Measures as may be most suitable to the pres't critical Situat'n and Circumstances of the British Colonies in general and of y's Dom'n in particular. By a Let'r from S'r T. Robinson, Secr'y of State, w'ch I shall cause to be laid before You, I was directed to provide a sufficient Qu'ty of fresh Provis's for the use of the Troops from Irel'd on their Arrival here. Colo. Jno. Hunter, in pursuance of my Orders and Direct's, did supply them, and I hope you will make the necessary Disposit's for his Reimbursement. I have the Pleasure to acq't

⁹ Charles McLean was appointed Major of the Second North Carolina Battalion in 1775.

You y't H. M'y out of His great Regard for his Subjects on y's Cont't and a proper Resentm't of the unjustifiable Invasions and Encroachm'ts of the Fr. on the American Dom'ns, has of His gracious Goodness to us ordered four Regim'ts, consisting each of 1,000 Men, with a large Train of Artillery, for our Aid and Assistance, besides the Regim'ts now at Nova Scotia, all at the Expence of the Crown of G. Britain. His Ex'cy G'l Braddock, Com'd'r in Chief of His M'y's Forces on y's Cont't; The Hon. Comod. Keppel, Com'd'r of His M'y's Ships of War; the Gov'rs of N. Eng., N. York, Pensylva'a, M'yl'd and my self, met in Council the 14th of last Month, where the Affairs of the Colonies were maturely considered, and a Plan of Operat's for y's Sumer's Campaign adjusted with so much Judgm't y't if properly supported the Designs of our Enemies will probably be defeated and the Peace and Safety of our Co'try established on the most permanent Foundat's. It was reported that six Fr. Men of War with Transports were arrived at Louisburg. If it be so, y't Reinforcem't added to the Forces and Militia in Canada may prove too numerous for our pres't Force, and, therefore, in Prudence we ought to be provided for all events and with Spirit and Resolut'n raise Men and Money to reinforce and support our pres't Forces. The operat's of y's Year will doubtless be attended with considerable Expence, and with't an adequate Aid from the Colonies, I dread the Consequences. Let me, therefore, entreat You (as it is now in Y'r Power if You properly exert y'rselves to render the Fr. schemes abortive) y't You w'd grant with Promptitude such a sufficient Supply as appears to be necessary at y's critical Juncture, by w'ch means You will in all Likelihood prevent the Occasion of much greater Expences hereafter, w'ch must unavoidably arise from a Neglect at pres't. Many of the other Colonies have shown a good Spirit and a just Regard to H. M'y's Orders at y's Time. The Supplies granted by them I shall cause to be laid before You, and I hope their Conduct will raise in You, Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses, a laudable Emulat'n, and y't You will approve Y'r Gratitude for H. M'y's distinguish'd Care by rendering it effectual for His gracious Purposes, Y'r Preservation and Prosperity. Expresses will be necessary from the Camp to W'msb'g. Pensylva'a, and M'yl'd have laid Horses from Winchester to their Colonies. The Gen'l sends his Let's to Winchester and

I hope You will provide y't Horses may be held in readiness at proper Stages for Dispatches from thence to y's Place. The Ordinaries are very extravagant; the Subaltern Officers and Soldiers cannot pay as other transient Travellers, and I hope You will make a suitable Regulat'n in y't Behalf. The poor Men who suffered at the Meadows with Colo. Washington I recommend to Y'r favo. as they were disabled in the Service of their Country. I have rec'd an Instruct'n from H. M'y relat'g to an Act of Assembly in regard to Execut'ns and Relief of insolvent Debtors. I am ordered to recomend it to You to pass an Act of the like Nature, with some Amendm'ts, w'ch I now do, and shall cause the Instruct'n to be laid before You. Your last Vote of Supply was very agreeably rec'd at Home and You were accordingly truly recommended for Y'r dutiful Obedience to H. M'y's Commands; continue thus to distinguish Y'selves, the Sons of Britons, and convince the World y't the heroic martial Spirit of y'r Progenitors (famed over the Universe) still animates their Children in the remotest Regions.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DE LANCEY.

May 3d, [1755].

SIR :

Agreeable to my Promise I send You by Sloop John, Sam'l Tingle, Com'd'r, eight Chests cont'g 200 Firelocks with Bayonets, Slings and Cartouch Boxes, and 30 b'l's Gun Powder, w'ch I wish safe to You. As y's Supply is for the two Independ't Companies, I desire You will send me a proper Receipt for them, y't I may apply to the Sec'ry of War to have them replaced, agreeable to General Braddock's Promise. We have nothing new here. I wish Success to the Expedition, and I rem'n,

Y'r Hon'r's most obed't humble serv't.

I send You a Packet I rec'd on my Arrival.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM ALEXANDER,¹⁰ OF
NEW YORK.

May 3d, [1755.]

SIR:

Agreeable to my Promise, I send You by Sloop John, Sam'l Tingle, Com'd'r, 500 Small Arms, with Slings, Cartouch Boxes and Bayonets, 10 Drums and 15 Halberts, shipped on the Risque of the Colony of New Jersey; they are the same sort of Arms

¹⁰ William Alexander (the son of James Alexander, an eminent lawyer, secretary of the province of New York, and who, with Franklin and others, founded the American Philosophical Society; born in Scotland; emigrated to America in 1715, in consequence of the part he had taken in favor of the Pretender; died in New York, April 2, 1756,) was born in New York City in 1726; died at Albany, January 15, 1783; received the best education the country afforded; became the partner in business of his mother, the widow of David Provost; joined the commissariat of the British Army, and attracting the attention of Governor Shirley, was for three years his aid-de-camp and private secretary. Accompanying Shirley to England in 1755, he was examined before the House of Commons in 1757, and commenced the prosecution of his claim to the earldom of Stirling, in which he was unsuccessful, though he was by courtesy accorded the title in America. After his return to New York, in 1761, he married Sarah, the eldest daughter of Philip Livingston, second proprietor of the Manor of Livingston, and Catherine Van Brugh, and became the partner of his father-in-law in the firm of Alexander & Livingston, merchants; succeeded his father as surveyor-general of New York and New Jersey, and until the Revolution was a member of the provincial Council. A prominent patriot, he was appointed a Colonel in 1775, and Brigadier-General in 1776; in command of New York when General Lee left for the South, his bravery was conspicuous at the battle of Long Island, August 26, 1776, where he was made prisoner, but was soon exchanged; Major-General, February, 1777; distinguished at Brandywine, and at Germantown, where he commanded the reserve; aided materially in the success at Monmouth, where he commanded the left wing; commanded at Albany in 1781. He aided in 1754 in founding a library for his native city, and in the founding of King's, now Columbia College. He published "An account of the Comet of June and July, 1773," in the *American Philosophical Collections*, and "The Conduct of Major-General Shirley, briefly stated." His youngest daughter married Colonel William Duer, whose son, William A. Duer, published a Life of his grandfather in the *New Jersey Historical Society Collections*.

our forces have, and enclosed is sent a Bill of Lading. The Chests have not been opened and [I] hope they will prove agreeable and good. I enclose you the Cost of them, £692, 16. 4. in Case they incline to pay for them in Money, otherwise to replace them in one Year. I desire, before delivery, that you have security accordingly, either for the Paym't by Bill of Excha. or to replace them. We have nothing new here; my Sincere Wishes attend the Expedit'n, wish'g them the desir'd Success.

I am, Sir, Y'r most humble serv't.

I send by the Bearer a Packet to G'r Belcher, w'ch I found here on my Arrival.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

May 5th, 1755.

SIR:

Your Let'r of the 11th Curr't I received. I shall be glad if you can find out a good Channell to help Y'r Navigat'n, w'ch will be of great Service to Y'r Colony. I wrote You the 30th Apr. w'ch [I] hope you rec'd and refer You to it. The Messenger br't me a Letter from Mr. Glen, after detain'g him three Weeks as usual, and truly he might have wrote his Letter the day the Man arrived, for there is nothing essential in it but y't his Assembly was to meet the end of last Mo., when he thinks they will grant 70,000[£] their Curr'cy for H. M'y's Service, and on such Principles y't he can give his Consent to it. But in the mean Time desires me to send him 3,000[£] St'g to build a Fort among the Cherokees. I formerly sent him 1,000£, and by a Calculat'n he sent to the B'd of Trade, he says the Charge w'd amo. to 2,500£ St'g; is not their own Colony qualified by their great Riches to answer that Sum? however, if I had ten Times the Money sent me from Home, I sh'd have great Occasion for it on the Expedit'n, so y't I think it not very modest in him to desire such a Sum, but surely he is wrong in his Head. I pay Your Messenger 10 Pistoles, w'ch, with w't he had of Glen, I conceive he is well satisfied, if not, write me. I have no News from Engl. since my last, or from the Camp, so y't I

cannot write You any Thing material. Y'r Son left y's last Friday; his Compa. went from Hampton to Alexa'a the Tuesday before. I supplied them with Powder and Shott, and w't Cloth'g he may want he will be supplied at Alexa'a, from the Cloth'g I had from Engl. I shall be much obliged if you can send 5 or 600 Beeves to W. Creek the Begin'g or Middle of next Mo., pray send them with careful People, y't they may not be over drove. I depend upon them, and the Forces will want them; the Price I canot ascertain, but You no doubt will make the best Bargain You can, I had 400 last Year under 3℥ 7 Ps's our Curr'cy, and y's Fall they were delivered at the Camp at 2d. 7 lb.

All Acc'ts from Engl'd agree in the great Preparat's, mak'g, 35 Ships of the Line in Com'o. and more daily expected y't I think we are in earnest, and they say our Ministry insist strongly in hav'g the Treaty of Utrecht properly comply'd with. The Fr. proposed the Lands now in dispute sh'd lie neuter till the Boundaries were ascertained, but y's was rejected with great Indignat'n, mention'g the neuter Islands in the W. Indies, w'ch they have settled contrary to y't Treaty. Y'r Son shall always have my Advice, and I think Co. Hunter gave him 100℥ for the pres't. The enclosed Let's please to forw'd 7 first Opp'ty, but not by Express; it has cost y's Co'try at least 100℥ in Messages to So. Car., and to no Purpose. I send You my Speech to the Assembly, their Addresses, and my answers. I fear I shall not be able to rouse them to a further Supply, but shall do all in my Power. I heartily wish you Health and Happiness, and am, Y'r Ex's,

Most ob'd't humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR GLEN.

May 5th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 15th Apr. I rec'd last Saturday, and am Sorry the Messenger was so long delayed with You, and y't You was obliged to prorogue Y'r Assembly before they granted the 70,000℥. If they are so very ready to obey H. M'y's

Com'ds and Y'r Council likewise, where can Delay be? especially so late w'n I am in hopes Gen'l Braddock is ready to march over the Allegany Mount's, and nothing but Money wanting to support the Expedition. N. Engl'd have now 3,500 Men in their own Pay, Cloath'd and maint'd by them, Connecticut, 1,200; Rhode Island, 500; N. York, 800 Men, and they have voted 4,500£ in Money. The Jerseys, 500 Men. Pennsylvania has raised 15,000£, M'y'l'd 6,000£, and it's expected they will double it. This Colony, 30,000£, and the Money I had from Eng. to be rep'd by us No. Car., 8,000£, and So. Car. Nothing, tho' I have great Reason to think they are well inclined, if they were not prevented by Disputes. From the above You may easily calculate w't Proportion Y'r 70,000£, if granted, is to the Supplies of the other Colonies. I shall be glad, before You leave Y'r Gov't, You may obtain the Supply You men'n, and if you leave it before I hear from You again, I wish you a propitious Voyage and Happiness. I wish You had ret'd my Bills of Excha. for we are in great want of Money. The Council heard Y'r Let'r read, and are of the same Sentim'ts as before, and the Let'r You wrote to the Board of Trade, when You say 2,500 or 3,000£ w'd build the Fort, we were surpriz'd w'n Y'r former Calculat'n to me was above D'ble the above Sum. The Sec'y of State's Let'r to me was observed by the Council, y't I was to assist You to make Presents, and as the Cherokees have granted You a Qu'ty of Land and propos'd maintain'g Y'r Garrison for two Years, and to assist You in build'g the Fort, we are surpriz'd it has not been done before this, w'n we consider Y'r Speech mentioning the Oppulency and Riches of Y'r Colony. Gen'l Braddock and the Ingieneers saw Y'r former Letter; they were surprized at Y'r Estimate of Charges, and I cannot now help agree'g with them, w'n I read Y'r Letter to the B'd of Trade in July, 1750. I never sent any Messenger to the Cherokees of the Name of Oliver, or know any Person of y't Name, or have I sent any Messenger to them since last Sumer, so Y'r Informat'n is wrong, tho' I am sorry for the Misfortune, and if they were Mawhawks, I fear it may widen the Breach between the No'ern and So'ern Ind's. I did expect some of the Catawbias to meet some of the No'ern Ind's at Winchester to make a confirmed Peace. The Message was sent from the Camp by one Gist. I hope You will use Y'r best

endeavours to reconcile Y's Affair, and I was in hopes some Cherokees and Catawbass w'd have been on Y'r March to the Ohio before y's. I was obliged to call our Assembly the 1st of y's Mo. to endeavour to get further Supplies, but the backwardness of some of our neighbour'g Colonies prevails so much among them y't I much fear of having success. I looked over Y'r Let'r of Mar., &c., but the Letter You write ab't, I cannot procure You.

I rem'n, with kind Respects,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—It's ill Timed, I think, to Send for the Catawbass to You, w'n they sh'd have been on their March to the Ohio.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO WM. WRAGG, ESQ'R, SOUTH CAROLINA.

May 5th, [1755].

D'R SIR:

Y'r kind Let'r of the 28th Jan'ry I did not receive till the 13th Apr., w'n I was at Alexa'a attend'g Gen'l Braddock, and assist'g him with my Advice on the pres't expedit'n. Y'r Let's is full of high unmeritted Complim'ts. If I did not know Y'r Politeness and sincere Regard for me, I sh'd have esteem'd the high Character You are pleased to give me as a Panegyrick, but I think myself highly favour'd to be so much in Y'r good graces, and the small Civilities I show'd You here were far short of w't was due to Y'r good Sense and genteel Deportm't. I have a long Let'r from Gov'r Glen, of the 15th Apr., tho' not an answer to w't I troubled You with a Sight of here. After detain'g the Express three Weeks, he Says he hoped to have the Pleasure of acquaint'g me y't the Assembly had given 70,000£ for the Defence of No. America in such a Manner y't he c'd warrantably give his Assent to, but was obliged to prorogue them for a Fortnight. This trifling Method is unaccountable, especially w'n the Gen'l is on his March over the Mount's. The Money I had is mostly expend'd, y't I am obliged to call our Assembly to endeavour to procure a further Supply, but I dread Success, as some of our neighbour'g Colonies are so

backw'd in giv'g us their Assistance. Mr. Glen's Method of Writ'g is happily peculiar to himself, his Criticisms inconsist't with Truth and really of an unusual dictatorial Style y't I cannot answer his Let's [but] with Reluctance. Some Time since he sent me a Calculat'n for building a Fort in the Upper Cherokee County, amo'g to near 7,000£ St'g, and desired I w'd assist him with 6 or £7,000 in Bills. Hav'g Orders from Home to consult with him and assist him with Money to give Pres'ts to the Cherokees to obtain their Consent for building a Fort, by Advice of the Council, I sent him £1,000 St'g. He now desires £3,000 more, but he unguardedly sent me a Report from the B'd of Trade to S'r T. Robinson, dated the 20th June, 1754, in w'ch they mention Mr. Glen's Let'r to them of the 15th July, 1750, wherein he says the building of the Fort will cost £2,500, or at most £3,000, but if any Part of y't Sum is saved, it sh'd be strictly acc't'd for. For the same fort, he to me [says], it will Cost near £7,000 St'g. Y's loose way of acting I am a Stranger to. I have answer'd his Letter by y's Opp'ty, w'ch I hope he will have read in Council. He often, in his Let's, give me Assurances of Y'r Assembly's grant'g us Money, but only Words. I rec'd them with great Expences of Expresses with't any Aid whatever. The Bill for rais'g 40,000£ I think very eligible. I do not know his Instruct's in regard to emitting Paper Curr'cy, but am persuaded the Pres't Emergency of Affairs w'd have been a Sufficient Justificat'n, if he had given his Assent to that Bill. How he comes to be so backw'd, nay, I may say, preventing the People's grant'g Aid at y's Time I know not, but think he must appear in a bad Light at Home, and am convinced if he had proper Inclinat's to assist the Expedit'n after H. M'y's express Orders, his Instruct's sh'd not have prevented it, and surely he must be ashamed w'n the other two Branches of the Legislature give their Assent to it, and we are greatly obliged to them, and to You in particular, for your kind Wishes and good Offices at y's Time. I have made Y'r Compl'm'ts to the Gent'n of Your Acquaint'ce, who were all much pleased to hear of Y'r Health. I retain a just Regard and due Esteem for Your Merit, and entreat to be placed among the No. of Y'r Friends. My Wife and two Girls join me in sincere Respects, and be assured I am at all Times,

Sir, Y'r most obed't humble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN SMITH,¹¹ JNO. RATHAY,
JNO. SAVAGE, ESQ'RS, OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

May 5th, [1755.]

GENT'N:

Y'r Let'r of the 19th Feb'ry, covering the Gov'r's Message to You, Y'r Answer, and the Bill proposed for raising £40,000 for the Defence of H. M'y's Colonies, I duly rec'd, w'ch I think fully justifies the Inclinat'n and Readiness of Y'r Ho. in grant'g Aid to Y'r neighbouring Colonies at y's perilous Time and on so great emergency. I cannot pretend to know Y'r Gov'rs Instruct's y't prevented his giving his Assent to it, as indeed it appears to me a very eligible way of raising Money, and more so as it has been the usual Method. The want of our neighbouring Colonies' Assistance is like to be of vast prejudice to the Expedit'n and has obliged me to call our Assembly for further Supplies w'ch are greatly wanted, as I hope Gen'l Braddock by y's Time is on his March over the Allegany Mount's. I fear our Assembly will be backw'd in grant'g further Aid, from the Neglect of our Neighbours. Instruct's from the Crown may be suspended w'n the Sec'y of State so strongly urges to all the Gov'rs, a mutual Supply, and on emergent Occasions, I dare say the Gov'rs w'd be justified in so doing. I thank You Gent. for Y'r Let'r, Message, &c., w'ch I had read before our Council, who join with me in thinking You are not blameable in our not having Supplies from Y'r Colony.

I rem'n with kind Respects,

Gent., Y'r very humble servant.

¹¹ Benjamin Smith was Speaker of the South Carolina Assembly, 1755-62. It may be presumed that John Rathay and John Savage were associated with him as a Committee from that body.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL
ASSEMBLY.

*Gent. of the C[ouncil,] Mr. Speaker, and Gent. of the Ho. of
Burgesses:*

I am so intimately acquainted with Y'r impending Danger and so earnestly desirous that it may be averted y't I cannot conclude witho't exhort'g You to consider with the most serious Attent'n the great and import't Affairs w'ch I have now laid before You and the absolute Necessity there is at pres't of the most vigorous and effectual Resolutions for the Preservat'n of Y'r Lives, Y'r Liberties, Your Properties, Y'r Religion, all y't is held dear and sacred among Mankind.

THE ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL TO GOV. DINWIDDIE.

The Humble Address of the Council:

May 5th, 1755.

SIR :

We, H. M'y's loyal and faithful Subjects, the Council of Virg'a, now met in General Assembly, beg Leave to return Y'r Honor, our sincere Thanks for Y'r affectionate Speech at the Open'g of y's Session, and from a just Sense of the inestimable Blessings of H. M'y's Reign, and the many repeated marks of His Goodness, to assure Y'r Honor of our Zeal upon all Occasions, to give the strongest and most substantial Evidence of our Duty and Gratitude to H. M'y for every Instance of his paternal Regard. The Forces w'ch H. M'y has been graciously pleased to send over to our Assistance, is a fresh Instance of His royal Care; and from the Plan of Operat's y't has been wisely concerted, and the known Bravery and Experience of the Gent'n who is appointed to Comand, we may reasonably hope to see the Peace of America settled upon Foundat'n y't will not be shaken for ages yet to come. To drive the Fr. from our Borders, to maintain the just rights of the Crown, and to re-establish the Tranquility of the British Empire in No.

America, are Views y't must warm the Patriot's Breast. With these Views, Sir, You have been animated, upon these Motives You have acted with y't Ardor, Zeal, and Vigilance as cannot fail of reflecting the most last'g Honor upon Y'r Name and Character. The Great and important Business of the Ohio, we have always considered in a national Light, not as Virginians, but as Britons; and w't will not a Briton surmount, w't Dangers will he not encounter when he is engaged in the glorious Cause of His King and Country? As those, Sir, are our Sentiments, we hope Y'r Hon'r will be perswaded of our ready and chearful Concurrence, and of our hearty Endeavours to do every Thing on our Part to promote H. M'y's Service, the Prosperity of y's Colony and the Welfare of America.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REPLY TO THE COUNCIL.

Gent'n of the Council:

I most heartily thank You for Y'r kind and affectionate Address, for your just Observat'n of H. M'y's Goodness to Us and Y'r Zeal in the Discharge of Y'r Duty to him, w'ch I have always found most Sincere. You may be assured it gives me great Satisfact'n and Pleasure y't my Conduct meets with so much Approbat'n from You, and for Y'r ready Concurrence and Assistance to me in the Discharge of my Duty, I Desire to return You my thanks. Your considering the Expedition to the Ohio in so general a View, and Y'r Determinat'n to act as Britons, I doubt not will have its proper effect in restoring Peace and supporting H. M'y's undoubted Rights to his Lands on y's Continent.

ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

SIR:

We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of Virg'a, now met in Gen'l Assembly, return Y'r Hon'r our sincere Thanks for Y'r Speech at the Opening of y's Ses-

sion. The many Instances we have rec'd of H. M'y's paternal and tender Concern for the Protect'n and Happiness of y's Colony do justly dem'd from us the strongest Testimonies of the most inviolable Fidelity to his sacred Person and Gov'r, and it would argue the highest Ingratitude if we did not acknowledge ourselves truly affected with the Benefits w'ch must arise to us by his royal Care and Munificence in sending to our Assistance at the Expence of the Crown of G't Britain a Body of regular Forces with a large Train of Artillery, under the Com'd of an able Experienc'd Gen'l. We beg leave to assure Y'r Honor y't we will take the import't Matters recomended to us under our most serious Considerat'n and H. M'y's Int't and the public Good of our Country, w'ch are inseparably united, shall govern us in all our Resolut's.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REPLY TO THE BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

I return You sincere Thanks for Y'r Address. I am much Pleased at Y'r grateful Acknowledgm'ts of H. M'y's paternal Concern for the Protect'n and Happiness of y's Colony. It lies with You, Gent'n, to facilitate the Success and compleat the Happiness we have in View, by your Aid and Supply to the Forces sent by H. M'y. I flatter myself You will, accordingly, take y't and the other Matters recomended to You in my Speech, into Y'r serious Consideration, and y't with all due Dispatch.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO EARL GRANVILLE.

May 7th, 1755.

MY LORD:

I have been upwards of a Mo. from Home atend'g Gen'l Braddock to our back country and in assist'g him with my Advice. The Forces are all in Health and in great Spirits. He formed a Plan of Operat's for y's Summer's Campaign; he

proceeds with upwards of 3,000 Men to the Ohio, to attack the Fort the Fr. took from us last Sumer on y't River. The two Regim'ts of Gov'r Shirley's and S'r Wm. Pepperell's are ordered to attack the Fort at Niagara, and if the Gen'l succeeds on the Ohio he intends up y't River to attack the Fr. Forts at River of Beuf and Lake Erie, and probably may join the two above Regim'ts at Niagara. And it was further concerted y't 5,000 Men raised in the Northern Colonies under the Com'd of Colo. Johnston sh'd attack Crown Point and likely all the other Forces as above may be ready the latter end of the Sumer to reinforce Colo. Johnston. I think these Dispositions (with the Blessing of God) will defeat the unjust Invasions and Designs of the Fr. ag'st His M'y's Lands, and I am in Hopes the Gen'l is now on his March over the Allegany Mount's and I sincerely wish Success to our just Expedition. On my ret'n hither I rec'd a Let'r from Mr. Corbin, with the two enclosed for Y'r L'dship; he sent me £650 y's Money, for w'ch I enclose You my Bill of Excha. on Mr. Hanbury for £500 St'r which, with the Excha. of 30 ⁹/₁₆ Ct., amo'ts to the above Sum. The Death of L'd Albemarle gave me a very great Concern, and I presume H. M'y will soon appoint another to succeed him in y's Gov't. I have Acc't from Eng. y't the Gov'r so appointed will reside here; if so, I shall very chearfully submit. The Salary of 2,000⁹/₁₆ £ Ann., is p'd here, and not from the Treasury at Home, and as I have been at an extraordinary Expence for y's last 18 Mo's, I hope y't it will not be tho't unreasonable to give me the full Salary from the Death of L'd Albemarle till His M'y thinks proper to appoint another Governor. Y's will in some measure ease me of the very great Expence I have been at, and as the Salary is paid out of the Funds of y's Dom'n, I hope the allowance I pray will not be objected to. I therefore h'bly beg Y'r L'dship's Int't in y's Affair. I did agree with L'd Albemarle, and gave more annually y'n the Gov't will properly admit of, and indeed, if I had known the Place as well as I now do, I sh'd have declined coming; however, I am all Submission to the Pleasure of H. M'y. The Fatigue, Trouble and Anxiety I have had for these two Years, I cannot well describe, but I was acting in my Duty, and I hope w't I have done will meet with Approbat'n at Home. I cannot finish with't acknowledging my great Obligat's to Y'r L'd's for

Y'r Patronage and repeated favours to me, and I beg to assure You of my retain'g a just Remembrance of them, and y't I remain with great Deference and due Respects,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's,

Much obliged and most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

May 9th, 1755.

SIR:

I just now rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 4th. The Let. from Mr. Glen, of So. Car., I sent You by Capt. Lyon. I am sorry the Comissary of Stores sh'd have Occasion to call on You for [£]3 or 4,000. I have advanced upwards of [£]4,000 to the Comissaries to buy Provisions, &c., at W. Creek, and am sorry to acqu't You y't our Assembly will not pay any Money for the Subsistence of any Troops but those on our Establishm't. Before Y'r Exc'y arriv'd I had occasion to call on them for the Subsistence of the three Ind't Compa's, w'ch they positively refused, and if I had not rec'd Money from Engl'd, I know not w't I sh'd have done. If there was a mutual Supply from all the Colonies from that Fund, a Subsist'ce w'd have been proper. But the Backwardness of some and the refusal of others gives me very up hill Work with my Assembly, and I still doubt if they can be bro't to grant any further Supplies, but shall struggle w't I can to perswade them. The Bearer, Mr. Dick, has been detain'd above a Fortnight to settle his Acc'ts, and at last they will allow only $\frac{1}{4}$ of the Cha[rge]s, the other $\frac{3}{4}$ ths they say must be p'd by the Crown; y's is a narrow way of act'g, but as I have, in my Speech to them press'd for a further Supply, I do not care to break with them till I see w't they will do, but one thing is certain, That they will not pay for the Subsist'ce of the Regulars; I think the Establishm't of their few Men is as much as they can pay. I hope the Deputy Pay Master bro't a good Supply of Money. The forement'd Discounts with Mr. Dick and the Supplies of Provis's, &c., p'd for by me amo't to upwards of 1,700£ St'r. Cap't Steuart had 325[£] from me, w'ch I tho't sufficient to purchase his Horses, if not, he sh'd

have sent an Acc't of their Cost. However, I shall pay the [£]100 You advanc'd him w'n You please. I applied to the Assembly for lay of Horses at proper Stages from Winch'r, w'ch will soon be done. The Advertisements You desir'd are included in the enclos'd News Paper. I hope You have [a] confirmed State of Good Health, w'ch I sincerely wish may long continue, and y't You may have a successful Campaign is the Sincere Desire of Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

May 10th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 3d Curr't by Jenkins I rec'd. I now send You 120£. The Money You p'd Mr. Lyon, he will return You as I have p'd him all his Wages. As to Ewe's Charge, I have with Y'r other Acc't laid them before the Committee, but they are so narrow y't I fear they will not pay them, and Cash with me is now quite exhausted. I have spoke several Times ab't Montour's piece of Land, and I hope Lord Fairfax will give it [to] him. As to Trent's and any other Demands, I cannot Pay, as I have not Cash. I am sorry You have always been kept so scarce of Money, w'ch I c'd not help. I have applied to the Committee for Your Pay, and shall be glad if I can succeed, and think You ought to charge No. Car. for Pay, and I shall endeavour to make it up to You. I p'd Maj'r Carlyle for y't Draught on Colo. Hunter, [£]71, 17. 7. My Affairs have been so perplex'd y't it has not been in my Power to supply You with the small Necessaries You write for, and You know the Difficulty of forwarding them from y's [place]. To hire a Vessel, You know, will be monstiously expensive. I never have gone throw so much Fatigue in my Life. Our Assembly [is] now siting and seem very backward in giving any further Supplies, w'ch vexes me. My Service to all Friends. My Wife and Girls join me in kind Respects, and I am,

Sir, Y'r very humble serv't.

[P. S].—Montour's Son is very well.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

May 10th, 1755.

SIR:

Late last Night I rec'd the enclos'd Let'r and a Packet in Crown Paper, w'ch I send by the Express. I believe they have been some Time in the Co'try, and I fear the Capt. kept them up. I hope they contain nothing but w't is agreeable to you. I p'd R't Calendar £1,036, 12. 6. for 100 Horses. These Calls reduce my Money greatly, w'ch I desire You will consider, and it's uncertain whether our Assembly will grant any further Supplies. I am, with very sincere Respects,

Y'r Ex's,

Most ob'd't humble serv't.

P. S. This day I send in a Sloop for Fredericksb'g, 16 Chests contain'g 400 Small Arms, and I desir'd Mr. Dick to forw'd them to W. Creek and I have sent 700 for N. York and the Jerseys. I hope You will write to the Sec'ry of War to have them replaced. I also send 4 Small Boxes, contain'g 8 p's Pistols, 8 Cutlasses, 8 lac'd Hats, 3 Pss. Calicoe, and 12 Pss. Ribbon to compleat the Present for the Ind's—one Hat and one Pistol is a Pres't for an Ind'n Prince. I wish them all safe to You.

Y'rs, R. D.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

May 16th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 9th I rec'd with a Let'r from Gov'r De Lancey. I am sorry y't Gent. did not ment'n the want of Arms w'n he was at Alexa'a, however, to show my sincere Inclinat'n to promote the Plan of Operat's so well concerted, I have sent to hire a Sloop, and shall send him 600 Stand of Arms w'th their necessary Accoutrem'ts, w'ch are all the arms I have, and I shall leave our Magazine quite destitute of Arms. If it was not to support the Scheme those Forces are raised for, I w'd

not have sent these Arms. I wish Y'r Ex'cy much Health and a successful Campaign, and I rem'n with great Esteem and Regard,

Worthy Sir, Y'r most ob'd't humble serv't.

P. S.—I send You a Packet y't came to my Hand two Days ago. If You want to write to Engl'd, we have several Vessells y't will sail in a Fortnight.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ORME, AID DE CAMP
TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

May 16th.

SIR:

Y'r Kind favo. of the 9th I rec'd Yesterday. I did not know y't S'r Pet'r Halket had lent any of our Comp's any Tents; they had 60 new Tents from Eng., and the same No. made here, w'ch were d—d to them at Alexa'a and Winchester. Be so kind [as] to send for Buckner, our Q'r M'r, and Capt. Stephen, and enquire of them the No. of Tents they have. The above is a full Allowance for our Forces. If any Deficiency, pray order them to supply accordingly. It w'd be above a Mo. e'er I c'd get the No. made here, and then the Inconveniency of conveying them, as all the Waggon's are employ'd. You may be assur'd y't as soon as the Cloths, Tents and Arms arrive they shall be immediately forwarded to You, as by the Gen'l's desire I have disposed of all the Arms in our Magazine. If the Arms expected are not wanted with You, will it be eligible to have them put in our Magazine? Last Week I sent 400 to Fredericksb'g by the Gen'l's Orders, 500 to N. Jersey, 200 to the Independ'ts at N. York, and 600 to be sent immediately to Gov'r De Lancey. I am [*sic.*] y'r Stay at W. Creek, will be a Fortnight, as the Season of the Year advances fast. I hear y't Provis's at F't Cumberl'd begin to be scarce; surely if Pensyl'a'a has performed their Promise, Flour cannot be want'g, and if salt Provis's are want'g, You know there is a good Qu'ty at Alexa'a, w'ch can be sent if Waggon's can be had. My little Family join me in kind Respects to You and Mr. Shirley, sin-

cerely wishing You Health and all other Felicity. I am always,
with due Respect,

D'r S'r, Y'r affect. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DELANCEY.

May 19th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 1st May was sent me by Gen'l Braddock, and it came to my Hands two Days ago. You therein desire 800 Stand of Arms for the use of the Forces to be rais'd in Your Province. I had imported for the Country's use a little before I rec'd Y'r Let'r, from Londo., 30 Chests contain'g 600 Stand of Arms and their proper Accoutrem'ts, Amo'g to, by Mr. J. H.'s Acc't £773, 12. 2. w'ch I now send You. I am to desire You will either send me a Bill of Excha. for s'd Amo. or engage to replace the same No. of Arms, &c., of the same Goodness, in one Year from this Date. The regard I have for the Expedit'n these People are intended for, prevailed with me to send these Arms w'ch I am perswaded You will find very good. They do not belong to the King, but to y's Dom'n, and purchas'd with their own Money. I sent you the 3 of May, 200 Arms, &c., agreeable to w't I promised at Alexa'a, and 30 bls. Gun Powder. I sent at the same Time 500 Arms to N. Jersey, 400 last Week to G. Braddock, w'ch with the 600 now sent You leaves our Magazine quite bare, y't I c'd not possibly send 200 more to compleat the No. You desired. I therefore doubt not You will replace them as above, or send me a Bill to make good the Purchase. I c'd not procure a Vessell to carry them, under 30 Pistoles, and the M'r expects to pay no Port Cha's, w'ch I desire You will give Direct's accordingly. I sincerely wish Success to the different Operat's concerted at Alexa'a, and I am always ready to the utmost of my Power to promote the same.

I rem'n with sincere Regard and Respect,

Y'r Hon'r's,

Most ob'd't humble serv't.

P. S. Inclosed You have Bill of Loading for the Arms, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO OLIVER DeLANCEY,¹² ESQ'R.

May 19th, [1755.]

SIR:

Y'r Let. of the 27th Apr. I duly rec'd with Bill for 1218 Pistoles on Colo. Jno. Hunter, w'ch, I doubt not, he will pay, but at pres't he is gone to the No'w'd to transact some Affairs of Consequence. I observe You charge $2\frac{1}{2}$ £ C't on negotiat'g the Bills, w'ch is $\frac{1}{2}$ £ C't more than I ever p'd at Phila'a, where I have had a good many negotiated; however, if it is the usual Com'o at Y'r Place, I must submit, and thank You for Y'r Quick Remittance, and am, with great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM ALEXANDER.

May 19th, [1755.]

SIR:

The above is Copy of my last to You with the Arms, &c., for the Colony of N. Jersey, w'ch, I hope came safe to Y'r hands, and only to desire You will comply with the Direct's I gave You in the above Let'r, and I am, with great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

¹²Oliver DeLancey, (brother of James, Lieutenant-Governor of New York), was born in New York city in 1717; died at Beverley, England, October 27, 1785. He was for many years a member of the Council. As Colonel of a New York regiment under Abercrombie, his gallantry won for him the thanks of the Assembly. At the commencement of the Revolution, he organized and equipped, chiefly at his own expense, a corps of three battalions, bearing his name. Appointed in 1776 a Brigadier-General in the royal service, he was the senior loyalist officer in America. On the evacuation of New York, in 1783, he went to Europe. His daughter Susannah married Sir William Draper.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

May 23d, 1755.

SIR :

I am sorry Mr. Dick sh'd endeavour to make animosities and Heats by his unguarded Expressions and Observat's w't passed between him and the Comittee. I know not, but I understood they have p'd the Acc't but w't was due on Supplies at the Camp. He c'd not tell; nor did his colleague, Mr. Walker, send down his Acc't. The Comittee were averse to his Contract with Hite for Beeves for the follow'g Reasons : That the Beeves were to be weigh'd and the fifth q'r to be p'd for equal to the other q'rs; y's was introduc'g a Custom with a Loss of 20 ¢ C't to the Purchaser. I bo't many Beeves d—d at Ft. Cumberl'd both last Fall and y's Spring under three Pounds ¢ Head, and y't's the proper and usual Method of Purchas'g them. The Comittee has not Money to Supply Mr. Dick, or w'd they advance Money on y's Agreem't, because it w'd be lending Money to defraud the Country of 20 ¢ C't and a means to introduce a Precedent y't undoubtedly will be of great disservice, as every Drover will expect the same Price. I w'd, therefore, give my Opinion ag'st it. If the Contractors furnish 1,000 Beeves they will gain 20 ¢ C't or near 1,000 lb more than usual, or y't other People w'd furnish them at, and it's looked on as a Jobb to cheat the Public. I expect Gov'r Dobbs will send in 5 or 600 Beeves next Month, and several other People will be with you with Cattle, y't I hope there will be no great want. Mr. Calender, who furnished the Horses, told me he w'd furnish any Qu'ty at the Fort for 15s. ¢ Hund'd for the four q'rs, and throw in the fifth q'r with't any Charge for it, and several others proposed driving in Cattle with't demand'g Any Advance but to be p'd on delivery. These are the Reasons they objected to the Agreem't made by Mr. Dick. I sh'd be sorry the Expedit'n sh'd suffer for Trifles, at [the] same Time I hate all Jobbs. As there are large quantities of Salt Provis's provided I cannot see the March of Y'r Forces will be delay'd for Want of Provis's, and I doubt not of Y'r hav'g a sufficient Supply of Beeves in a proper Time. I mean the Middle or End of next Month. It has been strongly recommended to H. M'y the Backwardness of the People in these Colonies in giving proper Supplies, for w'ch I am sorry, and

nothing has been want'g in me to prevail on our Assembly to think better, at [the] same Time, tho' their Supplies have been Trifling considering the great Expence of the Expedit'n, yet it is more than all the Supplies from the neighbour'g Colonies. The Supply of Provis's since Y'r Arrival am'ts to more than £8,000. I cannot help myself from being deceived by them. I cannot oblige them to their Duty. I am sorry for the Deficiency of Waggon's. I expected You would have collected the whole in the upper Counties, and I tho't S'r J. St. Clair had engaged them all, but I am glad Mr. Franklin's¹³ good offices have gained You a No. of Waggon's. The Integrity of the People I cannot answer for. The Magistrates have all the Authority I c'd invest them with. I wish it was in my Power to infuse a proper Spirit in them to act consist't with the Authority they have. I am as great a stranger to the People in the upper Counties as You are, and the Magistrates were appointed by me from strong and proper Recomendat's. I wish I c'd bring all the People to a more proper Method of think'g for H. M'y's Service and their own Preservat'n. I c'd not get money for Bills here; the little y't was got was for the Paymaster and purchas'd by Mr. Hunter. The Money sent me is greatly expended and very little left and y't only in Credit, y't I cannot Purchase for Bills but hope next Mo. to have some. Mr. Washington brings up [£]4,000 St'r., part thereof I am oblig'd to Lend, y't he may not be delay'd. I can answer to my God and H. M'y y't every Thing in my Power has been done to promote the Expedit'n under the many Disappointm'ts, and the Backwardness of our Assembly. Y'r Postscript in regard to the Militia being raised to March into F't Cumberland after You have begun Y'r March shall be duly consider'd, and as there is no Law to y't effect I shall lay y't

¹³ Benjamin Franklin, then Deputy Postmaster-General of the Colonies, who had at the instance of Governor Shirley accompanied him to the military convention held at Alexandria, Va. He visited General Braddock (whose favor he enjoyed) at Frederictown, and was specially active in promoting the expedition. His advertisement, dated from "Lancaster, April 26, 1755," for one hundred and fifty wagons with four horses each and driver, at a *per diem* of fifteen shillings, and fifteen hundred saddle or pack-horses, at two shillings, is given in *Pennsylvania Archives*, ii., pp. 294-5.

part of Y'r Let'r before the Ho. of Burgesses, and [I] doubt not some proper Expedient will be entered on for so necessary a Duty. I desire to inform You y't the Fort is in M'y'l'd; however, I think both Colonies sh'd join, and I wish You had mention'd the No. of Men proper for y't service. I sincerely wish You an agreeable March over the Allegany Mount's, a Successful Campaign, and Health, and be assured, I am, with great Respect,

Y'r Ex's,

Most humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

May 23d, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 25th. Mr. Frasier's Memorial was properly d[elivere]d into the Ho. of Burgesses but I fear they will not allow him anything. They are angry y't he sh'd have accepted a Com'o. and not to act in his Duty as an Officer. I cannot help the poor Man. As to Mr. McClure, I can say nothing to it; but I believe Mr. Carlyle was allowed 2s. 6. ~~7~~ Day for a Dep'ty, and if he appointed him he ought to Dem'd y't Money of him, as probably he now charges it in his Acc't. As to Mr. Gray, I am perswaded our People will not pay him, as they are shagreen'd with the great Expence since Nov'r last, w'ch amo'ts to no less than [£]16,000. You are strongly recommended to the Comittee, and I hope they will allow you something handsome. I have no Money, hav'g advanc'd a great deal of my own for the Country, w'ch as yet I cannot receive. I sent You [£]120 by Jenkins, w'ch I hope will be sufficient for the pres't. I thank You for the Copy of the Speech, &c. Mr. Montour's Salary from y's Colony will rem'n for some Time longer. What You mean, y't a few Days will give You rest from Y'r Fatigue, I know not, unless You intend to leave the Army. Whatever You determine, be assured my good Wishes always attend You, and I am, Dear James,

Y'r affect. h'ble serv't.

P. S. You will do right in giving the Remainder of the Ind'n Pres't to the Gen'l.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

June 2d, 1755.

SIR:

Inclos'd I send You two Let'rs from Gov'r Belcher, w'ch came to my Hands last Thursday, as also a Packet from Gov'r Glen, of So. Car., w'ch I rec'd last Night. You'l please observe the Direct'ns by w'ch I open'd it and found covered Bills of Excha. for [£]4,000 St'r., payable to You. Mr. Glen, in his Letter to me, does not mention these Bills, but as they are drawn, they cannot be turned into Money with't Y'r endorsing each Bill. If You will, therefore, please to put Y'r Name on the back of each and return them, I will do my endeavour to sell them to be at Y'r Com'd. Our Assembly still remains sit'g, and I have applied for Money to qualifie me to raise Men to be in fort Cumberl'd after Y'r March, w'ch I expect they will comply with, and I shall imediately put it in Execut'n. I have and shall again write to the County Lieut's to have their Militia in readiness in the Mo. of July, if You sh'd have occasion for them. The Horses to be laid on the Road to Winchester I have given direct's about, and will be very soon fixed at proper Stages. We have had no Ships from Engl'd for a long Time, so y't we are barren of News, but the Comodore thinks there will be a King's Ship very soon, and any Let's for You or any other of the Officers shall be imediately sent up. I sincerely wish You Health and y't You may have a happy Campaign, with hon'r to Y'r Self and the Forces under Y'r Com'd, and I beg to assure You y't I am, in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

June 2d, 1775.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 2d Ult'o I rec'd, and am glad Mr. Shirley and Y'r Self had the success in the Jerseys of hav'g their Forces employ'd ag'st Niagara, as S'r Wm. Pepperell's Regim't was not compleated, and as y't is an essential piece of service, and am heartily glad Colo. Schuyler takes the Com'd of them. The

Arms I promised them were safely deliver'd the 19th last Mo. I have supplied the Gen'l with 400 and N. York with 800, so y't I have left few in our Magazine, but as I have the Expedit'n so sincerely at Heart, I was glad y't I had those Arms to supply them, not doubt'g they will be duly replaced. Our Assembly, now sitting, I hope they will give a Vote for £10,000. I w'd fain have had it £20,000, but I am affraid they will not come into it from the Backwardness of our neighbouring Colonies. The Gen'l wants Men to take Care of F't Cumb'l'd after he marches over the Allegany Mount's. Pray cannot you supply 50 or 60 Men? I shall send all I can. I find the want of Pasture and some Money has detain'd them so long at Fort Cumb'l'd. Colo. Washington carried from y's last Friday 4,000 £ St'r., so y't I hope he will begin his March soon. I sincerely wish him success. The Comodore is very well and now at Hampton, but I expect him here next Week. No ships from Engl., w'ch makes me uneasy to know whether War is declared or not.

I wish You Health and Happiness, and am sincerely,
S'r, Y'r most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR BELCHER.

June 2d, [1755].

SIR :

Y'r favo. of the 4th of May I rec'd, and by a Let'r of the 19th from Mr. Livingston he writes me the Arms, &c., I sent for the use of Y'r Forces were arrived. It gave me Pleasure I had it in my Power to supply You, as I have the Expedit'n greatly at heart. Our Rec'r Gen'l by Advice of the Council has wrote to Messrs. J. & C. H., Merch'ts in London, to purchase the same Number of Arms, &c., supplied You. I have therefore desired Messrs. Alexander & Livingston to remit those Gent'n the Amo. of the above Arms, &c., w'ch I presume will be agreeable to Y'r Legislature. I hope before y's Gen'l Brad-dock is on his March over the Allegany Mount's, and I sincerely wish Success may attend him.

Wishing You Health, I rem'n with much Respect,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MESSRS. ALEXANDER &
LIVINGSTON,¹⁴ IN NEW YORK.

June 2d, [1755].

GENT'N :

I rec'd Mr. Alexander's Let. of the 10th of May and one from Mr. Livingston the 19th of y't Mo., by w'ch I observe y't the Small Arms, &c., I sent for the use of the Forces raised in New Jerseys were safe arrived and d'd to one of their Committee. You desire to know how the Amo. of these Arms, &c., sh'd be p'd. I laid Y'r Let's before the Council and their Opinion I here enclose you. Conformable thereto I desire You to remit the Amo. to Messrs. J. & C. H'ys, Merch'ts in Londo. I sincerely wish Success may attend our several Schemes ag'st our invad'g enemies, and I rem'n with great Respect,

Gent., Y'r very humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DELANCEY.

June 2nd, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 18th May came to my Hands two Days ago, and I hope the 600 Small Arms, &c., came safe to You. Our Rec'r Gen'l, by Advice of the Council, has wrote to Messrs. J. & C. H., Merch'ts in Londo., to purchase and send here the same Qu'ty of Arms supplied; therefore I desire You will please to send those Gent. a Bill of Excha. for the Amo. agreeable to the Invo. of the Cost sent You. Gen'l Braddock was at W. Creek the 25th of May, but proposed march'g over the Allegany Mount's the End of May or very early in June. I heartily wish Success to his Expedit'n. I rem'n, with great Respect,

Y'r Hon's most ob'd't humble serv't.

¹⁴This mercantile firm was composed of William Alexander, afterwards known as Lord Stirling (see preceding note, p. 23), and his father-in-law, Philip Livingston, the second Patroon of the Manor of Livingston.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.

June 2d, 1755.

SIR:

I hope You had an agreeable Journey from Alexa'a to Boston, and y't y's meets you in good Health, and I doubt not, from Y'r great Assiduity and Care, y't Y'r Regim't is ready for the execut'n of y't Part of the Plan of the Operat's y't was concerted to be under Y'r Conduct. I had a Let'r from the Gen'l last Week; he says y't the want of Pasture for the Horses, and Money to pay the imediate Cha's had detain'd him at F't Cumberl'd. Colo. Washington carried 4,000£ St'r. from y's 8 Days ago, y't I expect he is by y's Time ready to march over the Allegany Mount's. I heartily wish him an agreeable Campaign and Success ag'st our inveterate Enemy and their unjust Invasions on H. M'y's Lands. Our Assembly is now sitting, and I do believe they will grant a Vote for some further Supplys, but the Conduct of the two neighbour'g Proprietary Gov'ts in not assist'g the Expedit'n or act'g with proper Spirit ag'st the Enemy, lays me under many Difficulties with our Assembly, as they say the Supplies sh'd be General from all the Colonies; however, I expect they will give me 10,000£. I have supplied the Jerseys with 500 Arms, &c., N. York with 800, and the Gen'l with 400, so y't I have left our Magazine almost empty, but I was glad I had them, and shall be willing and ready to do every Thing in my Power to forw'd so necessary and just an Expedit'n. I shall be glad of a Line from You w'n You intend to march, and am very glad the 500 Men from the Jerseys are to join Y'r Regim't. Pray, is S'r W'm Pepperell's Compleat? What News from Colo. Johnston and w't Success had he with the Six Nat's? Excuse these Queries, it's from a real Desire y't every Thing relat'g to the pres't Affairs may succeed with proper Spirit. If I can be of any Service to You here, freely Com'd me. I am, with very sincere Respect and Truth,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JNO. ERVING,¹⁵ IN BOSTON.

June 2d, [1755.]

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 10th of Mar. The Fish ~~ph~~ Sloop Pursue was d'd in good Order. The Amo. thereof and the Freight, agreeable to Y'r Desire, is p'd to Dan'l Turell, the Mast'r of the Sloop. I have his Receipt accordingly. I believe I formerly knew Y'r Father at New foundland. If he remembers anything of me, I desire you to pres't my Complim'ts and respects to him.

I am with Esteem,

Sir, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 2d, 1755.

SIR:

I hope y's will meet You in perfect good Health. Pray let me know w't Cloth'g You had from Mr. Carlyle and if you want any more. The Gen'l wrote me ab't a Fortnight ago y't w'n he marches over the Allegany it will be absolutely necessary to have some Forces in Cumberl'd Fort, and I presume he wrote You to the same Purpose; he proposed the Militia of the neighbour'g Counties, but by our Laws I cannot compell. Our Assembly is now sitting and I have applied to them to qualifie me to raise 60 Men, and if you can raise 40, I believe will be sufficient, w'ch please to acquaint me. The Gen'l further desires me to write to the Lieut's in the different Counties to have the Militia in readiness in case he sh'd want them in the Mo. of July, w'ch I shall do. He wrote for 400 Small Arms, w'ch I sent him, with 500 sent the New Jerseys and 800 to New York, leaves our Magazine very bare of Arms. Our Assembly still rem's sitting. I have earnestly desired a further Supply, but

¹⁵John Erving was an "eminent merchant" of Boston, who commenced his career as a ferryman over Charles river. He married a daughter of Governor William Shirley.

the Backwardness of M'yl'd and Pensylvania is a great Bar in my way; they have agreed to 6,000£, but I am in hopes they will make it £10,000, tho' y't's very uncertain. Pray how does the Subscript'n with You go on? or do You intend to call Y'r Assembly? It's really ill judged and too parcimonious in the Colonies to be so backw'd after H. M'y's great Care of us and the large Expences the Crown is at for our Protect'n. When did You part with the Gen'l? do You not think he will be ready to march by y's Time? He sent Co. Washington for Money, who carried up £4,000 St'r. He says he will want £10,000 more in two Mo's. Colo. Hunter is gone to the No'w'd to endeavour to procure it for Bills of Excha. It will be a very Expensive tho' necessary Expedit'n. The Season of the Year being so far advanced, I am uneasy at the Delay. Regular Forces have more Ceremony, &c., on their March than others. The Train of Artillery has greatly contributed to the Delay of the Expedit'n, but hope every Thing now is in proper Order for their March. Pray write me fully of Y'r Prospects in rais'g Money and Y'r Tho'ts on the whole Affairs.

I wish You much Health and Happiness, and am in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's,

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

June 3rd, [1755.]

SIR :

Since writ'g my Let'r of yesterday's Date I rec'd Y'r two Let'rs of the 22d and 27th of May, but I observe Colo. Washington was not then arrived with [£] 4,000, w'ch Sum I hope will enable you to march. Mr. Hunter went to Phila'a, and is expected here in a Week ; y't, if you sh'd want any more Money I think he will be able to supply You. Y'r Let'r of the 22d I think very just, and I shall, for my part, endeavour to comply with the necessary Preparat's for the Fort on the Ohio, w'ch I have no doubt the Fr. will surrender on Sight of y'r Forces.

Our Assembly is adjourn'd for three weeks. On their meet'g I shall lay Y'r Letter before them and urge the Necessity of imediate Supplies, &c., for y't necessary Service, and I hope You have, agreeable to Y'r Let., wrote to the Gov'rs of M'yl'd and Pennsylv'a on the same Subject. I shall send up ten Pss. of Cannon from Hampton, w'th their appurtenances, to be mounted on the Fort, and shall do my utmost in provid'g necessary Provis's for the People y't may be left there. I cannot ascertain the due and exact Compliance with w't You so judiciously direct, but every Thing in my Power shall be done for the good of the Service. I take due Notice of the Bravado of the Fr., and shall give Orders for the Militia to be on their Guard. Y'rs of the 27th gives me much Concern to think of the bad Usage and Delay You have met with on Y'r March from Alexa'a, and I am much surprized You were not better supplied with Waggons from Virg'a. I tho't the Encouragem't the People had of being duly p'd w'd have engag'd them cheerfully to furnish their Wagg's, &c. The Want of Forage for the Horses was w't I always dreaded, but was in hopes you c'd have reduc'd their Number. The Flour from Pennsylv'a I tho't a Person had been appointed to receive it to prevent its fall'g into improper Hands, y't on y's Occasion are too apt, from lucrative Views, to make the most of every Thing they can ; but I hope You will be able to discover some of these wicked People to make some Examples by a proper Punishm't, to deter others from such bad Practices. As Colo. Washington must be with You long e'er this, I hope he made You easy as to Cash. My Wife and two girls join me in wishing You Health and Success. I am most Sincerely,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, humble serv't.

P. S.—I wish You had wrote me the Person You leave to com'd F't Cumberl'd, y't I may write and order the Men to y't Place for its Protect'n.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WM. SHIRLEY, ESQ., SECRETARY TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

June 3d, [1755].

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 25th, with the Papers concerning the So'ern Ind's. They are, as usual, very confused and inconsist't, and really of no great use. The only Misfortune attend'g a Correspondence with these People is owing to employing the Traders to them, who, generally speak'g, are abandoned Wretches, and quarrel among themselves. The Pres't sent by Mr. Carlyle to y'r Gen'l, w't I sent from y's with the 400 Small Arms and the goods I directed Colo. Inness to d[elive]r to the Gen'l's Order, amo. together to [£]599, 2. 3. y's Currency, w'ch exceeds w't I engag'd to Supply at Alexa'a, and hope You will inform Y'r Father thereof. I heartily wish You Health, an agreeable Campaign, and every other Felicity you desire, and am with great Respect,

Sir, Y'r ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

June 6th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Annex'd is Copy of my last [of] the 30th of Apr., to w'ch please be refer'd. Agreeable and in Obedience to His M'y's Com'ds I have transmitted my Warr't to the Pay Master Gen'l for £2,000, paya. by Mr. J. Hanbury, from the Revenue of 2s. ⁶d. H'h'd on Tob'o rec'd in y's Dom'n. Y't Revenue is the only one I have recourse to for paym't any Emergencies of Gov't. I, therefore, have left the small Sum of £767, 15. 6. in the Rec'r Gen'l's hands, to be ready on any urgent Occasion, w'ch, I hope, will be approv'd of w'th You. Gen'l Braddock has been long delay'd for want of Waggon's for the train of Artillery and Forage for his Horses, w'ch are upwards of 1,500 in y's new Co'try. These Supplies are very difficult to be had. However, the 28th of last Mo. the first Division of his Army

began their March over the Allegany Mount's, and, I doubt not, the whole Army is March'd before y's Time, and I wish them Success. From the best Intelligence we have, the Fr. have not above 500 Men, beside Ind's, at the Fort on the Ohio. An Ind'n from the Fr. says y't they are determin'd, on sight of Gen'l Braddock's Army, they will abandon the Fort and probably dismantle it, but y't they determin'd to come among our Inhabitants on the Frontiers, to plunder; y's, I think, is only a Fr. Bravado. However, I think it proper to order the Lieut's of the Counties to keep the Militia in readiness, and if they sh'd attempt any such Thing, I cannot see how they can make their Retreat, as the Army will be on the other side of them. The Gen'l writes me if he sh'd succeed in taking the Fort y't it must be supported by the contiguous Colonies of Virg'a, M'yl'd and Pensylva'a, w'ch I think very just, and desires Guns, Provis's, &c., be provided accordingly. Our Assembly met the 1st Ult'o, but are adjourn'd for a short Time. They propos'd grant'g £6,000, but hope w'n they meet again they will make it £10,000, w'n I lay before them the Exp's y't Gen'l Braddock justly expects from them, and I shall be very earnest in perswading them to act with Vigour and Resolution at y's critical Juncture. The Proprietary Gov'ts to the No'w'd of y's being so backw'd in their Supplies, has put me to very great Straits to perswade our People to a just way of think'g. However, I hope they act consistent with our Danger and in gratitude to H. M'y for his great Care of us and the great Expençe of our Mother Co'try. I have laid Horses at proper Stages in order to have quick Intelligence, w'ch I shall take the proper Care to Communicate to You as they may occur. If I had not got the Money and C'r from Home to supply Provis's and other necessaries, the Expedi't'n c'd not have succeeded in any tolerable Manner. I have sent to Gen'l Braddock Pres'ts for the Ind's, amo'g to £599, 2. 3. in suitable goods. The Chiefs of the So'ern Ind's are gone to Cha's Town, in So. Car., but am in hopes a good Number of them will meet our Forces on the Ohio. With great Deference and due Respect, I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r most faithful and obliged humble serv't.

[Memorandum].—All of the Let's of y's date 20 C't Lane.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

June 6th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Inclosed I send Y'r L'd's the list of Ships ent'd inw'ds for the last $\frac{1}{2}$ Year. I also send You the Acc't of the 2s. $\text{\textcircled{P}}$ H'h'd Revenue on Tob'o, ending the 25th Apr., Balla. in the Rec'r Gen'l's hands being £2,767, 15. 6. I have served the Rec'r Gen'l with my Warr't paya. to the R't Hon. Wm. Pitt, Esq'r,¹⁶ Pay M'r Gen'l to the Army, for £2,000 to be p'd by Mr. J. Hanbury. Y's is agreeable to His M'y's Com'ds to me. The Balla. of £767, 15. 6. rem's in his hands to answer any small Emergencys of Gov't y't may occur, w'ch step I hope will meet with Approbat'n, as I have no other Fund to call upon on any sudden Occasion. The first Division of Gen'l Braddock's Army began their March over the Alleghany Mount's the 28th ult'o, and I hope ere y's the whole Forces are on their March and I have not the least doubt of Y'r Success in retak'g the Fort on the Ohio, and I sincerely wish Success may attend all their Operat's. The Gen'l was retarded in his March for the want of Horses, Waggon's, &c., and Forage for his Horses, w'ch are in No. upwards of 1,500; y's Co'try being unacquainted with War, made the necessary Supplies more difficult, but I think he has surmount'd all these Inconveniences. The Train of Artillery wanted such numbers of Wagg's and Horses y't they c'd not readily be supplied with them in y's new Co'try, and indeed I am surprized at the No. they have collected together. I have laid Horses at proper Stages for quick Intelligence. I expect the next Let'r from the Gen'l will be from the Ohio, when I shall give you constant Intelligence. Our Ho. of Burgesses met the first Ult'o. They y'n intended a further Supply of £6,000. They are adjourned for a short time. On their Meet'g again I hope to prevail with them to grant £10,000, but the Backwardness of our neighbour'g Proprietary Gov'ts of M'l'd and Pennsylvania make my Applicat's to our Assembly an up-hill Work. However, I shall do all in my Power to raise them to a proper Sense of their Duty

¹⁶ Subsequently Earl of Chatham.

and Danger. As I cannot write You any Thing further y't is material, I beg leave to assure You I am with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most faithful and obliged humble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

June 6th, 1755.

R' T HON. :

Inclos'd You have the Acc't of 2s. 0^d H'h'd on Tob'o rec'd in y's Dom'n end'g the 25th Day of Apr. last, Balla. due thereon being £2,760, 15. 6. and I have, agreeable to H. M'y's Com'ds, granted my Warr't on Mr. Grymes, the Rec'r-Gen'l, for £2,000, paya. to the Rt. Hon. Wm. Pitt, Esq'r, and to him transmitted to be paid by Mr. J. H. You will please observe there still rem's a Balla. of £767, 15. 6. w'ch I tho't absolutely necessary for H. M'y's Service, to leave in the Receiver's hands to answer such Emergencys as may occur. Having no other Fund to depend on at y's troublesome Time, and as many Dem'ds are expected, I hope Y'r L'ds will agree y't small Sum is proper to be retain'd for any sudden call. The 1st Division of Gen'l Braddock's Army began their March over the Allegany Mount's from F't Cumberl'd the 28th of last Mo., and I presume the whole Army is on their March before y's Time, and I wish and do not doubt of their Success in retak'g the Fort on the Ohio and his further Operat's up y't River. I have fix'd Horses at proper Stages for quick Intelligence, w'ch I shall communicate to You as may occur. I beg Leave to assure You I am, with great Deference and dutiful Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most ob'd't and faithful humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WM. PITT, ESQ'R, PAY MASTER
GENERAL.

June 6th, [1755.]

R'T HON. :

In obedience to His M'y's Com'ds, I have enclos'd
You my Warr't on Mr. Grymes, Rec'r Gen'l, of the Duty of
2s. ~~6~~ H'h'd on Tob'o in y's Dom'n for £2,000 St'r. underwrit,
to be p'd by Mr. J. Hanbury, merch't, in Londo. I doubt not
it will be duly p'd, and I pray Y'r Favo. to acqu't the L'ds of
the Treasury thereof. I have the Hon'r to subscribe myself,
R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JNO. CLELAND, ESQ., SECRE-
TARY TO THE LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

June 6th, [1755].

SIR :

I Omitted in my former Let'r to send You the List of
M'd Passes supplied the Shipp'g here, w'ch I now send You.
We are very barren of News here, hav'g had no Ships lately
from Engl. to acqu't us whether War is declared. I think we
are pretty well prepar'd for it here. Gen'l Braddock is on his
March to the Ohio, where I doubt not he will soon retake the
F't the Fr. took from us last Summer. If [I] can be of any
Service to You here freely com'd.

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD HALIFAX.

R'T HON.: June 6th, 1755.

Annex'd is Copy of my last, to w'ch please be refer'd.
This new Co'try not being used to military Operat's and the
Supply of Necessaries for Gen'l Braddock's March has greatly

retarded him. However, the 28th of last Mo. the 1st Division of his Army began their March over the Allegany Mount's, and before y's Time his whole Forces must be on their March, and I heartily wish Success to them. I have no doubt of his get'g Possess'n of the Fort on the Ohio and y't many of the Ind's who were seduced by the Fr. will return to the British Int't. The So'ern Ind's will many of them, I hope, join our Forces on the Ohio, tho' by last Acc't from them many of their Chiefs were gone to So. Car. by an Invitat'n from Mr. Glen. I hope y't Gent. will engage them to march to our Assistance, tho' I wish he had suspended their going to Him at y's Time. I expect the first News I shall have from the Gen'l will be from the Ohio. I have laid Horses at different stages to get the most early Intelligence, w'ch I shall take Care to communicate to You from Time to Time. The Acc'ts we have from the Ohio make the Nos. of the Fr. not above 500 besides their Ind's, w'ch makes me think the Gen'l will meet with no great Difficulty in taking y't Fort. Our Assembly met the 1st Ult'o. They propos'd a Vote of £6,000, w'ch I told them was trifling in such dangerous Times. They are adjourned for a short time. On their meet'g I hope to prevail with them to grant £10,000. The Money and Cr. sent me has been of great use in provid'g Provis's, Horses, Waggon, &c. With't y't Money the Expedi't'n w'd have been greatly retarded. The Gen'l complains much for the want of Forage for the Horses, w'ch are upwards of 1,500. Y's c'd not possibly be supplied in those Parts, but as the Grass is now very forw'd I hope y't Compl't will in a great measure cease. We have had no News from Britain for a long Time, and we are in a State of uncertainty whether it's Peace or War. If the first, I hope Things are accommodated for our advantage, for I verily believe we shall be able to recover the Lands the Fr. have so unjustly invaded by building Forts on His M'y's Lands. I cannot write You any Thing more at y's Time, but I shall do myself the Hon. of acquaint'g You of the different Steps and Successes the Gen'l may make, and I beg Leave to assure You y't I am in much Truth and great Deference,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO EARL GRANVILLE.

June 6th, 1755.

R'T HON. :

Annex'd is my last of the 7th May, to w'ch I beg to be refer'd, and in case of Miscarriage I enclose Y'r L'ds. my 2d Bill of Excha. for 500 £ St'r. The first Division of Gen'l B.'s army begun their March over the Allegany Mount's the 28th Ult'o, and I suppose the whole of his Forces are on their March to the Ohio, and I have not the least doubt of his success in taking y't Fort and his further Operat's, as I wrote you in my last. I sincerely wish Success, and am in hopes as we have begun we shall be able to drive the Fr. from H. M'y's Lands. We have had no News from Britain of a long Time, and in a state of uncertainty whether Peace or War is declar'd. If the former, I hope the Accomodat'n will be for the Advantage of Brit'n and its Colonies; if War, I think we are in a good Situat'n here to support his M'y's just Rights, and shall be sorry if the great Preparat's and heavy Cha's attend'g the Expedit'n sh'd be ended with a disagreeable Accomodat'n of Matters. Excuse my going out of my Sphere, but it's from a sincere Inclinat'n for the service of H. M'y, and establishing his just Rights in y's part of the World. I have laid Horses at proper Stages for Intelligence from our Army. W'n any Thing material occurs, I shall do myself the hon'r of communicat'g it to You, and beg Leave to assure You y't I am, with great Deference and dutiful Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

[Memorandum.] Wrote Sec'ry Wood¹⁷ June 6th, [1755].

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

June 6th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let's of 16, 19 and 28th Jan'y and 21st Feb'y I have rec'd, and sh'd have answer'd before y's Time. I went with

¹⁷ Robert Wood, Secretary to Lord Granville.

G'l B——k to Alexandria, where I rem'd with him a Mo., and ret'd here very much out of Order and Kept my Ho. for some time. I observe by Y'rs y't some military Noblemen are applying to succeed L'd Albermarle as G'r of y's Dom'n, with Proposal of residing here. Whatever H. M'y sees proper to be done I am all Submission to His Com'ds, but as the Salary is p'd here, I insist on having the whole, as it's not paid from the Treasury I cannot conceive the Ministry will give any Orders about it, and indeed the receiv'g of it will only help to defray the great extra Expence I have been at for these last two years. Gen'l B——k's friends write him he is likely to get it; if so, he desires my continuance as Lieut. Gov'r; however, y't is too premature. I have sent home the Acc't of the 2s. ~~£~~ H'h'd, and sent my Warr't to Mr. Pitt, Pay M'r Gen'l, for £2,000, to be p'd by Mr. H'y, w'ch You may observe my readiness to obey Instruct's. It's true it made much Noise with the Council, as they were very backw'd in the Affair; however, I prepar'd the Warr't and serv'd it on the Rec'r Gen'l in the Council Chamber. I believe they intend to address His M'y on the Subject, but y't is w't- I have no Concern with; it's true it's the only Fund I had to call on in any Emergency, and it will be a great Loss and Hindrance in the Discharge of the Duties of Gov't, but y't must submit to the Royal Mandate. Write me how my Conduct in y's Affair is approved. The Council in my Absence were thinking You did not properly do Y'r Duty, but I believe it's from some Solicitat's from Home for Y'r Office, but I think none will succeed while I preside. You sh'd have wrote to Colo. Corbin about the Act to Cut off the Intail of some Lands w'ch he wrote You to negotiate. He is uneasy not to have heard from You. You sh'd also have wrote a Let'r of Thanks to the Council for the Augmentat'n of Y'r Salary. You know People in y's part of the World expect ret's for Favours, and a proper Let'r is soon wrote. I enclose You my Bill on Messrs. H'ys for £100 for Y'r Salary end'g 25th Apr. last. Your not sending the Expence on the Pistole Fee is wrong, as the 2s. ~~£~~ H'h'd should pay it if I can prevail with the Council, and y't Acc't is now closed. Mr. Glen has lately sent Bills of Excha. paya. to Gen'l B——k for £4,000, part of £6,000 voted by their Assembly for Aid to the Expedit'n. The Method in sending it to the Gen'l may prevent his draw'g for the whole Sum home, but

does not answer the intent of the Assembly of So. Car. to be applied with the Money raised in the other Colonies for the Expedit'n, or will it be known how y't Money is applied. No doubt the Gen'l will make use of it for the regular Forces, &c. This Step of his, I presume, is intended to anger me, or probably did not care to trust me with y't Sum. But he is much mistaken, for I am glad I have nothing to do with it, for I have Trouble enough, and if y't had come into my hand I w'd have had the Uneasiness of paying it out for the Service by Orders from the Gen'l, or indeed to have rais'd a Co'y for the Serv'ce in the Name of So. Caro. However, I have sent the Bills to the Gen'l, and it's certain he cannot negotiate them on the Ohio. However, they are out of my Hands, and none but a wrong-headed Man c'd have concerted so inconsistently, tho' he writes the Gen'l it's by Advice of the Council, which I don't believe. I long to hear of Mr. Littleton's Arrival, being perswaded he'll be very well rec'd in Caro., as I think the People in Gen'l seem weary of Mr. Glen. I had almost forgot to desire You, in case a Gov'r is appointed for y's Colony, to give me six Mo's' notice before he sets out, y't I may have Time to dispose of my Slaves, Horses, &c. Gen'l B—k began his march over the Allegany Mount's the 28th Ult'o, and from the Acc'ts we have from the Ohio, the Fr. are not very numerous, so y't I do not doubt of his Success in tak'g the Forts and his other operat's up y't River. I am truly fatigued, must therefore leave off. My Wife and girls join me in kind Complim'ts, and I am sincerely, Sir,

Y'r af., h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 13th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of 9th May came to my Hands last Week. I hope by y's the whole Forces are march'd over the Allegany Mount's, and I expect they will soon be in Possess'n of the Fort. I hear Colo. Dunbar's Regim't was oblig'd to go by

Winchester. I rec'd Y'r Acc't enclos'g the Mo. p'd Montour, [which] will not be allow'd me, as he sh'd have rec'd it from Gist, but Gist says he ow'd him y't and more. Our Committee will allow no more to Capt. Polson than 8d. p Day our Money for maintaining the Recruits, and how to recover the difference from him I know not. I wish you had not been so ready to advance him so much; however, I do not think You sh'd Suffer, therefore I desire you will please to send me a particular Acc't. Title it R. D. D'r to You for Cash advanced on Acc't of the Expedition, and send me a Receipt at the Bottom. Let me know if You will have the Balla. in Cash or Bills of Excha. The Excha. at Philadelphia is 70 p C't, w'ch Polson's Money must be reduced to, and send a Receipt for Y'r own Pay with the number of Days you were absent from Y'r Gov't. These Things I must have as Vouchers, as you must be p'd out of the English Money and Credit I had—The Cloths You had for Y'r Recruits, if Coat, W. Coat, Breech's and Shirt, 1 Pr. Stock'g, 1 p Shoes, and 1 Hat, comes with Cha's to 40s. st'r. p Suit. W'n You send the Acc'ts as above I shall state it and pay the Balla. as you may direct. Mr. Wostenholme owes me a Balla. I now desire him to pay You, w'ch please give him Receipt, and it shall be carried to Y'r Debit. The sooner I have Y'r Acc't the better. Our Ho. of Burgesses by my Order adjourned for three Weeks. They meet in ten Days. In their former Meeting they propos'd £6,000 for the Expedit'n, but I am in hopes they will make it £10,000. I shall do all I can to prevail with them. I much want to hear how Y'r Subscription succeeded and if You have any Expectat's from Y'r Assembly. The Gen'l expects if he succeeds in taking the Fort y't Pennsylvania, M'yl'd and y's Colony are to support it with guns, Provis's, &c. I shall lay his Lett'r before our Assembly, and hope they will make Provision for y't necessary Service. So. Car. have at last voted 6,000£ St'r. and sent 4,000£ in Bills to the Gen'l, w'ch I doubt not will be properly applied to the Gen'l Service. Pray write me if any late News from Eng'd. We have some officers arrived from thence, I hear, to recruit more Men, but they are not yet come to Town. It's generally tho't here y't War is inevitable. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Ct. Rose had 60-odd Pounds of me to recruit. He sent me no Men, or writes me on the Head. It's unkind, to say no more of it.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

June 13th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r favo. of 27th May I rec'd a few Days ago. It gave me much Pleasure to hear of Y'r Health after Y'r continued Fatigues for Y'r People and Gov't. I do not hear of any Squadron arrived at Lewisburg. 2,000 People from N. Eng'd embark'd for Nova Scotia in Aprill, y't I believe after they had join'd the Regulars they w'd attack Chegnuto and St. John's, and I am in hopes soon to hear of their Success. The first Division of Gen'l Braddock's Army began their March over the Allegany Mount's the 28th ult'o, and am in hopes all his Forces before y's are on their March. The Ceremony and Formality of march'g regular Forces has retarded their March long, and the large train of Artillery, requiring great numbers of Waggon's and Horses, has also been a great Hindrance to their March. However, I soon expect to hear of the Gen'l's being in Possession of the Fort on the Ohio. Pennsylvania and M'yl'd still continues obstinate, tho' the Gen'l writes me the former have supplied 150 Waggon's. I have great Dependence on Y'r purchas'g Steers, and hope before y's a number are on their way to Willis's Creek, where Colo. Innes is left to com'd. The Colony of So. Car. have at last granted 6,000£ St'r. Mr. Glen has sent the Gen'l 4,000£ in Bills Paya. to himself, w'ch I have forwarded to the Army, where they cannot be negotiated or turn'd into Money. Y's is of a piece with y't Gent's Conduct, for every he c'd contrive to retard the Expedit'n he has gone into ; but I am very glad I have nothing to do with their Supply. No doubt the Gen'l will make proper use of y't Money. It will stop his draw'g to me for the equal Sum ; but it will not appear as a provincial Supply, as it will be included in his Acc't of Disbursem'ts; whereas I expected they w'd order'd a Co'y of 100 Men to be rais'd, p'd, Cloth'd, &c., out of their Sup-

ply. He still keeps 2,000 in his own hands. His Conduct appears to me in every Shape unaccountable, and not done with Spirit and Zeal. It will be proper to keep Y'r Co'y to the Westw'd, close on their watch, the Gen'l being inform'd y't if he succeeds in tak'g the Fort, y't the Fr. and their Ind's will march into our Frontiers to oppress and robb our settlers, w'ch you'll please give Directions accordingly. From Engl'd I am inform'd the Fr. propos'd demolish'g Crown Point and all the Forts the back of our Settlem'ts; abandon the Neutre Isl'ds, and leave the Determinat'n of the Boundaries of our Lands on y's 'Cont't to Comissioners to be hereafter appointed. Our Ministry insisted on two of the Princes of the Blood in France as Hostages for their Performance of every Thing agreeable to the Treaty of Utrich, w'ch they refused, and I verily believe War will be the Consequence. We have seven officers arrived from Engl'd; they are not yet come here; they say they are come to recruit. Pray, can Men be rais'd in Y'r Province? I dread raising them here. They proceed with universal good Spirit in Engl'd in rais'g Seamen, each Seaport giv'g Encouragem't to them, besides y't given by the Crown, and 10,000 Marines are ordered. It gives me Pleasure to hear of the Spirit y't is in general among the People in Britain; wish I c'd say it was the same in these Colonies. Our Assembly adjourned by my Order for three Weeks. They meet in 10 Days; they proposed a fartlier Vote of £6,000, but am in hopes they will make it £10,000. I shall be glad if You can continue a proper Intercourse and y's Place, w'n shall acquaint You of any Occurrence y't may happen. Y'r Son's Let'r was imediately forwarded by an Express. I have not heard from him since he left y's Place. I beg You w'd forw'd the enclos'd with all possible Dispatch to Chas. Town, and I think You may propose their fixing a Person to go from Chas. Town to You during y's Campaign. May Health and Happiness attend all Y'r Proceedings for the good of the People You preside over.

I am, with very sincere Respects and in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR GLEN.

June 13th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r short Let'r of the 17th Ult'o I rec'd from C't Suckling, and agreeable to Y'r Desire I forwarded Y'r Packet by Express to Gen'l Braddock, who, I suppose, is the other side the Alleghany Mount's. And Y'r Let'r to the Gov'r of N. York I forwarded by Post the Day after I rec'd it. I am sorry You are seiz'd with a Violent Fever, and hope y's will find You recover'd.

I am, with Kind Regards,

Sir, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HON. WM. WRAGG, ESQ.

June 13th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd a very short Let'r from Gov'r Glen, of the 17th Day of May, with a Packet directed to Gen'l Braddock, in his Absence to me, in my Absence to the Treasurer of this Colony. I know not how he came to direct in my Absence to the Treas'r, who can have no Business with public Affairs from one Colony to the other. However, the Packet cont'd Bills of Excha. for 4,000£, in part of 6,000£ voted by Y'r Assembly as an Aid to the Expedition. These Bills are all made paya. to G'l Braddock, and he writes it was by Advice of the Council, but how he can negotiate these Bills on the Ohio I know not; however, I have forwarded the Packet as directed, and y's Supply, no doubt, will be duly applied, and will be entered in the General's Acc't, but how it will be noticed as a provincial Supply, I know not. It will prevent his draw'g for an equal Sum home, but how he will turn the Bills into Money where he is, must rema. a Mystery to me. I hope he will send them to Phila. or N. York, for our Excha., from the great Dem'd for Money, is fallen to 25 ¢ C't. I am infinitely obliged to Mr. Glen, y't I have nothing to do with these Bills, as I am other-ways greatly oppresd with Business, or did he ment'n in his

Let'r to me the Vote of Supply from Y'r Colony, and indeed I expected w'n they granted Supplies they w'd have directed a Co'y to be rais'd, Cloth'd and paid from their Supply, w'ch w'd have been very proper now and agreeable to the Method taken in all the other Colonies, but he cannot deviate from his accustomed Method of giving great Delays to the Expedit'n, and w't is given by Y'r Assembly, I dare say, with great Chearfulness, is applied, I think, by Y'r G'r with a bad Grace. The Gen'l is a Gent. of great Hon'r and no Selfishness, y't I am convinc'd the M'y will be duly appli'd by him for the Service of the Expedit'n in general, and as above, will prevent his draw'g for an equal Sum on his Cr. from Home. I have wrote Mr. Glen a short Let'r acknowledg'g the receipt and forwarding his Packets to the Gen'l, and G'r of N. York, for as he did not write me any Thing of Y'r Assembly's Supply, or about the Bills, I was silent to him in my Answer, to these Points, but tho't proper to give You the trouble of y's with my opinion on his Conduct w'ch You may make use of as You see proper. The first Division of Gen'l B—k's Forces began their March over the Allegany Mount's the 28th Ult'o, and I hope they are all march'd over by y's Time. I have no doubt of his Success in taking the Fort on the Ohio, and I hope his other Plan of Operat's up y't River will be attended with Success. We are very barren of News from Engl'd, tho' by all Acc'ts there never was so great a Spirit shewn in general, and in every Sea Port, giving Encouragem't for Seamen to enter into the Service; 10,000 Marines are rais'g, y't I am of Opinion War must be declar'd before y's Time. So, Y'r new G'r is arrived, pray pres't my kind respects to him. I have the Hon'r of being well known to his Bro. I know Y'r Politeness and Goodness to excuse my giving You y's Trouble, and it will give me much Pleasure to hear from You. I have laid Horses at proper Stages between y's and the Camp, for quick Intelligence. I wish the same was from Y'r Place to No. Caro. and from thence here, y't I c'd communicate the Occurrences. I rem'n with very kind Respects and in great Truth,

Worthy Sir,

Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S. I formerly sent Mr. Glen my Bill on Mr. J. Hanbury

for £1,000, to assist building a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try. I wrote that Gent. to pay the Mo'y w'n approved by the Council of So. Caro., w'ch I hope they will accordingly ; write thereon.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DANIEL WOLSTENHOLME,
MERCHANT AT ANNAPOLIS.

June 13th, 1755.

SIR:

My last to You was by Mr. R't Calender with my Order to pay him some Money for Horses, &c. I desire You will now send me Y'r Acc't stated, and the Balla. in Y'r hands please pay to G'r Sharpe and take his Receipt for it, w'ch please transmit to me. I owe him some Money w'ch is the reason for giving You y's Trouble. I wish You Health, and am,
Sir, y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

June 16th, 1755.

SIR:

Last Friday arrived two Ships from Londo. The enclos'd Let's came by them, w'ch I wish safe to Y'r Hands, and the Bearer, C't Stone,¹⁸ has a large Packet for You, w'ch he was order'd to deliver with his own Hands. There are eleven Officers arrived in these Ships belong'g to Gen'l Warburton's, Gen'l Lassell's¹⁹ and Colo. Hopson's²⁰ Regim'ts, in Nova Scotia.

¹⁸ Captain Stone, of Lascelles's Regiment, killed July 9, 1755.

¹⁹ Lieutenant-Generals Warburton and Lascelles commanded respectively the Forty-Fifth and Forty-Seventh Regiments.

²⁰ This was presumably Perigrine Thomas Hopson, Commander-in-Chief at Louisbourg when that place was restored to the French under the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. He was sworn in as Senior Councillor of Nova Scotia in July, 1749, and succeeded Hon. Edward Cornwallis as

They say they are come to recruit Men to compleat the above Regim'ts to 1,000 Men each, but had no Letter for me, unless it is in Y'r Ex's Packet. I told them y't every Thing in my Power sh'd be done to assist them, but I fear they w'd have but poor Success in y's Colony, and the Distance to march the Recruits at y's Season of the Year I think monstrous; however they wait Y'r Com'ds. I have accomodated the Gent'n y't wait on You with Horses, and the others I shall provide w'th a Sloop to Annapolis, where they propose remain'g till they receive Y'r Com'ds. I think they sh'd have been here three Months sooner. I have wrote to the different Lieut's of the Counties in y's Dom'n to have their Militia in proper Order and at Com'd, in Case the Fr. and their Ind's from the Ohio sh'd make an Incursion on our Frontiers. I shall imediately order up 10 Guns with their Appurtenances to Fort Cumberl'd, from thence to be transported to the Fort, w'ch, I hope, you will soon be in Possess'n of. If any delay sh'd happen in geting the Guns to F't Cumberl'd, if you please You may order the Guns now at y't Fort to be imediately (after you have Possess'n of the Fort on the Ohio), sent over the Allegany, to be mounted there, and the Guns I send from y's may be to replace them in Fort Cumberl'd. I shall beg Y'r Opinion on this Affair, and Y'r Direct's shall be obey'd. My Let's from Engl'd say y't War is unavoidable, and I am apt to think before y's it is declar'd, but no doubt Y'r Let'r will be more explicit, as I have none from any of the Ministry. I hope y's will be d[elivere]d You the other side of the Allegany Mount's. Mr. Hunter ret'd on Saturday, and I think is fully provided with Money w'n You please to call for it. My Wife and girls join me in sincere Respects to You and C't Orme. I wish You Health and much Success in y's just Expedition, and am, in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

Governor August 3, 1752. He went to England in November, 1753; obtained the rank of Major-General February 10th, 1757. In November, 1758, he was placed in command of the land forces for the reduction of the French Carribbee Island. After an unsuccessful attempt to take Martinique, the fleet arrived before Guadaloupe January 23, 1759. General Hopson died on the 27th before the Island was captured, and was succeeded in the command of the expedition by General Barrington.

GONERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR PETER HALKET.

June 16th, 1755.

SIR :

By a Ship from Londo., last Friday, one Chas. Bevil Fitzgerald was sent here as a Deserter from Y'r Regim't. I have order'd him to Goal till I have Y'r direct's w't to do with him, and am,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DUNBAR.

June 16th, [1755].

SIR :

By a Ship from Londo., Jno. Hill, Alex'r McKenzie and Vincent Taylor were sent here as Deserters from Y'r Regim't. I have order'd them to Goal till I have Y'r Direct's w't to do with them, w'ch I desire may be soon.

I am, Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN HUGH ROSE, IN SIR WILLIAM PEPPERELL'S REGIMENT.

June 16th, [1755].

SIR :

I understand You are recomended to S'r Wm. Pepperill for a Com'o. I wish You may succeed. I have great Reason to complain of Y'r Conduct to me. The 7th Dec'r last, on Y'r Request, I advanc'd You [£]61, 12. 6. to recruit Men for the Virg'a Companies. You neither procur'd the Men or ret'd the Money, w'ch I think ill-treatment. I therefore write y's y't You may answer for Y'r Self before I make Complaint of You to the Gen'l. I shall therefore expect an imediate Answer, w'ch will oblige

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE SEVERAL COUNTY LIEUTENANTS UPON THE FRONTIERS OF THE COLONY.

June 17, 1755.

SIR :

Whereas it has been signified to me by his Ex'y' Gen'l Braddock, y't is suspected w'n our Army is far advanc'd the French and their Ind's will fall upon the frontier Settlements of y's Colony, for the better guarding ag'st the dangerous Consequences of such an Attempt You are hereby required to keep a diligent Lookout and have a number of Y'r Militia constantly on the watch by way of Patrolers, and to send me speedy Advice if any number of Men shall appear in Arms on our Frontiers, and give a proper Alarm to the Neighbouring Counties.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 18th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 18th Curr't I rec'd from Mr. Hunter. I have from the Gen'l a Letter much to the same Purport of y't You enclos'd me, and am of Opinion if the Gen'l succeeds in tak'g the Fort at the Ohio y't the Charges attending and maintaining it sh'd be p'd by M'yl'd, Pensylva'a and y's Colony, and as our Assembly meets next Tuesday I shall endeavour to get them to provide for y't Service, and hope You will meet Your Assembly in good Temper to do w't is absolutely necessary at y's Time. As Fort Cumb'l'd sh'd be taken care of, will not Your People enable You to raise some Men to place in y't Fort? and I will raise some for y't Service. I have wrote to the County Lieut's to have their Militia in Order; to keep Patrolers on the frontiers; to give proper Alarms in Case the French and Indians sh'd attempt an Invasion among our Settlers in the back Country. I am preparing to send up ten Carriage Guns, and all their Appurtenances to be sent to Fort Cumberland, and from thence to the Fort on the Ohio. Provisions must be properly supplied, and I have wrote to Gov'r Morris on y't

Head; his Let'r is enclos'd, w'ch I beg You to forw'd by very first Opp'ty. The Delay of our Forces has given the Fr. great Opp'ty of reinforcing the Men on the Ohio, but I am of Opinion all y't they have on the Ohio will be but small to those the Gen'l marches with him, so y't I do not doubt of Success; but the Season of the Year advances. I thank You for the Deposition of the Frenchman, but I hope the numbers of the French he mentions in Canada are exaggerated. I hope Maj'r Gen'l Shirley's Regim't, S'r W'm Pepperell's, and the Jersey Forces, are on their March to Niagara. I shall be glad to hear the Forces destined for Crown Point were in readiness to begin their March. I wrote you by Mr. Graham of the 13th, to w'ch I want Your Answer. Eleven officers belonging to those Regim'ts in Nova Scotia arrived here last Week in order to recruit for their Regim'ts, to Compleat them to 1,000 Men each. I accommodated C't Floyer and C't Stone with Horses to wait on the Gen'l for his Com'ds, and the others come in y's Sloop to remain in Your Place till the above Officers return, and I recommend them to y'r Civility and F'dship. They w'd have but very poor chance in recruiting here, and indeed the Distance from y's to Nova Scotia, to march them in y's hot Season, I think very bad, however, no doubt the Gen'l will give them his Orders. I wish You Health, Felicity and Success with y'r Assembly.

I rem'n, in Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

June 18th, [1755].

SIR:

Y'rs of the 2d Curr't I rec'd from Mr. Hunter. I have a Letter from the Gen'l to the Purport of w't he wrote to You with an Addit'n, to send Men to Fort Cumberland to defend it ag'st any Surprize, as he intended to take all the effective men from y't Fort with him. Our Assembly meets on Tuesday next, w'n I shall make proper Applicat'n to be enabled to do w't he desires. I hope You will meet Y'r Assembly in good

Temper, and I agree to pay $\frac{1}{3}$ of the Charge (if the Gen'l succeeds in tak'g the Fort at the Ohio). He will have at least 200 Men in it; their Pay, with Provis's, will be a considerable daily Expence. I have ordered 10 Pss. of Cannon, with all their Appurtenances, to be sent to Fort Cumberl'd, and from thence to the Ohio. Provis's for the Soldiers will be much wanting, w'ch I conceive You may easily supply from Y'r Province. Pray write me the result of y'r Assembly, and w't Dependence may be on the Supply of Provis's. I wish you Health and Success in Y'r Applicat'n, and am, Sir,

Y'r most humble serv't.

Names of officers belong'g to the three Regim'ts in N. Scotia, viz't: Capt. Floyer, C't L't Lee, L't Coltman, L't Gould, of Colo. Hopson's Regim't; L't Dugdale, En. Crosby, En. Wright, En. Lee, of Warburton's Regim't; C't. Stone, L't Allen, En. Archbold, of Gen'l Lassell's Regim't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOS. ROBINSON.

June 23d, [1755.]

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd is Copy of my last of the 6th Curr't. Since y't I have rec'd a Let'r from Gen'l B—k, from F't Cumberl'd, advis'g me of his march'g from y't Fort the 10th of y's Mo. over the Allegany Mount's. I hope by y's Time he is near the Enemy, and that his next Letter will give Acc't of his being in Possess'n of their Fort. He has desir'd me to provide Guns, Amunit'n, &c., for y't Fort if he sh'd succeed in taking it (w'ch I do not in the least doubt of). I have accordingly ordered 10 Cannon, with their Appurtenances, to F't Cumb'l'd, from thence to be transported to the Ohio on his Orders, and I am endeavour'g to provide necessary Provis's for the Men y't he may leave in the Fort; he says he will carry all the Train of Artillery with him up the Ohio. I have reason to think by y's Time y't the Forces intended for Niagara are on their March from N. York and probably the Gen'l with his Forces may join them at Niagara after he has reduc'd the Forts on River Buef and y't

on Lake Erie. I sincerely wish Success to all his Operat's. In my last I wrote You y't there was, from the best Intelligence we c'd procure, ab't 500 Fr. besides Ind's on the Ohio; since y't I am informed y't they have reinforc'd them with 700 Men, but very few of them are Regulars, but press'd Men from their Families and I am further inform'd y't there are not above 300 regulars in all Canada, so y't if our different Squadrons prevent their sending any Forces from Brest, I have great reason to hope y't y's Sumer's Campaign will be able to confine the Enemy to the narrow Bounds of Canada, and the more certain it will be if Co. Johnston prevails with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. The So'ern Ind's promis'd to send a No. of their Warriors to join our Forces on the Ohio, but unluckily many of the Chiefs were gone to Cha's Town, So. Caro. on some affairs. Mr. Glen, the G'r, writes me he will do all in his Power to perswade them to send a No. of their Warriors to join our Forces. The Gen'l has about 150 with him with the Half King Monecatoocha, and I hope the Gen'l's next Let'r will be dated from the Fort on the Ohio. I have Acc't from New York y't they are prepar'g the Forces intended ag'st Crown Point; they wanted Arms. I sent them from y's 1300 Stand of Arms, Bayonets and Cartouch Boxes, w'ch has reduc'd our Magazine to 250. 2,000 Men are gone from N. Eng. for Nova Scotia. From the several Disposit'ns and Operat's I think we have reason to expect Success. I shall keep You duly advis'd of every Thing y't may occur and I have the Hon'r to assure You y't I rem'n with great Deference and due respects,

R't Hon.,

Y'r most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

Ⓕ the Concord, Capt. Thos. Boynton.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

June 23d, [1755].

R'T HON. :

Annex'd is Copy of my last, the 6th Curr't, to w'ch I pray to be refer'd. Since my last I have a Let'r from Gen'l B——k from F't Cumb'l'd, on Will's Creek, advis'g me y't he

marches the 10th of y's Mo. with the last Divis'n of his Army over the Alleg'y Mount's for the River Ohio. I think his Army consists of 3,000 Men, and from the best Intelligence I can have, the Fr. have reinforced their Men on the Ohio w'th 700, so y't their Forces there are ab't 1,200 Men, besides Ind's; y't I am in great hopes Gen'l B——k will soon retake the Fort they took from us last Sumer, and y't his next Let'r will be dated from y't Fort. If our different Squadrons of his M'y's Navy prevent any reinforcem't from France to Canada, I expect y's Sumer's Campaign will confine the Fr. to narrow Bounds and protect his M'y's Lands on y's Cont't from any future Invas's. I wish Success may attend all the Gen'l's Operat's, and I beg Leave to assure You I am with great Deference and Dutiful Respects,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't and faithful humble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

June 23d, [1755].

R'T HON.:

Annex'd is Copy of my last, to w'ch please be refer'd, and enclos'd You have Copy of the Rec'r Gen'l's Acc't of the 2s. ~~of~~ Hh'd on Tob'o, in Case of the Miscarriage of the former. I have a Let'r from Gen'l Braddock from F't Cumb'l'd acquaint'g me of his march'g with the last Division of his Forces over the All'y Mount's for the Ohio the 10th of y's Mo., and I am much of Opinion y't he will soon be able to retake the Fort the Fr. took from us last Sumer. I believe his whole Forces will amo. to 3,000, and from the best Intelligence I can have the Enemy are not above 1,200, besides the Ind's, and if our different Squadrons prevent any Reinforcements from France I have good Reason to hope y's Sumer's Campaign will confine the Fr. to the barren Rocks of Canada and protect H. M'y's Lands on y's Cont't from any future Invasions. I heartily wish Success to the Gen'l's Operat's, and I beg Leave to assure Y'r L'ds. y't I rem'n, with great Deference and dutiful Respects,

R't Hon. Y'r L'ds. most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

June 23d, 1755.

R'T HON.:

My last to Y'r L'ds. was the 6th of y's Mo., to w'ch I pray to be refer'd. Since y't I have a Let'r from Gen'l B—k from F't Cumb'l'd, acquaint'g me y't marches the 10th of y's Mo. with the last Division of his Army, w'ch I think is near 3,000 Men. The Fr. have reinforc'd their Men on the Ohio with 700, so y't their Numb's there are not above 1,200 besides their Ind's. I, therefore, think the Gen'l will meet with no great Difficulty in retak'g the Fort they took from us last Sumer. He intends, if he succeeds in tak'g y't Fort, to go up the River Ohio to take the Fort on River Beef and y't on Lake Erie. I believe the Forces intended for Niagara are on their March before y's Time, and the 5,000 Men intended for Crown Point were to rendezvous at N. York. The Gov'r wrote me he was in great want of Arms. I sent him and the Colony of the Jerseys from y's, 1,300 Small Arms, Cartouch Boxes, Bayonets, &c., w'ch has reduc'd our Magazine to 250 Arms. 2,000 Men are embark'd above a Mo. ago from N. Eng'd for Nova Scotia. If the different Plans of Operat's take Place and succeed, I doubt not y's Sumer's Campaign will confine the Fr. on y's Cont't to narrow bounds, if they have no Reinforcem'ts from Fr., w'ch I hope the different Squadrons of H. M'y's Navy will prevent. The N. Eng'd People behave with a fine martial spirit while the other Colonies are very backw'd and unactive, and are not to be argued into a Sense of their Danger. Our Assembly meets To-morrow, w'n I shall endeav'r to bring them to a due sense of their Duty, but I much doubt Success, they are so very infatuated and narrow in their Tho'ts, pretend'g great Frugality to ingratiate themselves with their Constituents y't I am heartily weary of their unjust Argum'ts at y's Time of Danger. From the best Informat'n, the whole Gov't of Canada cannot count above 20,000 Men, w'ch is a Trifle to the British Colonies on y's Cont't, and am convinc'd if they w'd join with the same Spirit as the People of N. Eng'd, we sh'd very soon be able to expunge the Fr. from y's Cont't, or at least to confine them to very narrow Bounds, but the People here seem to me to be infatuated and inactive for their own Preservat'n. I assure Y'r

L'ds. I am much concern'd, and really uneasy in presiding over a People of such indolence and inconsistent Notions. However, I shall do all in my Power to bring them to a more just way of think'g, and endeavour w't I can to support y's just Expedit'n; and I beg Leave to assure You y't I am with great Deference and due respect

Y'r L'ds'p's most ob'd't and faithful humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY, ESQ.

June 23d, 1755.

SIR :

My last to You was the 6th Curr't, to w'ch be refer'd. Since y't I have Y'rs of the 30th Mar. and 17th Apr. I am sorry I have no Direct's ab't the Quit Rents, as many Patents lie in the Office, till I have Instruct's therein. My Fatigue is very little lessen'd on Gen'l B—k's arrival. He march'd the 10th of y's Mo. with the last Divis'n of his Army over the Alle'y Mount's for the Ohio, and I wish him all possible Success. He and I live in great Harmony, and I think him a very fine officer. I have Mr. Sharpe's Acc't, and must wait a proper Time to prevail with the Council to pay it. The Instruct's You send me Copy of came to my hands some Mo's ago, and am doing the necessary therein. As to the Drawback on German Linen I shall leave to the Legislature, not know'g how the Ministry incline therein. Y'r Let'r to the Council I shall d'r in two Day's Time, w'n they meet in a Body. Y'r Let's are very difficult to read. I wish they were more fair Writ'g. Enclos'd You have my Second of Excha. for Y'r Salary till last Apr. for fear of Miscarriage. I wish You Health and Happiness,

And am, Sir, Y'r af. humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.

June 24th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of the 9th June came to my Hands last Week; the Messenger (Bennett) was taken Sick on the Road and is

out of Order here, w'ch detains him five days. The Gen'l's first sett of Lett's I sent as directed by Ship Concord, Jno. Boyinton, M[aste]r, who sails To-morrow. The Duplicates shall be sent by the next Vessell y't Sails, w'ch will be next Week. I put the Let's in a Box cas'd with Lead and gave the M'r Orders to throw them overboard in case he sh'd be in danger of being taken by the Enemy. I am very glad the Gen'l sent the Bills to Phila'a, and shall follow his desire w'n the other 2,000£ comes from So. Car. Please pres't my kind Respects to the Gen'l, and acqu't him y't I have ordered 10 Cannon, with their Appurtenances to Rock Creek, with 24 b'ls of Rice, from thence to be carried to Conegacheeg, from thence to F't Cumberl'd. I shall write to G'r Sharpe to procure Waggon to convey them there. I hope Colo. Innes will behave properly in the Com'd of F't Cumb'l'd. I think he is an industrious, active Man. If every Thing is wanting for the Expedit'n that's in my Power, I shall very readily give my Assistance, and wish to have had Direct's w't is most want'g. Y'r Let'r of the 10th of June acquaints me of Y'r leav'g F't Cumberl'd in an Hour. I heartily wish You an agreeable March and Success in tak'g the Fort, w'ch I do not doubt of, and I hope Y'r next Let'r will be from y't Place. I cannot see any Inconveniency in Y'r not mention'g the Pres't I was to supply the Gen'l for the Ind's, as You will acqu't Y'r Father of my Compliance therewith. My sincere Wishes attend You. Health and Success to the Gen'l, and I rem'n with kind Respects,

Dear Sir, Y'r affec. h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ORME.

June 24th, [1755.]

D'R SIR:

Y'r's of the 7th Curr't, I rec'd only last Week, and it always gives me much Pleasure to hear from You. The Gen'l's Warmth in his Let'r did not effect me, only I did not think proper to shew [it to] the Council. I am well satisfied [that] he met with many Disappointm'ts in his March, for w'ch I was heartily sorry, but as he has surmounted them all and [is] on

his March to the Ohio, I sincerely wish him and You Health and Success ag'st our inveterate Enemies, and I hope Y'r next Let'r will be from the F't on the Ohio. I sh'd be glad [if] You had been more explicit in regard to form'g a proper Magazine at F't Cumberl'd; every Thing in my Power shall be done with great Alacrity. I have frequently wrote to G'r Dobbs for Beeves to be drove to that Place, and he writes me y't he has given strong Direct's therein, and hope there is a No. now on the Road for y't Place. If any Th'g else is want'g pray write me, and I shall endeavour to comply with w't ever you Desire. I think Flour will be best procur'd from Pensylva'a. Inclos'd You have two Let's w'ch came to my Hands two Days ago. Pray God protect You all and grant Success to our just Expedit'n. My Wife and two Girls join me in sincere respects to the Gen'l and You, and be assur'd I rem'n in great Truth,

Worthy Sir,

Y'r affect. humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

June 24th, [1755.]

SIR:

I now congratulate You on being appointed G'r of F't Cumb'l'd. I wish You had told me the No. of Men the Gen'l left with You and if I sh'd send You some more Men. Y'r Acc'ts shall be sent to No. Car. as soon as I have a little Time. I have p'd since my last, for Your Acc't, 21 £ to Mr. Hunter for C't Demere's Note, and [£]71, 17. 7. to Maj'r Carlyle for Y'r Order to him on Colo. Hunter, w'ch I shall debit Y'r Acc't with, and I hope in settle'g with Carlyle, You charg'd him with 100 b'ls of Pork he had from Colo. Hunter. I am very glad the Gen'l is march'd, and hope he will have Success in tak'g the Fort, and that his next Let'r may be dated from y't Place. You may be assur'd of my Int't in backing the Gen'l's Applicat'n Home in Y'r Favo. I think You can have no Money to pay the Gen'l out of the [£]12,000 of No. Car. w't may rem'n of y't I conceive must be in the President's or Pay M'r's Hands, and I think You sh'd have wrote pointedly on y't Sub-

ject, as the G'r is an entire Stranger to these Transact's. I shall write them properly to allow You 10s. ~~Ⓐ~~ Day, w'ch, I hope, they will not object to, and I am endeavour'g with our Committee to get You a proper Allowance for Y'r great Trouble. That Health and Happiness may attend You is the sincere Wish of

Y'r affec. Fr'd and humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE CHEROKEE AND CATAWBA INDIANS.

To the Chief Warriors and Great Men of the Town of Coitee Tenasse and the other Towns of the Warlike Nation of the Cherokees and the Warriors and Great Men of the Catawba Nation of Indians, Y'r Bro., the Gov'r of Virg'a, wisheth You much Health and Happiness.

I have rec'd a Let'r forwarded me by Mr. Richard Pearis, in w'ch You ment'n the rec'g a Let'r by the Hands of one Mr. Gist, invit'g You to join our Forces on the Ohio to drive the Fr. from Y'r hunt'g Grounds on the Ohio. That Messenger was sent from our Army y't is now march'd to the Ohio with a great Gen'l come from Y'r Father, the King of G. B., to defeat the Designs of the Fr. in tak'g Y'r Lands with't Your Consent. If You send any of Y'r Warriors there ag'st Your Enemies and ours, it will be very agreeable. Your com'g in to meet me will not be proper at y's Time, as I am fully engag'd in send'g proper Supplies to our Forces on the Ohio, and am straitened in get'g Provis's for them, so y't it's not in my Power to meet You at y's Time, but I think some of Y'r Warriors may sooner go to the Ohio than come here, and there you will meet with proper Supplies. You may be assur'd y't I shall always retain a firm Respect and true Love to You and Y'r Nat's, and I accordingly subscribe myself

Y'r lov'g Bro.

Given under my hand and Seal y's 26th Day of June, 1755.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO RICHARD PEARIS.

June 26th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 25th of May, with a Message, You say, from the Cherokee Ind's, &c. Their com'g here at y's Time is very improper, and inconvenient to me, as I am harass'd in send'g Necessaries to our Army on the Ohio; therefore I desire You will prevent their com'g in to me, but if they incline to send any of their Warriors to the Ohio, it will be very agreeable to join our Forces. I cannot help observ'g, if it had not been the unseasonable and disagreeable Difference between You and Gist, I am fully of Opinion they w'd, according to former Promise, have sent some of their Warriors long before now to join our Forces. All Quarrels and Disputes between private Persons sh'd subside w'n the Public Service requir'd the assistance of the Cherokees and Catawbass. I will not now undertake to say who was in the Fault, but am convinc'd Y'r private Disputes is the only Reason they did not join our Forces. You are therefore to divert their coming in here, as I am not able at pres't to give them a Meet'g, for the Reasons above. I wish You Health, and am, Sir,

Y'r most humble serv't.

The enclos'd is an answer to the Message sent me by the Cherokees and Catawbass, w'ch pray forw'd.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

June 28th, 1755.

SIR :

I enclose You a second Packet from G'r Glen, with Bills of Exa. paya. to You for 2,000£. I observe there is but one single Bill drawn by Jacob LeRoy for 300£, and two Bills of Nath'l and Alex'r Broughton for 400£, and two Bills of Austin Lawrence for [£]233, 16. 10., whereas there sh'd be three of each, for fear of any one's miscarrying. They were brought me, and now forw'd by C't Shaw, the gentleman recommended

to Y'r Ex'y by his royal Highness, the Duke,²¹ w'ch gave me much Pleasure, as I hope he will be a very useful Person on the Expedit'n. I have ordered 10 Cannon and their Appurtenances to Rock Creek, with some Rice and Flour, to be convey'd to F't Cumb'l'd to be at Y'r Com'd, and I shall endeavour all in my Power to send w't Provis's I can to y't Place, to be forw'd to the F't on the Ohio, w'ch Fort I hope is in y'r Possess'n ere y's reaches Y'r hands. I have Let's from Londo. of the 29th April, w'ch Day H. M'y left St. James's for Hanover. His royal High's, the Duke, is appointed at the head of the regency dur'g his absence. The Ministry were alarm'd at y't Time with a report of 22 Sail of French Ships sail'd from France to the Western Coast of Inl'd, with a considerable No. of Forces to make a Descent on y't Kingdom—y't Adm'ls Hawke²² and Boscawen²³ were sail'd after them. If true, I hope they will give

²¹ Duke of Cumberland.

²² Lord Edward Hawke, son of a member of the English bar, entered the royal navy at an early age as a midshipman, and was appointed, in 1734, to the command of the *Wolf*, serving with credit under Mathews, Lestock, Rowley, etc. Being promoted to the command of a squadron, in 1747, he fell in with the French fleet, which he totally defeated, taking six large ships of the line. For this service he was presented with the vacant red ribbon and promoted to be Vice-Admiral of the blue. In 1759, being then Vice-Admiral of the white, he was sent in pursuit of the Brest fleet, which he came up with off Belle-isle, and gave the enemy a second defeat. These successes were rewarded with a pension of £2,000, voted him by Parliament, and in 1765 he reached at length the head of his profession, being appointed Vice-Admiral of Great Britain, and First Lord of the Admiralty. In 1776 he was further advanced to a seat in the House of Lords, but survived this accession of dignity but little more than four years, dying at Shepperton, county Middlesex, in the Autumn of 1784.

²³ Edward Boscawen, second son of Hugh, Viscount Falmouth, was born in 1711, and having entered the royal navy early in life, was appointed in 1740 to the *Shoreham*, in the command of which vessel he distinguished himself at Porto Bello and at Carthagen, where he stormed a battery at the head of a part of his crew. In 1744 he was promoted to the *Dreadnought*, a sixty gun ship, in which he took the *Media*, commanded by M. Hocquart. Three years afterwards he signaled himself under Anson, at the battle of Cape Finisterre, in which action he again captured his former antagonist, Hocquart, who had been exchanged. Towards the close of the same year he was raised to the

a good Acc't of them. The Warlike Preparat's at Home, both for Land and Sea Service, are carried on with great Spirit. Y's is all the News my Let's contain. I wish y'r Ex'y much Health and Success in the Execut'n of every part of the Plan of Operat's concerted. And be assur'd I rem'n with great Esteem and in Truth

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

[P. S.] [I] gave C't Shaw a Let'r to Co. Innes to desire his best Assist'ce to forw'd him to the Army.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR CARLYLE.

Ab't June 28th, 1755.

SIR:

I answ'd Mr. Mason's Let'r by Mr. Alexander, and sent him a Bill of Excha. for the Goods sent to the Gen'l. I suppose in the Acc't of Provis's rem'g with You, You did not mention the Irish Beef, &c. This Sloop carries up some Cannon, &c., to Rock Creek to be conveyed to Fort Cumb'l'd. On her re-

rank of rear admiral, and dispatched with a squadron to the East Indies. There, though failing in an attempt on the settlement of Pondicherry, he succeeded in making himself Master of Madras, and returned to England, where, during the ensuing peace, he obtained a seat at the Admiralty board.

In 1755 he again sailed for North America, and in an action with a French squadron the evil fortune of M. Hocquart compelled him a third time to strike to the conqueror, who had singularly enough subdued him twice before. On this occasion two ships of the line fell into his hands. In 1758, in conjunction with Lord Amherst, who commanded the land forces, he succeeded in reducing Louisbourg and Cape Breton; and the year following, having then the command in the Mediterranean, pursued the Toulon fleet under De la Clue through the Straits of Gibraltar, and coming up with it in Lagos Bay, completely defeated it, burning two ships, and taking three. For these services he received the thanks of Parliament, and £3,000 a year with the rank of General of Marines, in 1760. He did not long enjoy his honors, but died January, 1761, of a bilious fever. He had married, at about the age of thirty, the daughter of W. E. Glanville, Esq., and sat in the parliament as member for Truro in his native county.

turn I desire You will send fifty Suits of the Clothing, viz't: Coat, Breech's, Shoes, Stock's, Shirt, Hatt, and get them pack'd up in a Chest or h'h'd. I wish You c'd get Waggons to carry the Flour, Pork and Beef to Fort Cumb'l'd, if You think by Conegacheeg to be the best way; I leave it to You. I wish You a speedy Recovery and a Confirmat'n of Y'r Health.

I am, S'r, Y'r very humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

July 4th, 1755.

SIR :

I wrote You so lately y't I desire to be refer'd to my former [letter]. Y'rs of 18th June I received only two Days ago. Y'r Situat'n, with so many Women and sick People, is not very agreeable. I shall endeavour very soon to send You forty or fifty Men, as we are inform'd some Parties of Ind's appear'd on our Frontiers and y't of M'yl'd and committed some Murders. I have laid the Intelligence before the Ho. of Burgesses, and am in hopes they will qualifie me to repell their Designs. I find Mr. Walker charges 100£ p'd You, w'ch I did not know, as You wrote he had no Money. I sent the last £120. Pray advise me how I am to charge y't Sum. I now send You 49 oz. 13 [penny] w't 6 gr. Gold for the two Bills of 200[£] on Colo. Hunter, w'ch I wish safe to Y'r Hands. It comes by Mr. Boyd accord'g to Y'r desire. I hope the Gen'l is in Possess'n of the Fort by y's Time. I am concern'd the Ind's by direct'n of the Fr. sh'd insult us so near Y'r Fort, and y't You have not Men to chastize them. Pray God protect You and grant us a happy Issue of y's just Expedit'n. I sincerely am,

S'r, Y'r aff. Friend, &c.

P. S.—If any Drovers of Cattle for the Army, if possible send an Escort with them. If my L'd Fairfax applies to You for Arms, Ammunition, &c., I pray [you] supply him.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ROBERT STEUART.

July 4th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of 17th June, and the behav'r of Y'r Lieut., Mr. Mercer, is not consist't with the Hon'r of an Officer, and I am much surpriz'd he wanted to make Money from the Purchase of the Horses; the reverse is usual; y't the Officers in the Horse Service are allowed a cert'n sum, but their Horse always costs more than their Allowance, w'ch they pay out of their own Pockets ; but You say he has left the Troop and gone into the Fort. You are to have a Court Martial at a proper Time, and I think he sh'd be broke and dismiss'd the Service. An officer is not to choose for himself; he had Money from me to recruit, which he has not acc't'd for, and I fear he is an idle young Gent'n. No doubt w'n you come to Act'n the Gen'l will agree to Y'r fight'g on Foot. I wish a successful Campaign, and I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r Friend, &c.

P. S. It's a monstrous Fatigue for Mr. Boyd to come monthly for pay of the Forces, and the public Money comes in very slow. If You and the other officers can prevail with the Men to delay their Pay till Oct'r the Pay M'r will have Money then to pay them three Months, w'ch will be equal if not better for them, as they can have no Dem'd for Money till y't Time. If they sh'd want some little Supplies from the Suttlers You may give them a small Cr. with them and engage to see them paid.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL BRADDOCK.

July 4th, 1755.

SIR:

I wrote You by Mr. Shaw, to w'ch please be refer'd. Since y't I rec'd a Let'r from L'd Fairfax and another from Mr. Martin, copy of w'ch I here enclose You, by w'ch You may observe

a No. of Fr. and Ind's got into our Frontiers and have plunder'd and murder'd several Families; y's is consist't with Y'r Let'r to me. On receipt thereof I order'd the Militia to be in readiness in Case of a Surprize, but am sorry to say they are very ungovernable. I have order'd two Companies of Rangers to be immediately rais'd, each Co'y to be 50 effective Men, to find out the Enemy who lurk in the Woods all Day and do w't Mischief they can in the Night, but am in hopes by Diligence the above Companies will be liable to reduce them. They are a mixture of Fr. and Ind's, and they comit the most barbarous Murders and destroy every Thing they meet with. This Step I presume was introduced to give a Diversion to Y'r Forces, but I hope before y's You have taken and [are] in Possess'n of the Fort, and I expect we shall be able to drive the Enemy from our Frontiers. The last Acc't I had, was y't they were near F't Cumberl'd, but I dare say they will not attack y't. I have order'd 50 Men to re-inforce Colo. Innes, and I wrote Gov'r Sharpe to supply the like No. of Men I order'd to be rais'd for y't service, are not yet compleat, but with all possible Diligence I shall send them to him. I wish the the Cattle y't are driv'g to Y'r Camp may escape the Enemy. I order'd the Militia to convoy them, but they are a stubborn parcel of People, y't I cannot have a proper Dependence upon them. I wrote L'd Fairfax w'n any droves of Cattle for the Army, y't he sh'd send some of the Rangers to convoy them over the Mount's. Our Assembly has voted [£]10,000 more [to] the Expedit'n but the rais'g the Money under their Acts is not only precarious but tedious; y't for an imediate Supply the Money is not Coin'd and the Scarcity of y't Comodity makes it impossible to borrow on the Fund. I wish Y'r Ex'y much Health and a happy successful Campaign.

With great Esteem, I am

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

July 4th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 28th June I have before me, and I am greatly concern'd for the Treatm't our frontier Settlers meet with from a barbarous, murder'g Banditti. I det'd the Express two Days to lay Y'r and Mr. Martin's Let's before the Assembly. They have qualified me to raise two Companies of Rangers, each of 50 Men, for the Protect'n of our Frontiers, to be p'd by the Co'try, and enclos'd I send two Commiss'ns for the Capt's, and two for the Lieut's, and I doubt not You will be able very soon to raise them, and w't Pay you engage to give them shall be allow'd, and if You think one of the Companies sh'd be Horse, I refer y't to You and Mr. Martin, with whom pray consult, and I hope these Compa's will be able to drive the Enemy from our Frontiers; if not, You are to raise the Militia of Frederick and Hampshire, and on occasion to send to the neighbour'g Counties for their Assistance. On y's Occasion the Militia are to March any where to attack the Enemy. From their barbarous Conduct I think they deserve no Mercy. I am of Opinion their coming into the Inhabitants was with a View to make a Diversion to our Army, and probably may not stay long; however, they sh'd be pursued till they are reduced, and I hope Y'r L'dship will give Order accordingly, y't they may be destroy'd with good Spirit. If You cannot raise the two Companies voluntarily, You must make a Draught from the Militia, y't on y's Occas'n there may be no Delay, and I hope You will give the Commiss's to Gent. of Spirit y't will discharge the Duty with Care, Activity and Diligence. My Lord, Upon such Occasions as y's, You are to exert Y'rself to the utmost to destroy the Enemy, and at y's Distance [I] cannot give Direct's on every Occurrence, therefore, I now desire Y'r L'ds. to do w't ever You see proper, and it shall meet with my Approbat'n. If any Arms, Powder, Shott [are] at Winchester, pray make use of it, giving the Person in whose Possess'n it is a Receipt for w't You take, if none, or not sufficient at y't Place, pray send Y'r Order to Colo. Innes, who has my Direct's to Supply You. And I think there are Provis's at Winchester, w'ch You may also Com'd, shew'g y's Let'r to the Store keeper. I entreat

Y'r L'ds. will immediately put the foremention'd Orders in execu'n y't we may succeed in defeat'g the wicked designs of our Enemies is the sincere wish of

Y'r L'ds. most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. THOMAS BRYAN MARTIN.

July 4th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let's of the 27th and 29th Ult'o, and they give me very great Concern to think our People on the Frontiers are so much harrass'd by such Numb's of Banditti and so cruelly murder'd by a villainous Enemy I am of Opinion y't there are many Fr—h join'd with the Ind's under y's Situat'n. The only Thing I can at pres't do is y't I have sent to my L'd Fairfax two Comis's. for Capt's, with Orders y't my Lord, with Y'r advice, may raise from the Militia two Compa's of Rangers, each 50 Men, and if any Guns and Amunit'n is at Winchester, You may com'd it for the Service. If none there, pray apply to Colo. Innes for a proper Supply, w'n Y'r Compa's shall be p'd by the Co'try. My Lord and You may agree with them on the best Terms You can, and the Cha's shall be duly p'd. Y's is all y't I think can be done now. I am surpriz'd Lord Fairfax sh'd scruple in march'g the Militia out of Frederick C'ty. They sh'd march anywhere to oppress and subdue the Enemy. Capt. Simpson's behaviour is very base. I think You sh'd take his Com'o. from him, if You think proper at y's Time Jno. Sibley, the Miller, is greatly to blame and sh'd be punish'd His License for keeping an Ordinary pray take it from him and order the Grain in his Mill to be made use of for the Service, and I believe there are some Provis's in Winchester belong'g to the Public. You may take w't is wanted, giving a Rec'pt to the Person who has the Custody of it. I think You will have no Difficulty in rais'g 100 Men in the frontier Counties, as they are to be p'd by the Co'try, and you are the best Judge if one of the Compa's sh'd consist of Horse, w'ch please consult my L'd thereon. I am convinc'd You will have great Trouble, but am

of Opinion these Robbers and Murderers will not remain any Time after You have rais'd the two Compa's of Rangers, w'ch, if You sh'd find are not sufficient to suppress them, My Lord, and You must raise the Militia in Frederick and Hampshire, and write the neighbour'g Counties for their Assistance, w'ch they are order'd to comply with on such Occasions. Y'r Express was detain'd two Days till I was qualified to raise the Rangers as above. I sincerely wish You Health and Success ag'st those villainous Murderers. I am, with very great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—If any droves of Cattle [are] going to the Army, pray send an Escort of Rangers with them to protect them from the Enemy. Same to L'd Fairfax.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ALEX. BOYD, PAY-MASTER.

July 4th, [1755.]

SIR:

After You arrive at the Army and pay the Virg'a Forces for the Mo. of June, If the settlers will furnish You with Money to pay them for the Mo. of July, You may draw on me payable in Oct'r for the s'd Sum, w'ch shall be p'd by,

Sir, Y'r Fr'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

July 5th, 1755.

SIR:

Two Days ago I rec'd an Express from L'd Fairfax and Mr. Martin acquaint'g me of two Parties of Ind's and Fr. amo'g together to ab't 130 Men appear'd on our Frontiers; y't they had destroy'd nine Families, plundered and burnt every Thing they met with, w'ch corresponds with the Let'r the Gen'l for-

merly wrote; on Rec't of y't Let'r I wrote to our Co'ty Lieut's on the Frontiers to keep Patrolers out and on Sight of any No. of Fr. to raise the Militia and alarm the neighbour'g Counties to do the same, but from w't I can underst'd the People in Hampshire and Frederick are seized with a Pannick and do not answ'r my Expectat's. I therefore have order'd two Companies of Rangers to be rais'd under the Com'd of proper Officers to destroy these Banditti, and I shall very soon order two more Companies to protect the Frontiers of Augusta, Frederick and Hampshire, and endeavour'g to raise fifty more to reinforce Colo. Innes at Fort Cumberl'd, as I unders'd an Express was sent to You. I hope Y'r Assembly will qualifie You to raise Men to defeat the Designs of these murdering People, and to reinforce Colo. Innes, who I fear, has but few Men fit to do Duty, and if Your People are not infatuated and deaf to their own Preservat'n, they will strengthen Y'r Hands on these gross Insults on their Brother Subjects. I send y's Express to know what Step You propose to take on y's urgent Occasion. Our Assembly has voted 10,000£ more for the Service of the Expedi'n, and qualifie me to raise 200 Men for Protect'n of the Frontiers. They propose a Land Tax of 1s. St'r or 15d on each 100 acres of Land, and 15d. on each tithable Negroe, and 10 Ⓕ C't more on all Negroes Imported.²⁴ These Sums are not sufficient for the present Dem'ds and for conduct'g the Expedi'n for the future, but I c'd not possibly prevail with them for a larger Supply. I hope the Gen'l by y's Time is in Possession of the Fort, and I believe these People y't infest our Frontiers were sent from the Fort in order to make the Divers'n, think'g the Gen'l w'd send some of his Forces ag'st them, but I am of Opinion if You are enabled to raise some Men by way of Rangers with those I have ordered may be sufficient to drive these Murderers from our Frontiers, and I think they deserve no Mercy after their barbarous robbing and killing the poor People in cold Blood. Pray write me w't Y'r Assembly has done or propose to do. Inclosed I send You Bill of Excha. for £172, 16. St'r, which pays the Balla. of Y'r Acc't and Y'r Pay for the Time You have been absent from Y'r Gov't on H. M'y's Service. It was lucky I had money from Home to pay You, for our Comit-

²⁴ Hening vi., pp. 522, 523.

tee w'd not pass the Acc't, and the extravagant Charge of Capt. Polson's is not allow'd, or do I know how to come at the Money. He charges more y'n the Establishm't. I am extremely uneasy for the poor People on our Frontiers, as these Banditti will undoubtedly go along the Frontiers of both our Gov'ts and plunder'g and murder'g our People. I am send'g w't I can to support them. I have order'd 10 Cannon and 20 bls. of Rice to Rock Creek. I must desire You will, at a proper Time, order Waggon's to carry them to Conneegocheeg, from thence to be carried to Fort Cumb'l'd, Y't if the Gen'l succeeds in tak'g the Fort these Cannon are design'd to be mounted there, and I do not doubt You will give the necessary Direct's for transport'g of them, and send Y'r Orders to the Store Keeper at Rock Creek to receive and take Care of them. There are two trunks belong'g to one Capt. Shaw y't go with them; please order they may be taken Care of and forward'd with the Guns. I give You the trouble of the enclosed Let's, w'ch please forward immediately, as they are on the Affairs of the Expedit'n, if no Opp'ty, it will be Kind if You send them by Express. I entreat You will write me fully, and w'n You heard from the Camp. I wish You Health, and an happy Agreem't with Y'r Assembly, and believe me to be, with great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The Colony of So. Caro. has voted 6,000 £ St'r for the Expedit'n, and I have sent the Bills of Excha. to Gen'l Braddock.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

July 5th, 1755.

SIR:

I am sorry I have Occasion to acqu't You y't two Parties of Fr. and Ind's to the amo. of 130 Men are come into the Frontiers of y's Dom'n and M'yl'd. They have already destroy'd nine Families; they burn and destroy all they come up with. This corresponds with the Gen'l's Let'r wrote some

Time since to you and me; on receipt thereof I wrote to the Lieut's of the Counties on the Frontiers to keep Patrolers out, and w'n they saw any No. of Fr. or Ind's to raise the Militia and to alarm the neighbour'g Counties to do the same, but I have reason to think the People are seiz'd with a Pannick, otherwise they might easily suppress y't few in No., who, I believe, are sent by way of Diversion, think'g the Gen'l w'd probably send some of his Forces after them, but he knows better. I have now ordered two Companies of Rangers, consist'g of 50 Men each, and shall very soon order two Companies more to protect our Frontiers, but as y's affects all the Colonies, I hope [your] Assembly will qualify You to raise some men for protect'g the poor People on the Frontiers of the different Gov'ts. In compliance with the Gen'l's desire, I have sent to Rock Creek ten Cannon to be carried to Connegocheeg, from thence to Fort Cumberl'd, Y't on the Gen'l's Success in tak'g the Fort on the Ohio, they may be transported there to be mount'd on y't Fort, w'ch, as it is propos'd, y't the support'g of that Fort (if taken) is to be at the Expence of Pennsylvania and M'yl'd and y's Dom'n. I, therefore hope Y'r People will readily agree to pay their Quota of the Charge, and enable You to send w't may be wanted for y't Service, and y't as our Danger increases by these Banditti invad'g our frontiers, plunder'g and murder'g our fellow Subjects, I hope Y'r People will be alarm'd and join M'yl'd and y's Colony in defeat'g the villainous Designs of these rascally murderers and robbers. It will give me much Pleasure to have a Line from You of Y'r Resolut'n to help and support us in driv'g these People from our Borders. Our Assembly have voted 10,000£ more towards conduct'g the Expedit'n, and they enable me to raise 200 Men in four Companies to protect our Frontiers. These Supplies are not sufficient for the Services now enter'd on, but I do not prevail with them to grant more at y's Time. I shall be very glad to hear of a perfect Reconcilem't between You and the Assembly. I hear the Gen'l was at the Great Meadows the 24th Ult'o, and I hope by y's Time he is in Possess'n of the Fort; if so, it lies with us to be very earnest with Dispatch to send proper Supplies for the People he may leave there, y't he may not be retarded in execut'g the further Plan of Operat's concerted at Alexa. We

have no late News from Engl'd whether War is declared. All my Let's say they think War is inevitable. Pray write me fully. I rem'n, with great Esteem and Respect,
Y'r Hon's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—So. Caro. has voted 6,000£ St'r for the Expedit'n. I have sent the Bills of Excha. to Gen'l Braddock.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DELANCEY.

July 5th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Favo. of the 10th June, I rec'd, and Y'r Bro. Oliver sent Bills of Excha. for the 1st Cost of the Small Arms sent You. There was a little Charge in sending them from y's to the Sloop, but that may rem'n. The Gen'l got over the Mount's to the Little Meadows the 17th Ult'o and he reached the Great Meadows ab't the 22d. On the 27th two parties of Fr. and Ind's to the No. of 130 came into our frontier Settlem'ts in the County of Hampshire, and have murder'd nine Families, plunder'd and burnt all before them; for fear of this Step, a Mo. ago I order'd the Militia to be in readiness if any sh'd appear near our Settlem'ts, but I fear these People were seiz'd with a Pannick, y't they did not behave properly. I have now order'd two Companies of Rangers to go after them; they lurk in the Woods all Day and execute their Murders and Robberies in the Night. I fancy y's Detachm't from the Fr. Fort was by way of diversion, think'g the Gen'l w'd send some of His forces after them, in w'ch they will be mistaken, as I hope ere y's he may be in Possess'n of their Fort and I expect with the Assistance of M'yl'd we shall soon drive these Banditti from our Borders. Our Assembly has voted a further Supply of 10,000£ for the Expedit'n and enabled me to raise 200 Men for Protect'n of our Frontiers; y's seems but triff'g to w't will be wanted, but c'd not prevail with them to grant any greater Supply. We are barren of News from Eng'd and still in an Uncertainty whether War is declar'd or not, my private Let's say they think it unavoidable, if so, I suppose one of the King's Ships will be

sent out to give us Acc't thereof. I desire You will write how forw'd the Forces are for attack'g Niagara; Whether Colo. Johnston prevailed with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet; W't Success he had in his Embassy on delivering them the Pres't. I have sent the Gen'l 600£ in Goods for the So'ern Ind's. Pray are the Forces in any forwardness y't are design'd ag'st Crown Point? This late barbarous attack in our frontiers gives me great uneasiness, but I have order'd the Militia of the three neighbour'g Counties to be rais'd and hope soon to give a good Acc't of them if they are not ret'd to join the other Forces. Pray write me what News You have.

I rem'n with very great Esteem and Respect,

Y'r Hon's,

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S. So. Caro. has voted 6,000£ St'r. for Service of the Expedit'n and I have sent the Bill of Excha. to Gen'l Brad-dock.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

July 8th, 1755.

SIR :

I am now to acq't You the Gen'l was at the Great Meadows ab't the 24th ult'o, and there came from the Fr. Camp near 150 French and Ind's to our Frontiers in Hampshire and Frederick Counties, and on Surprize have barbarously murder'd nine Families, carried some away Prisoners and robbed the poor People of everything they had. Y's News came from L'd Fairfax, and y's Day I had an Express from Augusta Co'ty, where another Party of these Miscreants had killed three Men and taken several away Prisoners with them. Our Assembly, now sitt'g, have given me by vote, 2,000£ to guard the Frontiers from these Depredat's. I have in Consequence thereof order'd three Compa's of fifty Men each to be imediately rais'd. They have further voted 10,000£ more for the Expedit'n, and 600£ to raise 50 Men for Fort Cumberl'd. They have laid 15d. on every 100 Acres of Land and 2s. on every tithable Negroe, and 10 ₤

C't more than former Duties on all Negroes imported, to be p'd by the purchaser; As Silver and Gold is very scarce they issue 20,000 £ in Treasury Notes, to be discharg'd and p'd next June, and a Lottery for £20,000 to be drawn next Dec'r.²⁵ Y's is all I c'd bring them to. I am impatient to hear from Engl'd and from the Gen'l, hav'g had no Let's since my last to You. I am greatly hurried, but tho't proper to acqu't You with the above y't Y'r Rangers may be diligent in their Lookouts ag'st these Miscreants and Murderers.

I am, with very great Respect, Worthy Sir,
Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN LEWIS.

July 8th, 1755.

SIR :

You was order'd to Augusta with Y'r Co'y to protect the Frontiers of y't Co'ty. We have lately a Messenger from thence giv'g an Acc't of some barbarous Murders comitted on Holston's River w'ch has greatly intimidated the Settlers. Colo. Patton being here he carries up blank Com'o's for Officers to raise one Co'y of Rangers of 50 Men for the further protect'n of the Inhab'ts, I therefore desire You will correspond with the above Gent. and if Occas'n is, he has my Orders to send for You to assist in defeat'g the Designs of these wicked Murderers. And I do hereby order and direct You to obey such Orders as he may give You for the Protect'n and Defence of the Settlers on the Frontiers of Augusta, and Y'r Compliance therewith will be very agreeable to,

S'r, Y'r Fr'd, &c.

²⁵ The lottery was to be conducted by six directors: John Robinson, Charles Carter, Peyton Randolph, Landon Carter, Carter Burwell, Benjamin Waller, and James Power. The price of the tickets was fixed at £1, 1s. 6d. each.—*Hening vi.*, pp. 455-6.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT WM. WRIGHT.

July 8th, 1755.

SIR:

It gives me much Concern to hear of some barbarous murders and Robberies comitted by a few Ind's on Holston's River where You was order'd with Y'r small Detachm't to protect the Frontiers. I am told some of Y'r Party is taken Prisoner, how he was absent from You I cannot say, but am of Opinion if You had been diligent You might have prevented y's barbarous Murder. I have been inform'd You was twenty two Days in march'g six Miles; y's is not agreeable to the Opinion I conceiv'd of You, and it was expected y't You and Y'r Party sh'd be constantly on the Look-out, and not rem'n indolent at one Place. Colo. Patton has blank Commis's for a Capt. and his Lieut's for raising 50 Men for protect'n of the Frontiers of Augusta. It's my Orders to You to follow his Com'ds in march'g Y'r Detachm't to the Place he may conceive they will be most useful. If Y'r Men were not good and healthy, I hope by y's Time You have discharg'd some and enlisted others in their Place. I desire You may be very diligent, keep Y'r Men employ'd and assist all in Y'r Power to defeat the designs of a barbarous and cruel Enemy, which will be very agreeable to,

S'r, Y'r F'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL PATTON.

July 8th, 1755.

SIR:

The cruel Murders and barbarous Usages of the Ind's to the Settlers of the Frontiers of Augusta Co'ty gives me a sensible Concern and uneasiness y't our Fellow Subjects sh'd be so ill-treated. To prev't such barbarities for the future I desire You will imediately list fifty Men as rangers for guard of the Frontiers of y't Co'ty, and enclos'd You have the blank Commiss. for a Capt. and two Lieut's, and if old Capt. Smith²⁶

²⁶ Presumably Captain Abraham Smith.

will take the Com'o. for Capt. I desire he may have the refusal of it; if he does not, I confide in You to make Choice of one properly qualified, y't knows the Woods and the Method of attack'g the Ind's in the Bushes. The same Care must be taken in the Appointm't of the two Lieut's; as they do not go out of the Co'ty they will not be at the Charge of Regimentals, and probably not be employed above three Mo's. You must, therefore, agree with them for Pay on the best Terms You can; the same as to the private men, y't their Pay do not exceed that p'd to the Forces employ'd in the Service of y's Domin'n. They must be Supplied with Provis's. Y'r Care and Frugality in making this purchase I leave to You, taking Care y't they be duly supplied, that there be no Compl't. After you have rais'd y's Co'y You are to direct them where to march and order them to be very watchful and not rem'n in one Place. The Reason of order'g two Lieut's, is y't I am of Opinion You may on Occas'n divide Y'r Men into three Parties in search of the enemy; but y's I also leave to You, and if they come up with any Ind's (not in Fr'dship with Britain) I think they deserve no Mercy w'n I consider the barbarous Murders they have committed. Inclos'd You have a Let'r to Ct. Lewis, w'ch please forw'd to him. I think he is at Green Brier; and another Let'r to Lieut. Wright, who I think is at Holston's River. Both these Gent. have Orders to consult and advise with You and to follow such Orders for suppress'g the Enemy as You may see proper. Care and diligence is absolutely necessary on y's emergent Occas'n. I therefore expect You will exert Y'r Self as Co'ty Lieut. of Augusta. If You find it difficult to raise these few Men in Y'r Co'ty send one of the Lieut's to the neighbour'g Counties. Write to the Com'd'g Officer in my Name to call the Militia together and supply the No. of Men You may want by a voluntary enlist'g or otherwise by a Draught from their Militia, w'ch Method You must do in Y'r own Co'ty consist't with the last Act of Assembly. Any Money you may advance for Pay't of the Men or for purchas'g of Provis's shall be duly p'd You. You must send me a List of the Officers and Men, their names and when enlisted. If Blankets are absolutely wanted purchase them and You shall also be p'd their Amo. I have order'd Capt. Lewis and Lieut. Wright to consult with You and to follow Y'r Direct's of the proper Places where to range, and not

to be long in one Place. It's my Orders y't You not only send me a List of the Men's Names, but an Acc't of the monthly Expence. I wish You success in reduc'g our barbarous Enemies, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r Fr'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gent'n of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses :

July 8th, 1755.

I sincerely thank You for Y'r agreeable and seasonable Supply for Conduct'g the necessary and just Expedition. That Part You have left to my Conduct shall be made use of with Frugality for the Uses it's intended. I am under much Concern for the barbarous Behaviour of the Fr. and their Ind's in Murdering and robbing our Fellow Subjects in our frontier Settlement's. Gent'n, I am in great Hopes before y's y't Gen'l Braddock is in Possess'n of the Fort on the Ohio the French took from us last year; but it is to be feared y't flying Parties of French and Ind's will Invade our Country and repeat their Barbarities. I therefore heartily recomend it to You to prevail with the Officers in the different Counties to muster and exercise the Militia, w'ch (under the Divine Protect'n) is our only Safety, and is w't I have already commanded them. I wish You an agreeable Recess, and I think proper to prorogue You to the second Tuesday in Oct'r, and You are accordingly prorogu'd to that Time.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JEFFERSON,²⁷ COUNTY
LIEUTENANT OF ALBEMARLE.

July 9th, [1755.]

SIR :

Colo. Patton has my Orders to raise a Co'y of Rangers to protect the Frontiers of y's Dom'n ; he fears he will not be able to raise them in Augusta. I have ordered in y't case to send a Let'r to You with a Lieut., on his Arrival You are to Order the Militia²⁸ together, if the men wanted will enlist voluntarily, well,

²⁷ Peter Jefferson, the father of the President, and the son of Thomas Jefferson, of Osborne's, Chesterfield county ; born 1708 ; married Jane, daughter of Isham Randolph, of "Dungenness," Goochland county, from which Albemarle was formed September, 1744. Of the new county, February 28th, 1745, Peter Jefferson and Joshua Fry were appointed justices, Wm. Randolph, sheriff, Joshua Fry, surveyor, and Edward Gray, the King's Attorney. Peter Jefferson and Joshua Fry served as commissioners for defining the western limits of the Northern Neck grant, and in 1749 as commissioners on the part of Virginia to continue the boundary line between it and North Carolina. They also prepared the map of Virginia, bearing their name. Peter Jefferson was long County-Lieutenant or Commander-in-Chief of Albemarle county. This officer commonly styled "Colonel," who was usually a large landed proprietor, governed the county, and upon him rested the responsibility of a faithful execution of the laws. He could call out the militia when demanded, and account to the Governor and Council for his conduct. The officers of the militia were subject to his orders and he could organize courts martial.

²⁸ One of the companies of Militia of Albemarle county was commanded by Captain Charles Ellis, and an order to collect his command, from Colonel Peter Jefferson, dated June 29th, 1755 is in the cabinet of the Virginia Historical Society. The remaining officers of the company were, Cornelius Thomas, Lieutenant ; Chas. Tuly, Ensign ; John Freeman, Sergeant, and Jacob Brown and Thomas Cottrell, Corporals. Captain Charles Ellis, the son of John Ellis, of Peter's Creek, a branch of Tuckakoe Creek, in Henrico parish, Henrico county ; was born 1720 ; married 1740, Susannah, daughter of Thomas Harding ; removed 1754 with his family to that portion of Albemarle which now forms Amherst county ; died 1760. His seat "Red Hill," on Pedlar river has been successively held by his son Major Josiah Ellis, and his grandson Richard Shelton Ellis.

His son Josiah, born 1746 ; married 1766, Jane, daughter of Richard Shelton, of Amherst county ; died 1810. Of their issue was the late

if not, You must make a Draught of so many as are wanted from the whole Militia, agreeable to the late Act of Assembly, in w^{ch} You are not to fail.

I am, S^r Y^r Fr. and h^{ble} serv^t.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL FAIRFAX.

July 9th, 1755.

DEAR SIR :

Inclos'd You have Copy of my Let^r to L^d Fairfax, and I am in hopes before You get up he will be pretty forw^d in rais^g the two Companies of Rangers ; if not, I intreat Y^r assistance, and tho. I have left the Agreem^t as to Pay to my L^d, yet I hope they will be at the same Pay as the rest of our Forces. Wⁿ compleated I expect they will be employ^d properly for the Serv^{ce} they are intended for. As I shall want some Men to reinforce Colo. Innes at F^t Cumb^ld, I desire the Favo. of You to get a proper Person to act as Sergeant, and endeavour to engage him to raise 20 Men or more and send them to F^t Cumb^ld. They may be enlisted for 3 Mo's certain ; at y^t Time if they incline to be discharg^d, they shall, and if they sh^d be in absolute Necessity of some Cloth^g I refer y^t to You, and You may give Direct's to Mr. Carlyle to supply them from the Clothes I left with him. As it's Sumer a few cloths may serve them. I have great Depend^{ce} on Y^r Fr^dship and good offices in the above Affairs. You know it requires the greatest Dispatch, and y^t You will please write to my L^d and Mr. Martin to know w^t they have done ; as for their Pay, You may engage for it, and wⁿ I know the No. enlisted I shall send the Money by Mr. Boyd, the Pay M^r. Excuse y^s Freedom, and be assur^d I am with very great Respect,

Worthy Sir, Y^r most ob^dt h^{ble} serv^t.

Hon. Powhatan Ellis, and the late Charles Ellis, an honored merchant of Richmond, Va., born at "Red Hill" in 1772 ; married 1813, Margaret Keeling, daughter of James Nimmo, a prominent lawyer of Norfolk, Va. ; died 1840. Of the issue of Charles and M. K. (Nimmo) Ellis, are Colonels Charles and Thomas Harding Ellis, Mrs. Colonel George Wythe Munford, of Richmond, and Mrs. Beverley Tucker, of Washington, D. C.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR CARLYLE.

July 9th, [1755].

SIR :

Y^rs of 20th June I sh^d have answ^d before now, but have been much hurried. Mr. Mason's Let^r to me was to send him Money or a Bill for his Acc^t. The last I comply^d with, so he will have no Dem^d agst You, Sir. The risque of the Money from Annapolis to pay for the Fish was surely on my Acc^t, and I p^d in Y^r Acc^t the Messenger You sent for it. I am sorry for Y^r Loss by Rowan & Macklewean, and I think Colo. Innes sh^d relieve You, w^{ch}, if he will give an Order to You, I will endeav^r to secure it in No. Car. I remember I des^rd Y^r Assistance to forw^d them up to Winchester, but never tho^t You w^d have advanced them Money. I am a considerable sufferer by these People. As for Commis^s, Mr. Hunter has been at much Trouble in send^g up Ja^s River to purchase Provis^s, but the Comittee will not allow him any Comis^s. If I was to have Comis^s for my Supply and Advance of a large Sum, it w^d run up high ; but I never had Consideratⁿ for Y^t. Wⁿ I appointed You Commissary I never imagin^d You w^d have charg^d Comis^s as You had a stand^g Salary, and all You did was for the Public Service. I have not proper Vouchers for the Cha^s attend^g the Independ^t Compa^s, w^{ch} I shall greatly want on transmitt^g my Acc^{ts} home. As You was sick wⁿ here I c^d not show You a visible Error in Y^r last Acc^t in the Charge of Beeves, w^{ch} at meet^g I think You will soon observe. I know not how You settled with the Comittee, or how they propos^d I sh^d pay for Salt and Waggonage ; they complain greatly agst all the Acc^{ts} ; some of them I believe they have good Reason to find fault with. If L^d Fairfax or the Colo. sh^d want some Cloths pray supply them, tak^g their Receipt. You had Acc^t of the Cloth^g agreeable to Invo., and the Contents were on each Bale and h^hd, so y^t I think there can be no mistake. If You can send the Flour, Pork and Beef to F^t Cumb^ld I will pay the Charge attend^g, not doubt^g You will do it in the most frugal Manner. I hope y^s will meet You thorowly recovered and y^t You may be restor^d to establish^d Health, is the sincere Wish of,

S^r, Y^r most humble serv^t.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

July 14th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of the 11th I rec'd y's Morn'g, w'ch gave me much Grief and great Concern for the defeat of our Forces. I wish You c'd have been more particular on y't melancholy Subject, and w'd fain entertain Hopes y't it is not so bad as reported to You, as I hear Colo. Dunbar's Regim't was not in the Engagement; if so, his coming up with Fresh Men might probably make a Turn in our Favo. Pray write me fully on y's Subject, and particularly of the Act'n; w't Officers and Men we have lost. I have now ord'r'd the Militia in the nine contiguous Counties to be drawn out, and to supply You with 100 or 150 Men, w'ch I desire You to write to my L'd Fairfax w't No. You may think necessary. Y'r Women and Sick I think You had better send to Winchester to be taken Care of, and if You sh'd have Men enough, I think You sh'd have a Stockade Fort or Battery on the Hill, [which] commands Y'r Fort, but y't I refer to Y'r Prudence. It will be melancholy if they sh'd attack You with our Artillery. Pray God preserve You.

I remain Y'r affect'te Friend, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

July 14th, 1755.

MY LORD :

Y'r L'r and Colo. Innes's of the 11th and 12th Curr't gave me very great Concern, as it was so much unexpected. I never doubted of the Gen'l's Success w'n I considered his Forces and the Train of Artillery. The last I fear will be very galling, and undoubtedly be used ag'st us; however, I w'd gladly flatter myself the Affair is not so bad as Colo. Innes writes. I have wrote to the different Counties to muster their Militia and have them in order on a Call; therefore I hope You and Mr. Martin will have Frederick and Hampshire's Militia out, and if the Enemy appears in numbers ag'st You they have

my Orders on Y'r Let'r y't they march to join You. Colo. Innes will write You w't Men he may want for the Fort, w'ch please supply him from Y'r Militia and they shall be p'd. I shall send up 20 half b'ls of Gun Powder and 2,000 lbs. Shot to Fredericksburg, w'ch I entreat You to order waggons to bring them to You. Small Arms I have none, but I think You may be supplied at Winchester or F't Cumb'l'd, if wanted. Pray write me if You have the Particulars of the Action, for Colo. Innes is entirely general, and I hope [it] is not so bad as he writes. I am now in great Hopes the Militia will behave well and not let their Interest and Lives lie Expos'd to the Insults of a merciless Enemy. Pray encourage them w't You can, and if some Money is wanted pray supply it and You shall be re-im-bursed. I rem'n, with great Esteem and due regard, R't Hon ,
Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

July 14th, 1755.

SIR :

I y's Morn'g rec'd a Let'r from Colo. Innes, G'r of F't Cumb'l'd and another from L'd Fairfax, Copies thereof I enclose You. These Let's gave me a sensible Concern for the melancholy disaster attend'g Gen'l Braddock and his Forces, w'ch was indeed so surpris'g to me y't I did not doubt, but daily expected an Acc't of his hav'g taken the Fort on the Ohio. The Particulars of the Battle have not yet reach'd me, but I expect another Express every Hour, w'n I shall write more fully. I am now send'g Orders to raise all the Militia on the Frontiers, and shall order the whole Militia of y's Dom'n to be in readiness at an Hour's Call. I heard of y's Vessell's sail'g but y's Moment, and I send y's Let'r to York Town to overtake her y't You may have the first intelligence, and I hope You will in y's Hurry excuse Scralls, &c.

R't Hon., Y'r ob'd't faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DAVID STEWART,²⁹
AUGUSTA COUNTY.

July 16th, [1755.]

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 10th. The melancholy Acc't You give of the many barbarous Murders comitted in Y'r Co'ty gives me real Concern. Colo. Patton carried up some Powder and Shot with him, and I shall now send 4 bls Powder and Lead for the Court House for the Service of the People. We have had Acc'ts from the Ohio y't obliges me to raise the whole Militia of the County, and circular Lett's are y's Day sent to the different Lieut's of the Counties for y't Purpose. I hope Colo. Patton will imediately raise all the Militia in Y'r Co'ty and send them in different Parties ag'st the Enemy. It gives me much Concern [that] they are in so bad Order for want of Arms and Amunit'n, w'ch is owing to former Neglect in not putting the Law in due Execution. If Men are wanted You must apply to the Lieut's of the neighbour'g Counties for assistance, they having my Orders to send part of their Militia to Y'r aid, and I sincerely wish it was in my Power to give You a further Assistance ; but I hope soon to hear You have overcome and dispers'd these Banditti, and I heartily pray You may support Y'r Spirits with proper Resolution in these dangerous Times, and by no means allow any of the People to leave the County, but to take up Arms in defence of the whole. A Waggon with the Powder goes off this Day, and [I] shall be glad if You can order a Waggon on the Frontiers of Y'r County to meet him y't it may be with You soon. I am under some Suprize and Concern that so few Parties of Ind's sh'd Succeed in their barbarities, and it appears to me y't Your People sit quiet under it with't rising in proper Bodies to defeat their Designs and to cut them off imediately. Are there not many French with the Ind's? I wish You had been more particular as to the No. of the Savages. I desire You will in my Name write earnestly to the neighbouring Counties to send Men to Y'r assistance, and I

²⁹ At this time evidently County Lieutenant. In February, 1756, he accompanied, as Commissary, with the rank of Captain, the Sandy Creek Expedition against the Indian towns west of the Ohio river.

trust in God y't by a proper Spirit You will be able to destroy those Infidels. I am, with much Concern and Sorrow for your pres't distress'd Situation,

Sir, Your most humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL PATTON.

July 16th, 1755.

S'R :

I am sorry to hear a further dismal Acc't of Murders in Y'r Co'ty, and I fear Y'r People are siez'd with a Panick in suffering the Ind's in such small Compa's to do the Mischief they do, without raising to oppose them. Surely if they were properly headed and encourag'd they w'd overcome them all. I have sent some Powder, &c., to Colo. Stewart. I have order'd the whole Militia of this Dom'n to be in Arms, and Y'r neighbour'g Counties are directed to send Men to Y'r Assistance on Y'r Applicat'n. Our News from the Ohio is bad. I enclose You a Letter to the same Purport as those sent to all the Counties. I shall be glad to hear You have dispers'd and destroy'd these Banditti, and am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CHAS. CARTER.³⁰

July 18th, 1755.

SIR :

The News from Colo. Innes surpriz'd me at first, but on reading the Let'r over some Times I concluded it was wrote immediately on the Acc't given him, w'ch Acc't I was willing to

³⁰ Charles Carter, son of John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter, grandson of Robert and Judith (Armistead) "King" Carter, and great-grandson of John and Sarah (Ludlew) Carter (founder of the family in Virginia) was born at "Corotoman," Lancaster county, in 1732, married in 1756

think was from a Deserter who, in a great Pannick, represented w't his Fears suggested ; however, I tho't it absolutely necessary to order the Militia of each Co'ty to be muster'd, a return of their Numbers and Arms, Powder, &c., to be immediately sent me. I wait with Impatience for another Express from Fort Cumb'l'd, w'ch I expect will greatly contradict the former. I rec'd the Ex. last Monday Morn'g, and am surpriz'd at not having another since, but the length of Time gives me still greater hopes the first News is false, or at least not so bad ; however, it will be necessary You appoint a proper Place for Y'r Militia to be ready on a Call. I shall be able to Supply Powder, but I much fear I have not Arms to spare as yet. The Villany of the Negroes on any Emergency of Gov't is w't I always fear'd. I greatly approve of Y'r send'g the Sheriffs with proper Strength to take up those y't appear'd in a Body at Y'r Son's House, and if found guilty of the Expressions mention'd I expect You will send for a Com'o. to try them, and an Example of one or two at first may prevent those Creatures enter'g into Combinat's and wicked Designs ag'st the Subjects. I shall be glad to hear w't Discoveries You have made, and do not doubt from Y'r Zeal and good Inclinat's for the Public You will earnestly bring them to Justice. In the mean Time, You [must] act consist't with Y'r good Sense in keeping Patrollers out for the Peace of Y'r Co'ty. I shall order an Advertism't in the

his cousin, Mary W. Carter, of "Cleves"; secondly, Anne Butler Moore, of "Chelsea"; issue by first marriage eight, and by second fifteen children, whose numerous descendants include the best esteemed family names in Virginia. His daughter, Anne Hill Carter, was the second wife of "Light Horse Harry" Lee, and the mother of General Robert Edward Lee. Colonel Carter at the period of the text was County Lieutenant of Lancaster county. He was a member of the House of Burgesses continuously from 1761 to 1776, and in the latter year a member of the Council also. He later, fitted up "Shirley," James river, and moved thither. He died in 1806, leaving an estate of 35,000 acres of land in the counties of Loudoun, Fauquier, Prince William, Lancaster, Richmond, Westmoreland, King William, Hanover, Henrico and Charles City; about 1,000 negro slaves; £12,000 in money, and various bonds, mortgages, etc. In his will he requests his friends and family not to "go into mourning nor wear black clothes." His grave is at "Shirley," which seat is now owned by his grandson, Captain Robert Randolph Carter, late Confederate States Navy.

Papers as You Desire, but with't y't I think the Sheriffs sh'd seize all Horses used by Negroes in the Night Time. Mr. Grymes's proposals are of such a nature y't with't the Assembly I c'd not put them in Execution if they had my Approbation, and, indeed, I cannot see at pres't any absolute Necessity to call the Assembly soon. Y'r early Notice of Things is very agreeable, and Y'r Advice on Affairs will always be acceptable to me, and for w'ch I thank You. I am with great Regard and Respect,
Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S. I send You enclos'd a Paper relat'g our Success in Nova Scotia, w'ch You may depend is literally true.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO B. GRYMES.

July 18th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r Let'r of the 15th came to my Hands last Night. I much approve Y'r sanguine Inclinat's for the Service of Y'r Co'try, but the Scheme You propose requires such large Sums of Money y't I am convinc'd the Assembly c'd by no means be bro't into it and there are several Proposals in Y'r Let'r y't I think not practicable. As I am of Opinion the News from Colo. Innes is not entirely True, I daily expect another Express to contradict it, and at pres't I think it will be very disagreeable to call the Assembly, and in Course Y'r scheme cannot be tho't of.

I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,
Sir, Y'r very humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. BAYLOR,³¹ OF CAROLINE.

July 18th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 17th, and agreeable to Y'r Desire

³¹ The Baylors, of Virginia, are of Hungarian extraction, and the name is still numerously represented in and about Pesth. One of the family migrated to England, settling in Devonshire, where he amassed

I have sent Com'o. for Mr. Geo. Taylor³² to be Colo. of Militia in Orange Co'ty, but on Y'r Desire to be Colo. in the room of Mr. Robinson, I don't well understand Y'r Let'r, as I think You are Co'ty Lieut. for Orange, w'ch I hope You do not intend to resign, and more so as I know no Person to appoint. I now send several blank Com's for Orange, w'ch fill up as You please, as I have a thorow Confidence in Y'r Probity. I send a Com'o. fill'd up agreeable to Y'r Desire to be Colo. of Caroline, but hope You will not make use of it, if You continue to

a fortune. His son, John Baylor, ship-owner and merchant migrated to Virginia about 1650, accompanied by his son John, a minor; settled in Gloucester county, and secured large grants of land. He married in 1698, Lucy Todd O'Brien. Their sole issue was Colonel John Baylor of the text, born at Walkerton, King and Queen county, May 12th, 1705. He was sent in boyhood, to England for education, first at Putney Grammar School, and thence to Caius College, Cambridge. Colonel Baylor moved in 1726 to New Market, in what is now Caroline county, and married in 1744, Lucy Walker. Her sister, Courtenay, married John Norton, of London, merchant. John Baylor occupied several positions of trust and prominence; was a Burgess from Caroline county from 1748 to 1761, and was commissioned November 18, 1752, Lieutenant of the county. He died April 3, 1772, leaving a vast estate. His eldest son, John, born September 4th, 1750, was also educated in England, at Putney Grammar School, and Cambridge, being at the last a classmate and associate of Wilberforce. He appears also to have secured the friendship of Sir Philip Francis, and later, following his marriage with his cousin, Frances Norton, was the guest in London, for a week, of Sir Philip, and is said to have been presented by him with a MS. copy of the letters of Junius. This MS. is now in the possession of his descendant, Dr. John Roy Baylor, Milford, Caroline county, Virginia, who states that his ancestor was wont to say that the secret of the authorship of Junius would die with him. The MS. is said to strongly resemble both the handwriting of Sir Philip Francis, and that of the *fac-similes* given by the publisher Woodfall, and in view of the unsolved mystery of the authorship of the letters, should have due examination by the critics.

The second son of Colonel John Baylor, was Major George Baylor, aid to Washington at the Battle of Trenton.

The descendants of the emigrant, John Baylor, are now numerous represented and comprise the names as well of Norton, Armistead, Clayton, Upshaw, Fox, Roy, Brent, Horner, and others equally esteemed.

³² George Taylor was a member of the House of Burgesses from Orange county in 1758.

Com'd Orange, and, indeed, from Y'r Lett'r, I know not the Com'o. You propos'd for Mr. Lomax,³³ however, fill them up and send me Acc't of their different Designat's. I have no other Exp's from Fort Cumb'l'd, and am in great Hopes the first Acc't was false, or at least not so bad as mention'd. My compliments to Y'r Lady, and I am, with great Respect,
 Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO EDWARD BOSCAWEN, VICE-ADMIRAL OF THE BLUE..

July 18th, 1755.

SIR :

Last Night I had the Hon'r of receiv'g Y'r Letter of the 23d of May. We have lately had bad Acc'ts from the Ohio of the Defeat of our Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, but as the Acc't appears to be wrote in a great Hurry and probably not with proper Foundat'n, I am will'g to suspend my Opinion till I receive a second Ex's, w'ch I hope will contradict the former, and I shall hereafter write You more particularly on y't Affair. About three Days ago we had the agreeable News of Y'r tak'g two French Mèn of War, and I hope by y's Time the others will be at Y'r Com'd. I sincerely congratulate You on y't Success and Y'r great Care and Diligence in being off Cape Briton before they got into Port. It's happy for these Colonies to have a Gent. of Y'r Capacity and known abilities to guard them and watch the Motions of the Enemy. I shall with Pleasure write You of any Affairs of Consequence y't may occur in my Gov't, and sincerely wish You Health and Success in defeating the Designs of the Enemies to our Country, and I rem'n, with very great Respect and Esteem,

H'ble Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

³³ This was probably Lunsford Lomax, who was one of the commissioners from Virginia who concluded the Indian Treaty at Logstown, June 13th, 1752. He was also a Burgess from Caroline county in 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN ROBINSON, ESQ.³⁴

July 18th, 1755.

SIR :

Enclos'd You have a Com'o. for Co'ty Lieut. of Caroline, a Com'o. for Tho's Johnson to be Major in the room of Mr. Taliaferro, and 12 blank Commissions for Y'r fill'g up as You see proper for the Subaltern Officers, and I hope You will be able to send me a good Acc't of the Militia of Y'r Co'ty. I wish You Health, and am Sincerely,

Sir, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WM. FITZHUGH.³⁵

July 19th, 1775.

SIR :

The Let'r I rec'd from Colo. Innes last Monday gave me much Surprise and Uneasiness, but as it appear'd to be wrote in a hurry, and I hope from an irregular Foundat'n, I have waited ever since to be more properly inform'd. I dispatch'd the Express very soon y't he was to be at L'd Fairfax's on Tuesday Night, but to my Surprise no further Acc't since the 1st. I have order'd all Militia to be exercis'd and a return to

³⁴ Colonel Benjamin Robinson, born 1719, died 1768, was the younger brother of John Robinson, President of the Council and acting Governor of Virginia in 1749. He was for a long time clerk of the County Court of Caroline, and it was in his office that Edmund Pendleton, the eminent patriot and jurist, was early grounded in the law. Colonel Robinson married Sarah King, and they were the parents of Commissary William Robinson, rector of Stratton Major parish, Va.

³⁵ Colonel William Fitzhugh of "Rousley Hall," near the mouth of Patuxent River, Maryland, was second in rank and commanded the Maryland troops in the absence of Governor Sharpe. He was probably a grandson of the emigrant William Fitzhugh, lawyer, planter, merchant and shipper, born in Bedford, England, January 9th, 1651; settled in that portion of Stafford now comprising Prince George county; died at his seat, "Bedford," Virginia, in October, 1701.

be made me from each Co'ty of their Condit'n as to No., Arms and Amunit'n; after w'ch I shall consult the most vigorous Measures to be taken on y's Emergency. I am very glad You have been so early with the Militia of Y'r Co'ty, and I wish for a particular Acc't of their Arms and Amunit'n. Arms are extremely scarce. Powder and Ball I can send You Some. I desire You to discharge Y'r Men, appoint'g a proper Place for their meet'g on an Hour's Call. As I expect an Ex's with a particular Acc't, I must suspend act'g further for a Day or two in dependence thereon, w'n [I] shall endeav'r to have the Force of the Co'try collected in a Body to withstand the Attacks of the Enemy. It's monstrous they sh'd be so tardy and dillatory in sending down any further Acc't they may have had of the Action, and whether we have lost the Train of Artillery, w'ch to me is somew't doubtful. I thank You for the offer of Y'r Service, w'ch I shall much rely on. The enclos'd is an Acc't of our Success in Nova Scotia, w'ch You may be assur'd is Truth. I am, with very great Respect,

S'r, Y'r most humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

July 21st, 1755.

MY LORD :

Not hearing from You or Colo. Innes gives me the utmost uneasiness, as Colo. Innes's Let'r was wrote in much hurry, with't mention'g the Name of the Person y't came from the Camp, or the Particulars of our Defeat, I was willing to hope y't Affairs were not so bad as represent'd, and, indeed, another Express w'd have been very proper. I have order'd all the Militia in the Co'try to be muster'd and a report to be made of their Numb's and how they are provided with Arms, &c. ; y's is all I c'd do till I hear further from You, and if necessary [I] must make a large Draught from each Co'ty for the Protect'n of the Whole. The Bearer (Maj'r Collin Campbel) comes Express to send me Informat'n of w't Situat'n our Army is in, and whether the Ind's are gone from our Frontiers. He is a very

proper Person to muster the Men in the two Counties of Frederick and Hampshire, and to bring them to proper Discipline. If Y'r L'dship inclines y't he sh'd remain he has my Orders to follow Y'r Com'ds. You cannot conceive the Uneasiness I am under in not hav'g a second Express, w'ch at y's Time (if occasion [demands]) should be twice a Week.

I am with very great Respect,

Y'r L'dship's most humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

July 21st, 1755.

SIR :

This Day Week I dispatch'd an Express to You, and it gives me the greatest Uneasiness not to hear from You. As Your Let'r of the 11th was wrote in a great Hurry and very imperfect in not mention'g the Person y't bro't the Disagreeable News from the Camp, or the Particulars of the Defeat of our Forces, I am in hopes Things are not so bad as You then wrote; and, indeed, in these Troublesome Times an Express from You every two or three Days w'd be very proper. I have order'd all the Militia in the Co'try to be muster'd, and a report of their Numb's, Arms, &c., to be sent to me, w'ch is all at pres't can be done till I hear further of the Situat'n of our Army, &c., w'n, if necessary, [I] shall order a Draught from each Co'ty to be collect'd in order to defend the Co'try. If You have any Qu'ty of Arms and Amunit'n at the Fort, I desire you will send it down to the Co'try and give Direct's for securing the Flour, &c., for fear of a Surprise. I send the Bearer (Maj'r Cambel) on purpose for News and to be aiding in bring'g the Militia of the two frontier Counties into proper Order. Let me hear frequently from You, y't we may be provided ag'st the Worst.

I am with Kind Respects Y'r aff. Fr'd.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO MAT. TALBOT,³⁶ WM. CALLAWAY,³⁷
AND JNO. PHELPS,³⁸ IN BEDFORD COUNTY.

July 21st, [1755.]

GENT'N :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 16th, y's Minute. The barbarous treatm't of our People in Augusta I heard last Week, and sent them Supplies of Amunit'n. I have given general Orders for mustering all the Militia in y's Co'try, and desir'd a just report of their Numb's, Guns, Powder, &c., w'ch I doubt not Y'r Lieut. will comply with. As to Y'r want of Amunit'n, &c., it must be owing to Y'r not pressing the Act of Assembly in force, and a further Misfortune in y's Danger is y't I have not these Necessaries in the Magazine, but as I daily expect some Powder and Ball, w'n the return is made from Y'r Co'ty I shall endeavour to help You as much as [may be] in my Power; for Arms, I cannot promise You any. The Boldness of the Enemy sh'd not terrifie You. If you keep a Number of Your Militia on the Guard to watch their Motions, a few Men with Resolut'n will deter a Number of them, and [I] hope you can collect a Qu'ty of Powder and Ball for the Pres't. Our Acc'ts from the Ohio are bad, but I hope not so bad as at first represent'd. I wait with Impatience for an Express from thence. Raise the Spirits of Y'r People by a resolute Courage, and any Assist'ce I can give shall be done with Chearfulness by Gent'n,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

³⁶ Matthew Talbott was a Captain of Militia in Bedford county.

³⁷ Wm. Callaway, the son of a Welsh emigrant, patented 15,000 acres of land in Lunenburg, Brunswick, Bedford and Halifax counties. In 1761 he gave 100 acres in Bedford county, adjoining the court-house, for the establishment of a town to be called New London. The trustees named were Benj. Howard, Richard Callaway (a Captain in the French and Indian war, migrated to Ky.), Wm. Meade, John Payne, Jr., Wm. Stamps, Jeremiah Early, and James Callaway, Gentlemen. Wm. Callaway married a Miss Crawford, and had issue four sons and three daughters, whose descendants are quite numerous.

³⁸ John Phelps, a Captain of Militia, was a Burgess from Bedford county in 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD,³⁹
LIEUTENANT OF HALIFAX.

July 22d, 1755.

SIR :

I have a long Representat'n from the Justices of the Co'ty of Halifax in regard to the barbarous Murders committed in the Co'ty of Augusta and their Fear of being attack'd by these Savages. They complain of the want of Officers for the Militia. As You are Lieut. of the Co'ty I enclose You some blank Comissions to fill up to such as You think are most Worthy, for I am an entire Stranger to them, and let me know the Names of the Persons You appoint. They also complain for want of Amunit'n I have order'd all the Militia of the Co'try to be muster'd and a report to be made to me of their Numb's and how provided with Guns, Amunit'n, &c. W'n You make a return to me of Y'r Co'ty Militia, I shall endeavour all in my Power to supply their Wants; but I must observe if they had put the Act of Assembly in force they w'd now have been properly Arm'd, &c. Pray let the Justices know y't I rec'd their Address, but am so much hurried y't [I] c'd not particularly answer it, but took this Method, by You, to assure them y't due Notice will be taken of their Complaints. I rem'n, with due regard,

Sir, Y'r most humble serv't.

P. S.—If the Militia w'd only in small Numb's appear with proper Spirit, the Banditti of Ind's w'd not face them; but it appears to me y't the inhabit'ts of Augusta have been siez'd with a Pannick in allowing a few Ind's to bully all y't Co'ty. A small Resolut'n w'd have defeated their Designs.

³⁹ Colonel William Byrd of "Westover," James river, the third of the name; County Lieutenant of Halifax county; member of the Council; Colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment; disposed of lots in Richmond by lottery in 1767; died January 1st, 1777, aged forty-eight years.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR COLIN CAMPBELL.

July 21st, 1755.

SIR:

I desire You will proceed with all imaginable Expedit'n to Winchester and F't Cumb'l'd, deliver my Let'r to L'd Fairfax, send an Ex's from him of any Thing certain You can be inform'd of in regard to the Army and proceed from thence to F't Cumb'l'd, get all the Intelligence You possibly can in regard to our Troops and send an Ex's immediately therewith. I intreat You will make all possible Dispatch as I am very uneasy to hear how our Affairs on the Ohio stand, and if L'd Fairfax thinks it proper You sh'd rem'n there, do as he directs. I wish you Health, and am,

Sir, Y'r Fr'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

July 23d, 1755.

SIR:

My last to You was the 8th of this Mo., to w'ch please be refer'd. On the 14th I rec'd a Lett'r from Colo. Innes with the bad News y't our Forces on the Ohio were defeated and the Train of Artillery taken by the Enemy. Y's Let'r was wrote in a great Hurry. I am, therefore, in hopes to have y't News contradicted, at least not so bad as he then writes me. I daily expect another Ex's w'ch I hope will bring more agreeable News.

Several flying Parties of Ind's and French have come into our Frontiers, committed barbarous Murders and Robberies. I have rais'd three Compa's of Rangers, now on our frontiers, to destroy these Banditti, and to protect the Settlers who are seized with a Pannick or they might have suppress'd them and protected themselves. I have order'd all the Militia of y's Colony to be drawn out. Muster'd their Numb's, Guns and Amunit'n to be ret'd to me directly, and if the News should be so bad as Innes writes I shall make a large Draught from each

Co'ty to go ag'st the Enemy to protect our Co'try, and I presume You will think it necessary to do the same with Y'r People. Our News from Nova Scotia is very good and great Success has attended our Forces by Sea and Land, w'ch You may observe by the enclosed Paper w'ch You may depend on is true. Mr. Glen appears to do every Thing in his Power to obstruct the Expedit'n. I had reason to expect a Numb'r of Catawbas and Chickasaws to join our Forces, but he desir'd a Meet'g with these People in June, w'ch prevented their com'g to our Aid. I cannot conceive his Conduct, as it appears quite contrary to the Int't of the Nation. Mr. Hunter has fifty Suits of Cloths for Y'r Rangers. I am extremely hurried, and must finish. With Kind Respects,

I am, Y'r Ex's,

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR T. ROBINSON.

July 23d, 1755.⁴⁰

R'T HON. :

The annex'd is Copy of my last, with the melancholy Acc't I rec'd from Colo. Innes of the Defeat of our Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock. The News greatly surpriz'd me, and I am still uneasy in not having any Acc't y's Time. Tho' I have sent two Ex's, neither of them ret'd. Whether the Enemy has stopt the Comunicat'n from the Ohio or y't our Forces are not defeated, as Innes's Let'r says, and y't they may be besieg'g the Fort and no Message sent, I know not; but I w'd gladly wish for the best. After the Gen'l left Fort Cumb'l'd I order'd the Militia to be rais'd in Frederick and Hampshire to defend the Frontiers. Some Time after a Numb'r of Fr. and Ind's, 150 in Numb'r, came on our frontiers, committed many robberies and Murders. I found the Militia were a cowardly People or seiz'd with such Pannick as not to resist the Insults of the Enemy. I therefore immediately rais'd three Compa's

⁴⁰ Letters of this date per Com. Keppel, in the Sea Horse.

of Rangers and order'd them to range along our Frontiers to annoy the Enemy and shew them as little Mercy as they have done our poor People. They have murdered about 35. I have order'd the whole Militia of y's Dom'n to be muster'd, their Numb'rs, &c., to be ret'd to me, and a Place appoint'd for their meet'g in a Body, y't on the first Acc't of the Enemy's Approach I will make a large Draught from each Co'ty to march for the Protect'n of the Co'try. I have no Doubt if they sh'd come over the Mount's we shall be able to repell Force by Force. This comes by Com'o. Keppel, who will readily acquaint You with every Occurrence y't has happened except the Ohio Affair, w'ch I was in hopes by y's Time to have given You a particular Acc't of, but he is now ready to sail. So soon as I have the Particulars I shall transmit them to You. I congratulate You on the Success of His Majesty's Arms by Sea and Land in Nova Scotia, and if our People had such a Warlike Spirit as their brother Subjects in New Engl'd we c'd have drove the Fr. from the Ohio long e'er y's; but it's not in my Power to raise their Spirits to a just Resentm't of the Insults comitted by the Enemy. The Assembly, after many Argum'ts and Solicitat's, have granted 10,000£ for the Expedit'n, 2,000£ to pay the Rangers I have order'd, and 600£ to reinforce Fort Cumb'l'd. Y't is the most I c'd bring them to, and if it had not been for the Money and Cr. I had from Home the Expedit'n c'd not have been conducted at y's Time. I hope my next will bring You more agreeable News, and I beg Leave to assure You I am, with great Deference and dutiful respects,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't and faithful humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

July 23d, 1755.

MY LORD:

I am sorry to have the Occasion of writ'g Y'r Lordship the melancholy Disaster attend'g our Forces on the Ohio under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock. The 14th of y's Mo. I rec'd a Letter from Co. Innes, Gov'r of F't Cumb'l'd, and one

from L'd Fairfax, Copy of both I here enclose You. As Innes's Let'r appears to be wrote in a hurry, I w'd gladly hope it is not true. I sent an Ex's the 14th and another the 18th to have a Particular Acc't, but neither of them are ret'd, w'ch surprizes me much. A little after the Gen'l march'd from F't Cumb'l'd I order'd the Militia on the Frontier Counties to be in Arms in case any flying Parties of Ind's and Fr. sh'd come in to distress the Settlers on the Frontiers. Ab't a Week after he left Fort Cumb'l'd 150 Fr. and Ind's came privately, robb'd and Murder'd ab't nine Families. I found the Militia to be a dastardly cowardly People y't w'd not stand to the Defence of their Lives and Fortunes. On y's I order'd three Compa's of Rangers immediately to be rais'd, and to keep on the Frontiers to defeat the Designs of these Banditti, and I am in hopes they will be able to give a good Acc't of them. I have further order'd all the Militia of y's Dom'n to be muster'd, and to be collected into proper Places in each Co'ty, y't if the Enemy sh'd come over the Mount's y't I may make a large Draught from each County to oppose the Enemy and protect the Co'try. I must leave a proper No. in each Co'ty to protect it from the Combinations of the Negro Slaves, who have been very audacious on the Defeat on the Ohio. These poor Creatures imagine the Fr. will give them their Freedom. We have too many here, but I hope we shall be able to defeat the Designs of our Enemies and keep these Slaves in proper Subject'n. I prorogued our Assembly the 8th of y's Mo. They voted 10,000£ for the Expedit'n, 2,000£ to pay the three Compa's of Rangers, and 600£ to reinforce F't Cumb'l'd. Y's the most I c'd bring them to do. Their Acts are not transcribed fair for transmission, but shall soon send them home. I sincerely congratulate Y'r L'ds. on the great Success of His M'y's Arms in Nova Scotia. Adm'l Boscawen had taken two large Ships of War and some of their Transports. I doubt not long e'er y's the others are in his Possess'n. I wish the Subjects in y's Dom'n had such martial Spirits as those in N. Engl'd, but all I can do or say will not raise them from a lethargic Indolence they are overcome with. This comes by Com'o. Keppel, who can fully inform You of every Th'g y't has been done here, as he is a worthy Gent. and a Man of Business. I hope You will have an Opp'ty of talking with him. As I every Day expect an Express from F't Cumb'l'd

I hope it will bring me some better News than the last, w^{ch} I shall immediately communicate to You, and beg Leave to assure You with great Deference and due Respects I remⁿ,

R^t Hon., Y^r L^d's faithful and obed^t humble serv^t.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

July 23d, 1755.

SIR:

Inclos'd You have a Lett^r for Y^r Self from the Council, and I suppose an Address to H. M^y in reg'd to the 2s. ~~of~~ H^hd Revenue. If You can by Int^t or assiduous Applicatⁿ obtain a Let^r restrain'g my grant'g any more Warr'ts on y^t Revenue You will greatly recomend Y^r Self to the Council. You know I must not appear in it, but I sincerely wish it may Succeed. You have a Let^r to Maj^r Fairfax, w^{ch} deliver Y^r Self. I think it is to assist You in Y^r Solicitatⁿ on y^t Affair. Y^r Acc^t agst the Gov^t for Y^r incid^t Expences came too late for y^s Year as did y^t also in reg'd to the Pistole Fee, it must lie over till next Settlem^t, but I know the Council do not expect You should charge any Incidents, however, I shall at a proper Time push it. You never wrote me Frasier's Character, or have You properly attended the Regulatⁿ for Patents at the B^d of Trade, the Let^r from thence gives the People here all they desir'd, y^t is those y^t have occupied the Land for two Years with^t Quit rents or any Order for pay'g the Arrears, are now to have their Patents with^t any Charge w^{tever}, by w^{ch} the Crown will greatly suffer; however, I shall obey the Order. Our Assembly was prorogu'd the 8th, but the Acts are not fairly transcrib'd for Transmission, but will be very soon. The enclos'd News Paper will shew You all I c'd bring them to, w^{ch} indeed is much more yⁿ the neigh'g Colonies; M^yl'd and Pennsylv'a continue obstinate and refractory. I had a letter from Colo. Innes of the 11th, giv'g me very bad News from the Ohio; he says our Forces were cut off and our train of Artillery taken by the Enemy, but as the Let^r was wrote in much hurry, I daily expect another Ex^s w^{ch} I hope will contradict the former

or at least soften the News, it's a surprize to every body here how the Gen'l c'd be defeated; if true, it must be by some Ambush from the Ind's on his March; however, I hope in my next I shall be able to write more agreeably on y't Subject. Our News from Nova Scotia is much more agreeable, w'ch You may observe by the enclos'd Paper and You may be assur'd of the Truth of it. I am excessively hurried in order'g our whole Militia to be muster'd and ready on a Call if the News from Colo. Innes sh'd prove true, w'ch really has given me more Concern and uneasiness than any Th'g ever occurr'd to me; however, I trust in God and hope for the best.

I am with respect,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

July 25th, 1755.

R'T HON. :

I wrote You two Days ago with the Acc't I had of the Defeat of our Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, near the Ohio. I y'n was in Hopes y't the News was false and y't I expected another Ex's to contradict it. But, alas! last Night I rec'd an Acc't of our Defeat and the Enemy's being in Possess'n of our Train of Artillery. The Gen'l died like himself, hav'g had five Horses shot under him before he dropt. All the officers and Men rais'd here behav'd well, but am sorry to hear the private Men of the Regulars were seiz'd with a Panick, run away like Sheep. But I refer You to the enclose'd Copy of a Let'r from Colo. Washington to me, and Com'o. Keppel (by whom y's comes) will inform You of every Thing relat'g to the Act'n y't has come to our Knowledge. I came here to pay my Complim'ts to the Comod. and to deliver him my Let's. I return to W'msb'g imediately, w'n I propose to call our Assembly and to endeavour to get a Military Law put in Execut'n; with't y't I can have but little Dependence on our Militia; after w'ch I propose to make a large Draught from each Co'ty to be in a Body to defend the Co'try from the Insults of the Enemy, for

as they are possess'd of our Artillery I fear they will bring them over the Mount's ag'st us. If so, we must endeavour to take them in same Manner we lost them. Colo. Dunbar now Com'ds the Forces at F't Cumb'l'd. He talks of going to Philad. for Winter q'rs. Our Co'try is very open, with't Fortificat's. I therefore sh'd be glad if he was order'd to rem'n on our Frontiers for some Mo's, and as Gen'l Shirley now Com'ds in Chief His M'y's Forces on y's Cont't I shall write him on the Subject. I have done and shall continue to do every Th'g in my Power for the Defence of y's Dominion; but from the People little is to be expected, as they are to a Fault Parcimonious in vot'g Supplies, and the Militia in bad Order; y't with't the further Assistance of our Mother Co'try little is to be done, and it will be fatal to His M'y's Colonies on y's Cont't to allow the Fr. a Settlem't on the Ohio, w'ch I hope will 'be seriously consider'd by the Ministry, and w't ever Order I may receive shall be duly obey'd to the utmost of my Power. Comodore Keppel will readily open any Thing to You relat'g to the Affairs here, and he is a Gent'n of very good Sence. His Advice may be of much use if call'd on to give it. I must at pres't leave y's melancholy Subject, and to assure You I remain, with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r faithful, ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD HALIFAX.

July 25th, 1755.

MY LORD :

I wrote You two Days ago the Acc't we had from the Ohio of the Defeat of our Forces, Death of Gen'l Braddock, &c. I y'n was in hopes these Acc'ts were false, but alas ! last Night I had an Ex's confirm'g y's melancholy News, and I desire to refer You to Copy of Colo. Washington's Let'r to me on y't head. y's comes by Comod. Keppel, who can fully inform Y'r L'dship of every Thing y't came to our Knowledge. I have some Time endeavour'd to have military Law put in force here, but c'd not prevail; however, I shall imediately call the Assembly and much press it, as the Exigency of our Affairs

much want it. I hope to prevail, for with't y't the Militia are ungovernable; and I shall after y't endeav'r to collect a proper Numb'r from each Co'ty to protect the Co'try from the Incur-sions of the Enemy, w'ch now may be fatal, as they are possess'd of our train of Artillery, and I much doubt if we can force them from the Ohio with't further Aid from Britain; for our neighbour'g Proprietary Gov'ts continue in their lethargic Indolence with't giving a mutual Assistance. I have and shall do every th'g in my Power for the Protect'n of y's Dom'n. And I hope before y's, Gen'l Shirley has beseig'd Niagara Fort and Gen'l Johnston on his March to Crown Point. If we succeed in these two Attacks, with the Success His M'y's Arms have met with in N. Scotia, I think the Ohio Affair will fall in course. I refer You to Comodore Keppel for further Particulars, and I beg to assure You, I am,

Rt. Hon., Y'r obliged ob'd't humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DUNBAR.

July 26th, 1755.

SIR :

The melancholy Acc't of the Defeat of our Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock gave me a sensible and real Concern, and I was the more astonish'd w'n I am inform'd y't 300 Fr'h and Ind's have defeated 1,300 British Forces. The officers behav'd like Britons, with Valour and Spirit, and sorry I am for the death of the Gen'l and the other brave Officers y't were left to be sacrific'd by the dastardly Timidity of the Private Men. The Panick they were seiz'd with made them forget their Duty and the Com'd of their Officers. The consequ'ce was the loss of the Battle, the Lives of many brave Men, and the Loss of the Train of Artillery. Such advantages by so few Men is not to be met with in History, and surely must raise a just resentm't in the Heart of every British Subject. Dear Colo., is there no Method left to retrieve the Dishon'r done to the British Arms? As You now Com'd all the Forces y't rem'n, are You not able, after a proper Refreshm't of Y'r Men,

to make a second Attempt to recover the Loss we have Sustain'd? You must still have remain'g upwards of 1,600 Men, and I have call'd the Assembly of this Dom'n to meet next Tuesday next come Week, w'n I think I can promise You a Reinforcement of at least 400 Men. Provis's You cannot want, as Colo. Innes has a large qu'ty of Flour. There is 8 or 9,000 b'ls Pork and Beef at Alexa'a, and Beeves can be procur'd and sent You. You may probably say y't You want Artillery; there are at Winchester four 12-Pounders w'th all the necessary Appurtenances, and the Guns on F't Cumb'l'd may be made Field Pieces; but why cannot we recover the Train in the same Manner as the Enemy took them? You have four Mo's now to come of the best Weather in the Year for such an Expedit'n. As our Forces under Gen'l Shirley are march'd and before y's I suppose attack'd Niagara, and Colo. Johnston, I believe, has prevail'd with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr., and I suppose y't Gent. is gone ag'st Crown Point, w'ch no doubt the Forces at F't Duquesne are appris'd of and naturally will go up the River Ohio to the Assist'ce of these Places, and will rem'n satisfied and secure y't no Attempt y's Year will be made on the Ohio, under y's, y'r Security, w't may You not do if You march over the Mount's the Beginn'n'g of Sept'r? Y'r People by y't Time will be well refresh'd, and I hope in high Spirits if You can dispell the Panick they were at first seiz'd with. W't a fine Field for Hon'r will Colo. Dunbar have to confirm and establish his Character as a brave Officer, and w't will he have in View to retrieve the Loss we sustained the 9th of y's Mo.! Recover the Train of Artillery and the Hon'r of the British Forces. If You cannot attack their Fort in form You may be able to besiege them, and by prevent'g any Supplies of Provis's starve them out; for I cannot see where they can be supplied. They have none in Canada, and the Embargo laid on the British Colonies will effectually prevent their Supplies. Add to y's the Ships taken by Adm'l Boscawen y't were loaded w'th all sorts of Necessaries, must, in my Opinion, reduce all the Fr. on y's Cont't to great Wants. It's my duty to H. M'y, as G'r of y's Dom'n, to make the above Proposal to You, w'ch, if it meets w'th Y'r Approbat'n or y't of a Council of War, will give me much Pleasure. I must entreat You to give me imediate Notice of Y'r Inclinat's, and if You

think it eligible to put the above in Execut'n, y't I may accordingly apply strongly to our Assembly for their Concurrence and Assist'ce. No doubt You will see the Necessity of Keep'g Y'r Resolut'ns entirely secret, and I shall wait with great Impatience for Y'r Answer. I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 1st. Y'r Deserters and one of S'r Peter Halket's are in proper Confinem't, but cannot be maintain'd at the Price You propose, but they are allow'd the same as the lowest Prisoners, and I wait Y'r further Orders w't to do w'th them. It gives me great Pleasure y't under our great Loss and Misfortunes y't the Com'd devolves on an Officer of so great Military Judgem't and establish'd Character. Pray, good S'r, consider seriously the above Plan of Operat's, or any other, to protect H. M'y's Colonies, defeat the View of the Fr. and to retrieve the Hon'r of the British Arms. I rem'n, w'th very sincere Respect and hearty Wishes for Success to all Y'r Proceedings, and am,

Worthy S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ORME.

July 28th, 1755.

DEAR ORME:

I was at Hampton tak'g Care of the Como'd., who is gone for Engl'd, w'n I rec'd Y'r Let'r, w'ch I read with Tears in my Eyes w'n I read of our Defeat, the Death of worthy Gen'l Braddock, Mr. Shirley, and the many other of our F'ds and Acquaint'ces, but it gave much Pleasure to see Y'r Name at the Bottom of the Let'r, and more so w'n I observ'd by the Postscript y't Y'r Wound is not dangerous. I sincerely wish You a quick Recovery. The Accident attending our Troops is w't I c'd not in the least expect, and the Panick y't seiz'd the private Men no doubt was the Bane of all our Misfortunes. But pray, Dear S'r, w'th the many Men remain'g, is it not possible by a second Attempt to retrieve the great Loss we have sustain'd? I have wrote pretty fully on y't head to Colo. Dunbar, who now Com'ds, and I wish w't I proposed to him may take Place. I have order'd our Assembly to meet Tuesday come Week, w'n

I have no doubt they will assist me to give a Re-inforcem't to the Forces y't rem'n, and probably the Colo. will shew You w't I propose. The Behaviour of our Officers is much to their Hon'r, but the dastardly Conduct of the Private Men is with't Precedent; or can History produce where so many British Forces were defeated by so few of the Enemy. But y's is a melancholy Story to think on, and I therefore will not in Y'r pres't Condit'n trouble You with my Remarks thereon, but am much oblig'd to You for the Acc't You sent me. I cannot help observ'g the Pleasure I have in the Acc't You give of the Behaviour of the Officers and Men rais'd in y's Dom'n. I shall send to Mr. Glen in regard to the Bills of Excha. I tho't his Step wrong in mak'g them payable to the Gen'l, and his indors'g them, if not properly p'd, subjected his private Estate to the Paym't, tho' I believe they will all be properly p'd y't are indorsed. You propose going to Phila'a for a Passage Home. The Comod. and myself tho't it a wrong Step, but if Y'r Wound will allow You to come here the Hornett Sloop waits to receive You. If You can, come soon, and I will carry You to Adm'l Boscawen, who, the Comod'e says, will accomodate You w'th a Passage Home; the sooner You come the better, and if You write me, my Chariot shall meet You upon the Road. If You determine on y's, bring the Bills w'th You, w'n [we] shall consult what's proper to be done w'th them. I presume the Gen'l's Chariot is at the Fort; in it You may come here, and my House is heartily at Y'r Com'd. The Atto'y is obliged for the Acc't You give of his Bro. Harrison. Mr. Randolph will take boy Tom, according to agreement, who You may bring or send down. Pray take Care of Y'r valuable Health, keep Y'r Spirits up, and I doubt not of Y'r Recovery. My Wife and Girls join me in most sincere Respects and joy at Y'r being so well, and I always am with great Truth,

D'r Fr'd, Y'r affec. humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

July 26th, 1755.

DEAR SIR :

I am sorry to find Y'r Intelligence of the 11th were confirmed. The vile Behaviour of the private Men in the regulars gives me Concern, as I think y's was the Bane of all our Misfortunes. I am heartily glad S'r Jno. St. Clair is with You, and [I] hope [he] is in a fair way of recovery. You say You refer further till You see me and the Com'o. as G'r of F't Cumberland remains good, and I presume You will not give it up yet. The Comod'e sail'd for Londo. y's Day, by whom the melancholy fate of the Ohio was transmitted to the Ministry. I hear Noth'g of Mr. Boyd; he had 200£ St'r. for You. Is Noth'g to be done w'th the Men y't rema.? There are four Mos. good for Business before the Winter sets in, and if the private Men have got quit of their Panick I think much may be done to retrieve the Loss we have sustain'd. Write me Y'r Tho'ts thereon, and if S'r Jno. is well enough advise w'th him. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

S'r, Y'r aff. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GEO. WASHINGTON, ESQ'R.

July 26th, 1755.

DEAR WASHINGTON :

The dismal Defeat of our Forces by such a handful of men gives me very great Concern, as also for the death of the Gen'l and so many brave Officers, entirely owing to the dastardly Spirit of the private Men. Their Panick, I suppose, made them deaf to all Com'ds, and in course was the Bane of all our Misfortunes. The train of Artillery being in the Enemy's Possess'n is a monstrous Misfortune. However, I was glad to receive Y'r Let'r, and y't You came safe off with't any Wound, after Y'r gallant Behav'r, on which I congratulate You and thank You for the Acc't You gave me of the Engagem't; but I suppose You c'd not tell the Numb'r of the Enemy y't

were kill'd. But pray, S'r, w'th the Numb'r of Men remain'g is there no Possibility of doing someth'g the other Side of the Mount's before the Winter Mo's? I have wrote Colo. Dunbar on y's head, and if the private Men have got over their Panick I think they may do a great deal, as I suppose many of the Fr. will imediately go up the River Ohio, as they will not expect any attack from y's so soon after the late Defeat. Pray write me Y'r Opinion thereon. I have called the Assembly, and do not doubt of their concurring with me in any Th'g reasonable for the Service. I have order'd three Compa's of Rangers to the Frontiers, but surely You must Mistake. Colo. Dunbar will not march into Winter Q'rs in the Middle of Sumer and leave the Frontiers of his Majesty's Colonies open with't proper Fortificat's and expos'd to the Invasions of the Enemy. As he is a better Officer and I have a different opinion of him, I shall wait w'th Impatience an Answer to my Let'r to him by y's Exp's. I thank You for the List of Officers Kill'd and Wounded. It gives me much Concern to observe so many brave Men in a manner Murder'd for defect of the private Men's not doing their Duty. I sincerely wish You Health and Happiness, and am with great Respect,

S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

July 28th, 1755.

DEAR SIR :

I am sorry I have the Occasion to write You of the Defeat of our Forces on the Monongahela under the Com'd of Gen'l B—k. Copy of the two enclos'd Let's will give You the Particulars thereof. Y'r Son was not in the Engagem't, but was with Colo. Dunbar by some stink'g Weeds in the Woods. Y'r Son's Sight is hurt, but he will soon recover it. If Mr. Glen, agreeable to promise, had prevail'd over a Number of the Cherokee and Catawba Warriors to join our Forces we sh'd not in all probability been defeat'd, as they w'd have attack'd the Ind's in their Bush way of fight'g, w'ch the Regulars are

Strangers to ; but by Y'r Let'r of the 7th of y's Mo. y't Gent. had a meet'g with those two Nat's of Ind's at the very time they sh'd have join'd our Forces. He has all along, I think, done every Thing contrary to his Duty and the Serv'ce of the Expedit'n. The Forces y't rem'n are all ret'd to F't Cumb'l'd, and as there are three Mo's wherein they may do Business, I have wrote Colo. Dunbar, who now Com'ds them under Gen'l Shirley, y't I have call'd our Assembly to meet Tuesday come Week, y't if he will make another Attempt over the Mount's I can promise him a Reinforcem't of four or 500 Men in less than a Mo., but I fear that there is such a Panick among the People y't they will not venture again.

The Loss of our Artillery is monstrous, as they undoubtedly will turn them ag'st us, tho' they destroy'd a great many y't were with Co. Dunbar. I believe You will agree with me y't Mr. Glen has been very deficient in his Duty, and has rather been an Obstacle y'n Assist't to the Expedit'n. His M'y's Arms, by Sea and Land, have been much more successful in Nova Scotia, as You may observe by the enclos'd Paper, w'ch You may depend on, and I doubt not the other French Ships of War and Transports are in Possess'n of Adm'l Boscawen. All the Ships of War y't were here, Capt. Arbuthnott only excepted, are gone to Nova Scotia. Comod. Kepple sail'd Yesterday for Engl'd. Fifty Suits of Cloth'g for Y'r Rangers were d'd Colo. Hunter, and undoubtedly he will forward them agreeable to Y'r Orders. The enclos'd Let'r for Mr. Glen I beg You'll send by Ex's, as it's of Consequence y't he may receive it soon, the Charge thereof I shall readily pay You. If we had succeeded on the Ohio w't a fine Campaign we sh'd have made y's Summer. G'l Shirley is gone with 2,000 Men to Niagara, and I hope in Possess'n of y't Fort before y's Time. G'l Johnston, I believe, with 5,000 Men, is march'd to Crown Point. I send an Ex's y's Week to N. York ; w't News he may bring I shall communicate to You. Pray write me Y'r Tho'ts on our pres't Situat'n of Affairs. Wish'g You Health and Happiness, I sincerely am,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—It's natural to believe these Banditti will endeav'r to Rob and murder our frontier Settlem'ts. I therefore have three Compa's of Rangers to oppose their Wicked Designs.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR GLEN.

July 28th, 1755.

SIR :

I am sorry I have the Occasion to inform You of the Defeat of our Forces on the Monongahela under the Com'd of Gen'l B——k. The enclos'd Copy of a Let'r from Mr. Orme, the Gen'l's Aid de Camp, will tell You the Particulars. It's a fatal Stroke to H. M'y's Colonies at y's Time. I have reason to think if the Catawbas and Cherokees had sent us some of their Warriors, agreeable to their Promise, y's Disaster w'd not have happened to H. M'y's Arms, as they w'd have attack'd the Ind's in their own way, y't Method of bush fight'g not being known to regular Forces, and You promis'd Y'r Int't. to prevail with some of their Warriors to join our Forces on the Ohio; but they sent me a Message y't You had sent for both the Cherokees and Catawbas to give You a meet'g on some Affairs, and y't in June, the very Time they ought to have join'd our Forces. Gov'r Dobbs, who is in the back Parts of his Gov't near the Catawbas, says You are gone by the Congaree attended by 3 or 400 Men, to meet w'th and give Pres'ts to the Cherokees, and y't You sent for the Catawbas to meet You. I wish y't Meet'g had been sooner or in the Fall of the Year. This unseasonable Meet'g of these People, You may observe, has been a very great Loss to the Expedit'n, and you very well know y't Gen'l B——k and the Forces were ready to march ag'st the Enemy on the Ohio. Y's Loss of so many brave Officers and Men is unparalleled, and You are to judge whether You have done Y'r Duty to H. M'y, and w't Service You have done to y's necessary and just Expedit'n. You will observe by enclosed Let'r on the Death of the Gen'l the last 2,000£ is not negotiable, and I believe they have run in debt for Beeves on the Cr. of it, and by the Gen'l's Orders I made some Purchases for the use of the Expedit'n to be p'd out of y't Money. I send You a List of the Bills, and think you sh'd procure Let's from the Drawers of them to pay the Money with't the Indorsement of the Gen'l; but y's I refer to You. H. M'y's Arms have had more Success in Nova Scotia, w'ch you may observe by the within Paper, w'ch is true, and I do not doubt but Adm'l Boscawen has the other Fr. Ships of

War and Transports in his Possess'n. If we had succeeded on the Ohio y's Sumer's Campaign w'd have reduc'd the Arrogance of the Fr., and probably confin'd them to Canada. The Loss of our Artillery is monstrous, as no doubt they will turn them ag'st us. It's a very Melancholy Affair. This I send You under Cover to Gov'r Dobbs with a Desire to forward it to You immediately, and doubt not You will see proper to ret'n me an Answer by y's Ex's. Whether the remain'g Forces will do any Th'g y's Sumer I know not. I have wrote Colo. Dunbar, who is the Comm'd'g Officer of these Forces, y't I had order'd our Assembly to meet next Tuesday 7 night, and y't I could procure him a Reinforcem't of 4 or 500 Men if he w'd venture a Second Attempt over the Mount's. I am greatly Concern'd and hurried, and must therefore take Leave. W'th kind Respects, I am,

Y'r Ex's most humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

July 29th, 1755.

SIR :

No doubt You have heard the disagreeable and unexpected Defeat of our Forces under G'l B——k on the Banks of the Monongahela, the Gen'l and many gallant Officers Kill'd and Wounded. They write me the private Men of the two Regiments were seiz'd with a Panick, obey'd no Orders, but broke and run off, leaving our Artillery in Possess'n of the Enemy. This News gave me a sensible Concern, and I tho't proper to call our Assembly the 5th of next Mo. to endeav'r to have Military Law put in Force. As we are at pres't, the Militia is under no proper Com'd. As there are still four Mo's proper to do Business the other side of the Mount's I have wrote Co. Dunbar, who now Com'ds, y't if the private Men are recovered from their Panick, and if he will make another Attempt to recover the Hon'r we have lost by march'g ag'st the Enemy, y't I will in less than a Mo. reinforce him with 4 or 500 Men; his forces by y't Time will be well refresh'd. I wrote him last Saturday,

and if the above meets with Y'r Approbat'n I wish You w'd back my Proposals. I am sorry for the Situat'n You are in with Y'r Assembly. Will not y's fatal Defeat rouse them from their lethargic Indolence? or have You any Method left to assist in y's pres't Exigency of Affairs? I know Y'r Inclinat's. Comod. Keppel sail'd last Saturday, by whom I sent Y'r Packett. All our Ships of War are gone to Nova Scotia, excepting Capt. Arbuthnott and the Hornett Sloop, w'ch waits to carry Dispatches to Adm'l Boscawen. He will sail in ten Days; if You have any Com'ds they shall be taken Care of. As G'l Shirley now Com'ds all the Forces, I have wrote him on the above Proposal, or otherwise to send his Orders to Colo. Dunbar. I shall be oblig'd if You will order a fresh Horse to the Express; he will leave his till he returns. I am much hurried, so hope You will excuse Brevity and believe me to be in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

July 29th, 1755.

SIR:

No doubt before y's You have an Acc't of the unexpected and fatal Defeat of our Forces on the Banks of the Monongahela—a Defeat at this time of bad Consequence to the Expedit'n and these Colonies. There are four Mo's for doing Business the other side of the Allegany Mount's, if Co. Dunbar, who now Com'ds, thinks it eligible, and if the Panick the private Men were seiz'd with can be dispell'd. I have wrote him on the Head and have call'd the Assembly to meet me next Tuesday, w'n I have no Doubt they will enable me to reinforce him w'th 4 or 500 Men at least. If he sh'd think my Proposal eligible we must depend on Y'r Colony for Flour, &c. The Fr. on y's Defeat will be in Security, and if they hear of Gen'l Shirley's attack'g Niagara it's probable they will leave the Ohio for Defence of y't Place. In Course the Attempt on their Fort on the Ohio may be the more easy. There are four 12-Pounders at Winchester and two four-Pounders at F't Cumb'l'd, w'ch I

think are sufficient. If they cannot force their Trenches at their Fort, may they not besiege them and starve them to surrender, for I cannot conceive where they can be supplied with Provis's, as I hope before y's, Adm'l Boscawen is in Possess'n of all their Ships of War and Transports from old France. Give me Y'r Opinion on the above Proposal and the News You have from G'l Shirley, and if G'l Johnston has prevail'd with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and if he is march'd for Crown Point. We cannot expect to succeed every where, and tho' the Defeat on the Monongahela is much unexpected, yet I cannot but think it may be soon retriev'd if our forces can recover their Spirits and act like Britons. Be so kind to order a fresh Horse to the Ex's to proceed to N. York. I shall be glad to hear from You. Pray tender my kind Respects to Mr. Allen. I rem'n in Truth,

S'r, Y'r most humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR BELCHER.

July 29th, 1755.

DEAR SIR:

I doubt not before y's You have heard of the unexpected Defeat of our Forces on the Banks of the Monongahela, the Death of Gen'l Braddock and many brave officers. Y's fatal Defeat is of great Loss to the Expedition and these Colonies, but it's not to be expected we sh'd succeed in every Attempt. The Loss of our Train of Artillery is great, as the Enemy, no doubt, will turn them upon us, but probably in Time they may be recover'd. I much want to hear the Success of Gen'l Shirley ag'st Niagara, and if Gen'l Johnston prevail'd with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr., and if he is march'd ag'st Crown Point, or any other News, y't from Nova Scotia is very agreeable. I hope the Money for the Arms, &c., supplied Y'r Province is remitted to Mr. Hanbury, as we are now greatly in want of Arms. Y't Gent. is order'd to lay out y't Money in Arms imediately, and send them here. I wish You Health, and am, with great Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DELANCEY.

July 29th, 1755.

SIR:

No doubt before y's You have an Acc't of the unexpected Defeat of our Forces on the Banks of Monongahela, under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, the Death of the Gen'l and many brave officers, and y't our Train of Artillery is in the Hands of our Enemies, w'ch undoubtedly they will turn ag'st us. These Things give me a sensible Concern. I enclose You Copy of Mr. Orme's Let'r to me on y't great Loss. On the Death of Gen'l Braddock, the Com'd of the Forces devolved on Gen'l Shirley. The Remainder of the Forces from Monongahela, under Colo. Dunbar's Com'd are now come to Fort Cumb'l'd, and there I presume they will remain till they have Gen'l Shirley's Orders, w'ch occasions my sending y's Exp's. Sir, as it is for H. M'y's Service, I earnestly desire You will with all possible Dispatch send an Exp's w'th my Packet to Gen'l Shirley. As it contains Affairs of great Consequence and requires the utmost Dispatch, I therefore depend on Y'r Goodness to send it off immediately, and if You think proper may detain the Person y't brings my Let's till Y'r Messenger returns, or send my Messenger back and send a fresh Ex's with the Gen'l's Let's to me. I much expect to hear of Gen'l Shirley's having taken Fort Niagara. If Gen'l Johnston has prevail'd with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr., and if that Gent. is march'd to Crown Point, w'ch please inform me. We cannot expect success in all our Plans of Operat's, tho' I always tho't y't to the Ohio was the most likely to succeed. The Success of H. M'y's Arms both by Sea and Land at Nova Scotia gives much Pleasure, and in some Measure alleviates the Loss at Monongahela, and I hope the other Men of War and Transports from France have fallen into Adm'l Boscawen's Hands. All the Men of War y't were here are gone to Nova Scotia, except a 20 Gun Ship. Com'o. Keppel sail'd for London last Saturday. I shall be glad of any News You may have, still repeat'g my earnest Desire y't the Packet to Mr. Shirley may be immediately forwarded. Wishing You Health and Happiness, I rem'n with much Esteem and sincere Respect,

Hon'bl Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

July 29th, 1755.

SIR :

I doubt not before y's You have heard of the unexpected defeat of our Forces on the Banks of the Monongahela under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, of his Death, and many more brave Officers, &c. I send You enclos'd a Copy of Mr. Orme's and Colo. Washington's Let's on y't unlucky Affair, as also a List of the Officers killed and Wounded.⁴¹ Y's News gave me a most sensible Concern, as I never doubted of the Success of our Arms on the Ohio, as I think we were more numerous than the Enemy, and hav'g so large a Train of Artillery; but the Battle, we may observe, is not to the strong nor the Race to the Swift. On y's Misfortune I consider'd we had four Mo's of the best Weather in the Year to retrieve our Loss (we have very little Winter here before Xtnas), therefore wrote my Tho'ts and Opinion to Colo. Dunbar, Copy thereof You have here enclos'd, and on the Death of the Gen'l the Supreme Com'd of the Forces devolves on You. I therefore tho't it necessary to send You a Copy of y't Let'r, believ'g Colo. Dunbar w'd do Nothing with't Y'r Orders. Our Assembly meets next Tuesday, w'n I have no doubt of their qualify'g me to reinforce him with 400 or 500 Men, if you approve of my Plan. It's more than probable y't the Fr. will set down easy, and expect no further Attempts this Year, and very likely y't many of them will go for Canada; if so, I hope the Vessells on Lake Ontario will give a good Acc't of them. If You sh'd not approve of my Proposal, I hope You will order Colo. Dunbar and the Forces to rem'n on our Frontiers to defend H. M'y's Colonies from their Insults and Devastat's of the Enemy; for if he sh'd leave our Frontiers it's more than probable they will come over the Mountains, rob and murder our People. There has always been many flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's y't have murder'd 40 of our People, rob'd them of w't they had, and burn'd their Houses. I immediately order'd three Compa's of Rangers

⁴¹ This list, with valuable annotations, will be found in *Sargent's History of Braddock's Expedition*, published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in 1855.

to go on our Frontiers to resist their Insults, with Orders to kill all the Fr., Ind's, &c., they met with. I doubt not but You will be of Opinion w'th me y't some Thing sh'd be immediately done, and y't the Forces remain'g are not to sit down quietly after the Loss we have sustain'd, but if the Panick y't seized the private Soldiers sh'd be remov'd and after a Month's refreshm't and recovery of their Spirits they may be able to retrieve our Loss; but y's I leave to Y'r superior Judgment. I think if we rem'n easy under y's Loss it will give great Spirits to the Enemy, and therefore am of Opinion someth'g sh'd be done while they rem'n in Security think'g y't no more will be attempted y's Year; they may be the sooner vanquish'd. I send y's Ex's on Purpose for Y'r Orders and Direct's on y's Emergent Occas'n. I therefore hope You will give him quick Dispatch, and no Doubt Y'r Orders will be immediately comply'd with. I hope y's will find You in Possess'n of the Fort at Niagara, and shall be glad to hear Gen'l Johnston prevail'd with the Six Nat's to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and y't he is on his March to Crown Point. We cannot expect to be fortunate in all our Plans of Operat's, but the Success of His M'y's Arms in Nova Scotia gives me great Pleasure, and in some Measure alleviates the great Loss at Monongahela. The Loss of our Artillery is monstrous, as no doubt the Enemy will turn them ag'st us. I know not how much of them are lost, but I think if Colo. Dunbar had made a stand at the Meadows the Enemy w'd not have attack'd us in an open Field; but I hear he destroy'd every Th'g y't their Provis's and all, and march'd in to F't Cumb'l'd. As he is esteem'd a good Officer, no doubt he has good Reasons for so doing; but I am fully convinc'd they w'd not have attacked him there. The People in y's Dom'n are greatly alarm'd, and I have good Reason to think they will do every Thing in their Power to forw'd a second Attempt ag'st the Enemy. I shall wait with great Impatience for the ret'n of y's Ex's, as the future Designat'n of the Forces is entirely with You. I therefore hope You will give the Messenger all possible Dispatch. Wish'g You Health and Success in all Y'r Operat'ns, I rem'n, with great Esteem and due Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

July 30th, 1755.

MY LORD:

I rec'd Y'r two Let's, and am sorry for the Situat'n our Affairs and of the Bloody Flux being in Y'r Family, but hope e'er y's it is abated, and y't Mr. Martin is well recover'd. As our Assembly meets on Tuesday, I hope to be enabled to protect our frontier Counties, and indeed the Co'try in general, w'ch, I think, is at pres't much expos'd, if the Enemy sh'd come over the Mount's. I have order'd Maj'r Campbel (the Bearer hereof) to proceed up, and as he is an Adjutant, I have order'd him to exercise the Militia of the three frontier Counties, and I desire You will please give him Y'r Countenance and Protect'n. I am much hurried, but desire to assure You I am, with very great Esteem,

Y'r L'ds. most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL PATTON.

August 1st, 1755.

SIR:

I am very sorry for the distres't Condition of Y'r Co'ty, but am fully of Opinion if Y'r People had at first met in a Body they might have safely destroy'd the few Ind's y't insulted and barbarously murder'd the People. You know there are no Guns; the other Counties send for the little Powder and Shott I have to spare, and my Time is so much taken up w'th the Public Affairs y't I cannot comply with every Dem'd since You left. Y's [day] I have sent a Cart load of Amunit'n, &c., to Y'r C't Ho. How can You think I am able to order Sustenance to the Poor People y't have left their Plantat's? I wish they had not been Seiz'd with such Panick as prevent'd their resist'g the few Enemies y't appear'd in Y'r Co'ty. You Know the Money voted me by the Ho. of Burgesses for pay'g and maintain'g three Companies of Rangers. If You can be spar'd to come to the Assembly next Week, You shall have some of y't Money.

I have good Reason to believe the Ind's are not so numerous as You imagine; however, all possible Căre sh'd be used to opose their Barbarities. The Ind's y't intended here with Pearis, I wish You c'd dissuade them from coming, as I am at pres't much hurried. Use them well and give them some small Pres'ts, for w'ch You shall be p'd, and let them know y't I greatly depended on some of the Warriors of the Cherokees and Catawbass to have join'd our Forces on the Ohio. See if You can find out their Reasons for not going there according to their Promise. I wish it was in my Power to supply the Dem'ds of each Co'ty, but You will know with't a Vote of Assembly, I cannot do as I w'd. I recomend You to the Protect'n of God, and am, Sir,
Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Aug'st 5th, 1775.

SIR:

I wrote You last Week ~~th~~ an Ex's, to w'ch please be refer'd. My friend, Mr. Osborne, intending to settle in Y'r City, hir'd a Sloop to accomodate himself and Family, w'ch gave me an Opp'ty of send'g Joseph Russell, who was some Mo's ago sent me by Colo. Innes from F't Cumb'l'd on Suspicion of being a Spie from the Fr. He has been in our Prison some Time, and I intended to have sent him for Britain, but he says he liv'd for some Years in Y'r Province, and entreated to be sent there to some of his Friends, in w'ch I indulg'd him. If You please to examine him in regard thereto, if he tells Truth, it's well, otherwise he may be confin'd in Y'r Gaol, if You shall see it necessary. I much want to hear what Gen'l Shirley and Gen'l Johnston has done in reg'd to Crown Point and Niagara. Our Assembly sits down this Day week, inhances my Time. I am, with very sincere regard and respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gent'n of the Council and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgess's:

August 5th, 1755.

I am truly sorry for the Occasion of call'g You together again so suddenly, but the unexpected and fatal Defeat of Gen'l Braddock at Monongahela made it absolutely necessary to call the Assembly, y't the most vigorous and speedy Efforts might be Exerted to prevent the destructive Effects of an Event particularly threaten'g y's Colony w'th the most fatal Consequences. The Let's I rec'd from Mr. Orme, Aid-de-Camp to the Gen'l, and Colo. Washington, I shall cause to be laid before You.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

As the Road from F't Cumberland to the Ohio is now open'd and our Enemies possess'd of great Part of our Artillery, y's Colony is extremely laid open and expos'd to the Insults of a barbarous and inhuman Enemy, flush'd and elated with their late Success. This lays You, Gent'n, under an indispensable Necessity of doing every Th'g y't may conduce to dislodge those Murderers and preserve our Fellow Subjects from the base and horrid Butcheries y't they have already given us so many exasperat'g Specimens of, and are impatient to repeat. I have endeavored to check their Violence by order'g out three Compa's of Rangers in the three frontier Counties, but it is with You, Gent'n, to effectuate my earnest Desire of serv'g my Royal Master and sav'g his People, by strength'g my Hands w'th such Means as may best enable me to act w'th Quickness and Force on every Occasion, as the Emergency of our Affairs may require. The first Preparative is, I conceive, to form and enforce such a Law as may render the Militia both

able and ready to be useful w'n called upon to defend their Co'try, and therefore I w'd recomend to You the Forming such an Act as may oblige every Subject y't is able to bear Arms to be ready and obedient on all occasions, to acquire such Military Knowledge and submit to such military Discipline as can alone make them act with Safety and Hon'r to themselves and Utility to their Co'try. The natural Bravery of our Countrymen, if ever questioned, is now establish'd beyond a Doubt by those Virginia Forces who purchas'd with their Lives immortal Glory to their Country and themselves on the Banks of Monongahela. It remains only to regulate and Conduct this Valor, of w'ch our People are so emminantly possess'd; and then to furnish them with the proper Means for applying it in Action. The mention of y's last Request suggests to me the unarm'd and unprovided State of the Colony; w'ch, with great Concern, I find by an exact Enquiry y't I have just now caus'd to me made, is such as requires Y'r immediate Considerat'n of and Provision for. The brutal Savages who are lurk'g and prow'l'g ab't our habitations to perpetrate the most cruel Outrages have justly subjected themselves to be consider'd rather as devour'g Beasts of Prey than hostile Men. Therefore, I hope You will think the Measures taken by our Brethren of N. England expedient for Y'r safety also, and by giv'g a Reward for the tak'g or scalping our Indian Enemies, provide such an Encouragem't as may induce our People to cut off the Destroyers before they come to execute their propos'd Villanies on our helpless Wives and poor defenceless Babes, after whose Blood the insatiate Cowards thirst incessantly. Whatever be determin'd on in y's imminent Danger, I doubt not You will consider that the putting those Resolut's in Execut'n will be attended with Expence, w'ch, however great and burthensome at present, yet will be render'd less uneasy by the Considerat'n to w'ch I hope every one will recur. Y't it is to preserve to us and our Posterity the most invaluable, and by all Mankind Esteem'd, the most dear and most desirable of all human Treasures—RELIGIOUS AND CIVIL LIBERTY. The Magazine in y's City is much expos'd, I therefore think it absolutely necessary to have a Guard-Room built, and a proper Guard establish'd, to be by due Rotation constantly in Duty. I hope You will agree w'th me y't y's is necessary, and accordingly appropriate a sufficient Sum for build'g the Guard-Room and paying the Guard.

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

The urgency of every Circumstance attend'g y's unhappy Cause of Y'r Meet'g will, I hope, excite y'r utmost Diligence, and y't You will expedite Y'r Proceedings with the closest Applicat'n and Attent'n of the important Purpose, w'ch will by no means admit of any delay, lest we verify the approbrious Taunt of our Enemies, who boasted "That they wou'd employ in Actions the Time we wasted in futile and undeterminate Considerat's." Gent. of the Council, Mr. S. and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses, never was any Assembly whereon more immediately depended, not to say the Hon'r only, but the Preservat'n and Safety of the Colony. Let our Country's Danger enflame our Bosoms with the most vigorous Resolut's to signalize ourselves in her Cause on every Occasion, either in Council or in the Field, and emulous of the brave Example of our slaughter'd Heroes, let us seize every opp'ty to enrol our Names in the Record of immortal Hon'r with theirs, whose Obsequies we sh'd celebrate, not with fruitless Lamentat's, but with just and annimated Vengeance on their destroyers.

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Aug. 7th, [1755.]

SIR:

We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council of Virg'a, now met in Gen'l Assembly, most heartily ret'n Y'r Hon'r our unfeign'd and cordial Thanks for Y'r truly affectionate Speech at the Open'g of y's Session, and our sincere Acknowledgm't for Y'r unwearied Applicat'n to the Royal Serv'ce and the Establishment of the common Happiness and Tranquility of y's Co'try upon a Perman't Foundat'n. We esteem it a fresh Instance of Y'r great Regard for the Hon'r and Int't of y's Colony y't you have call'd us together at y's

critical Juncture. The unexpected Defeat of G'l Braddock is an Event w'ch particularly threatens y's Cont't, and requires the most speedy Efforts to prevent the dreadful Consequences thereof. Animated, Sir, by Y'r pathetick Advice, encourag'd by Y'r Example and fully sensible of the destructive Schemes of a cruel and perfidious Enemy, we assure Y'r Hon'r y't in Conjunction w'th the Ho. of Burgesses, we will exert our utmost Endeavours to maintain the just Rights of the Crown, preserve our Fellow Subjects from the Incursions of the Ind's and disappoint the ambitious Views of France. The Cause of our Co'try, w'ch w'd bleed at their Success, the Considerat'n of our brave, tho' unfortunate Countrymen, and of our Families, w'ch wou'd fall into Want and Desolat'n, fire us with the most ardent Warmth to defend our religious and civil Liberty and to disappoint their bold and treacherous Designs, who are plotting the Ruin of us and our Posterity.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REPLY.

Gent'n of the Council, I am greatly oblig'd to You for Y'r kind and affectionate Address, and for the just Observat's You make at y's Time, and Y'r sincere Intent'n of join'g with the Ho. of Burgesses in maintain'g the just Rights of the Crown and preservat'n of our Fellow Subjects. From these Sanguine Resolutions what may we not expect with the Countenance of Heaven on our Endeavours? It gives me infinite Pleasure, in our pres't unhappy Circumstances, to see You, Gent'n, so bravely resolute to support and defend our religious and civil Liberties; for all w'ch I most sincerely thank You. And I desire to assure You y't I will to the utmost of my Power join with You in those necessary and desirable Ends.

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES
TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

August 7th, [1755.]

SIR:

We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of Virg'a, now met in Gen'l Assembly, return Y'r Hon'r our Sincere Thanks for Y'r Affect. speech at the Open'g of y's Session. The defeat of H. M'y's Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, and the Loss of so many brave Men, who gloriously died in the Cause of their King and Co'try, must naturally affect us with the greatest Concern. But these unhappy Strokes of War serve only to animate a just Resentm't and engage us to exert our utmost Spirit and Vigour ag'st a barbarous and inhuman Enemy, the slaves of arbitrary Power and the Disturbers of the Peace of Mankind. Actuated by these Sentim'ts and influenc'd by the strongest Principals of Fidelity to H. M'y and Love to our Co'try, we beg leave to assure Y'r Hon'r y't no Endeav'r on our Part shall be want'g to repel these cruel Invaders of our Properties, being fully convic'd the People of Virg'a will think no Burthen too greivous y't shall be found Necessary for the Preservat'n of y't w'ch is so valuable and dear to them—their civil and religious Liberty.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REPLY.

Mr S. and Gent. of the Ho. of B.:

I return You my sincere Thanks for Y'r affectio. and loyal Address. It breaths the true Spirit of Patriotism; it is so expressive of Y'r Duty to the King and Love for Y'r Co'try. It also strongly displays Y'r just Resentm't of the Defeat of G'l B—d—k and the loss of our brave Countrymen.

It gives me great Pleasure to observe Y'r Intent's to do all in Y'r Power to repel the cruel Invaders of our Properties. Noth'g shall be want'g on my Part to assist in so desirable a Work, and w't Confidence You may repose in me shall always be discharg'd with Probity to these great and important Services.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON, (PER
CAPTAIN CRAWFORD).

Aug'st 7th, 1755.

SIR:

The enclos'd is Copy of my Let's ~~to~~ Comod. Keppel, w'ch, I doubt not, y't Gent. d'd w'th his own Hand. On my ret'n to y's Place, I imediatey sent an Ex's to Colo. Dunbar, who Comanded the Remainder of the Forces at F't Cumb'l'd, Copy of w'ch Let'r I here enclose You and his Answer to me. I also sent an Ex's to G'l Shirley; Copy thereof I also enclose You. You will please observe how short Colo. Dunbar is in his Let'r to me, w'ch is the only one I have had since the Battle. He has not given me any Acc't of the Action, or an Acc't of w't Stores he left at F't Cumb'l'd, but the 2nd of y's Mo. He march'd all the Regular Forces of the two Regim'ts and two of the Independ't Compa's for Philad'a, w'ch is 200 Miles from F't Cumb'l'd, by w'ch Step he leaves the Frontiers of His M'y's Colonies entirely open to the Incursions of the Brutal Enemy. In His Let'r he observes G'l Braddock intended Pensylva'a for his Winter Quarters. It's true I know he intended so to do, but surely if y's Gent'n had surviv'd, he w'd not have gone into Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer, or w'd he have left the Frontiers expos'd to the Insults of the Enemy. Co. Dunbar has left 400 Sick and Wounded with the few Rem'g of the Provincial Troops and a few of the M'yl'd Com'y to guard our Frontiers ag'st an Enemy y't defeated 1,300 pick'd Men. He has order'd one of the Independ't Compa's to Winchester, all w'ch is a mighty poor Defence. There are not above 200 of our Province Forces remain'g, for out of 3 Compa's y't were in the Action not 30 rem'd; they behav'd so well y't if the Regulars had follow'd their Example, they w'd easily have defeated the Enemy. Colo. Dunbar, in his Let'r, complains for the Want of G'l Braddock's Instruct's from his M'y, &c.; they were lost in the Battle. Capt. Orme, who was his Aid de Camp, c'd inform him of the whole, if he had tho't proper to enquire after it. Colo. Dunbar is so short in his Let'r y't he does not inform me y't Amunit'n was left in the Fort. The Amunit'n y't was in the Magazine of y's Gov't is almost expended. The small Arms I sent to Gen'l B—d—k, the Gov't

of N. York and the Jerseys, to qualify them to prosecute the Expedit'n ag'st Niagara and Crown Point, leaves us in Want. Upon his going to Winter Q'rs You may observe w't situat'n he has left y's Dom'n in, as M'y'l'd has absolutely refused grant'g any further Supplies. G'r Sharpe writes me he must discharge his Compa'y, so y't the Defence of the Frontiers is left to 200 of our Men and an independ't Co'y at Winchester. By w't Motives Colo. Dunbar proceeds to Winter Q'rs the middle of June, I know not, or how he can answer leav'g our Frontiers so defenceless wit't any Orders from Gen'l Shirley, who now Com'ds in Chief, I cannot acc't for; but it's very probable y't the Fr. and their Ind's will come over the Mount's, harrass, robb and murder our People. Immediately on Col. D's march a great many of our back Settlers left their Plantat's and Crops on the Ground and came down the Co'try for their Safety. You will please consider the Miserable Situati'n y't y's Dom'n is now in. I immediately call'd the Assembly. They met before we knew of D's march. I laid before them the Misfortune attend'g H. M'y's Arms and the defenceless Condition of our Country, and the necessity of reinforc'g the Army that remain'd. They were much alarm'd, and propos'd voting £60,000 to enable me to compleat our Compa's to 1,200 Men, w'ch, in my Opinion, w'd have been sufficient to defeat the Enemy, if the Scheme I propos'd to Colo. Dunbar had taken Place; but he says he call'd a Council of War, w'n it was unanimously rejected, with't giv'g any Reasons for so doing. I acknowledge I was not bro't up to Arms, but I think Comon sense w'd have prevail'd not to leave the Frontiers expos'd after hav'g open'd a Road over the Mount's to the Ohio, by w'ch the Enemy can the more easily invade us. All I can do at pres't is to compleat the Comp's rais'd here and be on the Defensive in guard'ng our Frontiers, where I have already order'd three Compa's of Rangers, besides our other Men, to guard our Frontiers, w'ch are very extensive, and to curb, as much as they can, the Barbarities of these Banditti. I am of Opinion if the large Sum of Money the Nat'n has expended on y's Expedit'n had been remitted here with some experienc'd Officers, Serg'ts and Corporals, and the Men to be rais'd here on the Establishm't dur'g the Expedit'n, after y't to be discharg'd, y't I think they w'd have behav'd much better than the Regulars from Irel'd. Their Officers be-

hav'd like Britons and Heroes, but a Panick seiz'd the private Men so strong, they were under no Com'd, and by their Timidity left their brave Officers to be inhumanly kill'd by the Enemy. I dread the Consequ'ce of y's Defeat, as the Enemy no doubt are elated, and unless they are order'd from the Ohio to the Defence of Niagara and Crown Point (w'h I hope before y's are invested), w't may they not do in march'g into y's Co'try with our Train of Artillery? The Affair appears to me so dismal, however, if any such Thing is attempted, I shall raise the whole Militia to oppose them, and every Th'g in my power shall be done for H. M'y's Service and the Defence of y's Dom'n I have the Hon'r to preside over, but the want of Arms and Amunit'n gives me real Concern. I sh'd therefore pray a proper Supply with all possible Expedit'n, and H. M'y's Com'ds shall be duly and faithfully obey'd to the utmost of my Power and Capacity. I shall, therefore, impatiently wait for Y'r Com'ds, and I beg Leave to Assure You, I rem'n with great Deference and due Regards,

R't Hon., Y'r most obed't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Aug'st 7th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd You have Copy of my Let'r ~~to~~ Comodo. Keppel, to w'ch please be refer'd. On Confirmat'n of the Defeat of our Forces on the Monongahela, I immediately sent an Ex's to Colo. Dunbar, who then Com'd'd the Remains of our Army; Copy of w'ch Let'r and his Answ'r I here enclose You. I also sent an Ex's to Gen'l Shirley; Copy of y't Let'r I also enclose You, w'ch please Keep to Y'r Self, as I am directed only to correspond with the Sec'ry of State on y's pres't Expedit'n, yet I cannot shun inform'g You of the Occurrences here, as I know You are a great Patron of the British Colonies. You will please observe how short Co. Dunbar writes me, and it's the only L'r I have had from him since the Battle, an acc't thereof I expected from him, as also an Acc't of the Amunit'n and Stores, &c., at F't Cumb'l'd, all w'ch he has omitted, and on

the 2d of y's Mo. march'd for Winter Q'rs to Phil'a, and leaves the Frontiers of H. M'y's Dom'o expos'd to the Incursions of a barbarous Enemy. The Road to the Ohio is open'd, the Enemy is possess'd of great Part of our Artillery; w't may they not do w'n they hear the Regulars have left us and gone 200 Miles from the Frontiers? W't induc'd Colo. Dunbar to go to Winter Q'rs the middle of Summer, I know not, but y's is certain, he leaves y's Dom'n in a very bad Situat'n to resist the Force of the Enemy, an Enemy y't has already defeated 1,300 pick'd Men. By his March to Phila'a our back Settlers have left their Plantat's, Crops on the Ground, and come to the more inhabited part of the Co'try for Protect'n and Safety. Upon the Acc't of the Defeat of our Forces, I call'd the Assembly, who met last Tuesday. I represented to them in the strongest Terms the Situat'n of our Affairs, the absolute Necessity of a further Supply. They agreed to augm't our Provincial Troops to 1,200 Men and vote £40,000 to pay the Expence. This Reinforcem't I conceive w'd have been fully sufficient if the Plan I propos'd to Colo. Dunbar had taken Place; but much to the Surprize of every body here we were greatly disappointed, and more so at Colo. D.'s march to Winter q'rs, as we have four Mo's more proper for an Expedit'n over the Mount's than any other Time of the Year. The Officers of our Province Forces say y't after the Defeat of G'l Braddock if Colo. Dunbar had entrench'd himself in the Meadows with the Force and Artillery he had the Fr. w'd not have ventur'd to attack him, and he w'd have been reforc'd from y's [Dominion]; but to the Contrary thereof the Amunit'n and Provis's were all destroy'd, y't they were oblig'd to send for 30 Horse Load of Provis's for their March to Cum-b'l'd Fort. There appears to be infatuat'n attending the whole of y's Expedit'n. The Gen'l's long Delay in marching gave the Enemy great Opp'ty of collect'g all the Force they cou'd to the Fort on the Ohio; and as to the Disposition of the Army, I know no more than w't was included in the Let'r sent by the Comodore. Under this Emergency of our Affairs, I can only augment our Compa's to their full Number, and be on the Defensive to protect our Frontiers; but w't Adds to our Misfortune we have few Guns and little Amunit'n in our Magazine, hav'g sent 1,200 Arms to N. York and the Jerseys to qualify them to execute the Plan ag'st Crown Point and Niagara. I have en-

treated S'r T. Robinson to obtain a Supply to be sent out immediately. I am really fatigu'd in send'g Ex's, &c., to the other Gov'ts on this unhappy Affair. I shall impatiently wait for further Orders, and every Th'g in my Power for H. M'y's Service shall be done with great Alacrity. I have the Hon'r of assuring You y't I rema. with great Deference and due regard,
R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most fa. and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COMMODORE KEPPEL.

August 7th, 1755.

D'R. S'R :

I hope y's will meet You safe arrived in Engl'd, y't You met Y'r Fr'ds in good Health, and y't every other Th'g succeeds agreeable to Y'r Merit and Wishes, w'ch will give me much Pleasure to hear. I was very sorry You had a violent and contrary Wind for three or four Days after You sail'd. Imediately on my ret'n to y's Place, I wrote Colo. Dunbar y't if the private Men had recover'd from their Panick, and he w'd make another Attempt to recover the Hon'r of the British Arms, I w'd reinforce him with four or 500 Men. The enclos'd is Copy of the Let'r I rec'd in answ'r with't giv'g me the least Acc't of the Action or of the Amunit'n Stores or Provis's at Ft. Cumb'l'd, he began his March the 2d of y's Mo. for Phila'a. It surprizes every body here y't he sh'd go to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer, and by y't leaves the Frontiers of H. M'y's Colonies expos'd to the Incursions of the Fr. and Ind's, and y't after hav'g open'd a road y't will facilitate their March ; and w't may they not do now they are possess'd of a great Part of our Train of Artillery ? I imediately call'd the Assembly, w'ch, w'th the strongest Argum'ts I c'd make use of, I have prevail'd on them to grant 40,000£, and on the strength of y't I sh'd have augmented our Forces to 1,200 Men, w'ch, w'th those y't remain'd of the Army, w'd have made 2,000 Men, and I think y't Number is sufficient to defeat any Forces the Fr. c'd bring ag'st us. Several of the Officers of our Provincials think if Colo. Dunbar had staid at the Meadows before the Amunit'n, &c., was de-

stroyed the Fr. w'd not have attack'd him in an open Plain, and on his Let'r I sh'd have sent him all the Reinforcem'ts I possibly c'd raise ; but as it is he so march'd to Winter Q'rs after leav'g very few Men to cover our Frontiers. I have appointed three Compa's of Rangers, and shall augm't our former to 6co and be entirely on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home. You cannot imagine w't a Consternat'n our People are in on y's Step of Colo. Dunbar's. I have sent an Ex's to Gen'l Shirley, and I hope he will order those Forces back to protect our Frontiers. Capt. Orme writes y't he is better, his Wound mends apace, but y't he must see Gen'l Shirley before he goes home ; therefore continues in his Intent'n of going for Phila'a. The Hornet sails To-morrow ; I write the Adm'l the Situat'n of our affairs in y's Dom'n. Pray write me w't News You have. Wish'g You great Health and Felicity, I rema. with due Regard and sincere Respect,

Worthy S'r, Y'r affect'ate and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

My Wife and Girls join me in Respects to You. Excuse me for not enlarging, being much hurried with our Assembly.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Aug'st 7th, 1755.

SIR:

I wrote You by Comodo. Keppel, to w'ch please be refer'd. The fatal and unexpected Defeat of our Forces under Gen'l Braddock being confirm'd, I wrote to Co. Dunbar, who Com'ds the remain'g Forces, if he w'd make a second Attempt ag'st the Enemy I w'd reinforce him w'th 500 Men, but by a Council of War, my Proposal was rejected, and Co. Dunbar, with the Regulars, is march'd to Phila'a for Winter Q'rs, w'ch Surprizes all our People y't he sh'd go to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer and leave our Frontiers expos'd to the Incroachm'ts, nay Murders and Robberies of an inhuman Enemy. Our Assembly met last Tuesday, they have voted £40,000 to qualify me to augm't our Forces to 1,200 Men; y's w'd have been a fine Reinforcem't if my Proposal had taken Place,

but now I must be on the Defensive by employing our Forces to defend our Frontiers. Mr. Glen has acted an odd Part. I had applied to the Catawbas and Cherokees for 500 Warriors to join our Forces in the Month of June, which they promised; but G'r Dobbs writes me the last Mo. y't Mr. Glen had march'd into the Cherokee Co'try with 400 Attend'ts and had sent to the Catawbas to meet them there, which step disappointed me of their Assistance, and I doubt not but the fatal Defeat is much owing to the want of those People, as they w'd have fought the Fr. Ind's their own way; but I have not wrote y's Home, as he is superceded in his Gov't, but I have wrote my mind fully to himself. As y's is now the Seat of War and y's Dom'n much expos'd, I suppose the Ministry will think proper to send a Military Man over to Succeed me; if so, pray give me early Notice y't I may dispose of my Affairs and prepare for my Return Home. I never was so much dejected, for the Defeat of our Forces and Colo. Dunbar's leav'g us with the Regulars exposes the Country to great Insults, and, indeed, we are in want of Arms and Amunition, I having spared 1,500 Stand of Arms and all their Accoutrem'ts to the Gen'l, N. York and the Jerseys to qualify them to carry on the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point and Niagara. I have wrote to S'r T. Robinson for a Supply; I desire You will wait on him to put him in mind of it and endeavor if granted to send them out immediately, for I am ashamed to say our Militia is entirely unprovided with Arms or Amunit'n, w'ch is very unlucky at y's period of Time. I send You my Speech and the Addresses of both the Houses to me, w'ch You may put in the Public Prints if You see it proper. A Ship from the Isle of May [?] brought the enclosed Let's from a French Man of War bound to the East Indies, which I took from him. If tho't proper to open them You may apply to the Sec'ry's Office, as probably they may discover their Intent's in the East Indies; otherwise put them into the Post Office. I wish You Health, &c., and I am,

D'r S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JAMES INNES.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 11th Cur't. The sudden March of Colo. Dunbar surprizes every Body here. I expected if he had not tho't proper to make a second Attempt over the Mount's y't he w'd have canton'd his Forces at proper Distances along the Frontiers of H. M'y's Colonies to guard them ag'st the Invasions of the Enemy, but to march off all the Regulars and leave the Fort and Frontiers to be defended by 400 Sick and wounded and the poor Remains of our Provincial Forces, appears to me absurd and very ill-judged. I shall, very soon, order the compleating our Forces, as the Assembly have voted 40,000[£] for y't Purpose, and [I] believe they w'd have given 100,000[£], if there had been any Probability of making a second Attempt, but now we must rem'n on the Defensive and endeav'r to prevent the cruel Murders of the barbarous Enemy. I supplied the Gen'l with 400 Arms, New York with 700, and the Jerseys with 500 with all their Accoutrem'ts, so y't our Magazine is quite empty. Pray write me w't Spare Arms and Amunit'n is in the Fort, and if You know of any being lodg'd at any other Place, for it will be of no Service to raise Men with't Arms and Amunit'n. Pray, have You not been able to get Acc't of the Numbers of the Enemy on the Ohio? Is there no Method of employing a trusty Ind'n to make y's Discovery? I wish You c'd, by any Means, procure a true Acc't, for, I suppose, w'n they have Niagara and Crown Point is to be invested, most the Forces on the Ohio will go to their aid. Y'r Desire of going Home for two Mos. is very reasonable; if You had wrote me a fortnight sooner, I sent an Exp's to Gen'l Shirley, and sh'd have desir'd it, but now if You send him Acc't of the long Time You have been confin'd to the Fort and the Necessity of Y'r seeing Y'r Family, I doubt not he will give You leave to appoint a Dep'y during Y'r Absence. I am much fatigu'd with the Misfortunes attend'g our Affairs, writ'g to all the G'rs and in acting with our Assembly, y't I say no more at pres't, but y't my Wife and Girls join me in sincere Respects, and I am,

S'r, y'r aff. F'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR JNO. ST. CLAIR.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Let'r of the 1st of y's Mo. I rec'd, and I am very glad You are in a fair way of recovery, w'ch I wish may be soon, and w'n able to travel I shall be glad to see You here. Our Assembly [is] now [sitting], and have voted [£]40,000, on w'ch, as soon as they rise, I propose compleat'g Forces. As to the Numb's You discharg'd, &c., I shall not trouble You on y't Head till I have the Pleasure to see You. The officers who suffer'd in the late Action by loosing their Baggage I have recommended to the Assembly, and I hope they will be consider'd. Probably the Scheme I proposed in my Letter to Colo. Dunbar may appear to some as impracticable, but as I now c'd reinforce him with 1,000 [men] I think they ought to have made a second attempt, if the Panick y't seiz'd the Private Men c'd have been dispell'd; but y't was not tho't proper. Pray, Sir Jno., is it eligible y't Colo. Dunbar sh'd march to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer? The service the Regulars have done is they have open'd the Road from F't Cumb'l'd to the Ohio, w'ch will facilitate the Invasion of the Enemy on our Frontiers, w'ch are left to be defended by 400 Sick and wounded and the Remains of our Provincial Troops. I think his leav'g us in so distress'd [a] Condit'n is with't Precedent. And do not You think w'n the Enemy hears the Regulars are march'd for Philad'a, upwards of 200 miles from F't Cumb'l'd, may they not take the Advantage of y's Step, robb, plunder our People, burn their Habitat's and murder all y't may venture to resist them? I do not know the Rules of the Army, but I expected D——r c'd not have left our Frontiers with't Orders from Gen'l Shirley, to whom I sent an Express ten Days ago. I can not say it is an unexpected Thing, and it has rais'd great Uneasiness among our People y't after H. M'y's great Fav'r in send'g over these Forces for our Protect'n y't they have actually been a great Disservice to us by open'g the Road to the Ohio and leav'g us to defend the Frontiers. As I cannot assign any Reason for Colo. Dunbar's sudden March to Winter Q'rs, I suspend say'g any more till I see You. Pray take Care of Y'r Health, and I hope from

Y'r good Spirits You will soon recover. My W[ife] and G[irl]s
 join me in kind Respects, and I am,
 S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

[P. S.]—H. M'y's poor Subjects on the Frontiers of y's
 Dom'n are left to the Mercy of an inhuman Enemy. A Dismal
 Situat'n indeed!

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPT. ROBERT ORME.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

D'R S'R :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 1st Inst., and am heartily glad
 You are out of Danger and in a good way of recovery, w'ch
 may be soon. I send you a lb. of Tea, and wish I c'd tell any
 Thing else y't w'd be agreeable w'ch I desire You may write
 me. Y'r great Colo. has gone to a peacable Colony and left our
 Frontiers open to the Invasions of the Enemy. In his L'r to
 me he says G'l B—d—k intended Phila'a for his Winter Q'rs,
 but I am convinc'd if he had liv'd he w'd not have gone to Winter
 Q'rs the middle of Sumer, or left the Frontiers to be guarded by
 400 Sick men and the Rem's of our Forces. Y's Step of his
 I believe is with't Precedent. I have sent to the Sec'ry of State
 a Copy of my L'r to him and his Answer to me, with some few
 Observat's thereon. No doubt w'n the Enemy hears of the
 Regulars march'g 200 Miles from our Frontiers they will come
 over the Mount's, invade, murder and robb our Inhabitants, w'ch
 they have already begun by murder'g many of our People in
 Augusta and Halifax. Our Assembly, now sitting, I have in
 the most press'g manner desir'd them to consider how much our
 Frontiers are expos'd by the Regular Forces go'g to Winter
 Q'rs. They are properly inform'd, and have already voted
 £40,000 to augm't our Forces and defend our Frontiers, and if
 the Colo. had notic'd or comply'd with my Scheme for a second
 Attack on the Enemy I c'd have re-inforc'd him with 1,000 Men,
 and I think from the Behav'r of our People as much may be ex-
 pected from them as from the Regulars now here. I cannot
 assign any Reason for Colo. D.'s leaving the Frontiers of H.
 M'y's Dom's so much expos'd, but I sh'd be glad of hav'g a

full Acc't of the whole from You. I observe You continue in Opinion of going to Phila'a as You want to see Gen'l Shirley. I think You cannot expect to see him near Phila'a till late in Oct'r. I forgot to mention y't C[ol.] D[unba]r says all the Gen'l's Instruct's from H. M'y were lost in the battle, but I am convinc'd if he had applied to You he might have been inform'd of them. However, I observe Noth'g c'd divert him from his determin'd Retreat to Winter Q'rs in the properest Season in the Year for Action. I have been so disturb'd with y's Affair and the Hurry I am in with our Assembly y't I am quite fatigu'd. Pray take Care of Y'r Health, and let no Business interfere to retard Y'r Recovery, and if Let's w'd go to G'l Shirley I think You had better come here; but w't ever You determine on I sincerely wish You Health and Success. My W[ife] and G[irls] join in kind Wishes and respects, and be assur'd I always am, D'r Orme,

Y'r af. h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I have wrote to Mr. Glen ab't the Bills of Excha. If they renew them, those You have will be expected to be given up. I, therefore, think You sh'd return them to me. Pray, was the Amunit'n, Provis's, &c., y't were with Co. D——r destroy'd by G'l Braddock's Orders?

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN STEPHEN.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 1st I rec'd and observe Lieut's Savage and Bronaugh take Care of [the] Companies of the late Capt's Polson and Peyronnie, w'ch is well. I shall, as soon as the Assembly rises, regulate our Forces by new Commiss. Till y't Time desire our People to remain easy, and let them know I am so much hurried I cannot answer their Let's. In the mean Time, I desire You will direct each Capt. to give a specifick Acc't of the Companies, mention'g each Officer and private Man's Name, the time they were enlisted, and they will be very soon compleated. The Committee find much Fault with Y'r Acc'ts, and

as to the Arrears due to the Men, endeav'r to send me a particular Acc't of it, as many of the private Men were enlisted in the Mo's of Jan'y and Feb'y. W'n I have y't Acc't I will endeav'r to get their Arrears. You know by the Act of Assembly the Comittee had the sole Power of adjust'g and liquidat'g the Acc'ts, so y't I do not interfere with them. I shall endeav'r to have them on a more regular Footing as to their Pay for the Future. I wish You Health, and am.

[P. S.]—I have recomended the Officers y't lost all their Equipage to the Assembly, and hope they will consider them.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CHARLES DICK.

Aug'st 11th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r two Let's As to the Money due by a Widow to Mr. McNeill, at Fredericksburg. He shows a bad Principal in him in not joining with You to Mr. Boyd to pay it. W'n Mr. Boyd comes here I shall speak to him to do You justice. As to the Cattle You purchas'd for the Troops, it was by Orders and Direct's from G'l B—d—k, and no doubt Colo. Dunbar, who now Com'ds, will order the Pay M'r to pay You, as they chiefly were for the regular Forces, and You know y's Co'try will not pay for them. I have engag'd to pay for any y't G'r Dobbs may send to the Fort. The forces of y's Dom'n must be provided with Provis's, but I think they determine to pay no other Cha[rge]s of Provis's. The Assembly [is] now sitting; till they rise I cannot tell the Number of Forces y't will be added to ours, but shall in proper Time apprise You thereof. Pray send me Word the Qu'ty of Flour and other Provis's at the Fort, Winchester. or any other Place, y't a Calculat'n may be accordingly form'd. As to Y'r former Debts I know Noth'g of them. You know the Money I p'd You and Mr. Walker; I want a distinct Acc't signed by You both proper to be transmitted Home as a Voucher for me. As to the Debts You say You owe to the People, You sh'd transmitt a proper and exact Acc't thereof to the Treasurer.

to be laid before the Committee. You know the Act of Assembly invests them with the sole Power of adjusting all Acc'ts. I know not w't has ruin'd the Expedit'n, but it appears to me there either has been some bad Managem't or an Infatuat'n attending them. The destroy'g the Provisions, &c., at the Meadows appears a most unlucky, ill-judg'd Step, as they were obliged to send for Provis's for their Troops in their March back. Was it not possible to have made a stand at the Meadows and send to the different G[overno]rs for a Reinforcem't, &c.? We are in a very bad Situat'n on Co[l]. D.'s march to Phila'a, and more so as he will not give Orders for pay'g the poor People. What of the Waggon's and Horses y't were purchas'd by y's Colony y't rema[in]s? You sh'd take Care of [them], as probably they may soon be wanted. I believe there are 8 or 900 b'ls of Pork and Beef at Alexa'a, but the Charge, if not the impossibility of hav'g them transported to the Fort, is w't I cannot form a Notion how to Surmount. Write me if You know of any Arms and Amunit'n at Winchester or any other Stores of any kind. I am extremely hurried, and am,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPT. ANDREW LEWIS.

Aug. 11th, 1775.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 4th, but I am so hurried with the Assembly and writ'g Home y't I cannot answer Y'r L'r fully. The Pay for Y'r Comp'y I monthly left with Colo. Wood, but as Y'r Co'y is not compleat the Surplus of the Pay You may apply for Purchase of Provisions. I order'd Colo. Patton (for whose Death I am very sorry) to Commiss'n a Capt., Lieut., and Ensign, and raise 50 Men as rangers. Whether he did it before his Death I know not, but in case he has not I send You three Comiss. for y't End, as You are next Com'd'g Officer of the Militia, and I hope it will not interfere with Y'r other Com'd, and I think you sh'd divide your Compa. into small Parties to seek for the Ind's, who have done great Mischief in Y'r Co'ty ;

and it's a great Surprize y't y'r Militia sh'd be silent and not more active to repell these Miscreants. I send You 200£ in Paper Curr'cy to be applied for mainta'ng and c'r of the Rangers, w'ch Acc't must be kept separate from y't of Y'r Compa. I fear those Parties of Ind's You met with at Green Bryer were not f[rien]dly ones, but the very People y't have done the Mischief. The other part of Y'r L'r I cannot answer till the Assembly rises, and y't I know w't they propose to be done. I am with regard,

S'r, Y'r F'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DAVID STEWART.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r, and am heartily sorry for the Death of Colo. Patton, and I think he was wrong to go so far back with't a proper Guard. I hope the waggons with Amunit'n, &c., did not fall into the Hands of the Ind's, or can I conceive w't he was to do with it so far from the Inhabited Part of Y'r Co'ty. I have no Small Arms in the Magazine, but surely in the Co'try You may raise Men with Arms to destroy the few Ind's y't appear amongst You; it only wants proper Resolut'n. As Capt. Lewis is the next in Com'd of the Militia, I have sent him 200£ to be applied entirely for the use of the Rangers y't may be rais'd with You. Y'r People surely are siez'd with an unreasonable Panick w'n I consider the few Ind's y't have done the Mischief. Pray endeav'r to infuse a proper Spirit into them, y't they may defend their Lives and Fortunes. Our Assembly [is] still sitting. I can say no more till I know their Resolutions. Pray God protect You. I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR JOHN SMITH.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR:

Colo. Patton had my positive Orders to appoint You Com'd'r of the Co'y of Rangers rais'd in Y'r Co'ty; how he came not to obey it, I know not, however, You may raise forty Men, w'ch, with the Co'y comanded by Capt. Preston,⁴² and a Co'y from Lunenburg of 50 Men y't have Orders to march immediately to Y'r Assistance, I conceive will be sufficient to scour the Woods of the Enemy and encourage Y'r People to return to their Plantat's, and y'n I think You will not want the Militia. If You sh'd think it proper to erect a Fort on Holston's River to protect the Inhabitants, You may employ Y'r People in y't Service. Colo. Lewis wrote me he was next to Colo. Patton in Com'd in Augusta. Whoever is so by his Com'o. is to Com'd for the pres't, as I do not see any Necessity for appoint'g a Lieut. I sent Colo. Lewis 200£, w'ch is to be entirely applied for the use of the Rangers. He is, agreeable to my Orders to Colo. Patton, at Johnson's River. As I did not know y't Colo. Patton had rais'd a Co'y of Rangers, I desir'd him to do it. It

⁴² Captain William Preston, the only son of John and Elizabeth (Patton) Preston, emigrants from Ireland and pioneer settlers in Augusta county. He married Susannah, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Waddy) Smith, of Hanover county, and settled at Smithfield, near the present Blacksburg, Montgomery county. He was a man of marked energy and decision, and served as surveyor and County Lieutenant of Fincastle and Montgomery counties, and long as a member of the House of Burgesses. He left eleven children, who have been and are distinguishedly represented in the names of Alexander, Brand, Brooke, Barr, Brent, Benton, Beall, Breckenridge, Bowyer, Bybee, Burwell, Cabell, Copland, Campbell, Carrington, Cochran, Christy, Colcock, Cocke, Cummings, Craighead, Carter, Des Meaux, Darby, Duncan, Ellis, Edmoston, Fremont, Gray, Goss, Gatewood, Grigsby, Gibson, Hayes, Holmes, Hughes, Hampton, Humphreys, Hepburn, Hart, Hendren, Haines, Haskell, Johnston, Jordan, Jacob, Jones, Lowndes, Levy, Mevis, Moffett, Martin, Miller, Massie, Meredith, Murrell, Munford, Madison, McNaught, Peyton, Peters, Pleasants, Rhea, Randolph, Redd, Ramsay, Reynolds, Radford, Swope, Sheffey, Satterwhite, Thomas, Tevis, Thompson, Thornton, Taylor, Vance, Voorhies, White, Woodville, Warwick, Woolley, Willie, Woodson, Washington and others.

will therefore be proper [for] You to write to him y't there are Rangers already form'd, and y't he send Money to support and pay them. Inclos'd You have a Com'o. for Y'r Self and a blank One for a Lieut. I desire You will be very diligent and give me Notice w'n any Th'g of Consequence occurs.

I am, Sir, Y'r F'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JOHN BUCHANAN.

Aug. 11th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 8th I rec'd, and am heartily sorry for the Death of Colo. Patton. It's a real Surprize to me y't the few Ind's y't have been in the Co'ty of Augusta sh'd have gone so great Lengths in robbing and murder'g Y'r People, w'n I consider Y'r Numb's, w'ch if they had acted with Spirit and Resolution I think they c'd have destroy'd them all and protected their Women and Children; but I fancy there has been a general Panick over the whole Co'ty. I am sorry the Men You sent after the Murderers did not come up with them. There is a Co'y of 50 Men from Lunenb'g Co'y come into Y'r Co'ty, Y'r own Co's of Rangers of 50 Men, another Co'y of forty to be rais'd by C[ap]t. Smith with C't. Lewis's Co'y, I think will be sufficient for the Protect'n of Y'r Frontiers with't call'g out the Militia, w'ch is not to be done till great Extremity. I am sorry to hear from You y't the Militia is not to be depended on or will they obey Orders, w'ch makes it obvious they have not been properly disciplin'd or kept in proper Com'd; which, on refusal, you may punish them according to Law. I think some good Dogs w'd soon find out the sculking Places of the Ind's, so y't the Rangers may come up with them, w'ch I recomend to be put in practice. You have had more Amunit'n and Arms y'n all the other Frontier Counties put together, and so it is y't I cannot supply You with any more. Last Week I sent Colo. Lewis 200£ for the use of the Rangers. The Rem'ns of Lieut. Wright's People, I order them to join the Co'y imediately. Their Pay has been monthly p'd, and lies in Colo. Wood's Hands

at Winchester, where their Capt., no doubt, will send for it and pay his Men. I have a L'r from Colo. Lewis, from Johnson's River, where he is doing his Duty agreeable to my Orders to Colo. Patton, so I cannot charge him with Contempt or Disobedience. I have done all in my Power for the service of Y'r Co'ty, but if Y'r People will dastardly give up their Families and Interest to a barbarous Enemy with't endeavour'g to resist them, they cannot expect to be protected with't their own Assist'ce ag'st these Banditti. I know not whether You or Co[1.] Lewis is the senior Officer in Y'r Co'ty; the date of Y'r Com's will shew y't, and he y't is senior must take charge of the Militia for some Time, for I shall not at pres't appoint any Lieut. Colo. Patton had my Orders to appoint Maj'r Smith to Com'd the 1st Co'y of Rangers, but I find he did not do it; however, he is now appointed Capt of the 2d Company. I cannot help the Families des'rt'ing their Habitat's. If they will run away from themselves and desert their Int'ts those y't rema. to defend the Co'ty may hereafter be tho't worthy of enjoying their Plantat's.

I am S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

Aug. 14th, 1755.

MY LORD:

I am heartily sorry for the Behav'r of the People in Frederick and Hampshire. They appear to me to be under no Com'd, or have they a proper regard to their own Int't or y't of their Co'try. They seem to be siez'd with a Panick at the approach of a few Fr. and Ind's. I am convic'd if they had met with Resolution they might have in a great Measure prevent'd the Barbarities and Mischiefs y't have been done; but to leave their Plantat's to be destroy'd by the Enemy is, I think, with't Precedent. Those People y't have not done their Duty, but deserted C't Cocks, can expect no Pay. I have sent by Colo. Fairfax 400[£] for the use of the Rangers, w'ch You'll please dispose of as You may think proper, and w'n more is wanted I will send it up to You. Colo. Dunbar's leav'g our Frontiers

expos'd to the Incursions of the Enemy is monstrous, [n]or can I think it consist't with his Duty; but as he has left us to defend ourselves the People ought to be the more active, and with proper Resolutions endeav'r to defeat the Designs of the Enemy and protect their own Interests. Some of Y'r first Officers leaving their Duty, I really think they sh'd forfeit their Estates. No doubt the Crop in the Ground will be reap'd by those y't rem'n. I am heartily sorry for Colo. Martin's Indisposit'n, but hope y't y's will find him perfectly recover'd. Pray, my Complim'ts to him. The Bearer will tell You w't the Assembly has done, and I can give no further Direct's at y's Distance, but entreat You to direct every Th'g You may see proper for the Service and the Protect'n of the Co'try. I rem'n, with very great Regard and Esteem,

Y'r L'd's most obed't h'ble serv't.

P. S —Capt. Ashley disappoints me much, as he was sure of rais'g his Compa.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ.⁴³

Aug. 15th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 9th with the Proposal from Y'r Co'ty for rais'g 50 Men and the generous Subscript'n of Y'r People to pay them for Six Mo's. I laid the whole before the Council, and it was very agreeably rec'd, and I confess I am greatly

⁴³ Clement Read was one of the most influential men in Lunenburg county, as that county was originally laid out. He was appointed in 1745 the first clerk of the court, was County-Lieutenant, and burgess for a series of years, first of Lunenburg and subsequently of Charlotte county. He was the ancestor of a numerous and distinguished family. His son Isaac was the Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment in the Revolution, and died in the service at Philadelphia. His son Thomas was also a leading man in the Revolution, was County-Lieutenant of Charlotte, and its clerk for more than a half a century. One of the daughters of Colonel Clement Read was the wife of Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, and thus the progenitress of numerous distinguished descendants.

pleased to see so good a Spirit among Y'r People, and I hope Y's laudable Precedent will be follow'd by many other Counties. Hanover⁴⁴ and Amelia⁴⁵ have offer'd each to raise a Co'y, and the Legislature have granted a Premium of 5£ for every Prisoner or Scalp they may bring in. But I desire You will inculcate to the officers and Men to be very cautious in doing any Thing to offend our f'dly Ind's to the So'w'd, particularly the Catawbas and Cherokees; if they were disgusted, we sh'd be in a very bad Situat'n from the No'w'd and So'w'd Ind's, and probably may be productive of a War, w'ch, at y's Time, we are in a particular Manner to prevent. I shall, as soon as I can get a Person y't knows the Language, and send him Ex's to the Catawbas and Cherokees to advise them of our men's being out ranging the Woods for y't and our Enemy's, the Fr. and No'w'd Ind's. I have given Mr. Terry a Com'o. to Com'd Y'r Co'y, and I send You two blank Com's for the Subalterns, and I think You sh'd make them first and 2d Lieut's. There is no Occas'n for an Ensign, and probably they may have Occas'n to divide their Men into Parties; therefore two Lieut's is proper. I have order'd up four $\frac{1}{2}$ b'ls of Powder and two b'ls Shott and fifty swords, w'ch is w't C't Terry thinks is sufficient at pres't. I suppose they need not be out longer than the last of Nov'r, but absolutely necessary to march out imediately, if possible, to take or destroy the Enemies of our Co'try, and C't Terry has my Instruct's how to proceed if any Thing is omitted y't may be of service. I hereby give You Liberty to incert it at the foot of his Instruct's. And I desire You will please to receive the Subscript'n Money and pay the People agreeable to Y'r Scheme; and as Capt. Terry says the Soldiers who will voluntarily go are in want of some small Supplies, I enclose You 100£ in Treasury Notes to be applied as You see proper for the Service of y't Co'y. I w'd gladly hope y't the Cherokees are not concern'd

⁴⁴The company from Hanover county was commanded by Captain Samuel Overton. Rev. Samuel Davies delivered before it August 17th, 1755, a patriotic discourse, in which he prophetically referred to "that heroic youth, Colonel Washington, whom I cannot but hope Providence has hitherto preserved in so signal a manner for some important service to his country." *Sermons iii, p. 58.*

⁴⁵The officers of the Amelia company were, Henry Anderson, Captain; Branch Tanner, Lieutenant, and George Farley, Ensign.

in the Barbarities comitted ag'st our People. I shall in my Message to them ment'n the Cruelties comitted and hope they will properly resent such Usage to their Brethren. I am excessively hurried at pres't; I cannot enlarge, but must express my great Approbat'n of Y'r Conduct in y's Affair, and I rema.,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

COMMISSION OF CAPTAIN NATHANIEL TERRY.

Robert Dinwiddie, Esq., &c., to Nathaniel Terry,⁴⁶ Gent:

Whereas I am well inform'd y't the Inhabit'rs of y's H. M'y's Colony and Dom'n are greatly harrass'd and disturb'd by Parties of Ind's and Fr., who are continually comitting many Murders and Depredat's on H. M'y's Subjects; And whereas it is necessary to repell such unjust and horrible Barbarities, and for the Protect'n of H. M'y's Territories and Subjects, I have tho't fit by and with the Advice and Consent of H. M'y's Council, in Consequ'ce of Y'r voluntary offer and Subscript'n in behalf of Y'r Self and Others of the Co'ty of Lunenburg, I do appoint and constitute You, the s'd Nath'l Terry, to be Capt. of a Co'y of Rangers rais'd in the said Co'ty to scour the Frontiers, kill and destroy every such Ind'n and others as You shall at any Time or any where find insult'g or maltreat'g H. M'y's good Subjects, or hav'g an apparent Tendency thereto. You are, therefore, to keep the s'd Co'ty in due and proper Discipline, and ready at all Times for Action, and to observe and follow such Instruct's as You may receive from me. Given, &c., the 13th Aug 1755.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN TERRY.

SIR:

You hav'g rec'd a Com'o. to Com'd a Co'y of Volunteers, rais'd on purpose to repel and revenge the many cruel Murders

⁴⁶ Nathaniel Terry represented Halifax (formed from Lunenburg in 1752) county in the House of Burgesses from 1759 to 1777.

and Outrages comitted by several stragling Fr. and Ind's, who, if not soon defeated, our Inhabit's in the frontier Counties, already greatly intimidated, may be oblig'd to abandon their Plantat's ; and as it has pleas'd God to give You Courage and Resolut'n to Oppose these Invaders of Y'r Co'try, I hope it will be Y'r first and principal Care to keep up a just sense of Religion, y't You may with Confidence go forth under the Protect'n of the supreme Being, who is always ready to assist those y't call upon him with a true penitent.

1st. As Dispatch is the Life of Business, You are requir'd to proceed with all Expedit'n, and do Y'r utmost endeav'r to annoy and destroy the Enemy of our Co'try, both Fr. and Ind's, in alliance with them wherever they are to be found.

2dly. You are to preserve a good Union and Harmony among Y'r Self, and if you are call'd upon to aid and assist any other Co'y, You are imediately, with the Men under Y'r Com'd, to go where the Service of Y'r Co'try requires.

3dly. In respect to our own Ind's, who are in F'dship with us, You must use the greatest Caution y't they receive no Offence. The Method prescrib'd by the Legislature to revenge the Insults and Hostilities comitted by the Fr. [and] Ind's shall be made known to them by a Message from me.

4thly. You are to be particularly careful of the Powder and Ball.

5thly. After You have taken a thorow View of the Co'try, if You meet with a convenient Place for the erect'g of a Fort, You will let me know, and You are not to fail giv'g me the most speedy Intelligence of every important Incident. That it may please God to take You under his Protect'n and give You Victory over our Enemies and y't You may ret'n with Joy to Y'r Friends, is the sincere Desire of,

S'r, Y'r F'd, &c.

1755, Aug. 14th. Deliver'd Sam'l Overton a Commission and Instructions; the same as above to Com'd a Co'y of Volunteers from Hanover Co'ty.

Aug. 20th. Deliver'd a Com'o. and Instruct's to ——— for Capt. Jno. Phelps to com'd a Co'y of Rangers to be rais'd in Bedford Co'ty.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN.

Aug'st 18th, 1755.

SIR:

I wrote You by Capt. Barrington,⁴⁷ to w'ch please be refer'd. After the fatal Defeat of our Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Braddock, the Com'd of the Remains of the Army devolved on Colo. Dunbar. I wrote to y't Gent. if he would make a second Attempt I w'd reinforce him with 500 Men, but by a Council of War, my Proposal was rejected, and the 2d of y's Mo. Colo. Dunbar, with all the regulars, march'd for Winter Q'rs to the City of Philadelphia, w'ch is 200 Miles from our Frontiers, w'ch are now left open to the Inroads and Devastat'n of a barbarous Enemy. This Step of Colo. Dunbar's has greatly alarm'd our People, and flying Parties of the Fr. and Ind's have invaded our Country and comitted many Murders and Robberies. Our Assembly met last Tuesday, and have voted £40,000 more for the Expedition, and propos'd 1,200 Men, w'ch w'd have been a great Reinforcem't, if my Proposal for a second Attempt had taken Place, but as the Regular Forces are march'd to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer, we are left to defend the Frontiers. I propose compleat'g the Forces of y's Gov't y't remain'd after the Battle, to 600 Men, and be on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home. We lost all our Artillery, great Part thereof is in the Hands of the Enemy, w'ch, no doubt, they will make use of ag'st us. I must, therefore, apply to You, Sir, if You can supply us with 400 Small Arms, Powder and Lead, some Bombs and Coehorns, hoping You have taken a great Deal of Warlike Stores from the Enemy; if You can supply us, I entreat it may be imediately. The want of Small Arms is owing to my hav'g supplied the Gen'l, N. York, and the Jerseys with 1,500 Stand of Arms and the necessary accoutrem'ts to qualify them to put in Execut'n the Plan of Operat's ag'st Crown Point and Niagara.

⁴⁷The Hon. Samuel Barrington, Captain of the Norwich, fifth son of John, first Viscount Barrington, was born in 1729, and died an Admiral of the White, and Lieutenant-General of Marines 6th August, 1800. His second Lieutenant on the Norwich was the celebrated Adam Duncan, of Lundie, subsequently made a peer for his great victory of Camperdown, who had sailed with Keppel in the Centurion as a midshipman since 1749.

I am sensible of Y'r attachm't to H. M'y's Service, w'ch makes me apply to You for the above Supplies. We much expect the agreeable News of Y'r hav'g taken more of the French Squadron, w'ch I shall be glad to hear from You. I wish You great Success in all Y'r Affairs for the Service, and am, with great Respect and Esteem,

H'ble Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

☞ His M'y's Sloop Hornet, Capt. Samp'n Salt.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

Aug'st.

RIGHT REV'D :

I have the Hon'r of Y'r Let'r of the 19th of last Sept'r, w'ch did not come to hand till very lately. The Dispute between the H. of Burgesses and myself being determin'd by the King and Council at Home has restored Peace and Tranquility to y's Co'try as to civil, y't now I live in great Harmony w'th the People ; but we are at pres't in a State of War from the Incursions of the Fr. and Ind's on H. M'y's Lands on the Ohio, the back of y's Dom'n. They have by fly'g Parties made incursions on our frontier and back Settlem'ts and comitted the most cruel and barbarous Murders, robbing the poor People, pillaging w't they have, destroy'g their Habitat's, and have cruelly murder'd above forty of the back Settlers. His M'y was graciously pleas'd to send two Regim'ts under the Com'd of Gen'l B—d—k, w'ch being join'd with our Provincial Troops, an Engagem't ensued the 9th of last Mo., w'n, contrary to all Expectat's, our Army was defeated and our Train of Artillery destroy'd and some of it fell into the Hands of the Enemy. I am now rais'g w't Forces I can to protect our Frontiers till I have Orders from Home. The Bearer hereof, James Marye⁴⁸, is strongly re-

⁴⁸ Rev. James Marye, Jr., having been ordained, commenced his ministry in St. Thomas' Parish, Orange county, in 1761. Here he remained for six years, when, upon the death of his father, Rev. James Marye, Sen'r, (a Huguenot who had fled to Virginia from religious persecution,) who was the minister of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania county, for

comended to me to write Y'r L'ds for Ordinat'n. From his Character, I think he is deserv'g of Y'r L'd's favour and Countenance. Y'r Comissary constantly applies to me w'n he recommends any Person to the Ministry; therefore tho't it needless to trouble Y'r L'd's with a letter from me on every such Occasion. The Law invest'g the Power in Vestries to supply the Vacancies in the Church was pass'd by my Predecessor, and the People here are so fond of Power y't it will be impossible to alter y't Law with't a Royal Mandate. It gives me Concern y't the Prerogative of the Crown of Y'r L'd's Jurisdict'n sh'd be so much invaded, but as y't Act of Assembly has H. M'y's Sanct'n and Assent, it cannot be alter'd here, tho' imediately contrary to my Instruct's. I am greatly oblig'd for Y'r Lordship's Let'r and good Wishes. May You live long to be an Ornam't to the Church and State, is the sincere desire of,

Right Rev., Y'r L'd's most ob'd't and faithf'l h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Aug'st 20th, 1755.

R'T HON :

For fear of miscarriage of my Let'r of the 7th Curr't, I send a Copy thereof and Copies of my Let's to Colo. Dunbar, Gen'l Shirley, and Colo. D—r's Answer to me. Y't Gent. left Fort Cumb'l'd the 2d of y's Mo. for his Winter Q'rs to Phila'a, and he order'd the Light Horse rais'd here to march with [him]. He has taken all the Regular Forces with him; the three Independ't Compa's of N. York and So. Caro. he also order'd to march with him for Phila'a, tho' those Companies were by H. M'y's Orders sent here to be under my Comand for the Protect'n of our Frontiers and to repel the Designs of the Enemy, That now there is about 400 Sick and Wounded, with a few of

thirty-one years, he was chosen to supply his place, and continued thus to serve until 1780. He married a Miss Letitia Staige, of London, daughter of an English clergyman. Their estimable descendants are now quite numerous.

the Provincial Forces, left at Fort Cumb'l'd. The Conseq'ce of Colo. Dunbar's carrying all His M'y's Forces with him has occasioned a great Desertion of the Companies left at F't Cumb'l'd and rais'd in y's Dom'n, they suggesting y't being left with so few in Number will expose them to be a Sacrifice to the implacable Hatred of a barbarous Enemy. This whole Country is in great Consternation y't after the Road to the Ohio is open'd they are greatly expos'd to the Incursions of the Enemy, w'n deserted by H. M'y's Regulars; and, Indeed, I was under much Concern at his taking the Independ't Companies with him; not knowing his Power, I must submit it's to His M'y and the Ministry. Our Assembly has voted 40,000£ more for the Service of the Expedition. I have sent out Seven Companies of Rangers to the Frontiers to defend our back settlers, w'ch will be attended with great Expense, and might have been prevented if the Colo. had left some of the Regulars to defend us. I shall also compleat the other nine Companies that were rais'd here and with G'l B—d—k, and keep them on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home, w'ch I wish may be soon. I dare not venture to give my Opinion of what may be proper, w'n I consider the great Charge the Nat'n has been at, and to no purpose, but I may venture to say if the French are allow'd a Quiet Settlem't on the Ohio, H. M'y's Dom'n y's Side of the Alleghany Mount's will, in Time, fall into the Hands of the Enemy, w'ch sh'd be prevented, and that very soon, for they are now tampering with our f'dly Ind's to abandon our Int't, and the French are between us and the Twightwees; their Interest and F'dship, I have no Reason to doubt of, if we c'd come at them. It no doubt will require a great Force to drive them from the Ohio. I think I c'd raise two or three thous'd Men, but the People are so very poor we cannot raise Money to pay, cloth and maint'n them. Our Magazine is with't Arms, Powder or Shott, as I was oblig'd to suply the northern Colonies in order to carry on their Operat's ag'st Crown Point and Niagara. The Situat'n of our Pres't Affairs, I think it my Duty to lay before You and to beg His M'y's Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly obey'd by,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Inclos'd I send You an Acc't of the Forces Colo. D——r march'd from Fort Cumb'l'd for Philadelphia.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, SECRETARY OF WAR.

August 20th, 1755.

SIR :

No doubt You have heard of the unexpected and fatal Defeat of the Forces under Gen'l B—d—k's Com'd on the banks of the Monongahela, w'ch gave great Surprise and Concern to the People here. Colo. Dunbar, on whom the remainder of the Forces devolved, came to F't Cumb'l'd, and on the 2d of y's Mo. march'd to Winter Q'rs for the City of Phila'a. He left F't Cumb'l'd and our Frontiers to be guarded by 400 Sick and Wounded and ab't 200 of our Provincial Forces. As soon as he march'd, our Provincials deserted, thinking they were left by the Regulars to be destroy'd by the barbarous Enemy. The Colo. has also order'd the three Independ't Compa's of N. York and So. Caro. to march with him, and has thereby left us destitute of any Assistance but from our Militia. Those three independ't Compa's were ordered here by H. M'y to be under my Com'd for defeat'g the Designs of the Enemy. By w't Power he ordered them to march with the two Regim'ts to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer I know not; but by y's step he has left the People in y's Dom'n under great Anxiety and Concern. I have rais'd seven Companies of Rangers, and shall compleat the nine Companies y't were with Gen'l B—d—k, and remain on the Defensive till I have H. M'y's Com'ds. Inclos'd I send You an Acc't of the Forces y't march'd from F't Cumb'l'd for Phila'a the second of y's Mo. I shall do all in my Power to protect our Frontier Settlem'ts to the Northw'd. Several small Parties of the Fr. and Ind's have come among our Inhabit's and murder'd above forty, w'ch makes many of the others desert their Plantat's and come down the Co'try for Protect'n. I am daily alarm'd with the Acc't of Barbarities done by them, but am in hopes w'n the Rangers are out on our Frontiers they will, if possible, destroy them and stop their unjust Invasions. I tho't it necessary and proper to acq't You of our pres't Situat'n, and to assure You I am, with great Deference and Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. CHARLES DICK.

Aug. 20th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Yr. Let'r of the 13th on Monday last. I sent for the Treas'r, who told me You had been p'd all Y'r Dem'ds. I desir'd him to order the Clerk of the Comittee to send the Acc't as it was settled, to convince You thereof. As formerly, I again tell You that I do not interfere with any of the Acc'ts, as the Act of Assembly left the adjustm't of them to the Comittee. I now send You 500£ in Treasury Notes; as they bear Interest they are preferable to Silver or Gold, as they are redeemable next June. This Sum, with the former given You and Mr. Walker, w'ch will make very near [£]5,000, You must furnish me with an Acc't of, fairly stated, proper to be laid before the Treasury at Home as Vouchers for me. The Acc't may be in general, in a Line; so much for Pork, so much for Flour, and every other Supply, referring to the particular Acc'ts of the different Purchases, properly numbered and to be annex'd to the Gen'l Acc't, w'ch must be Sign'd by You both. The Treasurer s'd if You had any Dem'ds since Y'r last You sh'd have sent down the Acc't for the Inspect'n of the Committee. The Money I now send is to bring some of the Provis's. from Alex'a, to purchase Salt to be carried to the Fort, and to purchase Hogs at a proper Season. I enclose You a Copy of the Method of curing Beef in the Highlands of Scotl'd, in the Hide of the Beef, w'ch they bring to Edinburgh and Glasgow, and esteem'd to keep better than in Cask. As Cask is difficult to be had at the Fort, I tho't y's Method of curing it w'd be of Service, w'ch, consider and give Y'r Opinion of it. As all the Money I supplied You is from the English Money sent me, You must be particularly exact in Y'r Acc't thereof, that my Acc'ts at Home may pass, and w't Dem'ds You may have prior to this from the Public, You must transmit Y'r Acc'ts to the Comittee, and the many Dem'ds You mention sh'd be reduc'd to a particular Acc't and sent down. I desire Your Care in finding out and securing the Waggon and Horses that belong to this Colony. I am surpriz'd Colo. Dunbar will not give Warrants for the Money due for Waggonage and other incur'd Expences by Order of G'l B—d—k. The Salt Beef from Ireland, now at Alexa'a, is at

the Direct'n of Mr. Leake⁴⁹; the other Provis's I think we shall want for our own Forces, and as probably many of them may be at Winchester, I therefore desire You to employ Waggon to bring a qu'ty up, and if You can procure a qu'ty of Salt to be carried to the Fort it will be of much Service hereafter, w'ch I desire You to provide. There is Irish Butter, as You mention, at Conegachege, but if the rest at Alexandria is wanted, pray send for it. There are two Smiths in the Co'try's Pay at F't Cumb'l'd. You must order them to Winchester to be employ'd in repair'g the Small Arms, &c. I have no more to add, but that I am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

⁴⁹ Robert Leake was born 1700, in the parish of Calder, Lanarkshire, Scotland; well educated; enlisted 1739 in the King's Regiment of Horse Guards, in which only those of gentle birth were admitted; served in the campaign of 1743; wounded in the battle of Dettingen and his horse shot under him, in falling fell upon him breaking one of his legs, causing life-lameness. He returned home disabled and became an outdoor pensioner of Chelsea Hospital. In 1744 he resided at Carlston teaching school. In 1745 the rebellion in favor of Charles Edward Stuart, the Pretender, breaking out, Leake was commissioned a Second Lieutenant in the Army of George II., and was in the battle of Culloden. He was appointed February 28, 1747, Commissary-General to the army in North America, in the room of Thomas Kilby, deceased, and was stationed at Cape Breton. He married about this time Margaretta ——. He returned to England in June, 1748, where his wife died six years later. In 1754 he was appointed Commissary-General to the forces under General Edward Braddock, and came again to America and shared in his unfortunate campaign. He retained his commission for many years afterwards, and made the city of New York his permanent residence. He married there, secondly, Anne Borrege, a connection of John Leake. He died December 28, 1773, and is buried in Trinity church-yard. His wife died in 1783, and was buried in the same vault with him. He had two brothers—James, killed at the battle of Fontenoy, and Matthew, in America—and a sister named Helen, who married in Scotland James Martin, of whose issue a daughter married John Hay. Robert Leake left issue by his first wife only, as follows: Margaretta, born March 7, 1747, married in England Wm. Fenwick, and died 1773 without issue; Robert Wm., Major in the British Army, married Margaret, sister of John Watts—no surviving issue; John George, born 1752, studied in office of James Duane, and became a successful lawyer of New York city; died June 2, 1827, without issue, leaving an estate valued at \$300,000, which was escheated to the State of New York; Edward H. died in infancy.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL SPOTSWOOD.⁵⁰

Aug. 20th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'rs of Yesterday's date I rec'd y's Morn'g. The News from Mr. Madison⁵¹ does not recieve much Cr. here, as one Mr. Williams, just come from thence, thinks there can be little or Noth'g in the Report. I approve of Y'r great care and diligence in reviewing and ordering the Militia of Your Co'ty, and I think it will be proper if You order a convenient Place to rendezvous in Case there be Occasion for them to march. I desire on Friday, w'n You have them together, y't You order them to be ready at an Hour's Call. The Arms at Mr. Dick's and Mr. Grymes's must remain till our Forces are recruited and fit for march, when they will be much wanted. I wish You c'd send me Acc't of the Number they have, and I think Colo. Chas. Carter mention'd a Qu'ty of Bullets at his Ho. All these Things must be collected to Fredericksburg as soon as I am properly inform'd of them. The Colo. of the Co'ty of Culpeper must take charge of the Militia till a Co'ty Lieut. is appointed. I am well pleas'd y't You took some Powder and Ball out of w't I sent up, and I hope You will be able to supply Culpeper with some of it. Maj'r Campbel, one of the Adjut'ts, is up in Frederick and Hampshire. W'n he returns keep him some Time with You to muster Y'r Men. I wish I had Powder and Lead sufficient to supply the Gen'l Demand of each Co'ty, but if You have any, and can spare it, You shall be p'd for it. I am thorowly satisfied with Y'r Conduct, and desire You will continue to keep the Militia in the best Order You can.

I am, S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

[P. S.]—Y'r Bro. applies for a Capt's Como., w'ch he will have, if we raise any more Men.

⁵⁰ John Spotswood, County Lieutenant of Orange county.

⁵¹ Presumably James Madison, father of the President.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE CATAWBA AND CHEROKEE INDIANS.

R. D., &c., to the King, Sachems and Warriors of the Catawbas, King of Chote, Old Hop, Little Carpenter, and to the Emperor, the Sachems and the Warriors of the great Nat'n of the Cherokees, Wishing them Health and Happiness:

LOVING BROTHERS:

As the Fr. and their Ind's from Canada have by Force of Arms Invaded the King's Lands and Y'r Hunt'g Grounds on the River Ohio, Y'r Father the K'g of G. B., hav'g a sincere Love for You and a Regard for his Subjects in these Colonies, sent some of his Army to drive the Fr. and Ind's from His Lands on the Ohio. But unluckily the foreign Fr. Indians waylaid our Forces, killed some of them, and the Remainder came back to our Fort at Will's Creek. If we had had some of Y'r Warriors to fight the Ind's in their own Manner we sh'd have demolish'd them, and You some Time ago gave me Hopes of a Number of Y'r Warriors to our Assistance. Lately many of the Fr. Ind's have come among our Inhabit'rs, robb'd and murder'd many of them, and I am convinc'd You will join with me in Concern for these Barbarities on our Brethren. I have tho't proper to send out five Companies of Rangers to scower the Woods and drive off these Murderers. I am to desire if any of Y'r People come into y's Gov't y't You w'd send a white Person before You to acquaint the Rangers of Y'r Coming, as they being Strangers to the Ind's may take You for some of their Enemies, and may probably be attended with some bad Consequences, w'ch w'd give me great Concern. I wish You w'd contrive some Mark of Distinct'n to know You from our Enemies. The Love and F'dship y't has always subsisted between Y'r Nat'ns and Y'r Bro's, the English, I hope will continue as long as the Sun and Moon gives Light. You may always be assur'd of my sincere F'dship. I think we cannot quietly allow the Fr. to sit down and build Forts on the Ohio, and I therefore desire to know if we sh'd make a Push next Spring to drive them of[f] y't River [and] whether You will assist us with some of Y'r Warriors, who I shall endeav'r thereto

supply with Powder and Lead. The Six Nat's have agreed to our Assistance and declare their detestat'n of the Fr. Perfidy and the Cruelties comitted ag'st their Brethren, the English. There are some Women and Children taken Prisoners by the Ind's, from Augusta Co' ty. I wish You c'd get them redeem'd, and I w'd willingly pay some Th'g for their being ret'd to their Families Given under my Hand, &c., Aug. 22d, 1755.

P. S.—The Bearer, Mr. Dan'l Carroll, is a Person of Credit, and You may believe what he says.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 11th I rec'd last Week with the Post, and no doubt Y'r Inhabit'rs, as well as ours, are struck with Conster-nat'n on the unexpected Defeat of our Forces. I had taken the necessary Care to give the Army proper Supply of Beeves, there being sufficient now to maintain the whole Forces for four Mo's; they never had Occas'n to complain for want. If Colo. Dunbar had entrench'd himself in the Meadows and sent to the different Gov'ts for Reinforcem'ts, he w'd have done well, for the Enemy w'd never have attack'd them, as appears the Day after the Engagem't, they were affraid of our whole Forces coming up; they, therefore, destroy'd all our Artillery, for fear we sh'd again had Poss'n of them, except the six-Pounders, w'ch they carried off. Colo. D——r destroy'd every Th'g at his Camp, even the Provis's, and was oblig'd to send to the Fort for 30 Horse loads to support his People on their March to y't Place, w'ch surprizes me. I wrote him my Tho'ts very freely; he call'd a Council of War and put the Quest'n as You say, Whether he sh'd march again imediately to attack or besiege Fort Duquesne, w'ch was not the Purport of my L'r to him, w'ch L'r sh'd have been laid before the Council of War, wherein I propos'd their being refresh'd for some Time, and y'n to have reinforc'd them from the different Gov'ts, w'ch, from y's, I sh'd have compleated our Forces to 1,000 or 1,200. I wish You had not been

at Y't Council. Pray, did he consult them on going to Winter Q'rs? I very well considered the Loss of the Artillery, and propos'd the Supply. The want of Officers might [have] been made up by applying to Gen'l Shirley, and if not so many as formerly, yet sufficient for the second Attempt. However, I must follow Colo. Dunbar. He wrote me a very superficial Answer to my L'r, and told me he was to march to Phila'a for Winter q'rs. Surpriz'g y's step, in the Middle of Sumer to go to Winter q'rs, the Road to the Ohio open to facilitate the Invas'n of the Enemy, and left our Frontiers to be guarded by 400 Sick and wounded and a few Provincial Troops, carried with him the Six Pounders, Mortars and Coehorns. The last was necessary for the defence of the Fort, and w't Service they c'd be at Phila'a I know not. What still greatly surprizes me, he order'd the three Independ't Compa's to march with him. Those Compa's were sent by H. M'y under my Com'd and for the service of y's Co'try. By w't power he order'd them from the Place of their Designat'n, he best knows; and to compleat the whole, he order'd the Light Horse to March with him, w'ch they did till within a few Miles of Winchester; so y't he appears to have determin'd to leave our Frontiers as defenceless as possible. Whatever Panick might have been among the Private Men, in two Mo's, with proper Care and necessary Refreshm't, y't probably w'd have been dispell'd, and by the 1st of Oct'r he w'd have had a much larger Army than before, and a properer Season for Action. Col. D——r complains he knows nothing of G'l B'd'k's Instruct's. I wonder the G'l did not leave them at F't Cumb'l'd. Their fall'g into the Enemy's Hands is of very bad Consequence, as they will discover our whole Plan of Operat's; but if Co. D——r had vouchsafed to ask C't. Orme, he c'd have told him the whole. The Colo. says the Gen'l intended Philad'a for his Winter q'rs. I agree he did, but surely he w'd not have gone there the middle of Sumer and left our Frontiers so much expos'd. I am inform'd from Colo. Innes y't the French were not stronger at the Fort than last year, but hear'g of the March of the Regulars, he believ'd they wou'd come over the Mount's and do w't Mischief they c'd. I must confess the whole Conduct of Colo. Dunbar appears to me monstrous. I have sent my Let'r to him, his Answer and my Observat's on his leav'g our Frontiers so weakly guarded, to the Sec'ry of

State, and desire their Orders how to behave on y's, our melancholy Situat'n. Our Assembly rose the 24th; they voted £22,000 in June, and now have voted £40,000 for the Service of the Expedition, and I propose augment'g our Forces to 1,200 Men, and if Y'r Colony and Pensylva'a will act with Spirit, I think, w'n join'd in a Body, they may march over the Allegany, build a Fort at the Great Crossing, or at the Meadows, large enough for 800 Men, burn the woods all round for a Mile, and leave 500 Men in it, carrying six or eight of the guns from F't Cumb'l'd, w'ch may be replaced by those at Rock Creek. A Fort there will be of infinite Service for any operations there next Year, and may be a Magazine for Provisions, &c., w'ch will be sent for a Supply of the Army. As for building a Fort lower down Potomack, I cannot think it will answer any purpose, as our Rangers will protect our Frontiers. I have now four Compa's in Augusta, and ordered two in Frederick and Hampshire. If the above Proposal meets with Your Approbat'n, I hope Your Assembly will qualifie You to raise a Number of Men, w'ch, with those that may be expected from Pensylva., may, I hope, be sufficient to put y's Plan in Force. In the mean Time, the Hill (You say that Com'ds F't Cumb'l'd) may be strengthened, and an out Guard be put there. It's true the March of the Regulars has caus'd a general Desert'n from the Provincials, as they think they are left to be sacrificed by the Enemy. I shall endeavour to raise our Men with all possible Expedition, and I doubt not completing them in a Month, and I shall be sorry to allow the Enemy to triumph over the Success they have obtained, and to rem'n indolent, as the Regulars are gone. I think we may conduct the above Scheme with our own Forces, if conducted with Spirit and Privacy, and a Place of strength the other Side of the Mount's appears to me much more eligible than on y's Side, and will undoubtedly be of much more use upon any further Expedit'n to the Ohio. I have ordered Forts and Block Houses along the Frontiers of Augusta, &c., y't I hope they will be able to put a stop to the inhuman Murders of the barbarous Enemy. Our People were as much alarm'd at the march of the Regulars to Phila'a as at the Defeat on Monongahela, and general Consternation among them. Several of our Counties have sent Compa's of Rangers by Subscript'n; I supply them with Amu-

nit'n and Provisions, and our Assembly voted a Premium of 10£ for every French or Ind'n Scalp they bring in. As Money is monstrously scarce, our Treasurer's Notes pass for Cash, bearing 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ Ct. Int't; 20,000£ redeemable next June and 40,000£ in four Years, w'ch I think is equal to Silver or Gold. Pray, seriously consider the above Plan. This Messenger goes to Phila'a and calls, on his return, for Your answer. If agreeable, let me know the number that may be expected from Y'r Colony. I am persuaded 2,000 Men in Oct'r will be equal to the propos'd Plan, as 4,000 in July, as I doubt not many of the French and Indians are gone from the Ohio to the Aid of Niagara, &c. I hope You'll excuse the length of y's Let'r. With sincere Wishes for Y'r Health and Success with Y'r Assembly, I rem'n,
Y'r Ex's most h'ble servant.

P. S.—If we do nothing now, the French will be insolent, their Ind's emboldened and ours disheartened.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR :

The People here are under great Deject'n on Co. Dunbar's march'g for Y'r Place for Winter q'rs. Y's step of his gives our People almost as much Concern as the Defeat at Monongahela. He has march'd the two Regim'ts and the three Independ't Companies. The Road to the Ohio being open'd, facilitates the Invas'n of the Enemy, and he left at F't Cumb'l'd near 400 Sick and Wounded, and the Remains of the Provincial Troops, who do not exceed above 170 effective Men fit to do Duty. By what Authority he order'd the three Independ't Compa's to march with him, I know not, as they were order'd by H. M'y imediately under my Com'd for the Service of y's Country. After his March the Provincials deserted 10 or 12 in a Day, thinking the Colo. had left them to be destroy'd by the Enemy, and it is more than probable y't the Fr. and Indians, on hearing the March of the Regulars, they will come in a Body with Fire and Sword to destroy our frontier Settlem'ts. I have

represented y's to the Sec'y of State in its true Light, and I hope we shall have some Orders for a Regulat'n. In the mean Time, I have sent out six Companies of Rangers to protect our Frontiers; but w't can they do ag'st an Army (if they come in a Body) y't defeated 1,200 pick'd Men? Our Assembly rose last Saturday. In June they voted £22,000, and now they have further voted £40,000 for the Service of the Expedition. I propose augment'g our Forces to 1,200 Men, and with the Assist'ce of Y'r Province and M'y'l'd I w'd propose march'g over the Mount's in the Mo. of Oct'r, to build a Fort at the Great Crossing, or at the Meadows, and leave a Garison of 800 Men all the Winter, to carry six of the Guns from F't Cumb'l'd, and to order them to burn the Woods for a Mile round the Fort to prevent any Surprize. A Fort there will be of infinite Service on a Second Attack next Spring ag'st the Fort; for I think we sh'd not let the Fr. remain quiet, they will become insolent, their Indians emboldened, and ours disheartened, and Co. Innes writes me y't from the best Intelligence he can have he does not think they are more numerous at the Fort than they were last Year, and as the Gen'l's Instruct's, &c., is fallen into the Hands of the Enemy, it's more than probable as by that they are masters of Our Plan of Operat's, y't many of the Fr. and Ind's are gone up the River to the Aid of Fort Niagara, &c. In course their Numbers must be small at the Fort, and they must leave the Ohio in Oct'r to go for Canada, and its very likely they must be short of Provis's and all other Necessaries. On seriously considering all these Circumstances, I am of Opinion y't the above Proposal is very eligible, and I doubt not being able to compleat our Men as above in a Month's Time. If Colo. D. had entrench'd himself at the Meadows and sent in to the different Gov'ts for Reinforcem'ts, it w'd have been a wise Step, for Colo. Innes writes me the Day after the Engagem't the Fr. destroy'd all our Artillery except the six-Pounders, w'ch they carried to their Fort, being apprehensive y't the main Body of our Army w'd have made a second Attack, and affraid the Artillery w'd have fallen into their hands. It appears to me y't an Infatuta'n attended all the Motions of our Forces. However, Sir, I think we sh'd endeavour to retrieve the great Loss we have sustained, and therefore I think build'g a Fort the other Side the Allega'y will be a proper Step towards it, and as I hope

Y'r Assembly have strengthen'd Y'r Hands to give a proper Assistance, and if my Proposal meets with Y'r Approbat'n I entreat You will write me the Number of Men You can supply, for 2,000 Men now are better y'n d'ble the No. in June or July next, and as the Regulars have left us it will be a glorious Step if the Provincial Troops sh'd effect build'g a Fort at the Meadows or any other proper Place the other side of the Allegany Mount's, w'ch may be a Magazine for Provis's &c., and may be near to supply the Army next Year on their Attack at the Fort. Our People at pres't are full of Spirit and Resentm't, and I have great Reason to expect y't they will exert themselves in opposing the Enemy and in the Protect'n of every Th'g y't is dear to them. If we put y's Scheme in prosecut'n we shall want a great many Tools, such as Pick-axes, Shovels, Staves, and all other utensils fit for construct'g a Fort, with Nails, Hamers, Tomahawks, &c.; which I hope you will be able to supply, for I formerly pick'd up all these kinds y't c'd be purchas'd here. If it meets with Y'r Approbat'n, Dispatch and Secrecy are absolutely necessary. I therefore entreat You to dispatch y's Ex's with all imaginable haste. In the mean Time I will order the enlisting the Men to compleat our No. I much long for Acc'ts from G'l Shirley and Gen'l Johnson, hoping they have had better Success than the Forces on the Ohio. Pray write me what News You have, and I rema. with very great Respect,

H'ble Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DE LANCEY.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Favo. of the 27th ult'o but a few Days ago, and Y'r Opinion of mak'g a second Attempt ag'st the Fr. on the Ohio agrees entirely w'th my Opinion. I wrote accordingly to Co. Dunbar who comanded after the Defeat, y't he would make another Trial the other side of the Allegany, y't I w'd reinforce him with 500 Men; he answered my Opinion the 1st of y's Mo., disa-

greeting with my Proposal, and the second he march'd with all the Regular Forces for Phila. for Winter Q'rs; y's Step amazed our People as much as the Defeat at Monongahela, as the Road to the Ohio was left open to facilitate the Invasion of the Enemy on our Frontiers, leav'g at Fort Cumb'l'd about 400 Sick and Wounded, and about 170 of our Provincial Troops y't were capable of doing Duty. It's a monstrous step of him to leave our Frontiers open to the Incursions of the Enemy and with so slender a Defence. He order'd the three Independ't Companies to march with him, tho' those Companies were ordered by H. M'y immediately under my Command for the Defence of our Frontiers; by w't Power he ordered them from the Place of their designation, I know not. I have wrote fully to the Sec'ry of State upon all these matters. Colo. Innes writes the Day after the Engagem't the Fr. destroy'd all our Artillery, except the Six Pounders, w'ch they carried to the Fort. Being apprehensive of a second Attack from the Main Body of the Army, and indeed, if Colo. D—r had entrench'd himself in the Meadows and sent to the different Governors for a Reinforcem't, I am convinc'd would not have attack'd him; but to the contrary, he destroy'd every Th'g, Provis's and all, insomuch he was oblig'd to send to F't Cumb'l'd for 30 Horse loads of Provis's to support the Men on their March. I think a dismal Infatuat'n has attended all their Proceedings. Co. Innes further writes, y't from the best Intelligence he can have, the Fr. are not more numerous at the Fort than they were this Time twelve Months, and I am of Opinion y't altho' the Regulars have left us, y't the contiguous Provinces of Phila'a, M'y'l'd, and this will act with Spirit. We may march our Men over the Mount's and build a Fort at the Meadows, or any other proper Place, and leave a Garison of 800 Men in it all Winter. Y's may be a Magazine for Provis's, &c., and of infinite use next Year if we sh'd proceed ag'st the Fr. Fort. I shall have 1,200 Men ready by the Mo. of October, and if the other Colonies will assist us, I think the proposal is very eligible. Our Assembly broke up last Saturday. They voted £22,000 in June last, and now £40,000 for conduct'g the Expedit'n. I am of Opinion the build'g a Fort the other side the Mount's is the best Step we can take, and a proper Season of the Year, as we have little or no Winter before Xtnas. I have six Compa's of Rangers on our Frontiers to

scover the Woods from the Barbarities comitted by the Fr. and their Ind's on our back Settlers, but I am in very great want of Powder ; if You have had a fresh Supply, I wish You c'd send me 30 or 40 bls. Pray write me Y'r Opinion on the above Proposal and the News You may have from G'l Shirley and Johnson. Their Success will make up for our Loss on the Ohio. I rem'n with great Respect and Esteem,

H. S., Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 17th Aug. I rec'd by Jenkins and Copy of both Y'rs to Colo. Dunbar. His Answ'r to Y'r first is very evasive. Y'r last to him was extremely proper and pertinent; but I fear he is not to be advis'd, but will follow his own Inclinations. I cannot forgive him for taking the three Independ't Compa's with him, who were order'd imediately under my Com'd ; and to w't Service were the Light Horse w'ch were order'd to march with him, unless to leave You as defenceless as possible? I shall very soon augment our Forces to 1,200 Men, and then order as many as You think proper for Y'r Assistance. I have now Six Compa's of Rangers on our Frontiers, w'ch I think may protect our Settlers and defeat the Designs of flying Parties; but I am at a great Loss for Guns and Amunit'n. Pray send me a particular Acc't of the Species and Qualities at Y'r Fort, and if You know where the Amunit'n was lodg'd I know that there was 44 Tons of Bullets, and at present I have not a Ton. I w'd gladly do some Th'g y's Fall, but as I am not fully determin'd [I] shall write You hereafter. The Acc'ts are pretty forw'd for Caro., but shall suspend sending them till I see You. Our Comittee have ordered You £250; if You think it not sufficient I shall enlarge y't Sum. I am sorry for the Desert'n of the Provincial Troops, but shall soon take some Measures with them. Our Assembly voted [£]22,000 in June and now [£]40,000 for the Expedit'n, and £10 for every Fr. or Ind'n Scalp or

Prisoner taken, w'ch will be a good Encouragement to our People. You w'd pity me if You knew the Fatigue I am under in writing. I therefore desire Excuse for any Thing further at y's Time, but y't I am, Dear James,

Y'rs affect.

P. S.—I am told there is an Hill y't overlooks and may Com'd Y'r Fort. Cannot You fortify it and keep an out Guard there?

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE CAPTAINS OF THE
VIRGINIA FORCES.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

GENT'N :

It gives me a good deal of Concern to underst'd y't You insist on the Pay of Y'r different Companies as if compleat, and do not care to give Receipts for the Money, unless for the Whole. Y's is using me and the Co'try very ill. You have no right to any more than for the Men in Rank and File and those y't are sick or wounded. I therefore desire You will render a just acc't of the Money You have rec'd more than for the Men actually in Y'r Compa's on the Muster Roll, w'ch I expect to be immediately done. I propose to augm't our Forces to 1,200, and the Assembly gives Encouragem't of 10£ for every Fr. or French Indian's Scalp y't may be bro't in by You. Y'r Pay M'r is very sick, or You sh'd have had Y'r Pay before y's ; but as soon as he is well he shall come up with Your Pay. It gives me Concern to hear of the great Desertions from Y'r Companies. I hope it's not to be attributed to Y'r Carelessness or want of proper Com'd and due Discipline. I order Capt's Hogg, Waggener and Stewart to come down to recruit; w'n they ret'n shall order the other Officers down. In the mean Time each Officer is to draw out his Acc't as above, y't they may be surcharg'd therewith.

I am, Gent'n, Y'r F'd, &c.

P. S.—The Lieut's of the Compa's y't are under the Com'd of the above Capt's are to take Care of their Compa's till their ret'n. I have not Time to appoint Officers to succeed those y't were kill'd, but shall do y't soon.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN ORME.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs from F't Cumb'l'd. I hope this will meet You safe arriv'd in Philad'a and in a fair way of recover'g Y'r Health. What was put in our Papers was to encourage the People here to enlist, but am sorry if any Reflect's are thrown out ag'st the Regulars, tho' none of them behaved in the Engagem't as they sh'd have done. There were no Fellons among the Draughts from our Men, for y't was always caution'd ag'st, and my Orders were to enlist none, and indeed very few of them are sold here, but many in M'yl'd. You are silent ab't the Bills of Excha. from So. Caro., the Drawers will not renew them till those You have are given up, w'ch You are to consider, and if agreeable, send them to me. Pray write me w'n You propose for Britain. I wish You an agreeable Passage and good Sight of Y'r Friends, &c. We have many Vessells from y's for London, and I wish Y'r Affairs w'd have allow'd You to come y's way. That Health and Happiness may attend You is the sincere Wish of me and Family, and I always am, D'r S'r,
Y'r affect. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

Aug. 25th, 1755.

SIR:

Last Night I rec'd the enclos'd Petit'n, which I refer to Y'r L'ds. I never tho't it proper y't the Soldiers sh'd appoint their own Comand[ers]; however, on y's Exigency, if the Officer You appointed cannot raise a Co'y You may do as You see proper, for I do not know Cornelius Ruddle or any other in Y'r Parts; therefore I must leave the Affair wholly to You. Many of our Counties have subscrib'd for Compa's of Rangers at their own Expençe, I only finding them Amunit'n and Provis's. I sh'd be glad if the Subscribers would do the same. We have been amus'd with false Alarms from the back Co'try; however,

I have great Reason to think that the French and Ind's will certainly make some Attempts on our Frontiers. It's therefore absolutely necessary to keep the Militia ready at an Hour's Call. I have sent five Compa's of Rangers to the Frontiers of Augusta. The enclos'd L'r from Wm. Carryl and Evan Jones. I think it's hard they are not allow'd to prove their Loss before Y'r Court, y't they may recover it of the Pay M'r of the Army. At same time I think Colo. Dunbar sh'd have given his Warrant to the poor Sufferers, with't w'ch w'n we come to want their Waggon's we may be disappointed. I propose rais'g a Regim't to compleat our Men to 1,000 or 1,200. If You shall see Proper to appoint Cornel's Ruddell, and if the People will not go out as Volunteers as several other Counties have done, if You see it necessary, they may be p'd as our other Forces are at 6d. ^{per} Day. I wish You Health and an happy End to these Disturbances, and I rem'n, with very great Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL T. B. MARTIN.

Aug. 26th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 17th. As to Y'r call'g a Gen'l Muster, I must on the pres't Exigency of Affairs leave y't wholly to Y'r self. It w'd be necessary so far as to know Y'r numb's and how they are provided with Arms and Amunit'n, and hav'g a C't martial to punish the Delinquents. We have several times been alarm'd here with false Acc'ts of the Fr. and Ind's, but as I shall very soon augm't our Forces to 1,200, I hope then to be provided ag'st the first. Inclos'd You have six blank Com'o's. The Officers y't fled, I think they sh'd be particularly distinguish'd with Ignominy. It's very probable y't the Fr. and Ind's on hearing y't our Regulars are gone to Winter Q'rs, y't they may come over the Mount's in a Body and do w't Mischief they can; therefore it's absolutely necessary to have a proper Place to rendezvous, y't the militia may be ready at a Call. I hope You have recover'd Y'r Health. I sincerely wish a Con-

firmat'n thereof, and am (with Respects to my Lord, to whom I wrote a few days ago),

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WM. FITZHUGH.

Aug. 30th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 22d came to my Hands last Night. I am sorry You was not here at the Assembly, tho' they have voted very handsomely for the Expedit'n, if our Neighbours had given us their Assistance; but it cannot be expected y't y's Dom'n can of itself conduct y's necessary Expedit'n. Y'r Observat's are very just of our intestine Enemies, the Papists and y'r Priests, who I am very well convinc'd so debauch the minds of the People and have too much influence amongst the Slaves, and it's a Pity Y'r Legislature do not take some Method to expunge those Vermin who are a Pest to Society. I am endeavour'g to augm't our Forces to 1,000 Men to guard our Frontiers, think'g it impracticable to make any Attempt the other Side of the Mount's y's Year, now the Regulars have left us. Y'r Observat's on the long Train of Artillery is agreeable to my Opinion, and [I] do believe it was the Bane of our late Miscarriage. Y'r proposal of four or 5,000 Horse Men may be very eligible, but where are they to be got? I c'd not get 500, and then the Charge, how is it to be supported? The Enemy is in Possession of our Artillery and a great deal of Provis's, makes them able to hold out a long Seige, and, indeed, I think it would be a bold Attempt to send these Men ag'st a Fort so well provided y't I think I can only be on the Defensive till I hear from Home. I am oblig'd for Y'r Offer of going, and I think You w'd be the most proper Person for a desperate Attack, but the procuring Men and Horses in so short a Time is an Obstacle insurmountable. I am much obliged for Y'r Advice, as I always shall [be], but am perswaded You will join with me y't it is not practicable at y's Time. My Wife and Girls join me in kind Respects to You and Lady, and I always am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Aug. 29th 1755.

SIR :

I wrote You the 28th Ult., to w^{ch} please be refer'd, and hope You forwarded my Let'r to Mr. Glen. An Answer thereto I much want. Our Assembly broke up last Saturday, wⁿ they voted £40,000 more for the Expedit'n, w^{ch}, with w^t they voted last June, makes £62,000. I, on the Cr. thereof, am augment'g our Forces to 1,200 Men, and have wrote to the G^{rs} of M^yl'd and Pensylva'a if they w^d assist me with a Number of Men, we may pass the Allegany Mount's in Oct'r and construct a Fort at, or near, the Great Meadows to facilitate our Operat's next Spring. I proposed leaving 500 Men in the Fort, and to make it a Magazine for Provis's, w^{ch} I tho't w^d be the most prudent step y^t c^d be taken; but since my send'g an Express to the No^wd I have a L^r from the G^r of Pensylvania, by w^{ch} I observe a Difference still subsists between him and his Assembly; that they propos'd £50,000, but in a Manner not agreeable to the Gov'r. I refer You to the enclos'd News Paper for their Arguments on both Sides. These Disputes in the proprietary Gov'ts have continually been an Obstacle to all our Affairs, and will continue so unless the Parliam't of Britain interferes and brings them to a proper Obedience to the King's Commands, tho' really I think the G^r sh^d have submitted in hav'g the Proprietor's private Estate subjected to the Taxes of the other Subjects. After our unexpected Defeat Colo. Dunbar came, as did the Remains of our Army. I wrote him if he w^d make another Attempt over the Mount's I w^d reinforce him with 5 or 600 Men more. He answer'd my Let'r in the Negative the first of y's Mo., and the 2d he march'd for Winter q^{rs} for Phila'a, carrying all the Regulars with him, even the three Independ't Companies y^t were ordered here by H. M^y under my Com'd, by w^t Authority he best knows, and I have represented it home. There appears to me an Infatuat'n attend'g the Proceedings of our Army. The Gen'l did not keep Scouts out to discover the Enemy, who were lurking in the Woods, surpriz'd them on their March, and made great Destruct'n. After y^t fatal Day, if Colo. Dunbar had entrench'd himself at the Meadows and sent in to the different Gov'rs for Reinforcements, I sh^d have

sent him out 1,000 Men ; but he destroy'd every Th'g at his Camp, march'd in to F't Cumberl'd, and in a great hurry in the middle of Summer march'd for Winter q'rs, leav'g our Country open (by the new Road to the Ohio) to the Insults of a barbarous Enemy. He left at F't Cumb'l'd ab't 300 Sick and Wounded and the Remains of the Provincial Troops, y't were not above 70 fit for Duty. That now being depriv'd of the Assistance expected from our neighbour'g Colonies to execute the above Design, I am oblig'd to augm't our Forces to 1,000 Men to defend our Frontiers, and to be entirely on the Defensive. I hear Y'r Son has well recover'd his Sight. His Co'y and the other Provincials, after the March of the Regulars, deserted daily, y't I fear there are but few at the Fort. I have a Let'r from Gen'l Shirley, who now Com'ds all the Forces; it's dated the 12th Curr't. He was near Oswego, in his way to Niagara, and Gen'l Johnson had march'd for Crown Point. I wish them Success, but I think it's probable the Fr. Forces y't were at the Ohio will go up that River to the aid of Niagara. If Colo. Dunbar had rem'd at the Meadows the Fr. Forces w'd not have mov'd; in course Niagara w'd have been the easier taken. I have now Six Companies of Rangers on our Frontiers to prevent flying Parties murder'g our Inhabitants. As I presume Y'r Assembly will soon meet I hope they will seriously consider the Danger attending the Colonies, and strengthen Y'r Hands to assist in the Gen'l Concern. W't Steps the Ministry will take on our pres't Situat'n Time must tell us, but with't their strong Assistance I see no Prospect of Success, as the Colonies are so monstrously divided and obstinate in grant'g Supplies. I have wrote my Tho'ts very freely, but we have had no Ships from England for a long Time. I sent the Gen'l, N. York and the Jerseys 1,700 Stand of Arms, so y't our Magazine is quite exhausted, y't I shall be in great want for the new Levies. Excuse the length of this L'r, and believe me to be with great Regard and very much hurried,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Since writing the above, S'r Jno. St. Clair came here from F't Cumb'l'd, says Y'r Son is well, and enclos'd You have a Let'r from him. I do not yet hear any Th'g of the Steers You were to send to the Army; as the regular Forces are gone

there will be no more wanted. Many of Y'r Son's Co'y have deserted, and ab't a Fortnight ago some of them went throw this Co'ty with Horses, &c., w'ch they stole from the Fort. I wish You may find them out to punish them and to recover the Horses. S'r Jno. is not yet recover'd of his Wound; he tells me Colo. Dunbar is gone for Albany.

Y'rs, &c.

Inclos'd is a List of Deserters from Y'r Son's Company.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CHARLES DICK.

Sep'r 2d, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 24th last Mo. I sh'd have answer'd before y's, but I have been excessively hurried. I spoke to the Treasurer to send You Money to discharge the Dem'ds ag'st You in regard to the Expedit'n. He says the Comittee will not pay any Th'g with't Vouchers. I told him it was impossible to have Vouchers for the different Supplies, as the People liv'd dispers'd in the Co'try; however, Colo. Washington, who now Com'ds our Forces, will soon be up, and I think he will have Orders to settle Y'r Acc't and to give Directions in reg'd to future Purchases. You may, therefore, send down the 500[£] I sent You, by a safe Hand. I am very sensible of the Fatigue and Trouble You and Mr. Walker have gone throw, and I wish I c'd at pres't relieve You; however, in a short Time Y'r Dem'ds must be p'd, and I refer You to Colo. Washington. Y'r answer in reg'd to the Hides is very satisfactory. I therefore drop saying any Th'g further on y's Head. No Doubt the People You are in Debt to on Acc't of Supplies will be Clamorous, but I hope soon You will be qualified to pay their Dem'ds, of w'ch I wish You c'd send a particular Acc't. As for Y'r resign'g Y'r Com'o, y't must be with You, as every Person is [the] best Judge of their own Affairs. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am,

S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't

COMMISSION FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*Rob't Dinwiddie, Esq'r, His Majesty's L't G'r, &c., to George
Washington, Esq'r:*

By Virtue of H. M'y's Royal Com'o. and Instruct's appoint'g me L't G'r and Com'd'r-in-Chief in and over y's his Colony and Dom'n of Virg'a, with full Power and Authority to appoint all Officers, both Civil and Military, within the same, I, repos'g especial Trust in Y'r Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, do by these Presents appoint You COLONEL of the Virg'a Regim't and Com'd'r-in-Chief of all the Forces now rais'd and to be rais'd for the Defence of y's H. M'y's Colony, and for repell'g the unjust and hostile Invasions of the Fr. and their Ind'n Allies. And You are hereby charg'd with full Power and Authority to act defensively or Offensively, as You shall think for the good and Wellfare of the Service. And I DO hereby strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under Y'r Com'd to be obedient to Y'r Orders and diligent in the Exercise of Y'r several Duties. And I do also strongly enjoin and require You to be Careful in execut'g the great Trust and Confidence y't is repos'd in Y'r Managem't by seeing y't strict Discipline and Order is carefully observ'd in the Army, and y't the Soldiers are duly exercis'd and provided with all convenient Necessaries. And You are to regulate Y'r Conduct in every Respect by the Rules and Discipline of War (as herewith given You) and punctually to observe and follow such orders and Direct's from Time to Time as You shall receive from me.

Given under my Hand, &c., Aug'st 14th, 1775. Pay to commence 1st Sep'r.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR COLONEL WASHINGTON.

WHEREAS, the Fr. have unjustly invaded H. M'y's Lands on the Ohio, and have sent flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's to rob and murder our back Settlers to the Westw'd, w'ch the Legislature of Y's Dom'n hav'g seriously taken into their Con-

siderat'n and voted Money for the Protect'n of our Frontiers and for conduct'g the necessary Expedit'n to drive the Fr. from the Ohio. In Consequence thereof I have granted Comissions for rais'g sixteen Compa's of Men to be form'd into a Regim't. The Com'd of w'ch Regim't, together with all the Forces that now are or may be employ'd in the Co'try Service, being given to You You are, as soon as possible, to use Y'r utmost Endeavours to compleat the s'd Regim't by send'g the officers to recruit in the different Counties of y's Dom'n, as You shall see most convenient, leav'g six to do Duty with the Men who remain at F't Cumb'l'd. As it will facilitate the Recruit'g Service to have the Regim't seperated, You are to divide them into three Places—viz't, at Winchester, Alexandria, and Fredericksburg—at each of w'ch Place a Field Officer is to reside to receive such Recruits as are fit for the Service, w'ch shall be sent by the Officers in his Division. As Winchester is the highest Place of rendezvous w'ch is expos'd to the Enemy, You are hereby requir'd to make y't Y'r head quarters. The Clothing of the Reg't is to be provided by the Co'try, and to be sent to You in order to be delivered to the Effective Men of each Company. The Men to be regularly p'd their full Subsistence with't any Deductions, except'g two Pence ⌘ Month from each Non-Commission'd Officer and Private Man, for the Surgeon to purchase Medicines Y's Money to be stopped by the Pay M'r and to be p'd to the Surgeon quarterly, as also six Pence ⌘ Month from the Drumers, to be p'd to the Drum Maj'r to repair the Drums and teach the Drumers. You are hereby requir'd to preserve good Order and Discipline among the Officers and Private Men of the Regim't under Y'r Com'd, and to conform Y'r Self in every Respect to the Rules and Articles of War. You are to transmit to me Weekly Returns of the Regiment, and a Return the first Day of every Month with the Variations y't may have happen'd the preceding Month. When any of the Non-Commission'd Officers or Private Men shall happen to die they are to be continued on the Returns and Rolls as Effective Men for Twenty Eight Days to pay for his Coffin, y't the Com'd. of the Com'y may be no Loser by his Death. It is strictly recommended to You to take particular Care y't no Officer Com'd'g a Co'y shall supply the Men with Necessaries, deduct'g the Price out of the Men's Pay. They are only to take Care to see

the Men lay out their Money in purchas'g w't they may stand in need of, and in order y't the Men may not suffer for want of those Necessaries, You are hereby empowered to contract with any Person or Persons to supply the Camp with such necessary Cloath'g, &c., as is requisite.

You are also empower'd to purchase suitable Goods for Ind's, to offer them Presents in such Manner and at such Times as You shall think advisable, either for attain'g their Int't or promot'g the Service. You will be entrusted with a Military Chest, w'ch You are to use as You see the Nature and Good of the Service requires. As it will be necessary, in Order to fill any Measures y't may be taken next Spring to lay in Stores of Provis's, &c., &c., at F't Cumb'l'd, or some other convenient Place, and to make all the necessary Advances y't the Season and other Conveniences will admit, You are hereby order'd to take such steps to do it as Your own Prudence or my further Orders shall direct. As an Aid-de-Camp and Sec'y are necessary to ease the Duty of Y'r Com'd, I do hereby invest You with full Power and Authority to appoint and Commiss'n such Person and Persons as You shall think most advisable, and as Mr. Dick has declar'd his Intent's of declin'g any further Services as Commissary, I also impower You to appoint a Commissary in his room, together with an Adjut't, Q'r Master, and such other inferior officers as You shall find absolutely necessary to carry on the Service with Spirit and Vigour. And as the Conduct and Success of the whole must entirely depend upon the Regulat'n and Discipline of the Forces, w'ch cannot be attain'd but by a due and proper exertion of the Military, You are therefore to conform Y'r Self in every Respect to the Rules and Articles of War herewith given You, for w'ch I will see You justified in the just and due Conformance thereto. I sincerely desire that You will inculcate Morality and Virtue among Y'r Men—to punish Drunkenness and Swearing. Wishing You Health and recomend'g You to the Protect'n of God, I am,

S'r, Y'r F'd and h'ble serv't.

MEMORANDUM FOR COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Take a particular Acc't of the Cloth'g at Maj'r Carlyle's and those at Winchester, and send me an Acc't of the Whole. The Provis's y't rema. at Alexa'a belong'g to y's Colony are to be shipt for N. York. Desire Mr. Carlyle to have the Pork and Beef trim'd and Pickled, and hire a small Sloop for y't Purpose. Consign the same to ——— Robinson, Esq'r, and desire Remittances in Flour. Speak to the Treasurer for a L'r on y't head. If Mr. Dick does not incline to continue Commissary, w'n You find a proper Person to succeed him You must take Security for the due discharge of his Duty, and it's necessary he rema. at the Fort the Time they are salt'g the Provis's to prevent embezzlem't. Endeavour to get Mr. Dick's Acc't Settled, y't the true Balla. due him may be known, y't he may be paid. You have a Power to appoint an Aid-de-Camp and Sec'ry. Write me their Names, y't they may be on the List with the other Officers and y't their Pay may be Settled ; the same as to an Adjut't and Q'r Master. You, no doubt, will have regard to a prudent Frugality, y't the Money voted by the Assembly may be properly manag'd ; and as the Paym'ts must be by my Warrants I must know the stand'g and daily Charge of Y'r Regim't's Pay. Whatever may be due from the Co'try at F't Cumb'l'd or any other Place, endeav'r to ascertain the same, in order for Paym't, y't You may begin Y'r Operat's on a new and clear Proceed'g, y't You may be free from all old Dem'ds and the Credit of the Country Supported.

MINUTES OF A COUNCIL WITH THE CHEROKEES.

Sept'r 5th, 1755.

At a Meet'g at the G'r's House, with the Chiefs of the Cherokee Nat'n, On being ask'd w't was the Occasion of their Com'g, Son to Old Hop—being the Chief—answered: We were sent by my Father and our other Warriors to receive Y'r Direct's in w't Manner they c'd be most serviceable to their Brothers, the

Eng., and to give Reasons for not com'g to Virg'a to go War on Ohio according to their Message sent the G'r last Fall. That a Number of Warriors were in readiness to set off, but a Party of No'w'd Ind's in the Fr. Int't, who came to War ag't our Nat'n, prevented. This Summer a great Number of our People had agreed to come here, and were to have set off with us, but on Receipt of a L'r from G'r Glen a few Days before we came away, they all went to meet him at Congress.

I was greatly concern'd to find the Inhabit'ts on the Frontiers of Virg'a had desert'd their Plantat's, left their Corn, &c., on the Grounds, and found many kill'd. I met a Messenger from You with a L'r to our Nat'n, but determin'd not to return before I had seen You, Bro., for there will be Nothing done before I ret'n and repeat wh't You say, w'ch will be observ'd by the Warriors the same as if you were present, and they will readily do w't You direct, for the Fr. and their Ind's have done our Nat'n as much Injury as our Brothers. If You, Bro., will supply a small No. of Men with Arms and Amunit'n, and build a Fort on Holston's and New River, I will engage our Assistance to recover the Land now diverted, and preserve the Grain left by the Inhabitants. I believe 100 Men in each F't, with a No. of our Warriors, may be sufficient, and desire You w'd send out four or 5 white People with a Party from our Nat'n. Our brothers fight very strong, but can't follow an Indian by the Foot as we can; and it is not so far to these People (the Shawnas), who have done the Mischief, as You Imagine, for we can go there in seven Nights, and sh'd it be longer, we are going to War and must submit to Hardships to obtain Satisfact'n for the Injuries done us by our Enemies. Any Messengers y't may be sent to our Nat'n for the Future, I am to let You know our Warriors desire they may be directed to Mr. Pearis, or y's Interpreter, for they are People who have liv'd long amongst us and we believe they will not tell a Lie. I assure You, Bro., I speak from my Heart, and hope You will believe w't I have s'd, and in Confirmat'n thereof I give You y's Belt of Wampum. Gave the Belt.

ANSWER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO OLD HOP'S SON.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

BROTHERS:

I with Pleasure receive You as Messengers from Old Hop and the other Chiefs of the Cherokees, and more so as Old Hop's Son is one of You, and I heartily bid You welcome. Y'r kind Offer of Service to Y'r Bros., the Eng., and Y'r great Concern for the Murders and Devastat'n made on Y'r Brethren on Holston's and New River, I take very kindly. I believe Y'r Intent's of coming to our Assist'ce agreeable to my L'r last Winter, but am sorry the Fr. Ind's prevented You then, and y't the G'r of So. Carolina prevented Y'r com'g y's Sumer, as probably y't Gent. had some Affairs of Conseq'ce to say to Y'r Chiefs. As You think my Messenger to Y'r Nat'n will not ret'n till You get Home, I desire You will with all Expedit'n proceed, y't I may have an Answer to my Message by him. I shall be glad if Y'r Nat'n will send some of Y'r Warriors to Holston's and New River, to rem'n there y's Winter to protect Y'r Bros. from the Barbarities of the Fr. Ind's and the Shawanese (which I believe have comitted the Barbarities on Y'r Brethren), and You shall fare as Y'r Brothers do; and shall be very glad if Y'r Nat'n can bring the Shawnesse to Justice for their great Cruelties. I have order'd Forts to be built on Holston's and New River, where Y'r Bros. will receive You kindly, and shall accordingly give Direct's thereon. I am sensible Y'r Nat'n can fight the Enemy Ind's better than Y'r Bros., the English. I shall therefore be glad w'n You get Home, to know if they will assist us with some Warriors w'n we have Occasion to go to War with our and Y'r Enemies. I desire You will inform Y'r Chiefs w't Cruelties the Shawnassee have done. I hope they will make proper Resentm't thereof. I shall take the necessary Care in send'g Messengers to You for the Future, and with such People as will be agreeable to Y'r Nat'n. I heartily wish y't strict F'dship and sincere Love may always subsist between the Cherokee Nat'n and Y'r Bros., the English, while the Mountains remain or the Trees grow. In confirmation thereof, and w't I have now s'd, I give You these Strings of Wampum (5 Strings). Also these Necessaries, w'ch I am told will be agreeable to You. Gave the Strings.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH.

Sept. 6th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 23d of Aug. I rec'd by Mr. Pearis and observe its Contents. The Cherokee Ind's were properly rec'd here, and I think go away thorowly satisfied. They propose com'g into Holston's and New River y's Winter with pretty many of their Warriors. I desire You will give Notice to the different Companies of Rangers to receive them as our Friends, and as they will be a Protect'n to them, and probably save their Crops, I think the People sh'd be generous enough to give them proper Subsist'ce, w'ch I desire You to intimate to them, and I recommend Forts to be built on both those Rivers for the Safety of the Inhabitants and accomodat'n of the Indians. Mr. Pearis has 10£ to pay You for the Cha's You have been at on these Ind's. The Person y't sold You the Coat for the Warrior imposed on You; it is not worth 40s. The Breast Plate at 50s. (new ones made here does not cost half y't Money); it's 20s. ½ oz. as You charge. I hope You are safe now from the Ind's who comitted so many Murders. Let me hear from You on Occasion, and I wish you and the People Health and Safety.

I am, S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOS. ROBINSON.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

(L's of y's Date ½ the Pelham, Capt. Yuille.)

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd You have Copy of my last to You of the 20th of Aug., to w'ch please be refer'd. I am desir'd by our Council and Ho. of Burgesses to transmit to you an Address from them to H. M'y, w'ch they beg you w'd please to present to His Royal Hands. I wrote You in my last y't I had wrote to Gen'l Shirley and sent You a Copy of my Let'r to him. You now have enclos'd his Answer thereto and a Copy of His Orders to Colo. Dunbar, by w'ch You will please observe that

he was of Opinion with me y't an Attempt ag'st the Fr. on Ohio was eligible and y't he y'n tho't the Independ't Compa's were doing Duty at F't Cumb'l'd; but Colo. Dunbar, contrary to all expectat's, complies, I suppose with G'l Shirley's former Orders, and is on his March to Albany. As the march is long and thorow Woods it's not thought possible that he can reach Albany before the End of Oct'r or beginning of Nov'r, w'n indeed it will be Time to go into Winter Q'rs, and, in course, can be of no service to the Expedit'n ag'st Niagara and Crown Point, or do I hear that he has left any Forces as order'd by Gen'l Shirley, for the Protect'n of our Frontiers. I also trouble You with Let's from Colo. Innes, G'r of F't Cumb'l'd, to Co. Dunbar, representing the Danger we are in and w't may be expected from the Enemy, and Co. Dunbar's Answer to him. Under these forlorn Circumstances of being left with't any regular Forces, our Provincials deserted daily, in great Nos., y't now I think there is not 100 Men in F't Cumb'l'd, and our Front's left Open to the Insults of the Enemy. Our last Assembly had voted £40,000 for the Service of the Expedit'n. I wrote in my former [letter,] y't I had sent out some Compa's of Rangers to protect our Frontiers; they were six in No. I was fully of Opinion, y't the Provincial Forces c'd march over the All'y Mount's and build a Fort in a proper Place for a Magazine of Provis's to facilitate the Operat's of next Year, and I wrote Gov'r Morris of Pensylva'a on y't Head, but as yet I have not rec'd his Answ'r. Copy of my Let'r to him I enclose You. And as I was sensible the Compa's of Rangers were not sufficient to protect our Frontiers in Case of an Invas'n from the Enemy, I have therefore grant'd Com'o's to raise sixteen Compa's to augm't our Forces to 1,000 Men, and have incorporated them into a Regim't. The Com'd thereof is given to Colo. Geo. Washington, who was one of Gen'l Braddock's aid-de-Camps, and I think a Man of great Merit and Resolut'n. Our Officers are greatly dispirited for want of H. M'y's Com'o's, that when they join the Regulars they may have some Rank, and I am perswaded w'd be of infinite Service if H. M'y w'd graciously please to Hon'r them with his Com'o's the same as Gen'l Shirley and S'r Wm. Pepperell's Regim'ts. And I am convinc'd if G'l Braddock had survived he w'd have recomended Mr. Washington to the Royal Favo., w'ch I beg Y'r Int't in

recomend'g the above Request of our officers. I cannot fully describe the Uneasiness of the People here on Col. Dunbar's leav'g our Frontiers so greatly expos'd, but at pres't they are full of resentm't ag'st the Enemy, and appear [willing] to do any Th'g in their Power for the Service of the Expedition; but the Poverty of the People will not allow them to do w't is sufficient, and we have no Assist'ce from the neighbor'g Proprietary Gov'ts of M'y'l'd and Pensylva'a. Their Obstinacy in not conform'g to His M'y's Com'ds makes our Assembly more backw'd. I shall, with the Forces now rais'g, be on the Defensive till I have H. M'y's Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly obey'd to the utmost of my Power and Capacity; but if it's tho't proper to send more Forces for the Operat's of next Year, I w'd recomend their being in Motion much earlier than those of y's Sumer. I am asham'd to trouble You with so many Papers enclos'd, but as I conceive they were proper to be laid before You, and as I think it my Duty to acqu't You with any Th'g y't relates to the Expedit'n, on these Acc'ts I hope I shall be excus'd. We are in want of all Manner of Warlike Stores and Amunit'n, w'ch I entreat You will please to represent to H. M'y y't we may be supplied. I rem'n with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most obed't and faith'f'l h'ble serv't.

P.S.—Tuesday last two of the Chief Warriors of the Cherokee Nat'n came here with some Attend'ts. I entertained them Yesterday; shall cloath them, give them Presents, and endeavor to confirm their F'dship to us.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

I send Y'r L'd's twenty-two Acts of Assembly y't were pass'd the Sessions ending in June last, as also the Journals of the Council and y't of the Ho. of Burgesses. Money is so extremely scarce in y's Dom'n y't in Order to protect our Frontiers an Act is pass'd for a Lottery to raise £6,000 and to allow the Treasurer's Notes to pass as Money for the Amo. of

£20,000, w^{ch} are to be p^d off next June, and the Subjects have the several Taxes secur^d to them for the s^d Payment, w^{ch} on our pres^t Exigencies I hope will meet with Y^r Approbatⁿ. The unexpected and fatal Defeat of H. M^y's Forces on the Banks of the Monongahela, under the Com^d of G^l Braddock, the Death of y^t brave Gen^l and many other brave officers and Men, rais^d a very great Consternatⁿ in the People of y^s Domⁿ. After y^s great Loss, wⁿ all our Artillery also fell into the Hands of the Enemy, the Com^d of the Regular Troops devolved on Colo. Dunbar; he march^d them for F^t Cumb^l'd, and on the 2d of Aug. he march^d the Remains of the Army for Philad^a for Winter Q^{rs}. Y^s Step of Colo. Dunbar's increas^d the uneasiness of our People, hav^g left at F^t Cumb^l'd some Sick and Wounded and about 250 Provincial Troops to defend our Frontiers, the Consequ^{ce} thereof was a general Dissatisfaction among our Provincial Troops, y^t they deserted daily in great Numb^s (say^g they were left by the Regulars as a Prey for the Enemy), y^t now there is not 100 Effective Men at the Fort to protect y^t Place and our Frontiers. Colo. Dunbar march^d off with him the three Independ^t Compa^s H. M^y was graciously pleas^d to send here under my Com^d for the Protect['] of y^s His Domⁿ and to assist us to drive the Enemy from H. M^y's Lands on the Ohio. By w^t Power Mr. Dunbar order^d these Compa^s to march with him, I know not, but it appears he intended to leave us in as much Distress as was in his Power; he also carried four six Pounders and two Mortars, the last of w^{ch} was greatly necessary for the defence and protectⁿ of the Fort. The Road to the Ohio being now open^d and the Fr. know^g the Regulars had march^d 200 Miles from the Fort, w^t may not they do if they come over the Alleghany Mount^s and invade our back Co^{try}? On y^s Conduct of Co. Dunbar's, I imediately rais^d six Compa^s of Rangers w^{ch} I sent to the Frontiers to protect our Settlem^{ts} to the Westw^d, but they are trifling to oppose an Enemy y^t had defeated 1²⁰⁰ Regulars and pick^d Men. I imediately call^d the Assembly, and by Argum^{ts} on our pres^t distress^d forlorn Conditⁿ, they voted £40,000, w^{ch} qualified me to augm^t our Forces to 1,000 Men, w^{ch} I have granted Com^o's to raise 16 Compa^s and gave the Com^d to Colo. Geo. Washington, and they are now recruit^g their Men. The Proceedings of y^s As-

sembly, with the Acts, are not yet transcrib'd, but shall soon transmit them to You. Y'r L'd's will please consider our Situation; the Regular Forces march'd into Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer; our neighbour'g Colonies of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a as yet have not granted us any Aid; y't all I possibly can do is to order the Forces rais'd here to be on the Defensive to prevent the Incursions of the Enemy and protect our Frontiers till I receive Orders from Home. I am greatly fatigu'd in rais'g the Men and endeavour'g all in my Power to keep the Spirits of our People with proper Resentm't ag'st the Enemy. They did send in some fly'g Parties of Fr. and Ind's who have robb'd and murder'd above 40 Families, but I am in Hopes the Rangers and the Regim'ts now rais'g will in a great Measure prevent these Barbarities for the Future. I shall, under the pres't Situation do every Th'g in my Power for H. M'y's Service and the Protect'n of y's his Dom'n. I have the Hono'r to subscribe myself,

R't Hon., Y'r L'ds.' most ob'd't and f. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

R'T HON. :

My last to Y'r L'ds. was the 7th of Aug., to w'ch I desire to be refer'd. Co. Dunbar march'd for Winter q'rs the 2d of Aug., gave great Uneasiness and Concern to the People in gen'l here, and more so, as he order'd to march with him the three Independ't Compa's H. M'y was graciously pleas'd to send here under my Com'd for protect'n of y's Dom'n, and to help to drive the Enemy from the Ohio. By what Authority he order'd these Compa's I know not, but it appears he intended to leave our Front's as defenceless as he c'd. I have a L'r from G'l Shirley approv'g of my proposal for mak'g another Attempt the other Side of the Alleg'y y's Fall, and gave Colo. D——r orders accordingly, but y't if he found it impracticable y't he was to march the rem's of his Army to Albany, w'ch last Orders he complies with, and is on his March for y't Place; and as he

has a long March it's probable he cannot reach y't Place till the End of Oct'r, w'n it will be a proper Time to think of Winter Q'rs, and I cannot see y't he can be of any Service y's Year to the Expedit'n ag'st Niagara or Crown Point. A great Misfortune to the Expedition was Gen'l Braddock's carry'g with him his Instruct's and all his other Papers, with the Plan of Operat's concerted and agreed on at Alexa'a, all w'ch are fallen into the Enemy's Hands, and no doubt have sent all the Forces at the Ohio they c'd spare to the Aid of Niagara and Crown Point. In y't Case it is probable if a second attempt had been made y's Fall the Enemy at the Ohio w'd have been reduc'd in Numb's.

Our Assembly was prorogu'd last Saturday Week, w'n they voted £40,000 more for the Service of the Expedit'n, and I have granted Com's for the Augment'g of our Forces to 1,000 besides the Rangers, and propos'd, with the Assist'ce of our neighbour'g Colonies, to have march'd 12 or 1,500 Men over the Alleghany Mount's to have built a F't at the Meadows, or any other proper Place, to be a Magazine for Stores and Provis's to facilitate the Operat's of next Year's Campaign, and to have left in y't F't 800 Men dur'g the Winter. Y's Step I tho't w'd have been of great Service if H. M'y sh'd think proper of send'g more Forces over here, and I accordingly wrote to the Gov'rs of M'yl'd and Pensylvania for their Approbat'n and Assist'ce; but to my great Concern the Misunderstand'g between them and their Assemblies still subsists; y't I can't expect any Assist'ce from them; y't I shall be obliged to be on the Defensive, protect our back Settle'm'ts, and wait his M'y's Com'ds, to w'ch I shall give all due Obedience. The Many Disappointm'ts and monstrous unfortunate Accidents attend'g our last Campaign gives me much uneasiness, or am I a proper Judge of military Affairs to give my Opinion of G'l Braddock's Dispositions; but y's I may venture to assert, y't if the Rem's of the Army had continued the other Side of the Mount's, entrench'd themselves and sent in to the different Gov'ts, now the Roads are open'd, it w'd have been a proper Step. I think the Enemy w'd not have attack'd them, and if they had it would have prevent'd their send'g their Forces up the Ohio to the Defence of Niagara and Crown Point; or can I undertake to say by whose Orders the Amunit'n and Provis's at Colo. Dunbar's Camp was destroy'd, but can't help say'g it was a very ill-judg'd Th'g, and

on the whole I think an Infatuat'n attended all their Proceedings, and makes it the more obvious to me by leav'g our Frontiers to the Insults of the Enemy. It gives me Uneasiness to write You so melancholy an Affair, but c'd not shun writing fully to Y'r L'ds., as I have Y'r Permiss'n so to do. If any Assist'ce is intended from B'n, the sooner the better, and every Th'g in my Power shall be done with Alacrity, and beg Leave to assure You I rem'n, with profound Respect,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't and faith'l h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO COMMODORE AUGUSTUS KEPPEL.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

SIR:

My last to you was the 7th of Aug., to w'ch please be ref'd. As Co. Dunbar is march'd from F't Cumb'l'd and carried all the Regulars, even the three Independ't Compa's y't were order'd under my com'd, so y't F't and our Frontiers are left to the Provisional Troops. As soon as the Regul's march'd the Provincials deserted daily in great Nos. alledg'g the Regul's had left them a Prey for the Enemy, y't now there are not above 100 Men at the Fort. I have given out Com's to augm't the Forces of y's Dom'n to 1,000 Men, and if [I] c'd be assisted by the neighbour'g Colonies, I see no Difficulty in march'g over the Allegany and build'g a Fort at the Meadows or some other proper Place, w'ch w'd be a Magazine for Stores and Provis's to facilitate the Operat's of next Campaign, but the Misunderstand'g still subsists between the G'r of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a with their Assemblies, and I fear will continue till the Parliam't of B'n interferes. I therefore must rem'n on the Defensive with our Forces to protect our Frontiers till I have Orders from Home. I have a L'r from G'l Shirley, of the 12th Ult'o; he y'n was near Oswego on his March to Niagara; I heartily wish him Success, but a great Misfortune to our Expedi't'n is the loss of G'l Braddock's Instruct's, Papers and the Plan of Operat's concerted at Alex'a, are fallen into the Hands of the Enemy, in Course they will send w't Forces they can to

support Niagara, and I hear a great many Men are gone from the Ohio to y't Fort. Gen'l Johnson march'd with his Forces from Albany the 9th of last Mo. for Crown Point. I hear G'l Shirley has order'd Colo. Dunbar with the Regulars to march for Albany, but as the Distance is large and throw woods, I suppose he cannot reach y't Place till the end of Oct'r and y'n it will be Time to think of Winter Q'rs. I think there is an Infatuat'n attend'g all our Schemes. S'r Jno. St. Clair has been here ab't 10 Days, he recovers of his Wounds pretty fast. He is very silent in regard to the Act'n at Monongahela, but I think he does not approve of the Dispositions of the Army, and says it was contrary to his Opinion. My Wife and two Girls join in wish'g You Health and Prosperity. A L'r at Y'r Leisure will be much agreeable to,

Worthy Sir,

Y'r most faithful h'ble serv't.

P. S.—On the Situat'n of Affairs in y's Part of the World, I presume a Military Man will be appointed G'r of y's Dom'n, and I shall be all Submiss'n to H. M'y's Pleasure.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Sept'r 6th, 1755.

SIR :

My last to You was the 7th of Aug., to w'ch please be refer'd, tho' I have had no L'r from You of a long Time. I now transmit to their L'd's for Trade, twenty-two Acts of Assembly, w'ch I desire Y'r Attent'n to, y't they may have H. M'y's Assent. There is a private Act to confirm an Agreem't between Sam'l Washington and Wm. Withers. The last is my Sec'ry. I therefore desire you will do the necessary to have it Confirmed, and y't w'th all prudent Dispatch. He writes You the enclos'd L'r, with a Bill of Excha. for £30 to pay the Cha's, w'ch I hope will be more than necessary ; but if any deficient, I will pay you. Our Assembly were adjourn'd y's Day fortnight, granted £40,000, w'ch will enable me to Augm't our Forces to 1,000 Men. I wish H. M'y w'd be graciously pleas'd to send out some blank

Com's for our Officers in the same shape as those to G'l Shirley and S'r Wm. Pepperell, it w'd be a great Encouragem't to our Officers. I have wrote to S'r T. Robinson on y't Head. Pray attend to it, and from his Office You will know if it will be granted. I have also wrote for all sorts of military Stores; our Magazine is exhausted by the Supplies given the Gen'l and the Gov'ts of New York and the Jerseys to qualifie them to conduct the Expedition to Niagara and Crown Point. Colo. D——r march'd with all the Regul's; even the three Ind't Compa's of New York and So. Caro., y't H. M'y had ordered under my Com'd, he has ordered to march with him. Y's step has occasion'd a gen'l Dissatisfaction among the People of y's Dom'n. If he had rem'd at F't Cum'l'd, I think with the Reinforcem't's I c'd have given him, he might have done someth'g the other Side of the Alleg'ys y's Fall; but now I am confin'd to protect our frontiers from the Incursions of the Enemy. G'l Shirley agreed with me in the above and order'd Co. D——r to make another Attempt the other Side of the Mount's, but if he found it impracticable he was to march his Forces to Albany. Y's latter Part of his Orders he puts in Execut'n and leaves our Frontiers to be protected by the Provincial Troops, and they are so dispirited at the Regulars leav'g of them y't they deserted in great Nos., y't now I think we have not 100 Men at F't Cumb'l'd. The conduct of the above Colo. has given me great Uneasiness, and am greatly fatigu'd in rais'g Men, &c. I rema., with great Respect, S'r, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The Council and Ho. of Burgesses have address'd H. M'y, and I have sent it to S'r T. Robinson. Enclos'd I send You a Copy.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS.

Sept'r 15th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r Let'r of the 9th by Co. Stewart. I am sorry for the Death of 13 of our Subjects at Green Bryer, and I think the People in Augusta in general have not acted with proper Spirit

in not resist'g the flying Parties of the barbarous Ind's. This I think, w'n I consider the No. of Y'r Militia and the small No. of Ind's y't do the Mischief. I expect 150 Warriors from the Cherokees to rem'n on our Frontiers all Winter; w'n they come, give Orders to receive them kindly and supply them the same as our own People, and I believe with encouragem't, they promised to go ag'st the Shawnees, and to cut them off, w'ch I wish they may do as they are the Ind's who have comitted the many Murders. I wonder C't. Overton did not proceed to Green Bryer, w'ch probably w'd [have] been of great Service. As to Capt's Preston and Smith as rangers, they are not to be at any Place but to scower the Woods on the Frontiers. And let C't Buchanan know, as You was first qualified as Colo. of the Co'ty, you are to Com'd till I see proper to appoint a Lieut. You must do Duty where You are till reliev'd. I have formed our Forces into a Regim't, under the Com'd of Co. Washington and You are to [be] appoint'd Maj'r. Y'r Pay for Y'r Co'y has been duly p'd to Co. Wood and the Pay M'r has carried up Money for last Mo. I have given Co. Steuart 200£ to purchase Provis's for the Rangers of Y'r Co'ty. each other Co'y sent to You had 100£ to purchase their own Provis's. I think the Rangers sh'd be so fixt as to protect the Grain till gather'd in, but w't can be s'd w'n the Inhabit's are seiz'd with a Panick as not to defend their Crops. As Y'r Co'y has not been full, yet p'd as full, the Money p'd for Men not in being You sh'd apply to purchase Provisions. I am much hurried so cannot enlarge.

I am S'r Y'r Friend, &c.

P. S.—I send You four Commissions to fill up.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM PRESTON.

Sept'r 15th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 9th, and I approve of Y'r Intentions to range the Woods w'th Detachments from three Compa's, and by no means continue in one Place, but proceed wherever You

think the Ind's may come to annoy our back Settlements, and I expect a No. of the Cherokees will be with You this Winter; if they do come, give Orders that they may be Kindly used. I think by Diligence You may soon destroy the flying Parties of Ind's. I hope the Rangers, with the Assistance of Y'r poor Inhabitants, may soon destroy the Vermin. I have now sent up by Col. Steuart 200£ for the use of the Rangers, and I think Y'r Co'ty sh'd do as some others have done to contribute to get Your Men some Cloth'g. I propose You to rem'n on Duty till Xmas, y'n, I think, we shall be at Peace and Quietness till the Spring. The Grain on the Ground y't is forsaken by the Inhabit'nts may be gathered in for support of the Rangers. You may, on y's Emergency, press Tools for the build'g of Forts. I shall give You some Lead, if You will send for it, as the other People do. I can give You no particular Direct's, but in General to take Care of the Frontiers of Y'r Co'ty ag'st any attempts of the Enemy. A Dispute is subsist'g between Co. Lewis and Buchanan; as the former was first qualified, of Course Com'ds till I see proper to appoint a Lieut. of the County. I wish You Health and Success in defeat'g the Designs of our villainous Enemies, and am,

Sir, Y'rs, &c.

P. S.—Y'r Rangers are to be p'd 8d. ~~per~~ Day. You may make a Stopage of 2d. ~~per~~ Day for their Cloth'g.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Sept'r 17th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 11th, with Acc't of the Cloth'g and Provis's. I suppose You will find some more Cloth'g at Winchester, for the Acc't at Alexa'a belon'g to me comes short of my Acc't. I have had 500 Shirts made here and 100 Tents. I think You may engage from Mr. Carlyle the white Shirts, Shoes, Hats and the white yearn Hose. Mr. Dick has 84 Doz. of Soldiers' Stock's come in, w'ch, if he will sell reasonable, will compleat

y't Article, and if the compleat Suits You ment'n of Cloaths includes Stock's, Shoes, Shirts, and Hats at 3£, it is well to engage them, and as I am much hurried, please give Mr. Carlyle Y'r Orders about them, and I shall give Direct's for making some here. I approve of Y'r Proposal of hav'g a further Supply of Stock's, Shoes, &c., lodg'd with the Q'r M'r, to be issued as You say. I shall suspend send'g to Phila'a till I see You; the Necessaries wanted from thence may be got Time enough. I hope to provide 500 or 600 Blankets here. I have wrote to the Speaker to give Direct's to Maj'r Carlyle ab't the Provis's on Hand, and I think if he can sell them at Alexa'a it will be better. Probably he may take them to his own Acc't to ship to the West Indies, but the Flour may be kept for the Recruits, and I think they may be supplied for the pres't with the Irish Beef. I cannot expect You can do much y's fall but to keep the People together, to have them taught their Exercises, and to teach them as much as possible Bush fighting. I am sorry Mr. Dick will not continue Commiss'y, as he is active and well-known in the Co'try, and w'd do better than any other in seeing the Provis's salted, and he will be duly supplied with Cash from Y'r military Chest, w'ch You will have at the Court, and there will be 500 Beeves from No. Caro. y't I have engag'd to pay, and believe a great Part of them must be at the Fort by y's Time, and Co. Innes left 140 there; y't there will be only Hogs to purchase, as there is 1,000 bls. of Flour at Conegacheeg, w'ch may soon be carried to the F't by Water. When Mr. Dick meets the Comittee in Oct'r I doubt not they will settle and pay his Balla. After y't, the Hogs may be purchas'd, but I wish a Qu'ty were now engag'd. If You want Money I am perswaded on Y'r L'r, the Speaker will supply You. I dread the Recruit'g, tho' the Officers, before they had their Commissions, were very sanguine y't they c'd raise their Companies. Some Draughts out of the Counties have been refractory. The Atto'y G'l has Orders to prosecute them on the Act of Assembly for Example to others. C't Waggener rem'd here but three days and went up to wait on You for Orders. Poor Steuart is sick of a Fever, and I doubt not under Y'r Manage'm't You will bring them into good Order. I wish You Health, and am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Give Y'r Orders for mak'g b'ls at the Fort. I reco-

mend $\frac{1}{2}$ b'ls, as a Horse may carry two of them. An Ensign is wanted for Maj'r Lewis's Co'y. You formerly recommended Mr. Merriweather; he being appointed will be very agreeable to me.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CHARLES DICK.

Sept'r 17th, 1755.

SIR:

Inclos'd I send You a L'r from Y'r Bro., w'ch came under my Cover. He sent me Bill of Lad'g for two Hhds. cont'g 84 Doz. of Stock's for Soldiers. I have desir'd Co. Hunter to receive and store them till You give Orders ab't them. If You will sell them, send me the Acc't with the Advance, and if agreeable will take them and pay You at Court. As Co. Washington is to have a Military Chest, if You continue Commissary You will then be regularly supplied with Money from him, and am,
S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Sept'r 18th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 9th I duly rec'd with Mr. Glen's long Epistle. What Interest or Knowledge he may have of Ind'n Affairs (w'ch he so much vaunts of), I know not, but it's plain the Fr. have outwitted all his Cunning, for the Ind's sent to the Cherokees last March was a Policy of the Fr. to prevent their join'g our Forces on the Ohio, w'ch is plain, for on their leav'g Chote—by Mr. Glen's L'r—they murder'd some of the Cherokees, and no doubt they, in their Councils, prevail'd with them to meet G'r Glen, w'ch was the only Step they wanted to prevent their going to the Ohio; and they succeeded, much to the Loss of the Expedit'n and Shame to the Gov'r. He says he has added 1,800 People to H. M'y's Subjects, and above 40,000,000 of acres of Land. The cultivat'g a F'dship with the Ind's is

comendable, and the Duty of every G'r, but the Purchase of their Land appears to me wrong, only some at a Time, as we settle to the Westw'd; and I much fear the Fr. will make a proper use of it, by observ'g we make Purchases of their Lands to enslave their whole People; or further, if those Lands were to be taken from them, as by Mr. Glen's famous Contract, w'd not the Fr. take them by the Hand, cajole and perswade them to their Interest under Pretence of giv'g them much better Lands to the Westw'd? At present, Purchase of Lands from any Ind'n Nat'n, sh'd not be tho't of, but to cherish them with Pres'ts and regulate the Price of Goods sold to them. We do not want Lands, but sh'd take Care to protect w't is the just and undoubted Territory of the Crown. I lately had five of the Cherokees with me; the Head Man was the son of Old Hop. I rec'd them properly, entertain'd them well, and gave them Presents; they promis'd to be on our Frontiers with 150 Warriors all this Winter, and went away well satisfied. I send You Copy of their speech and my Answer. What a piece of Work has Mr. Glen made with the Creeks, leav'g to his Successor a very difficult Task to bring y't Nation over to our F'dship, and all owing, as I think, to protecting the Traders in their exorbitant Charge in sell'g their Goods to those poor People. The Fr. if they sell their Goods for less than they cost, as a Piece of good Policy to engage them to their Interest, I wish none of the King's Gov'rs may be concern'd in their Trade, and out of a lucrative View betray their trust for their own Int't. And I have reason to think the Ind's have great Reason to complain of the Traders from So. Caro. Their Emperor and some of their Head Men complain'd greatly to me on y's Head. I dare say G'r Littleton must be arriv'd before y's at So. Caro.; however, I sh'd be glad if You w'd write to Mr. Glen or the Com'd'g Officer for the Time pres't, with Y'r Observat's on his unaccountable Conduct with the Ind's, and his great Purchase from them, w'ch at y's Time I think is a very preposterous, irregular, and inconsist't Step. I think all our Operat's hitherto have been conducted with Blunders. I will not undertake to ment'n the Disposition of G'l Braddock's march, his leav'g half of his Army forty Miles behind, the want of Scouts to clear the Woods, their being attack'd on their long March, &c., &c. I must refer You to Y'r Son and Co. Innes, after their Defeat and ret'n to Co. Dunbar's

Camp. The Destruct'n of all our Stores and Provis's is a most unprecedented Step. They say it was the Gen'l's Orders. W'n he came there he was not in proper Senses to give Orders. If the Aid-de-Camp gave those Orders, I think the next Com'd'g Officer might have prolonged the Time in put'g them in Execut'n and have entrench'd themselves, (being assur'd the Fr. did not pursue them,) and then sent in to the different Gov'ts for Reinforcem'ts; instead thereof, after every Thing was destroy'd, and all their Provis's, they began their March to F't Cumb'l'd, and sent to y't Place for 30 Horse Loads of Provis's for the Men on the March. W'n Co. Dunbar, on whom the Com'd devolved, arriv'd at F't Cumb'l'd, I wrote him we had four Mo's good Weather; if he w'd make another Attempt over the Mount's I w'd reinforce him with 500 Men. He answer'd my Let'r in the Negative, and wrote me the 1st of Aug'st y't next Morn'g he would begin his march for Phila'a for Winter Q'rs. It surpriz'd me to find his Intent'n to go to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer; and to compleat the Blunders, he carried with him the three Ind't Compa's y't were order'd by H. M'y under my Com'd. Y's Step was the reason of the great Desert'n from the Provincial Troops. Colo. Dunbar knew the Road to the Ohio was open'd and our Co'try expos'd to the Incursions of a barbarous Enemy. He to leave us so expos'd, with't Orders from G'l Shirley, is a Step, I think, not consistent with military Discipline. I have fairly represented it Home, with my Let'r to Co. Dunbar and his answer to me, and I doubt not some Enquiry will be made on these Affairs. The Loss of the Train of Artillery was great, but G'l Braddock's tak'g all his Papers with him, w'ch fell into the Hands of the Enemy, by w'ch they knew the whole Plan of our Operat's, and in Course be a great Loss to G'l Shirley and Johnson, as they undoubtedly will send all the Forces they possibly can collect to Niagara and Crown Point. W't was the mean'g of carry'g these Papers with him I cannot conceive, as he c'd always have comanded them from F't Cumb'l'd in a few Days. When I observ'd our Co'try so much expos'd I sent out four Compa's of Rangers, and as our Assembly have voted £40,000 more, I have issu'd Com's and Orders for rais'g 1,000 Men to defend our Frontiers and y's Winter to teach our People the Exercise of their Arms, &c., and to rem'n untill I have H.

M'y's Com'ds, w'ch I hope will be with more Forces from Britain in order to accomplish w't is already begun. I hope Y'r Assembly will now exert themselves and Strengthen Y'r Hands for the Public Cause, y't if any Th'g is directed to be done next Year y't You may be prepar'd to assist. M'yl'd and Pennsylvania continue obstinate and as yet have done Nothing. The latter Assembly sent a very warm and unmannerly Message to their Gov'r. Y'r Son has y't Paper, and I congratulate You on his recovery of the Distemper in his Eyes. Excuse the Length of y's L'r. I wish You Health, and am, with great Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN CAMPBELL ESQ.,⁵² NORTH CAROLINA.

Sept'r 18th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r several L't's in reg'd to the Beeves. I order'd Y'r Driver to proceed with them to F't Cumb'l'd, w'ch is the only Place I can receive them; and desir'd him to take a Receipt from the Com'd'g Officer or the Commissary. W'n y't is procur'd I shall take the proper Care for Paym't. I hope You enjoy a good State of Health, and sincerely wish You all Felicity, and am,
S'r, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 15th July did not come to my Hands till last Week, or I sh'd have answer'd it before y's. It was pick'd up in the Street and open'd. Surely it was sent by a careless Per-

⁵² Of Bertie county, and Speaker of the General Assembly in 1754.

son. The Contents in regard to the Officers of Nova Scotia, no doubt they have proceeded either to offer their Service to G'l Shirley or to their Com'ds at N. Scotia. Y'rs of the 2d of y's Mo. I rec'd by my E's in Answer. Colo. D——r's hurry in coming over the Allegany Mount's and not construct'g a F't in a proper Place, must be of great Prejudice to the Expedition. If he had rem'd, the Forces at the Fr. F't w'd have waited to attend his motions. On his Retreat, no doubt, all the Forces went to Niagara for the Defence of y't important Place, w'ch makes me under great Concern for G'l Shirley. Co. D——r's Conduct, on his Ret'n to F't Cumb'l'd, I believe with't Precedent; to march from thence with't Orders, leav'g our Frontiers so open to the Incursions of the Enemy; and not leav'g the Independ't Compa's y't were sent under my Com'd for the Protect'n of our Frontiers, &c. Co. Innes says there were very few Desertions before y's Period. I, as in Duty bound, have represented the Affair Home to the Ministry. I am very fond of sending w't Forces can be rais'd in the three Colonies to build a Fort the other side of the Allegany Mount's, but as Pennsylva'a and Y'r Colony cannot be brot. to a just sense of their Duty to contribute to y's necessary work, I must suspend it, as our People justly observe y't it is not equitable they sh'd be at the whole Charge in protect'g our Neighbours. If y's c'd have been done, it w'd have greatly facilitated whatever Operat's may be concerted for the succeed'g Campaign. I have now granted Com's for the rais'g of 16 Comp's to consist of 1,000 Men, to be in a Regim't; the Com'd thereof is given to Co. Washington. They are to protect our Frontiers, and dur'g the Winter to learn the Exercise, to be ready to join any Forces y't may be sent from Home next Spring. I was wrong w'n I s'd Co. D——r carried Mortars with him; I meant Coehorns. As no doubt you have seen S'r J. St. Clair, he will give you his Opinion in reg'd to the Enemy's destroy'g the Great Guns, tho' it seems very uncertain. I am of opinion with You, y't if G'l Shirley succeeds, the Forts on the Ohio will soon be ours; but I am greatly afraid of his Success, as they have had so long Time to reinforce themselves. Montgomery is arrived at Hampton with Stores and Cloth'g. I have no News by him but y't the whole Navy of Eng. is put in Com'o., and tho't on ret'n of the King from His German Dom's y't War will

be declar'd. I c'd not obtain such a Militia Law as I desir'd, and am therefore asham'd to send You the one they made.

I am with very great Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most obed't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r favo. of the 20th ult'o. I am really very sorry and surpriz'd at the unmanerly Message sent You by the Assembly; surely if Differences do subsist between You and them, good manners is due You as the Supreme Magistrate. At same time, I am sorry Y'r Instructions prevented Y'r accepting of their Vote for £50,000; with y't Money and w't we have rais'd here w'd have made a good Figure in prosecut'g the Plan I wrote You of the 29th July. But as Y'r Assembly appear obstinate in not doing w't is their Duty at y's Period, I must leave of any Tho'ts of it at y's Time. After the Defeat of our Forces, if Co. D——r had entrench'd himself, built a Fort, sent in to the Governors for reinforcements, he w'd have prevented the Fr., &c., going to Niagara from the Ohio, and at the same Time facilitat'g the Operat's of the next Campaign. Instead of y's, his great Inclinat'n for going to Y'r City, he left our Frontiers expos'd to the Insults of the Enemy by carry'g with him the whole Regulars, the six Pounders and the Coehorns. If he had made another Attempt, I doubt not of having reforc'd him with 1,000 Men, who now must be employ'd all the Winter in protect'g our Frontiers and to be in readiness for next year. I have not omitted writ'g to the Ministry the unaccountable Conduct of Y'r Assembly and the Dangers we are in from the German Roman Catholicks, and I have no doubt the next Sessions they will seriously consider of it and make some Alterations in Y'r Constitut'n. I much want to hear of G'l Shirley. I am under great Concern for him, as no doubt they have collected all the Forces they c'd to Niagara, as I hear most of their Men are gone from the Ohio to y't Place. Pray write me the News from

thence, and of G'l Johnson's Success ag'st Crown Point. I wish You Health, more ease and Satisfact'n in Y'r Gov't y'n I conceive You now enjoy, and am in Great Truth,

S'r, Y'r most obed't humble serv't.

P. S.—I give You the Trouble of the enclos'd to forw'd to G'l Shirley by first Opp'ty, as I know not where to direct to him.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR BELCHER.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR:

I acknowledge the receipt of Y'rs of the 6th Ult'o. After the Defeat of our Forces at Monongahela, if the Officer who succeeded in Com'd had entrench'd himself, built a Fort and sent for reinforcements to the different Governor's, it w'd have kept the Fr. in awe and prevented their going to the aid of Niagara; but y't Gent. march'g in to F't Cumb'l'd and from thence to Philad'a with all the regular Forces has rais'd a great Clamour and Uneasiness among our People, as our Frontiers are left open to the Insults of the barbarous Enemy. I am now rais'g 1,000 Men to protect our Frontiers, and to be in readiness ag'st the Spring to go upon such Operations as may be then concerted. I wish to hear of the Success of G'l Shirley and Johnson, tho' I have my own Fears. Pray advise me w'n You have proper Acc'ts. I am, with great Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most obed't humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR:

I had the Favo. of Y'rs of the 13th Ult'o., with Copy of Y'r Orders to Co. D——r. He chose rather to go to the No'w'd y'n execute Y'r Orders in mak'g a sec'd Attack on the Fr. F't

on the Ohio. There seems to be an Infatuat'n attend'g our Operat's as to the March, Attack and Defeat of G'l Braddock, w'ch no doubt You have particular Acc'ts of; but I shall follow him on his Retreat. At Co. D——r's Camp, w'ch was upwards of 40 miles from the place of Act'n, there they destroy'd all the Amunit'n and Provis's, by whose Orders I know not, for surely Gen'l Braddock was not in a Condition to give Orders, being ill of his Wounds, w'ch no doubt affected his Senses; however y's was done. If Co. D——r, who succeeded in Com'd, had entrench'd himself and built a F't, the Fr. w'd never have disturb'd him. He then had upw'ds of 2,000 Men fit for Duty, and if he had sent out to me and the other Gov'ts he w'd have been reinforced with Men and supplies, with Provis's from F't Cum-b'l'd, where there was plenty of all kinds. Y's Step w'd have kept the Fr. in awe, prevented their sending the Men from the F't to the Aid of Niagara, and if he had built a F't and left 500 Men in it w'd have been of great Use on any Operat'ns y't may be next Year. But he began his March over the Mount's and had destroy'd the Prov's so near y't he was oblig'd to send in for 30 Horse Loads for the Use of his Men on their March. When I heard he was at the F't I wrote him the L'r, Copy of w'ch I sent You, and he wrote me an Answer the 1st of Aug., (Copy thereof You have enclos'd), and began his March next Day for Winter Q'rs at Philad'a. He march'd all the regular Forces to the Amo. of upwards of 1,600, among whom were the three Independ't Compa's order'd here by H. M'y to be under my Com'd. He carried with him four six-Pounders and four Coehorns. The last were absolutely necessary at the Fort. His march'g from the F't with't Y'r Orders is w't lies with You to enquire ab't; but I have a right to complain of his carry'g the three Independ't Compa's with him y't were order'd here for Protect'n of our frontiers. He also order'd the Light Horse rais'd here, to march with him to Winchester. By his L'r You may observe he propos'd leaving the So. Ca. Comp'y at Winchester, but afterwards carried them also with him. By his Conduct it w'd appear he intended to leave our Frontiers in as much Distress as possible. G'r Innes, who Com'd the F't, wrote him, before he march'd to Shippensburg, y't he had sent out a party to see w't the Enemy was do'g, and they reported y't a great No. of Fr. and Ind's were at the Meadows, and was

affraid they intended to attack the F't, and desired him to lend some Assistance. He advis'd him to send to me for some Men, and so continued his March for Philad'a. As You have order'd him to Albany, I wish he may be in Time to join You. Some of his F'ds have put in the Pennsylv'a *Gazette* y't his men were almost naked, wanted Stock'gs Shoes, &c. If so, c'd he not [have] supplied them at the F't by writ'g to Philad'a, at w'ch place he c'd have had all Necessaries y't were want'g? The Consequ'ce of his sudden March was y't the Provincial Troops deserted daily in great Numb'rs, w'ch, before his March, very few had deserted; and many flying Parties of the Enemy have come in among our Inhabitants, robbed and murder'd many of our People, w'ch, I think, w'd, in some measure, have been prevented, if he had rem'd till he had rec'd Y'r Com'ds. On y's dismal Situat'n of our affairs I immediately order'd out four Compa's of Rangers to our Frontiers; and the Assembly hav'g voted £40,000, by the Strength thereof I am rais'g 1,000 Men to guard and defend the Co'try from the Insults and Invasions of the Enemy, and to have them in readiness, if any further Operat's may be propos'd next Year. I tho't it necessary to acqu't You of Co. D——r's Managem't and the Situat'n of our affairs at pres't. I pray God grant You and G'l Johnson success in Y'r Attempts ag'st Crown Point and Niagara, and I rem'n, with very great Respect and Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most obed't humble serv't.

P. S.—We have two Hostages in Canada, and I have one, La Force, in Gaol here. He wants to be enlarg'd, and think the G'r of Canada will send those Hostages if I will relieve him from Gaol, and according writes the enclos'd Let'r, w'ch You may forw'd, or not, as you see proper.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN OVERTON.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r by Y'r L't. I am perswaded if the People of Augusta had exerted themselves the few flying Parties of Ind's

c'd not have succeeded so as to murder so many People; but they are seiz'd with a Shameful Panick, so as to leave their Estates and Crops. I wish You c'd procure a List of all those that have left their Plantat's. I approve of Y'r Diligence in scower'g the Woods in small Parties, w'ch hope will have the proper Effect. Pray send me Word w't No. of Men C't Smith and C't Preston have. I understood from them y't they had upwards of 30 Men each, but Y'r L't thinks they have few or none. I expect 150 Cherokee Ind's into New or Holston's River in six Week's Time. I desire You w'd rem'n out to meet them, join them with Y'r Men, use them well, y't they may have no Reason for Complaint; if Amunit'n is want'g for them, please send Word by w't Opp'ty I can send some up. Y'r L't says Y'r Time will be out by the 21st of next Mo. If You and Y'r Men will rem'n to Xmas from the 21st of Oct'r, till You ret'n You shall be p'd as the other Forces in the Gov't's Service. I have Officers recruit'g, but I cannot tell of their Success, and they are under the Com'd of Colo. Washington. As the Ind's have not destroy'd the Crops on the Ground, it's probable they may come in to gather it; I, therefore, think, if You build a small Stockadoe F't in a proper Place, near the Fields of Corn, You may have the Opp'ty of geting many Scalps. As I have a good Opinion of Y'r Resolut'n and Conduct, I leave the whole to Y'r managem't, and am,

S'r, Y'r F'd, &c.

P. S.—Keep a Correspondence with Maj'r Lewis or the Person y't Com'ds y't Co'y.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM CALLAWAY, ESQ'R.

Sept'r 20th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r, and was much surpriz'd y't C't Phelps and C't Terry have not march[ed] out agreeable to their and Y'r Proposal. You now recom'd one Rob't Wynn for a Com'd; in Case of his Disappointm't in rais'g Men, I send You a blank Com'o. for a Capt. and two others, w'ch I desire You to fill up

with proper Persons, and send them out immediately to join C't Overton, and [I] hope they will rem'n till Xtmass. The Money I sent up cannot be made use of, as the Men are not march'd; and by the Court let me know w't may be want'g, as it's impossible for me to judge at y's Distance. Pray be expeditious in send'g them out, as I hope in a Mo. or Six Weeks there will be 150 Cherokees on the Frontiers of Augusta to assist us ag't the Com'n Enemy. I am extremely hurried, and therefore can add no more but y't I am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR GLEN.

Sept. 25th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r long L'r of the 29th Aug. and y't of the 16th Curr't I have now before me. After the Defeat of G'l Braddock, Colo. D——r, who com'd the remainder of the Forces, march'd in to F't Cumb'l'd, from thence to Philad'a to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sumer, and order'd all the regular Forces, even the three Independ't Compa's sent by H. M'y under my Com'd, to march with him. The Road to the Ohio being open'd, our Country expos'd to the Invasions of the Enemy, they came in small Parties, robbed and murder'd ab't 50 Families, and on the March of the Regulars the Provincial Troops deserted in great Numbers. I sent up Six Compa's of Rangers to our Frontiers. Our Assembly have voted £40,000 more, w'ch qualified me to raise a Regim't of 1,000 Men, with whom I shall rem'n on the Defensive to protect our Co'try till I have Orders from home. You seem surpriz'd we had no Ind's to join G'l Braddock. The Six Nat's have join'd Gen'l Shirley and Johnson in their Operat's to Niagara and Crown Point. The French are between us and the Twightwees. A few Ind's with Monecatoocha were with the Gen'l, and were properly esteemed and taken Care of; but the only Assistance from Ind's y't I had any Dependence on were the Cherokees, who promis'd a No. of their Warriors, and by Y'r Let's You s'd You w'd prevail with them to send some. How You or they perform'd y't Promise You

best know. If I be properly inform'd, the French sent some of their Ind's to the Cherokees last Mar. to prevent their com'g to our Aid; prevail'd with them to meet You, and they stav'd off y't Meet'g so long y't it succeeded the Fr. Intent's in keep'g them from the Place of Act'n, w'ch I may say was a neat Step towards that Loss of the Battle. If You was as well acquainted with the Fr. Cunning and Chicanery as You say You are with the Customs; &c., of the Ind's, You w'd have prevented y's Policy of theirs. I observe You have purchas'd all the Cherokee Co'try, by w'ch You have added 40,000,000 of acres to H. M'y's Territories and 18,000 People. Give me leave, S'r, to expatiate a little on y's grand Purchase. Is y's the Time to make Purchases of such large Tracts of land? W't Service will it be to the Crown? Purchases of Land are very eligible as we settle to the Westw'd, and y't only in small Quantities, for You know the Ind's are very tenacious of their Hunt'g Grounds. Suppose the Fr. sh'd say: Cherokees, Y'r Bro's, the Eng., have bo't all Y'r Lands, and in a few Years they will make Y'r whole Nat'n their Slaves. Throw 'off Y'r F'dship to them, declare Y'r Selves in our Int't, and we will protect You and Y'r Lands. Y's may naturally be expected from so perfidious an Enemy as the Fr., and I do not think the Ministry will approve of y's Purchase at y's Period of Time. Sir, W'd not the great Ex's You have been at been more eligible in strengthening us with their F'dship and procur'g a No. to come in to our Assistance on the Ohio to defend H. M'y's Lands there, agreeable to His Com'ds, and in confirming a F'dship with the Creeks, who, I hear, are now much attached to the Fr. Int't? I cannot help saying, in my private Opinion, y's w'd have been more essential than the purchase of d'ble the Q'ty of Land You have got the Cherokees to give up to H. M'y. And I fear You never earnestly press'd the Cherokees to send up a No. of their Warriors, as five of y't Nat'n were lately in here and declar'd their Intent'n of com'g with a great No. to our Assistance, but y't the G'r of So. Carolina had so frequently and earnestly desir'd a Meet'g with their Great Men y't on their determining to meet him put a Stop to their intended March to our Aid. Y's is w't the Orator s'd, and You best know the Truth of it. As to the Cherokees go'g out in Parties ag'st the Fr. is very well, but much better if their Excursions had been to the Ohio, where our Army intended to

defeat the Designs of the Fr. And with proper Applicat'n, from the great Int't You say you have with these People, I conceive You might have prevail'd with them to take y't Rout. We must endeavor to get Peace made between the Six Nat's and the brave Catawbas. At present the former have join'd our Forces ag'st Niagara and Crown Point. I am very sorry w't You write of the Creeks. I presume You will think it advisable at all Events to procure and secure their F'dship; for I observe the Fr. are assiduously diligent with all the Nat's of Ind's on y's Cont't to be their F'ds and to declare ag'st the Eng. Y'r Let'r by Capt. Hood I have before me, and agreeable to Y'r Desire I enclose You the £2,000 Bills to be renew'd. C't Orme, who is gone for Brit'n, sent them over ab't a Fortnight ago with Direct's ab't them, and I doubt not You will ret'n them renew'd by Y'r Ex's. I hope Y'r Assembly will come into some Method to retain the Creeks in our Int't and to protect the Chickesaws. Disputes and misunderstand'gs still subsist between the G'rs of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a and their Assemblies. The first were to meet the 16th of y's .Mo. I do not yet know w't they have done, and, indeed, I am so much in the Dark in reg'd to the Operat's to the No'w'd as You are, hav'g no Acc'ts for a long Time, till last Night an Ex's came to the Agent here for Money and bro't the Acc't You have in the enclosed News Paper, w'ch I hope is true and y't it will be very soon confirm'd by an Ex's to me. You say You can send six or 800 Cherokees to go any where to the Assistance of the English ag'st the Fr., provided I enable You to build the Fort. The Condit'n of y's Promise cannot be comply'd with by me, as the Money and Cr. from Britain is expended on the Expedit'n and much more wanted. I rem'n,
Y'r Ex's most obed't humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM WRAGG, ESQ.

Sept'r 25th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r kind and agreeable L'r of the 7th Curr't I rec'd yesterday. There appears an Infatuat'n attend'g our Affairs with the Fr. on the Ohio. G'l B——k pick'd out 1,300 Men and march'd

to the Monongahela River, where he arriv'd without any material Occurrence. C'l D——r, with the rest of the Forces, were then upw'ds of 40 Miles behind him. The Gen'l, I fear, was too sure of Victory. He crossed the Monongahela twice on the 9th of July, and did not take the necessary Caut'n of sending Scouts before his Army to observe where the Fr. and Ind's were lurking. Ab't one O'Clock the Van of his Forces observ'd them and drew up their Men in pretty good Order. The Enemy drew up their Men in a Crescent or Half Moon among the Woods, where they were protected by the Trees, and from thence fired briskly on our People, who were expos'd to their View and Fire, whilst they were in covert, by w'ch they killed many of our Officers and Men. The Gen'l and S'r Jno. St. Clair much Wounded, the former mortally, and died in three days after. Our advanc'd Party fell back on the others in great Disorder, and the whole retreated in much Confusion, and their Officers not able to bring them to Order—nay, they were disobedient to all Com'ds. We had kill'd and wounded about 600 Men. The Gen'l in three Days arriv'd at Dunbar's Camp, where he died. Co. D——r, after burn'g and bury'g all the Amunit'n and Provis's, w'ch he says was by the Gen'l's Orders, march'd to F't Cumb'l'd. If the Gen'l had rem'd at his own Camp on the 8th of July, till Co. Dunbar came up, I think he w'd have obtain'd a Victory, or if Co. Dunbar had entrench'd himself after the Gen'l's Death and built a Fort, he then having upwards of 2,000 Men, w'ch we suppose were d'ble the No. of the Enemy, he w'd have kept the Fr. on the Ohio in proper awe, and w'd have been of great Service in facilitat'g our Operat's next Campaign; but on his March to Fort Cumb'l'd the Fr. immediately sent a Reinforcement to Niagara. The Gen'l's Papers fall'g into their Hands, they were acquainted with all our Operat's, w'ch is a sensible Loss to the Expedit'n. On Co. D——r's Arrival at our Fort, I wrote him if he w'd make a second Attempt over the Mount's I w'd reinforce him with 500 Men. He answer'd me the 1st of Aug. in the Negative, and y't he was determined to march to Philad'a for Winter q'rs, w'ch he began his March next morn'g, tak'g with him all the Regulars, even the three Independ't Compa's order'd here under my Com'd. This unprecedented step of Co. D——r's go'g to Winter q'rs the Middle of Summer gave great Uneasiness to all sorts of People in y's Dom'n. The Road

to the Ohio made open, our Co'try expos'd to the Incursions of a barbarous Enemy; and immediately after the March of the Regulars our Provincial Troops deserted in great No's., think'g they were left to be destroy'd by a merciless Enemy. On y's dismal Situat'n of our Affairs, and many small Parties of the Fr. and Ind's com'g Amongst our Inhabitants, robbing and murdering ab't 50 Families, I immediately sent out five Compa's of Rangers to our Frontiers to protect the poor Settlers. Our Assembly met and voted 4,000£ more for the Expedit'n. Y's qualified me to raise a Regim't of 1,000 Men, w'ch are now enlisting. With them I hope to be able to protect our Co'try, and to rem'n of the Defensive till I have Orders from Home. This is our pres't situat'n. Last Night I had an Acc't from N. York y't G'l Johnson, who Com'd'd the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point, had an Engagem't with the Fr. and was Victorious. I have no particulars of the Engagem't more than w't you will see in the enclosed Paper, to w'ch please be refer'd. As to Y'r G'r's great Purchase of all the Lands belong'g to the Cherokees, I cannot think it will redound to his Hon'r. We do not want their Lands at pres't, but if he had establish'd a true F'dship with them and prevail'd on them to send some of their Warriors to our Assistance, he w'd have done great Service, but y's I take to be a Managem't of the Fr. to keep them at a Distance from our Forces; and those Ind's y't were in their Nat'n last March were Fr. Ind's. Know'g they were press'd by me, and they actually promis'd 400 Warriors, they went there to divert them from com'g, and affected their Design. I think I hear the Fr. say'g to the Cherokees: Children, Y'r Bro's, the English, have purchas'd Y'r Lands, and in a short Time will make Y'r whole Nat'n their Slaves; come to us, acknowledge Y'r Selves our Friends, we will give You w't Lands You please and will protect You in them. The Purchase of Lands is of no Service, but w'n we are in want, and then only in small Quant's, for all Nat's of Ind's are very tenacious of their Hunt'g Grounds. C't Orme is gone for Eng'd, and sent me the £2,000 Bills to answer some Advances I have made; I now send them to be renew'd. Co. D——r, they tell me, disputes G'l Shirley's Com'd over him till he gets to N. York, and he still rem's at Philad'a. The Paragraph You put into the News Paper is very pertinent, and I am convinc'd Mr. Glen did not propose to the Cherokees to send in some of their

Warriors to our Assistance, as five of their men came in here lately from Old Hop, who assur'd me y't they were ready to march in to our Assistance, but y't the repeated desire of the G'r of So. Caro. to have a meet'g with their great Men, prevented it. I sent them away well pleas'd, and they promis'd a No. of Warriors w'n I sh'd give them Notice, and y't ioo sh'd now come to defend our Frontiers ag'st the Shawnees, who, they are sure, are the People that have done all the Mischief in our back Co'try. I heartily wish You may bring the Creeks to a proper Understand'g and F'dship with the English. Such negotiat's as these, I think w'd be much more commendable y'n purchas'g the Lands of any Ind'n Nat'n. I have directed my L'r to Mr. Glen, or the Com'd'r-in-Chief for the Time pres't. If G'r Littleton⁵³ is arrived, pray tender him my kind Respects. I doubt not he will make You very happy ; he is a branch of a valuable Family. I have the Hon'r of being known to his Bro., S'r Geo., who is one of the best men in the Co'try he lives in. If You think Y's L'r is consistent with Y'r Opinion, if You see proper You may shew it to him, and I am perswaded he will be very happy in hav'g You to consult with, a Gent'n of so much disinterested Principals as to Lucre is not often to be met with in Y's part of the World, and I am convinc'd Y'r Principals and Good Sense are not exceeded by any, and few y't come up to them. If I have been of any Service, it was in Obedience to H. My's Com'ds, and do assure You with great Diligence have endeavour'd all in my Power for the Service, but the ill-Success on the Ohio has greatly dispirited me, as it was so much unexpected. I am perswaded I have wearied You w'th Y's long Epistle, but I c'd not abreviate it, or can I leave off with't assur'g You I shall always retain a sincere regard and due Respect for You. My little Family join me in Complim'ts to You, and I am, in great Truth, Worthy Sir,

Y'r most ob'd't, humble Serv't.

⁵³Wm. Henry Lyttleton, brother of Sir George Lyttleton, was Governor of South Carolina 1755-1760, and subsequently of Jamaica ; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister to Portugal from Great Britain in 1766 ; made Baron Westcote July 31st, 1776, and Lord Lyttleton August 13th, 1794 ; died September 14th, 1808.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. ALEXANDER WRIGHT.

Sept'r 27th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 22nd, and note its Contents. I have fully determin'd and appointed proper Persons for conduct'g Affairs under our pres't Situat'n, and hope it will answer the Views and Orders I have given y't I cannot give any more Com's at y's Time. I am sorry for the No. of Cattle You say is drove off, and the great Qu'ty of Corn left in the Fields. I cannot help observ'g the People in Y'r Co'ty have behav'd ill by desert'g their Plantat's and running away from such small No.'s of dastardly people w'n once resisted w'd have run away like sheep. I am sorry C't Dickeson allowed those Ind's to make their Escape, as I apprehend they were part of the Pray'g Ind's in the Fr. Int't. I have desir'd the two Boys may be sent to the Cherokees. I am sorry for the Death of Y'r Bro., who was a sprightly Young Man. As to his Pay, I do not meddle with them things. W'n here in Feb'y I gave him Money for Pay'g Provis's and the Pay of the Co'y in Part, and [£] 20 12. 6. more to purchase Provis's for his small Detachm't. If any Th'g is due You for Provis's You must apply to C't Lewis, for I know noth'g of the matter, or will I Concern myself in any of the Acc'ts, as the Act of Assembly appointed a Committee for y't Purpose. I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r h'ble s'v't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT JNO. McNEILL.

Sept'r 27th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 21st and observe its Contents, and am much surpriz'd y't there were 59 People in the F't at Greenbrier y't they did not resist the Attempts of the Ind's, who I hear were not the fourth Part of y't No. But probably the People in the Fort were not properly furnish'd with Arms; but in general in Augusta the People have behav'd very ill in allow'g such

scatter'd and few Ind's to rob and murder them; they appear to me y't in gen'l they have been seiz'd with a Panick by leav'g their Plantat's and Crops, w'ch they might have protected if they had joined with Resolut'n. I observed w't You write ab't nine Ind's of the Mohawk Nat'n com'g to the F't in a F'dly Manner, no doubt with some ill Intent. Y't Tribe of Ind's is divided; near one-half of them join'd the Fr. and go by the Name of Praying Ind's, to w'ch No. I suppose them nine belong'd, and it was ill manag'd of Capt. Dickeson in not secur'g of them, w'ch I sh'd have been well pleas'd with, as the Cherokees are at Peace with the Six Nat'ns. I have the most Reason to think they are of the No. of the Pray'g Ind's by their hav'g two Cherokee Boys Prisoners, and it's a shameful Thing they sh'd let them slip out of their Hands, as there were 21 Men to their nine. I desire the two Boys may be sent back to the Cherokees, relat'g the Story to them, and let them know it was by my Orders they were return'd. I am oblig'd for Y'r intended Pres't of the two Buffaloes, w'ch will be very acceptable; let them rem'n under good Care till a proper Time to be sent here. I am sorry You resent the Advancem't of L't Woodward. Surely You w'd not hinder me from prefer'g People on their Merit and good Courageous Conduct, tho' not in Course of Rank. They were strongly recomended to me on their Behav'r, and many others appointed on their engaging to raise Compa's. I have a due regard for You, and do not doubt if You had been in the Act'n You w'd have behav'd very well, and I shall on Opp'ty as soon as possible of prefer'g You. I therefore desire You will rem'n easy a short Time longer, and Consider You might have been twenty Years at Home before You had been a Lieut. However, I shall have You particularly in my Tho'ts, and I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DAVID STEWART
AND ROBERT McCLANAHAN.⁵⁴

Sept'r 27th, 1755.

SIRS:

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 22d. When the Cherokee Ind's come in they must live as our own People, and proper Care must be taken to oblige them. If Co. Lewis is with You and is going to Winchester, tell him to leave w't Money he has with You, as it is intended for the Rangers in Augusta Co'ty, tak'g Y'r Receipt for the Same. Capt. Dickinson behav'd ill in let'g the Ind's slip out of his Hands, as I am of Opinion they were part of the Pray'g Ind's (as they are called) in the Int't of the Fr. I therefore wish he had secur'd them till they were more particularly examin'd. The two Cherokee Boys, I desire they may be sent with a white Man to their Nat'n and relate the Story of their releasem't, and y't by my Order they are sent to them. I rem'n with Respect,

Gent'n, Y'r F'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Oct'r 1st, 1755.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 7th Ult'o, to w'ch please be ref'd. I suppose You will expect some particular Acc't of the Unhappy Act'n and Defeat of our Forces on the Banks of Monongahela. My Duty'to You and the Liberty You have given me to write freely to You determin'd me to give You the best Acc't I c'd collect from the Officers y't have been here since y't fatal Defeat. G'l Braddock pick'd out of the Regulars and y's Provincial Troops ab't 1,300 Men, with the best of the Officers, and march'd with't any Accident to a Place call'd Rock Creek, where he encamp'd the 8th of July, w'ch is ab't — miles from the Fort. Co. Dunbar, with half the Forces, being upw'ds of

⁵⁴ Robert McClanahan was Sheriff of Augusta county in 1754.

forty miles behind him. If the Gen'l had tho't proper to rem'n there till the other Forces had come up, I am of Opinion our Affairs w'd have succeeded much better, but he was pleas'd to order the forces with him to march, w'ch was the 9th of July. They cross'd the Monongahela twice, and got up in pretty good Order ab't 11 o'Clock. The Van of our Army continued march'g till ab't One, w'n they were told the Enemy was near them; the Ind's in the Woods behind Trees fired very briskly, w'n S'r P. Halket was killed, S'r Jno. St. Clair greatly wounded y't he was oblig'd to leave the Field. The Com'd of the advanc'd Party devolved on Colo. Gage, a brave, gallant Officer, who endeavour'd to draw his Men up in Order. The Gen'l came up to the Front, and, with his known Courage, gave Orders to the advanc'd Party, but the fire from the woods and behind Trees was so very violent y't they killed many of our Officers and Men, y't the advanc'd Party fell back with great Confusion y't all the Officers c'd do c'd not bring them to proper Order. The Gen'l mortally wounded, they made their retreat in very great Confusion, leav'g many brave Officers and Men in the field of Battle. The Gen'l did not allow our Men to go to Trees to attack the Indians in their own way, by w'ch our Forces were greatly expos'd, w'n the Enemy were protected by the Trees and long Grass. That Day the Gen'l and the Rem's of his Army got over to Monongahela River, w'n the Gen'l immediately dispatch'd Co. Washington, one of his Aids-de-Camp, to Co. Dunbar to send a Detachment to him immediately, with Provis's and necessary Refreshm'ts for the Gen'l and his much distress'd Party; 10th of July the Men were got into some better Order, and continued their Retreat till Noon, w'n most of them gave up w'th Hunger and Fatigue, y't with great Difficulty any of the Men c'd be prevail'd on to carry the Gen'l, and at three O'Clock they got him on horseback, w'ch gave him great Pain, and ab't Sun sett they got to Vaughyaughany⁵⁵ River, where they expected the Convoy with Provis's, &c., from Co. D——r, but were greatly disappointed; they crossed y't River and got to Gist's House by Dark, and were in very great Distress for want of Sustenance and Fear of the enemy's Pursuit. The 11th they were inform'd of some Waggons with

⁵⁵ Sometimes rendered Yoxhio-Geni.

Provis's were com'g from Co. D——r's Camp; they were then within six miles of his Camp; they had no Tents for the Officers y't were wounded or the other Private Men y't were wounded or sick. About 11 O'Clock the Waggons appear'd, to their great joy; took some Refreshm't and y'n decamped; march'd in pretty good Order and join'd Co. D——r, who was encamp'd in a most dismal lone Bottom. On their arrival they were told on the first Acc't of their Defeat Co. D——r resolved to set Fire to the heavy Baggage and make the best of his way for F't Cumb'l'd, and nothing c'd have prevented it but the Gen'l's Orders sent by Colo. Washington. Orders were given y't Night for the Forces to march next Morning to a more convenient Place. The 12th it was found impracticable to march for want of Horses, hav'g scarcely enough to draw the Waggons with the Sick and Wounded. Halted at y's Day, w'ch was employ'd in destroying and burn'g all our Artillery Stores. By whose Orders y's imprudent Affair, is not certainly known. The Gen'l was alive, but so very faint y't he was not in a Condition to give proper Orders. On the 13th all the Waggons y't Horses could be got for were fill'd with the Sick and Wounded, and the whole Army, except a few left with the Commissary and Provis's, march'd, and ab't 5 o'Clock in the Even'g encamp'd on an advantageous Ground. Orders were y'n given y't the Rem'd'r of the Light Horse and 200 from the Army sh'd march next Morn'g to escort the Sick and Wounded to F't Cumb'l'd; the Gen'l died y's Night. Notwithstand'g the above Order, Co. D——r, on whom the Com'd devolved, order'd all the Troops to march next Morn'g, nor c'd the Sick and Wounded Officers, &c., procure Liberty to go on till the 15th in the Afternoon, w'n C't Dobson, with 100 Men, was order'd with them, and they got to the F't on the 17th in the Even'g; and a few Days after Co. D——r arrived at the Fort escorted by the Light Horse, and not a Man ordered out to reconnoiter till he tho't proper to march to his Winter q'rs. Give me leave, my Lord, to make a few Observat's on the above. G'l Braddock's Designat'n of his Forces and March I am not a Judge of, but he certainly was surpriz'd and attack'd on his long March, and I fear he was too sure of Victory—had not Scouts out before the Army to discover the Enemy in their lurking Places. On their seeing our Forces march in a Body

they spread themselves in a Crescent or half Moon, by w'ch they had the Advantage of us on every side. Our People saw none of them but from their fire; they ret'd it to the same Places, and so y't fatal Defeat happen'd with the Loss of the Gen'l, many brave Officers, and ab't 600 Men killed and wounded. When the Gen'l came to D——r's Camp he was so emaciated with the Loss of Blood and Fatigue it c'd not be expected he c'd give so regular Orders as w'n in Health. But w'n the Com'd devolv'd on Co. D——r he yet had 2,000 Men fit for any action. How comendable w'd it have been in him to have entrench'd himself and built a Fort. I am convinc'd the Fr. and Ind's w'd not have disturb'd him, as I am inform'd his Numb's were much more y'n y't of the Enemy. Y's Fort w'd have kept the Fr. in awe on the Ohio, and they w'd not have sent their Men from thence to Niagara, as they were Masters of our whole Plan of Operat's by the Gen'l's Papers fall'g into their Hands. If Co. D——r had built the Fort and Garrison'd it with five or 600 Men all the Winter, w't great Service w'd y't have been for any Operat's the succeeding Year; and they w'd have been properly supplied with Provis's from F't Cumb'l'd where there was great Plenty. However, he march'd into Fort Cumb'l'd. W'n I heard of his Arrival I offer'd to reinforce him with 500 Men if he w'd make a second attempt over the Mount's to do any Thing to retrieve the Dishon'r done to the British Arms. He answered my L'r the 1st of Aug. in the Negative, and told me he was to march next Day for Philad'a for Winter q'rs. He march'd with him all the Regulars, even the three Independ't Compa's order'd here to my Com'd. He carried four Six-Pounders and four Coehorns, (the last were necessary to be left in the Fort in Case of an Attack), and order'd the Light-Horse to escort him to Winchester, ab't — Miles from F't Cumb'l'd. In his L'r to me, Copy of w'ch I sent You, he propos'd leav'g the So. Caro. Independ't Co'y at Winchest'r, but he has carried them all with him to Philad'a. I wrote Gen'l Shirley my Proposal to Co[1]. D[unbar] to make another attempt over the Allegany Mount's, w'ch he approv'd of, and gave Orders to him accordingly, but unluckily left it to him if he sh'd think it impracticable, y't y'n he sh'd march to Albany. Y's last he has comply'd with. His Acc't is the most Genuine I c'd collect. On Co. D's leav'g our Frontiers so greatly expos'd, and

the Provincials desert'g daily in great No's after the march of the Regulars, put our People of all conditions, under great Apprehensions of Danger; Frontier Settlers leav'g their Crops, &c., and com'g down to the more inhabited Parts of the Dom'n, full of Clamours, Heats and Compl'ts, w'ch I had great Difficulty to moderate, telling them it was not Time to complain, but to do some Th'g for our Protect'n and Safety, and y't if Co. D'r has acted improperly, no doubt but an Enquiry will be made into his Conduct. Several Flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's came over the Mount's and committed many robberies and Murders, w'ch probably might [have], in some Measure, been prevented, if the Regulars had rem'd on our Frontiers at F't Cumb'l'd, and Co. D'r had no Orders from Gen'l Shirley to quit y't Post. I sent up four Comp's of Rangers to our Front's, and the Assembly hav'g voted 40,000£ more to enable me to raise 1,000 Men for our Protect'n, and to be ready for any Operat's y't may be concerted from B't'n for the next Year's Campaign. My Endeav's with our Assembly were very troublesome and difficult, as the two Proprietary Gov'ts of Pensylva'a and M'yl'd contin'd refractory, quarreling with their G'rs, and, in Course, grant'g no Assist'ce to the necessary Expedit'n, and, indeed, as I understand there are many Rom'n Catholicks in Pensylva'a, it may be doubted y't the Fr. will send their emissaries to withdraw them from their Allegiance to the Crown of Britain by Promise of great Tracts of Land on the Ohio River. I hope the Parliam't will take these Proprietary Gov'ts into their serious Considerat'n, and make some Alterat's in their Constitut'n, to compell them to a due Obedience to H. M'y's Com'ds. If the Officers of our Forces were hon'd with H. M'y's Com's, it w'd raise their Spirits, as our Field Officers have no Rank w'n they join the Regulars. I have given the Com'd to Co. George Washington, one of the late Gen'l's Aid-de-Camps, a Man of good Conduct and Resolut'n. I sh'd be glad if H. M'y w'd Hon'r him with His Com's'n. I forgot in the preceding Detail of the unfortunate and unexpected Defeate on the Monongahela, y't a quest'n naturally arises: Where was our Fr'dly Ind'ns? This I must answer as follows: The Six Nat's, so many as are in the British Int't, were engag'd with Gen'l Shirley and Johnson on the Expedit's to Niagara and Crown Point. The Twightwees, who I verily think are in our interest, are on the other Side the Ohio,

and I believe [were] prevented from serving us by the Fr. being between them and us. Those Indians on the Ohio who, I had reason to think were in our Int't, were overaw'd by the Fr. and their Ind's, only Monecatoocha, their Chief, and a few of their People [who] rem'd at F't Cumb'l'd, march'd with the Gen'l and shew'd their attachm't to us by doing every Th'g in their Power for our Service. The So'ern Ind's, vizt : the Cherokees and Catawbas, I have been these 18 mo's endeavour'g to get a No. of them to join our Forces, w'ch they seriously promis'd. The Fr., who are always on the watch, knowing their Intent's, in March last sent 14 of their Ind's to perswade to lie Neuter, or declare War ag'st So. Caro., and they would assist them, or get a Meet'g with the G'r of y't Province to have some Pres'ts for their Interest. The last Proposal prevail'd, w'ch answer'd the Ends of the Fr. They kept them at a distance from the Scene of Action. The G'r of So. Caro. desired a Meet'g of their Chiefs, w'ch they staved of [f] till late—y't's to say, in June—w'n they met him, and the G'r then desir'd to purchase their whole Lands, w'ch he effected by a formal Surrender to H. M'y. The Fr. obtain'd their Ends by prevent'g their join'g our Forces. The Cherokees sent in to me five of their Warriors, and enclos'd You have their Speech and Excuse for not coming in and join'g our Forces, agreeable to my earnest Entreaty and their Promise. What view the G'r of So. Caro. c'd propose by y's Purchase I know not, w'n we were engag'd in a War to protect the Lands. The undoubted right of the Crown, and the assistance of those Ind's w'd have been of more Service y'n all their Lands. We sh'd never endeav'r to purchase the Lands of any Ind'n Nat'n, but as we settle backw'd agree for such Part as may y'n be tho't necessary. Suppose we were to insist on the Agreem't of the Gov'r's—those poor People must go further West, and the Fr. w'd receive them with open Arms and give them d'ble the Qu'ty of Land, they acknowledg'g themselves Friends to the Grand Monarch. Our Business at y's Time is to court y'r F'dship and Int't, with Promises to protect them in all their Possessions and Hunt'g Grounds. The use the Fr. will make of y's odd Agreem't of the Gov'r of So. Caro. will be: Do You observe Y'r Bro's, the Eng., want nothing more y'n y'r Lands and Possessions; and the next Step will be to make Y'r whole Nat'n their Slaves? I say y's is a natural Conclusion from

y't perfidious Enemy, the Fr., and truly I cannot help observ'g y't y's Contract made with the Cherokees by the G'r of So. Caro. is the only Step he c'd take to hurt our Expedit'n, and I am convinc'd, w'n seriously considered, it will not meet with the Approbat'n of the Ministry, tho' the G'r thinks he has done great Things by add'g 40,000,000 of Acres to H. M'y's Territo's, and so many thous'd People. The get'g the F'dship of y't Nat'n was very meritorious, but leave them Y'r Lands and purchase as we want. Y's was entirely a P[iece] of Policy of the Fr. to keep them at a Distance from our Forces and the Ohio, and y't Policy succeeded to Y'r Wish and to the Loss of our Engagem't on the Monongahela—being convinced if these People had joined us, as they promis'd, they wou'd have attack'd the Ind's in their own Method of fight'g, and clear'd the way before our Forces; but the G'r of So. Caro. calls them his Ind's, and is offended if any other Gov'r gives them the least Countenance—an ill-judg'd way of thinking; for as allies to Gr. Britain, every Gov'r sh'd show them Countenance and Favo's. Those five Cherokees y't came to me have promis'd in the name of their Nat'n to come in with 150 Warriors to protect our Frontiers, and if a No. are wanted next Sum'r, I may Com'd them. I sent them away with Pres'ts, and very well pleas'd; but still no real Depend'ce can be put in y'r Promises. But w'n one G'r wants to counter act with another G'r, w'ch I fear has been too often the Case, y's must in course be a destruction to all Schemes for His M'y's Service, if otherways, they act in concert, much may be expected from their unanimity and real inclinat's for the Public Service. I dare say by y's Time I have wearied Y'r L'ds., if so, You must place it to the Indulgence and Liberty You have given me, at [the] same Time, I cannot but acknowledge the Pleasure I have in writ'g my Tho'ts freely, and to assure You y't I rem'n, with great deference and due Respects,

R't Hon. Y'r L'd's most ob'd't humble Serv't.

P. S.—Since writ'g the above L'r, we have rec'd an Acc't from N. York y't Gen'l Johnson had an Engagem't with the Fr.; y't he had defeated them, taken y'r Gen'l Prisoner, killed the second in Com'd and upwards of 600 of their Forces, on w'ch I congratulate You. I have not the Particulars, or [has] any Ex[press] come to me, y't the above is only from the N.

York Prints. At Nova Scotia the Squadron had taken several Ships with Provis's, and y't they were in a very starv'g Condit'n at Lewisburg ; y't I hope the Sword of Famine will do as much Service as the Sword of Steel.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Oct'r 1st, 1755.

R'T HON. :

This Day I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 9th of July, with Copy of the Fr. Ambassador's Memorial by way of Complaint ag'st me for a pretended ill-usage of Sieur Druillon and two Cadets while Prisoners here, w'ch Compl't is with't any Foundat'n of Justice. W'n those People were taken Prisoners by Maj'r Washington, and bro't to y's City, Druillon s'd he was an officer, tho' he had no Comiss'n to shew ; however, on his assertion I gave him his Enlargem't, and allow'd him 10s. ³/₄ week, and the Cadets 7s. 6d. each ; it was tho't proper to move him and the other Prisoners to Winchester, and from thence to Alexa'a, the Private Men in Confinement, and he and the Cadets at Private Lodgings, and w'n Winter approach'd, he and the other Prisoners wanted Clothes ; I ordered them all proper Cloth'g. They rem'd at Alexa'a till G'l Braddock arrived there. He s'd it was improper they sh'd rem'n there observ'g all his motions. I, on y's, applied to Comodore Keppel to take them on board His Majesty's ships. He s'd he had no Direct's ab't Prisoners, therefore c'd not receive them. I then consulted with the Gen'l, who agreed y't the Private Men sh'd be put on the Transports, two in each Ship, to be carried to Britain, w'ch was accordingly done. As Sieur Druillon s'd he was an Officer, I sent him, the two cadets and a Serv't to Hampton, to be sent Passengers on b'd any Ship bound for Brit'n, w'ch was accordingly done, and I p'd 20£ for their Passage. If they were maltreated on their Passage I am sorry for it, but he is guilty of Ingratitude in saying he was not well used here. I had many Compl'ts ag'st him, while here, of his bad behaviour and impudent speeches, but I considered him as a Prisoner and

winked at many of his Irregularities, and the Co'try compl'd y't the Allowance I gave him was too much, besides the Charge of his and the other's Cloth'g, w'ch Treatm't is much more than our People have w'n taken Prisoners, and I have a very bad ret'n for all my Civilities to him. They were Prisoners and in my Custody long before the Capitulat'n with Mons'r Villiers and Co. Washington, [and] the Council were of Opinion with me y't Mr. Washington had no Power to capitulate for Prisoners not in his possess'n, and therefore gave their Opinion to retain them here. By my Orders Co. Innes, who then Comand'd the Forces of y's Dominion, sent a Flag of Truce to the Com'd't of the Fr. Forces on the Ohio, complain'g of the ill-treatment of several English Prisoners they had taken, who were sold publickly as Slaves, and y't Mr. Washington had no Power to capitulate for the Prisoners in my Possess'n; but if he w'd ret'n the two Hostages I w'd send him Sieur Druillon and the two Cadets, w'ch he rejected, and Van Braam and Stobo are still Prisoners. This is the true state of the Affair, in w'ch I have acted with proper Caut'n and with the Advice of H. M'y's Council, and I can assure You y't Gent's Compl'ts is with't the least Shadow of Reason, and y's Compl't may probably occasion a more strict usage of Prisoners if bro't here, and I hope y's Narrative will fully justifie my Conduct. There is one, La Force, who was taken Prisoner at the same Time, who still continues in Prison. He is represented as a most wicked Fellow; y't he has robbed many of our back Settlers, both here and to the No'w'd, and [is] suspected of hav'g scalped many of our Fellow-Subjects. The Council entreated me to retain him Prisoner. He has frequently endeavour'd to make his Escape. He was lately tampering with a Deserter, now in Prison with him, to break the Prison, w'ch will fully appear by the enclos'd Affidavits, w'ch I give You the trouble of, and desire Y'r Com'ds in regard to him. At pres't I have order'd him to close Confinement. If I have been irregular in my Conduct I shall be glad to be set right, in Case any such Affair sh'd hereafter occur, and beg leave to assure You y't I rem'n, with h'ble Respects,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Oct. 1, 1755.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 6th of Sept'r,⁵⁶ to w'ch I pray [You] to be refer'd. I wrote to the Gov'rs of M'yl'd and Pennsylvania the Advantage it wou'd be to H. M'y's Service to build a F't the other side of the Allegany Mount's as a Barrier ag'st the Fr. and their Ind's to prevent their invading our Colonies. They answer'd [that] their Assemblies continued refractory, and had not granted any Supplies; y't w't I proposed they tho't absolutely necessary, and were sorry they c'd grant me no assistance to so useful an undertaking. Co. Dunbar hav'g march'd the three Independ't Co's with him to Philad'a, in his L'r to me (w'ch I trouble you with a Copy [of]), he propos'd leav'g the So. Caro. Co'y at Winchester, but he afterwards ordered them to march with him. I think he determined to leave y's Dom'n as much expos'd as possible, by not allow'g any of the Regulars to remain, and he is now in Philad'a. If the three Independ't Co's had rem'd here, I sh'd have endeavour'd, by join'g the Provincial Troops to them, to [have] ordered their march over the Mount's to build a Fort at a proper Place, and to have garrison'd it with 500 Men all the Winter, w'ch I conceive w'd have kept the Fr. on the Ohio in awe; at [the] same Time it w'd have been of very great use as a Magazine for Provis's, &c., for any Operat's y't may be propos'd for next Year, but now, being disappointed of any Assistance, I am oblig'd to keep the Forces raised here on the Defensive, to protect our Frontiers and to train them to the use of their Arms, to be ready to join any Forces y't may be tho't proper to be sent here next Spring. Our People have been so greatly uneasy on Co. D'r's leav'g us so much expos'd, y't I had Difficulty to bring them into good Temper. I tell them I do not know his Orders, but if he has done any Thing irregular, it may probably be inquir'd into, and with Difficulty they have voted £40,000, w'ch qualifies me to raise 1,000 Men; but if he had rem'd at F't

⁵⁶ This refers, it may be presumed, to the last letter forwarded, since Gov. Dinwiddie had on the same day already written the letter immediately preceding this.

Cumb'l'd I think they w'd have rais'd any Sum in their Power for the Serv'ce of the Expedition. The Nat'n has been at great Exp's, [so] y't I dare not offer my Opinion, further than with't Men and Money from Brit'n these valuable Colonies will probably be much expos'd to the Insults of the Fr., and I hope the Parliament will take into Considerat'n the shameful Behav'r of the Proprietary Gov'ts of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a, by alter'g their Constitution. I believe we c'd raise a No of Men in y's Dom'n if the Officers were hon'd with H. M'y's Com's. At present they are very slow and backw'd by hav'g no Rank w'n they join the Regulars (I mean the Field Officers), w'ch I h'bly submit to You. As C't Orme, Aid-de-Camp to the late Gen'l, intends Home, I desire to refer the whole Transact's of the late unfortunate Affair on the Monongahela to his report, as he is a sensible Gent., and [was] on the Spot and private to all the General's Operations, no doubt will give a most exact Acc't of every Thing. The backwardness of the Colonies and their not joining as one Body in grant'g Supplies, has been of the worst Consequence to the Expedit'n, and with't something of an Union, or an Act of Parliam't to oblige each Colony to grant mutual supplies [as] little can be expected, if left to the Assemblies of each Province. No doubt it will surprize the Ministry y't so few Indians join'd Gen'l Braddock. I beg leave to observe y't our f'dly Ind's of the Six Nat's join'd Gen'l Shirley and Johnson in their Expedit's against Niagara and Crown Point. The Twightwees (who, I believe, are our Friends), live 200 Miles on the other Side of the Ohio; the Fr. being between them and us prevented their com'g to our Assistance. Those on the Ohio were deter'd by the Fr. threats, except'g a few with their Chief warrior, Monecatoocha, who attended the Gen'l in the Action, and I am told behav'd well. The South'n Ind's, vizt.: the Cherokees and Catawbass, I have been soliciting their Fr'dship for 18 mo's, and they promis'd 400 of their Warriors. I have reason to think the Fr. had Acc't thereof; they sent 40 of their Ind's to the Cherokees to prevail with them to declare War ag'st So. Caro., or to lie neuter. Neither of w'ch they would comply with. They afterw'ds, hear'g of the G'r of So. Caro. wanted a meet'g with them, w'ch they encourag'd them to meet him. The Time was prolonged till June, w'n they met him—the very time they were to have joined our forces. The G'r proposed to them the Purchase

of their Lands, w'ch they agreed to, and deliver'd Possession in their Method by a Bagg of Earth, &c., w'ch Purchase was attended with great Exp'ce, and I think of no Service, as those very Lands were surrendered to H. M'y by their Emperor in So. Ca. in the Year 1729. The G'r of So. Caro. vaunts of y's great Purchase, but I am well convinced, if the Expenses and Pres'ts given those People had been applied wholly for their F'dship and to encourage them to join our Forces, [it] w'd have been much more useful, for I fear the Fr. will make use of y's Purchase by tell'g the Cherokees their Bro's, the Eng., want only to purchase their Lands, and will soon make Y'r Nat'n their Slaves. I am of Opinion these Argum'ts may be made use of by our perfidious Enemies. And, I think, y's is a very unseasonable Time to purchase Right of the Crown. I hope You will excuse my making the above remarks, and the more as the G'r of So. Caro. promis'd his intent to prevail with them to send a No. of their Warriors, but the Fr. gain'd their ends in keep'g them at a great Dist'ce from the scene of action. Some of Co. D'r's F'ds have inserted in a Pennsylvania News Paper, a pretended Justificat'n of his Conduct; y't his March to Philad'a was by order of G'l B——k; y't his Men were naked; wanted shoes and stock's. Y's last might have been supplied by a Waggon from Philad'a with all Necessaries. His March from F't Cumb'l'd to Philad'a was d'ble the distance to a proper Place the other side the Alleghany Mount's for build'g a Fort. If he had Orders from the late Gen'l to march to Philad'a, none of the Officers y't have been here knew any Th'g of such Orders, and surely he had not Orders to march the Independ't Comp's order'd here by H. M'y for our Protect'n. I beg Pardon for so long a L'r, and desire to assure You, I rem'n with dutiful Respects,

R't Hon.,

Y'r friend and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

3rd Oct. Since writing the above, &c., as in letter to L'd Halifax of y's date.⁵⁷

⁵⁷ Continuing, by addition, of date of Oct. 3rd, it may be assumed in the language of a preceding letter to Lord Halifax, dated Oct. 1st. *Vide*, p. 220.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Oct'r 3rd, 1755.

SIR:

Inclos'd You have a L'r from S'r Thos. Robinson, w'ch came to my Hands Yesterday. According to y'r Desire, I sent You ~~to~~ C't. Montgomerie, Mitchell's Map⁵⁸ of these Colonies. I congratulate You on the Success of G'l Johnson ag'st the Fr. near Crown Point. I have no Ex's with the Particulars of the Action, w'ch I greatly expect to confirm the Acc't we hear from the N. York Papers. Lieut. Gray of the So. Caro. Co'y has drawn on me for £60 St'r. for Pay due, as he says, for being Brigade Maj'r at F't Cumb'l'd. We had no Forces there till this Spring. He charges from Sept'r, 1754. Our Committee will not allow him any Th'g, as not being on the Establishm't, yet if he did y't duty, and I dare say he did, and by report is

⁵⁸ John Mitchell, M. D., F. R. S.; emigrated from England about 1700 and settled in Virginia, residing at Urbanna, on the Rappahannock river, Middlesex county, died in 1772, or before. Prepared, "A Map of the British and French Dominions in North America, engraved by G. Kitchen, London, February 13, 1755, atlas folio, eight sheets—which has been frequently referred to in boundary negotiations. He was the author of: 1. "The Contest in America between Great Britain and France, by an Impartial Hand, 8vo; 2. The Present State of Great Britain and North America," 1767, 8vo; 3. D. Johannis Mitchell, Dissertatio brevis de Principiis Botanicorum et Zoologorum deque novo stabiliendo naturae rerum congruo, cum Appendice aliquot generum plantarum recens conditorum et in Virginia observatum Norimbergae, 4to. The first of these two tracts is dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, and dated, "Virginia, 1738"; the second: "Nova plantarum genera" is dedicated to Peter Collinson, and dated, "Virginia 17 $\frac{11}{13}$ 41"; 4. "Essay on the Causes of the Different Colours of People in Different Climates." Philosophical Transactions, vol. xliii., 1744 (Abr. ix., 50); 5. "Essay on the Properties and Uses of the Different Kinds of Potash." Phil. Trans., vol. xlv., (Abr. ix., 572), 1748; 6. "Letter Concerning the Force of Electrical Cohesion." Phil. Trans., vol. i. Among the MSS. left by Dr. Mitchell was a paper on the Yellow Fever as it appeared in Virginia in 1737, 1741 and 1742, which fell into the hands of Benj. Franklin, who communicated to Dr. Benj. Rush, who published it with other papers relating to the subject in the *American Med. and Phil. Register*, vol. iv. Dr. Mitchell transmitted much valuable botanical information to Linnaeus, who perpetuated his name in the "*Mitchella repens*."

esteem'd a good Officer, in y't Case, the three Colonies sh'd allow him something, as he has been twice plunder'd by the Enemy; and I wrote him to that Effect. I want much to hear if the Pensylva'a Assembly have at their last meet'g voted any Supplies. Our Forces must rem'n on the Defensive till the Spring, and till we have Orders from Brit'n.

I rem'n with great Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

Oct'r 3d, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 18th Sept'r I just now rec'd. I am sorry our Forces continue to desert, especially to the Enemy. I am perswaded they will soon wish themselves at F't Cumb'l'd. The Delawars are not to be believed, tho' I doubt not there are Parties of Ind's and Fr. y't may come into our Inhabit'ts to rob and murder. I am convinc'd the Fr. at F't De Quione are not numerous, as I am perswaded many of them are gone up the Ohio and now in Act'n ag'st G'l Johnson. I always tho't they w'd find every Th'g y't was so shamefully deserted and hid. Why did not Frazer bring in the Ind's they rous'd? and I think You sh'd take particular Care to observe those two Dutch Families, and if You find them trading for Flour, &c., for the French, You sh'd bring them in Prisoners to the Fort. The Deserters no doubt may inform the Fr. of the weakness of Y'r Fort, and I wish You had sent me the roll of Y'r Men. How can I judge at y's Distance with't a particular Acc't of Y'r Numb's? I hope You will finish w't is necessary ab't the F't, and by Descript'n of it a few may defend it ag'st Numb's, unless the[y] bring Artillery with them, w'ch I dare say they will not venture to do. If You want a Reinforcem't You must write Co. Washington, who, no doubt, will send as many as may be tho't proper; but it's a monstrous Error y't You have not sent me a proper roll of the No's with You. I am of Opinion, if You keep a good Watch and some reconnoitering Parties, You are in no Danger,

as I am convinc'd they will not attack You with't Cannon, and I think You may despise their Small Arms even if they come with three Times Y'r No. I recomend You to the Protect'n of God, and am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAY, OF
SOUTH CAROLINA.

Oct. 3d, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 5th Sep'r I rec'd, and Y'r Bill of Excha. for £60 St'r. is sent me, w'ch I now return. I cannot imagine the Reason of Y'r draw'g on me so abruptly with't any previous Notice. I did give Co. Innes some Blank Com's, one of w'ch he fill'd up for You as Brigade Maj'r, w'ch I [am] convinc'd You are in all shapes equal to, but never put on the Establishm't of Y's Dom'n, tho' I endeavour'd for it. I pay none of our Forces. There is a Pay M'r who receives the Money by my Warr't. If You had been put on the Establishm't the Pay w'd not have been half w't You expect. Our People's Argum'ts ag'st pay'g You are y't w'n You was appointed we had no Forces at F't Cumb'l'd, and if You have any Dem'd it sh'd be from the three contingent Gov'ts in proport'n; and as the F't is in M'yl'd, they are surpriz'd why You sh'd expect Y's Colony to pay You. 'Tis true You had my Com'o., but there was no Pay affix'd to it, tho' I readily agree You sh'd have some certain Pay, and I think, as above, sh'd be from the several Gov'ts who are protected by the Fort. Co. Innes is gone to No. Caro.. W'n he returns I will shew him Y'r L'r. I am sorry for Y'r repeated Losses, but I c'd not accept Y'r Bill with the least Prospect of its being p'd by y's Co'try. Inclos'd I send You a sett of Bills for £25 St'r., w'ch I desire Y'r acceptance of from myself, and if at any Time I can be of Service to You I shall be ready in any Th'g in Reason, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S CHARGE TO THE GRAND JURY.

Gent'n of the Grand Jury:

Oct'r 10th, 1755.

You are here met and sworn to the discharge of a most necessary and essential Duty, and of the greatest Importance y't can be placed in Man agreeable to our happy Constitution. We have reason to dread y't our manifold Crimes and Iniquities have provok'd the Almighty God to punish us with the impend'g Prospect of Famine and the real Invasion of a barbarous and inhumane Enemy who delight in shed'g of Blood and the most unheard of Cruelties. Gent'n, The Laws are the Bulwarks of our most happy Constitut'n, but if those Laws are not put in due and proper Execut'n they become of no Effect, but rather an Encouragem't to the dissolute, profane and abandon'd Part of our People. I am heartily sorry to see so many Criminals now ready for tryal. It's Y'r Duty, Gent'n, with great Care, to Examine into the Facts for w'ch they are committed, and on proper Proofs to find the different Bills and present them to the Court for their Tryal. From Y'r Known Understand'g and Knowledge, I doubt not of Y'r just discharge of the Trust repos'd in You, I therefore leave you to Your Examinat's and Enquiries.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Oct'r 10th, 1755.

SIR:

The inclos'd L'r came to my Hands a few Days ago. Be so good [as to] forw'd those for So. Caro. and Georgia by first Opp'ty. An Ex's last Night from F't Cumb'l'd gives Acc't of 150 Fr. and Ind's surround'g y't F't. [They] have killed and scalp'd near 100 of our People, and cut off the Comunicat'n between the F't and the Inhabit'rs. Reinforcem'ts are sent to the F't. These Things w'd probably not have happen'd if the three Independ't Compa's had rem'd there, as the military Law cannot be put in force on our People but conjoin'd with

Regulars. I wish for Col. Innes's return. I have no Acc't of Y'r Steers being deliver'd, but Y'r son's Co'y shall be p'd. I am much hurried, [it] being the first day of our G[enera]l Court. We all join in kind Complim'ts to you, Son and Nephew. I am

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

WINCHESTER, Saturday, Oct'r ye 11th, 1755.

HON'BLE SIR:

As I think it my indispensable duty to inform you particularly of my proceedings, and to give the most plain and authentic account, from time to time, of our situation, I must acquaint your Honour that immediately after giving the necessary Orders at Fredericksburg, and dispatching expresses to hurry the Recruits from Alexandria, I rid post to this place, passing by Lord Fairfax's, who was not at home, but here, where I arriv'd Yesterday ab't Noon, and found everything in the greatest hurry and confusion by the back Inhabitants flocking in, and those of the Town removing out, which I have prevented, as far as it was in my power. I was desirous of proceeding immediately at the head of some Militia, to put a stop to the Ravages of the Enemy, believing their numbers to be few, but was told by Colo. Martin, who had attempted to raise the Militia for the same purpose, that it was impossible to get above 20 or 25 Men, they having absolutely refus'd to stir, choosing, as they say, to die with their Wives and Family's. Finding this expedient was likely to prove abortive, I sent of[f] expresses to hurry the Recruits from below, and the Militia from Fairfax, Prince William, &c., which Lord Fairfax had order'd, and also hired Spies to go out and see, to discover the Numbers of the Enemy, and to encourage the Rangers, who, we are told, are block'd up by the Indians in small Fortresses; but, if I may offer an Opinion, I believe they are more encompass'd by fear than by the Enemy. I have also Impress'd Waggons, and sent them to Conogoger [*sic.*] for

Flour, Musket Shots and Flints, Powder, and trifling quantity of Paper, bought at extravagant prices, for Cartridges. I expect, from below, six or eight Smiths are now at Work repairing the few Arms that are here, which is all that we have to depend on. A Man was hired, the 24th of last Month, to do the whole, but neglected, and was just moving off in Wag'ns to Pensylvania. I press'd his Waggons, and compell'd him, by Force to assist in this Work.

In all things, I meet with the greatest opposition. No orders are obey'd, but what a party of Soldiers, or my own drawn Sword Enforces; without this, a Single horse, for the most urgent occasion, cannot be had, to such a pitch has the insolence of these People arriv'd By having every point hitherto submitted to them, however, I have given up none where his Majesty's Service requires the contrary, and where my proceedings are justified by my Instructions, nor will [I do] it, unless they execute what they threaten—i. e., “to blow out my brains.”

I have invited the poor, distress'd People, (who were drove from their Habitations,) to lodge their Familys in some place of security, and to join our Partys in Scouring the Woods, where the Enemy lie, and believe some will chearfully assist. I also have [taken], and shall continue to take, every previous step to forward the March of the Recruits, &c., so soon as they arrive here, and your Honour may depend that nothing that [it] is in my power to do shall be wanting for the good of the Service.

I wou'd again hint the necessity of putting the Militia under better Regulation, had I not mention'd it twice before, and a third time may seem impertinent; but I must once more beg leave to declare, (for here I am more imediately concern'd,) that unless the Assembly will enact a Law to enforce the Military Law in all its Parts, that I must, with great regret, decline the Honour that has been so generously intended me, and for this only reason I do it—The foreknowledge I have of failing in every point that might justly be expected from a person invested with full power to exert this authority. I see the growing Insolence of the Soldiers, the Indolence and Inactivity of the Officers, who are all Sensible how confin'd their punishments are, in regard to what they ought to be. In fine, I can plainly see that under our present Establishment we

shall become a Nuisance, an insupportable charge to our Country, and never answer any one expectation of the Assembly. And here, I must assume the Freedom to express some surprise that we alone shou'd be so tenacious of Liberty as not to invest a power where Interest and Politicks so unanswerably demand it, and from whence so much good must consequently ensue. Do we not see that every Nation under the Sun find their acc't therein, and without it, no Order, no regularity, can be observ'd? Why, then, shou'd it be expected from us (who are all young and inexperienced) to govern, and keep up a proper Spirit of Discipline with't Laws, when the best and most experienc'd can scarcely do it with ——— ?⁵⁹ Then if we consult our Interest, I am sure it is loudly call'd for; for I can confidently assert that money expended in Recruiting, Cloathing, Arming, Maintaining and Subsisting Soldiers who have deserted, has cost the Country an immense Sum, which might have been prevented, were we under restraints that wou'd terrifie the Soldiers from such practices. One thing more on this head I will recommend, and then quit the Subject; that is, to have the Inhabitants liable to certain heavy Finès, or corporal Punishments, for Entertaining of Deserters, and a Reward [should be offered] for taking them up. If this was done, it wou'd be next to an impossibility for a Soldier to Escape; but, on the contrary, as things now stand they are not only seduc'd to run away, but are also harbour'd and assisted with every necessary means to make their escape.

Sunday Noon.—Last night, at 8 o'Clock, arriv'd an express just spent with fatigue and fear, reporting that a party of Indians were seen at the Plantation of one Isaac Julian's, at 12 Miles off, and that the Inhabitants were flying in the most promiscuous manner from their dwellings. I immediately order'd the Town Guards to be strength'ned—Perkin's Lieut't to be in readiness with his Company—some Recruits (who had only arriv'd ab't half an hour before) to be Arm'd—and sent two Men acquainted with the woods to go up that road, lay wait, to see if they cou'd discover the Numbers and Motion of the Indians, that we might have timely notice of their approach. This Morning, before we cou'd parade the Men to March upon the last Alarm,

⁵⁹ An omission in the original.

arriv'd a Second Express ten times more terrified than the former, with information that the Indians had got within four miles of the Town, and were killing and destroying all before them, for that he—himself—had heard constant Firing and the Shrieks of the unhappy Murder'd. Upon this, I immediately collected what Forces I cou'd which consisted only of 22 Men recruited for the Rangers, and 19 of ye Militia, and March'd therewith directly to the place where these horrid Murder[s] were said to be committed. When we got there, who shou'd we find occasioning all this disturbance but 3 drunken soldiers of the Light Horse, carousing, firing their Pistols, and uttering the most unheard of Imprecations. These we took and march'd Prisoners to Town, where we met the Men I sent out last Night, and learnt that the Party of Indians discovered by Isaac Julian prov'd to be a Mulattoo and negro seen hunting of Cattle by his Son, who alarm'd the Father, and the Father the neighborhood.

These Circumstances are related only to show what a panick prevails among the People, how much they are alarm'd at the most usual and customary Crys, and yet how impossible it is to get them to act in any respect for their common safetys, and Instance of this, then appear'd—Colo. Fairfax, who arriv'd in Town while we were upon the Scout, immediately sent to a Noble Captain (not far off) to repair with his Company forthwith to Winchester; with coolness and moderation this great Capt'n answer'd that his Wife, Family and Corn was at Stake, so were those of his Soldiers, therefore it was not possible for him to come; such is the Example of the Officers! Such the behaviour of ye Men! and such the unhappy circumstances on which this Country depends!

Monday Morning.—The Men I hired to bring Intelligence from ye Branch, return'd last Night with Letters from Capt. Ashby and the other Partys up there, by which we learn that the Indians are gone off, Scouts having been dispers'd upon those Waters for several days with't discovering tracts or other signs of the Enemy. I am also inform'd that it is believ'd their Numbers amounted to 150; that 70, or near it, of our People are kill'd and missing, and that several houses and Plantations are destroy'd, but not so great havock made as was at first represented. The Rangers and a small party of Militia order'd up there by Lord Fairfax, I am given to understand, intend

to march down on Wednesday next, who will be immediately followed by all the Inhabitants of those parts that had gather'd under their protection. I have, therefore, sent Preemptory Orders to ye Contrary, but what obedience will be paid to it—a little time will reveal. I have order'd those Men who were recruited for ye Rangers, to join their Respective Companys, and there is also a party of 20 Militia march'd with them under ye Command of Capt'n Hardin.

Capt'n Waggener is this Instant arriv'd with 30 Rec'ts, which he March'd from Alexandria in less than three days, a great March indeed ! Maj'r Lewis and his Rec'ts from Fredericksburg, is expected To-morrow, when with these, an[d] 22 Men of Capt'n Bell's now here, I shall proceed by quick Marches to Fort Cumberland in order to strengthen the Garrison there. Besides these, I think it absolutely necessary that there shou'd be two or 3 Companys, exclusive of Rangers, to guard the Potomack Waters till such times as our Regiment is compleated, and indeed the Rangers and Volunteer Companys in Augusta, with some of their Militia, shou'd be properly dispos'd of on those Frontiers for fear of an Attack upon that Quarter. This tho't is submitted to your honour's Judgement, and waits your Orders for execution, if it shou'd be thought expedient. Capt'n Waggener inform'd me that it was with difficulty he pass'd the Ridge, for ye Crouds of People who were flying as if every moment was Death ; he endeavour'd, but in vain, to stop them, they firmly believ'g that Winchester was taken, and in Flames. I have sent expresses down the several Roads in hopes of bringing back the Inhabitants who are really frighted out of their Senses. I dispatch'd an express immediately upon my arrival to this place with a Copy of ye Inclos'd, to And'w Montour, who I heard was at a place called long Island, with 300 Indians; to see if I cou'd engage him and them to join us. The Letter favours a little Of flattery, &c., but this I hope is justifiable on such occasions. I also wrote to Gist, acquaint'g him of the favour Your Honour intended him, and desir'd he wou'd repair home in order to raise his Company of Scouts.

I shall defer writing to the Speaker and Committee upon any other head than that of Commissary, still hoping to be down by ye time I mention'd in my last (provided no new disturbance happens), having some points to settle that I am uneasy and

urgent ab't. I have been oblig'd to do dutys quite foreign from my own, but that I shall never hesitate ab't, when others do, and the good of the service requires the contrary. In a journey from Fort Cumberla'd⁶⁰ to Fort Dinwiddie,⁶¹ which I made purposely to see the Situation of our Frontiers, how the Rangers were Posted, and how Troops might be dispos'd of for the defence of the Country, I purchas'd 650 fine Beeves, to be deliver'd at Fort Cumberland by the First day of Nov'r next, at 10s. per hund'd except a few that I was oblig'd to give Eleven Shil'g for, and have my own Bonds now out for performance of Covenants—this being the Commissary's business, who, I am sorry to say, has hitherto been of no use, but disservice to me, in neglecting my Orders, and leaving this place with't Flour, and Fredericksburg with't any Provisions for ye Rec'ts, tho' there was timely notice given. I must beg that if Mr. Dick will not act, that some Person may be appointed that will, for if things remain in this uncertain Situation, the Season will pass with't hav'g any Provision made for ye Winter or Summer's Campaign. Whoever acts as Com'y should be sent up immediately ab't Salting the Provisions, &c. It will be difficult, I believe, to provide a quantity of Pork. I enquir'd as I rode thro' Hampshire, Augusta, &c., and cou'd not hear of much for Sale.

Most of ye new appointed Officers have been extreamly deficient in their Dutys by not repairing to their Rendezvouses according to appointment. Capt'n McKenzie, Lieut. King, and Ensigns Milner and Dean, who were ordered to send their Recruits to Alexandria by ye first of Oct'r, were not arriv'd when Capt'n Waggener left that place, nor have we heard any thing of Capt'n Harrison,⁶² whose Recruits shou'd have been at Fred-

⁶⁰ Fort Cumberland, named in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, Captain-General of the British Army, (sometimes called Fort Mt. Pleasant), stood on the Bank of Wills's Creek, near its junction with the Potomac, on the site of the present city of Cumberland, in Alleghany county, Md. In ancient days the site of the fortification had been a Shawanese village, with the Indian name of Cucucvetuc.—*Scharf's History of Maryland*, i. p. 457.

⁶¹ Fort Dinwiddie was located on Jackson's river.

⁶² This was Carter Henry, second son of Benjamin and Anne (daughter of Robert, "King" Carter) Harrison, (the second of the name in Vir-

ericksburg by the same time; and Capt'n Bell only sent his here on Saturday last. If these Practices are allow'd off, we may as well quit altogether, for no duty can ever be carried on if there is not ye greatest punctuality observ'd, one thing always depending so immediately upon another.

I have appointed Cap'n George Mercer (whose seniority entitled him to it) my Aid-de-Camp, and Mr. Kirkpatrick, of Alexandria, my Secretary, a Young Man bred to business, of good character, well recommended, and 'a Person whose Abilitys cou'd not be doubted. I hope your Honour will be kind enough to dispatch Colo. Stephen with orders to repair here immediately, and excuse the Prolixity of this. I was willing to give a circumstantial acc't of our Situation, &c., that you may be better enabled to Judge what Orders are necessary to give.

I am, Hon'ble Sir, Y'r most Ob't Serv't,

G°. WASHINGTON.

Winchester, Oct'r 14th, 1755.

Maj'r Lewis is just arrived, and on Thursday I shall begin my March to Fort Cumberland, allowing the Rec'ts 1 day to refresh themselves.

ginia) of "Berkeley," James river; brother of Benjamin, "the Signer," and uncle of President Harrison. He soon resigned his commission (probably because of ill-health) in favor of his brother, supposed by Captain C. Shirley Harrison, of "Brandon," to have been Charles, Colonel of Artillery in the Revolution, and commissioned Brigadier-General United States Army, December 24, 1794; found murdered in his bed soon after, and his body disappeared while being conducted to "Berkeley" for burial. It was never recovered, and its fate as well as the identity of his murderer remains shrouded in mystery. He married in 1763, Mary, daughter of Colonel Augustine and Mary (Herbert) Claiborne, who was fourth in descent from Colonel William Claiborne, "the Rebel." His descendants include the respected names of Peterson, Butts and Davidson. Captain Carter Henry Harrison married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Cary) Randolph of "Dungenness," and settled at "Clifton," in Cumberland county.

COLONEL WASHINGTON TO ANDREW MONTOUR.⁶³

DEAR MONTOUR :

I wrote, some Time ago, a Letter of Invitation from Fort Cumberland, desiring yourself, your Family, and Friendly Indians, to come and reside among Us, but that Letter not coming to Hand, I am induced to send a second Express, with the Same Invitation, being pleased that I have it in my Power to do something for You on a better Footing than ever it has been done. I was greatly enraptur'd when I heard you were at the Head of 300 Indians on a March towards Venango, being satisfied that your hearty attachment to our glorious Cause, your Courage, of which I have had very great Proofs, and your Presence among the Indians, wou'd animate their just Indignation to do something Noble, something worthy themselves, and honourable to You. I hope you will use your Interest (as I know you have much) in bringing our Brothers once more to our Service, assure them, as you truly may, that nothing which I can do shall be wanting to make them happy ; assure them, also, that as I have the chief Comand, I am invested with Power to treat them as Brethren and Allies, which, I am sorry to say, they have not been of late. Recommend me kindly to our good Friend, Monocatootha, and others ; tell them how happy it wou'd make Conotocaurious to have an opportunity of taking them by the hand at Fort Cumberland, and how glad he wou'd be to treat them as Brothers of our great King beyond the waters. Flattering myself that you will come, I doubt not but you'l bring as many of them with you as possible, as that will afford Me what alone I want ; that is, an opportunity of doing something equal to your Wishes. I am, Dear Montour,

Your real Friend and Assur'd H'ble Serv't,

G^o. WASHINGTON.

N. B.—I doubt not but you have heard of the Ravages committed on our Frontiers by the French Indians, and I suppose

⁶³This letter is in the autograph of Kirkpatrick, the Secretary of Washington, but is signed by the latter.

[by the] French themselves. I am now on my March ag'st them, and hope to give them Cause of repenting their Rashness.

[Labelled: "Oct'r 11th, 1755, Colo. Washington to Colo. Montour."]

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 9th Sept'r did not come to my Hands till the 14th of y's Mo. I observe the Reasons You had for countermand'g Co. D'r's orders, (Copy thereof [being] sent me), w'ch undoubtedly you thought proper. By Y'r L'r You seem to apprehend y't the So. Caro. Independ't Co. was left here agreeable to Co. D'r's L'r to me, (Copy thereof [is] sent You), but to my Surprize, contrary to y't Resolut'n of his, he order'd them to march with him to Philadelphia, and left no regular Forces in y's Dom'n; and You are sensible, by the Articles of War, the Provincial Troops are not subject to military Law and Discipline but w'n joined with the regulars. I must, therefore, observe it was ill-judg'd to march them all from y's. The Provincials have shamefully deserted, and the French and their Ind's on the Ohio hear'g of the March of the regulars for Philadelphia, have, within y's mo, come over the mount's, and by flying Parties robbed our frontier Settlem'ts, murdered and carried of[f] above 100 of our People and burnt all their Houses, &c., and by Desertion, F't Cumb'l'd has not above 130 Effective Men. I have order'd 200 of our new Levies to reinforce y't F't; have six Comp's of Rangers on the Frontiers, and have ordered a No. of our Militia to march after these Banditti, but they spread themselves and lurk in the Woods till they have an Opp't'y of surpriz'g unguarded Settlers. I am compleat'g our Forces to 1,000 Men, and I incorporate them into a Regiment, to be Com'd'd by Co. Geo. Washington, to rem'n on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home. I am sorry for the Desert'n and Sickness of Y'r Troops, w'ch has reduc'd Y'r No's so very low y't I fear they are not sufficient for the projected Scheme

under Y'r Com'd and Direction; however, You seem inclin'd soon with those Men, Y'r Naval Forces and the Assistance of the Ind's to make an Attempt, w'ch I most sincerely wish and pray it may be attended with Success; if not now, it will undoubtedly prove of great Service for the next Campaign, and if a F't had been built on the other side of the Allegany, [it] w'd have answer'd the same Purposes to the So'w'd. I observe Y'r proposal for the Convention of Com'rs from the several Colonies as far to the So'w'd as y's; to meet at N. York the 15th of Nov'r next in order to consult Measures for the Gen'l Service. I greatly approve of it, and I have summon'd our Assembly to meet the 27th of y's Mo., w'ch is as soon as I possibly c'd expect them, as the Dom'n is very extensive [and it] requir'd Time to give proper Notice, and I shall do every Th'g in my Power to perswade them to the Usefulness of such a Congress. But I much dread their [not] contribut'g towards levey Money for compleat'g the two British Regiments. I cannot in strong enough Colours represent to You the Dissatisfact'n, Discontent and Clamours of all ranks of People here on Colo. Dunbar's leav'g us so much expos'd, and carry'g every regular with him. I endeavour'd to pacifie them all in my Power, and hope on meet'g of the Assembly they will come in good Temper to consider w't is proper for our Safety and the Service of [the] next Campaign, w'ch I shall do every Th'g I can to promote. I doubt not You will think it proper if the Operat's of next Year sh'd be determin'd on the Lakes, &c., y't a No. of Forces will be proper and necessary from F't Cumb'l'd to the Ohio on y's Side, and I am endeavour'g to get a Number of our So'ern Ind's to join us, and I have some Hopes of succed'g. I have not any proper Acc't of Gen'l Johnson's Engagem't and Defeat of the Fr. I want to have the Particulars and Confirmat'n thereof. On the meet'g of our Assembly I shall give You proper Notice w't may be expected, but I c'd wish the Time for meet'g was a little later in Nov'r. I most sincerely and cordially wish You Health and y't an agreeable Success may attend Y'r unwearied Endeavours for the Service of our King and these his Dom'ns. With great regard and due Esteem, I rem'n

Y'r Ex's most o'b't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEWART.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR :

I am told the Beeves You have purchased for the Forces are but indifferent and have already been much drove. You know the salt'g them where You live will not answ'r; they sh'd be drove, kill'd and salted at proper Places for Supply of the Rangers and the other Forces now employ'd for defence of the Frontiers, and I expect You will follow y't Method in supply'g of them. I shall give no Direct's ab't the Cherokees till I hear of their Arrival, and y'n matters must be manag'd with frugality. I can say no more at pres't. I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN WM. PRESTON.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 9th. By the recomendat'n of Co. Lewis I appointed Messrs. Stewart and McClanahan to provide Provis's, and have now wrote them to Supply You, and I hope with w't is good. I am glad You have been on Y'r Duty a ranging the Woods, but some Time ago I had a L'r from Capt. Overton, who says You and Capt. Smith were to meet him at a certain Place, but neither of You appear'd, and did believe You had no Men. Indeed, You are deficient in not send'g me an attested Copy Muster Roll of each of Y'r Compa's; after y't it's Time to desire some Money. I think You have received some from Co. Lewis w'ch You take no Notice of. I do not care to encourage those People y't so shamefully left their Plantat's by a Panick on the Appearance of a few Ind's. If they had with resolut'n met in a Body they might have defeated their villainous Designs. I shall send You some Money w'n You inform me of the No. of Y'r Men and w'n enlisted. I have sent You some Lead; as to Powder, I have very little in the Magazine, but I expect a Qu'ty very soon. As to Arms, You can

have none at pres't, and Y'r People sh'd comply with the Act of Assembly on y't Head. I have no Blankets but those sent to the Forces at F't Cumb'l'd, where the Enemy has appear'd in many different Parties and murder'd many of our People. I wish You Health and Success in disappoint'g the evil Designs of the Enemy, and am,

S'r, Y'r F'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 8th, ~~Co~~ Co. Stephens, I rec'd, and am heartily sorry for the Acc't he brings, but am in hopes from the Assistance of the Militia and the Recruits, You will be able to drive those Banditti from our Frontiers. I wish You may get a Troop of Horse from Fairfax Co'ty, as they will be of great Service in Clear'g the Woods and I shall be glad if they can send down a No. of their Scalps. One hundred Tents are mak'g, and shall, as soon as finish'd, be sent up to You. I refer You to Messrs. Prentis & Withers, who send You up many Necessaries by a Sloop. As I was told the Regulars c'd not be supplied at Phila'a and tho't needless to send there, but have sent to N. York for some Camp Kettles, &c. There comes by the Sloop all the Small Arms fit for use in the Magazine, Ten b'ls Powder and some Lead. I expect by Xtmas 1,000 or 1,500 Small Arms from London. I hope these now sent, and w't You may have at Winchester and F't Cumberl'd will be sufficient till y't Time. I am very sensible the Militia Law is very deficient and several other Points proper to be adjusted. I have therefore call'd the Assembly to meet next Monday Week, w'n I expect they will pass a proper Law in regard to our Forces, and I hope You will be here by y't Time, and I expect to have Y'r Men under the Military Law. I have spoke to the Treasurer and I doubt not Co. Stephens brings You some Money and w'n You come here y't You will have sufficient for a Military Chest to pay for necessities as wanted. I think there are 500 Beeves from No. Caro.

near Winchester; give Direct's ab't them. I am sorry Y'r Officers do not punctually obey Y'r Orders. Capt. Harrison (now here) says he has been laid up with the Fever and Ague for some Time. I have noth'g further to add at pres't, but y't I rem'n, with kind Respects,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

[P. S.] The follow'g Young^s Gent. propose joining the Forces as Volunteers. Y'r F'ds desired me to recomend them to You for Y'r Countenance and F'dship agreeable to their Behav'r, Vizt: Mr. Beely, Mr. Wm. Jones, Mr. Summer.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

MY LORD :

Y'rs of the 1st, 5th and 7th of y's Mo. I have rec'd. I am very sorry y't y'r L'dship is among a sett of People y't do not shew the Regard due to Y'r Character or Their own Safety in y's Time of Distress. I am perswaded Y'r L'ds. has done all in Y'r Power for the Service, and am [sorry] Y'r Endeavours have met with so bad returns. The officers of the Virg'a Regim't ought to join with You in procur'g Rangers, but I presume they are fond of compleat'g their Comp's. The 18 young Men You Draughted out of the Militia and put in Prison, which they broke, sh'd be prosecuted, and if You had sent their Names I w'd have given them to the Atto.-G'l to be prosecuted, for Example to Others, and they ought to be fined, if afterw'ds, on Applicat'n, some of the fines were remitted. I am sincerely sorry for the bad Acc'ts we have from F't Cumb'l'd and the Co'try round it, but I hope Colo. Washington, with the Assistance of the Militia and the new rais'd Levies, will be able to drive these Banditti over the Mount's and restore Peace to the Co'try for some Time till we are in a Posture to attack them regularly, w'ch I do not think can be done till the next Spring. Inclos'd is a L'r to Colo. Geo. Fairfax with 200 £ to pay to such of the Militia as he may think proper. I did not care to trouble

You with it. If more is wanted, I shall send it up. I wish You Health and More Quiet and Comfort y'n You have lately had, and am with due respect

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL GEO. FAIRFAX.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r last L'r to me is mislaid y't I cannot answer it in a particular Manner, but I remember You propos'd an Inclinat'n to go out with Colo. Washington, w'ch if You had mention'd sooner it w'd have been mighty agreeable to me, but as the Assembly is to meet the 27th I hope of seeing You here w'n [we] shall talk y't Affair over. Colo. Martin hav'g wrote me y't Money was want'g to pay some of the Militia y't went for F't Cumb'l'd, I therefore enclose You 200 [£] for y't Use. Consult Co. Martin who are the Persons y't deserve Pay, and if more is wanted I shall send it or give it [to] You w'n You come here. The Money You had before is to be entirely applied for the Rangers, and if You have supplied them with any Cloaths please stop out of their Pay 50s. for each Suit. I hope Colo. Washington, with the Assist'ce of the Militia, with the new rais'd Levies, will be able to drive the Fr. and Ind's from our Frontiers, tho' it has given me much Concern to hear of the many People they have murder'd and carried off, and [I] am in hopes next Spring we shall be able to bring them to a proper Acc't for all of their Villanies. Y'r Lady was very well a few Days ago and is gone to Hampton. I rem'n, with great Respect,

S'r Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—As to the Pay of the Militia, You must consult and do it in the most frugal Manner.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. THOMAS BRYAN MARTIN.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 1st of y's Mo. Am very sorry for the disagreeable News from F't Cumb'l'd, but I hope Co. Washington, by the Assistance of the Militia and the new Levies, has been able to clear the Woods of those barbarous Wretches. I am sorry My Lord's and Y'r Orders are so much neglected and despised. You really should make Examples of some of the ringleaders, agreeable to the Act of Assembly. I have sent to Co. Geo. Fairfax 200[£] to pay such of the Militia [as] You and he may think proper, and if more Money is wanted I shall send it up. As to Y'r resign'g Y'r Com'o. at y's Time, will no doubt be of a pernicious Conseq'ce and bad Example to others, wherefore I desire You w'd think of it now. I am very sensible of the Fatigue, Trouble and Uneasiness You must have, but I am in hopes w'n we have rais'd our Forces, y't next Spring we shall be able to speak to these Banditti in a more suitable Manner. I must therefore desire You to continue doing w't You possibly can, for I foresee if You were to resign at y's Time it would be attended with very great Confusion, and many Misfortunes w'd naturally attend it. I rem'n, with great Esteem,

S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR CHAS HARDY,⁶⁴ GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK.

Oct'r 18th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r Kind L'r of the 5th Ult'o did not reach me till the 14th of y's Mo. I take this Opp'ty to congratulate You on Y'r arrival at Y'r Gov't, and sincerely wish you Health and every

⁶⁴ Sir Chas. Hardy (grandson of Sir Thos. Hardy, the distinguished naval commander in the reign of Queen Anne, and eldest son of Vice Admiral Sir Chas. Hardy, Kn't, one of the Lords of the Admiralty in

Th'g agreeable dur'g Y'r Administrat'n. Our last Assembly voted £40,000 for the Service of H. M'y towards conduct'g y's just and necessary Expedit'n w'ch qualifies me to raise a Regim't of 1,000 Men. The Officers are now recruit'g and w'n collect'd in a Body, must rem'n on the defensive, to protect our Frontiers and back Settlem'ts till I receive Orders from Home. Co. D'r tho't proper to march all the Regulars from y's Dom'n, even three Independ't Comp's y't were order'd here by H. M'y's direct Orders to be under my com'd. The Consequence of y's Step of his was y't the Provincial Troops deserted in great Nos. and by the Articles of War, the Military Law is not in Force on the Provincial Troops but w'n join'd with the Regulars. If he had left the So. Caro. Co'y, w'ch he wrote me he w'd, the Desert'n w'd have been less and the Military Law w'd have been in Force. W'n the Enemy understood all the Regulars were march'd for Philad'a, many flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's came over the Mount's and have committed many barbarous Robberies [and] murder'd and carried off above 100 of our People. I have had out on our Frontiers six comp's of Rangers to protect our People, but the Fr. and their Ind's keep lurk'g in the Woods watch'g an Opp'ty for perpetrating their Villanies on the poor unwary People, so y't now most of our back Settlers have left their Plantat'ns and Crops and come down to the more inhabited part of the Co'try. The Desert'n of the Forces has been so gen'l y't we have not above 130 Effective Men at F't Cumb'l'd. I have order'd 200 of the new Levies up to reinforce

1743) was appointed Captain in 1741, and put in command of the Rye, 40 guns, and in January, 1755, having been previously knighted, was appointed Governor-in-Chief of New York, which office he filled until July, 1757, when he was appointed Rear Admiral of the Blue, with the command of the Royal William, 84 guns, in the expedition against Louisbourg. In June 1758, he became Rear Admiral of the White; and as such commanded under Sir Edward Haiske, in the Union, of 90 guns, in the memorable victory of Belleisle, November 20. During the winter of 1760, he was second in command of the Channel Squadron, and in 1764 was elected to represent the city of Rochester in Parliament; made Admiral of the Blue, October 28, 1770; elected for Portsmouth in 1771; next became Admiral of the White, and in 1779 was appointed to the command of the grand Western Squadron. May 17, 1780, he again hoisted his flag on the Victory, at Spithead, but died of an inflammation of the bowels on the next day, aged about 67 years.

them, and am in hopes they will be able to drive the Enemy over the Mount's, but every Week brings fresh Alarms of robberies and Murders done in the back Co'try. I have call'd our Assembly to meet next Monday Week to propose to them to pass an Act for the better Managem't of our Forces and some other Affairs recomended by G'l Shirley. I have not yet had a proper distinct Acc't of G'l Johnson's Engagem't, or any News lately from Adm'l Boscawen. I shall be oblig'd if you can inform me of any Th'g thereof. It will give me a sensible Pleasure to keep up a proper Correspondence with You as I think H. M'y's Service demands it, and if I can be of any service to You here, it will be a Pleasure to execute Y'r Com'ds, I beg to assure You y't I rem'n, with very great Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

Oct'r 20th, 1755.

MY LORD:

I rec'd Y'r favo. of the 19th, and I observe the Militia of Fairfax, Culpeper and Prince W'm, to the No. of 256 Men, were at Winchester. As the Expence will be very great, I desire You will please send an Express to Colo. Washington to know if the service absolutely requires those Men to rem'n longer out; y't if in his Judgem't they are no longer necessary y't he will order their return home to their different Counties. I am greatly surpriz'd at the Behav'r of several of Y'r Officers in neglect'g and disobey'g Com'ds; they sh'd be try'd by a Court Martial, and no Pay to those y't ret'n contrary to Orders. I hope You will enjoy Peace till the Forces are rais'd, w'ch I doubt not will be sufficient to guard and Protect our Frontiers. I rem'n, with great Regard and Esteem,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Oct'r 26th, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 17th I received. The Contents duly considered, but refer answer'g till I see You, w'ch I hope will be soon. Our Assembly sitts To-morrow, w'n I hope they will do some necessary Things for the Service. If you find the Militia are not absolutely wanted and necessary I hope You will order them back to their Counties, as they will be very Expensive. The Commissaries cannot pass their Acc'ts. I therefore think You sh'd appoint one to oversee the Kill'g and Cur'g of the Beef, &c., and as I understand y't Mr. McClain, y't's at the Fort, sh'd be engag'd in the Service as a very useful Man, You must settle his Pay, and w'n You come down we will endeavor to get the Ar-rears due to him for former Services. The enclosed for Mr. McMames please deliver, and give him leave of absence to go to No. Caro., as they propose rais'g three Companies. The Com'd of one of them the Gov'r proposes y't Gent'n. I am much hurried; must therefore refer saying any further till Meet'g. I am,
S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Oct'r 27th 1755.

Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses :

I sh'd gladly have spar'd You the Trouble of meeting at y's Season after so many Fatigues in Y'r Country's Service and so short a Recess, but the Urgency of our Affairs made a Session unavoidable. The great Terror of our back Inhabitants, arising partly from the horrid Barbarit's of our brutal Enemies and partly from the Misbehav'r of many among our own People, has almost made the frontier Settlem'ts desolate, and will probably Extend the Evil very fast unless timely prevented by Y'r Inter-

position. Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses, Last Assembly You were pleas'd to vote 40,000 £ for the Protect'n of our Co'try and conduct'g the necessary Expedit'n; in Consequence thereof I have granted Commissions and order'd the raising of 1,000 Men to be incorporated into a Regim't under the Com'd of Colo. Geo. Washington. You then Enacted two Acts, one a Militia Law, the Other ag'st Invasions, &c., but these Laws are very deficient for conduct'g the Forces in the Pay of the Co'try in a proper Manner. I therefore recommend to You to put the Forces now rais'd under the Military Law as the Troops in His M'y's imediate Pay are subject'd to. With't y's the Money You have voted and the Inten'n propos'd in rais'g these Forces will prove abortive unless the Com'd'g Officer be Enabled to keep them under strict Discipline and in a proper submission to their Officers. I therefore Entreate You will form such a Law as will answer the Design of raising the Forces. I think it necessary to acqu't You y't repeated Comp'ts have been made me of the great Obstruct's given to the Service by many of the Magistrates and other civil Officers, some of whom have even given Protect'n to those who have shamefully deserted with their Arms and Cloath'g—and others with an unparrallel'd and most criminal Undutifulness to their Country have discouraged and prevented the Enlist'g Men, tho' to protect themselves. I therefore recommend to you to make an Act y't may Effectually [debar] such unworthy and corrupt Members of the Society from doing further Injury to the Public Welfare, and may Encourage the detect'g and taking up of Deserters. Without such a Law I conceive the Money voted and by my Endeavours in rais'g Men will prove ineffectual.

Gentlemen, I also observe the Reward given by the Act for prevent'g and repelling the hostile Incursions of Ind's at Enmity with the Inhabit'ts of y's Colony and giv'g an Encouragem't of 10£ for the Scalps of Ind'n Enemies, is confin'd to our own People. I am of Opinion if y's Act were enlarged and extended by giving our F'dly Ind's some proper Encouragem't to scalp our Enemies, it w'd be of great Service, for if You please to observe our Enemies, the Fr., give an Encouragem't to their Ind's for scalp'g our Fellow Subjects. I therefore desire You will take y's into Y'r mature Considerat'n.

Gent'n, I am also to acqu't You y't I have rec'd a Let'r from

Gen'l Shirley, dated the 9th day of Sept'r last, in w'ch he proposes a Meet'g of Com'rs from all the Colonies as far to the So'w'd as y's Colony, to meet at N. York next Month, to consult on the most proper Measures to be taken for the Gen'l Int't of the Comon Cause next Spring. As I conceive y's may be attended with essential good Service, I therefore most heartily recommend the same to You, and y't You may the better know y't Gent's View in appoint'g the above Congress, I shall cause his L'r to me to be laid before You. These Com'rs, if appointed, may be restrain'd by proper Instruct's form'd and given them by a Comittee of the two Houses.

Gent. of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses—

As there are but few matters recomended to Y'r Consideration, I hope You will dispatch them with Expedit'n, so as to make a short Session.

REPLY OF THE COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

The Humble Address of the Council :

Oct'r 29th, 1755.

SIR :

We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council of Virg'a, now met in General Assembly, return Y'r Hon'r our sincere and hearty Thanks for Y'r affectionate Speech at the Open'g of y's Session. As we are truly sensible of the defenceless Situat'n of our Frontiers and the great Danger the back Inhabit'ts are expos'd to from the Shocking Barbarities of a cruel and inhuman Enemy, we will exert our utmost Endeavours to prevent the spread'g of an Evil y't w'd tend to depopulate our Country. To y's End we will, with all the Ardour and Dispatch y't the Importance of the Subject requires, join with the Ho. of Burgesses in such Measures as shall be tho't most condusive to quiet the Minds and secure the Persons and Properties of those unhappy Sufferers. Our natural Attachm't to the Welfare and Prosperity of our Co'try will make us disregard every Trouble we meet with in her Service. And we should be

guilty of the highest Ingratitude if we did not acknowledge Y'r Hon's unwearied Diligence and Attent'n to the same Cause during the whole Course of Y'r Administrat'n, w'ch has been a continued Scene of Hurry and Fatigue.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REJOINDER TO THE COUNCIL.

Gent'n of the Council:

It is with great Pleasure I receive Y'r kind and affectio. Address, for w'ch I return my most cordial and sincere Thanks. I have no Doubt but in Time we shall vanquish and overcome the Designs of our most inhuman Enemies, w'n I consider with w't Resolut'n and Spirit You incline to join with the Ho. of Burgesses in so necessary and just Affairs recommended to them. The Fatigue and Care I have hitherto taken for the Service of H. M'y and y's Co'try is most agreeable to me w'n I have Y'r Approbat'n of w't is done and Y'r kind Promises of Assist'ce in w't hereafter may be proper for these salutary Ends.

REPLY OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

The h'ble Address of the Ho. of Burgesses:

Oct'r 30th, 1755.

SIR:

We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Burgesses of Virg'a, now met in Gen'l Assembly, return Y'r Hon'r our sincere Thanks for Y'r Speech at the Open'g of y's Session. As we are again call'd upon to provide for the Security and Reservat'n of our Co'try ag'st the barbarous Depredat's of the Fr., permit us, Sir, to renew our Assurances y't we will continue to exert ourselves in the Cause of Religion and Liberty with the same Vigor and Resolut'n y't have always influenc'd our Conduct, and will pursue the most Effectual Measures for repelling from our Frontiers an Enemy whose Ambition noth-

ing can satisfy, and who have always despis'd the Obligat's of the most sacred Treaties. Give us Leave further to assure Y'r Hon'r y't we will proceed in our Consultat's with all possible Dispatch.

REJOINDER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

I heartily thank You for Y'r Address. What I recomended to You was most seriously considered, and, I am convinced, absolutely necessary for the Conduct'g our Forces and the Preservat'n and Defence of our Co'try from the cruel Insults of our barbarous Enemy's. I am perswaded, if You think as I do, You will with chearfulness and Dispatch provide proper Laws for the Defence of our religious and civil Rights.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Oct'r 31st, 1755.

SIR :

My last to You was the 18th of y's Mo., to w'ch please be refer'd. Our Assembly met the 27th, w'n, in my speech, I recommended in the strongest Terms their send'g two Com'rs to N. York to assist in consult'g [on] the Plan of Operat's for the next Year, but they absolutely refus'd it, as you may observe by the enclos'd Resolve of the Ho. If it was not so late in the Year I sh'd gladly attend You myself at the Convention, tho' now I cannot properly leave my Gov't, our Forces not [being] yet compleated, and the Officers weekly want'g Orders, and in daily Expectat's of Direct's from Home, and, as I suppose there will be a pretty full meet'g, I shall be glad to have an Acc't of Y'r Deliberat's. I rec'd a L'r two Days ago from Adm'l Boscawen, dated 11th Sept'r, with 500 bbls. Gun Powder and 400 Small Arms, w'ch were much wanted here, hav'g very little of

either in our Magazine. He writes me y't he intends Home, but y't he will leave a proper Force to defend Nova Scotia &c., but does not ment'n w't is done with the Neutrals at Nova Scotia. Our People continue greatly incens'd with Co. Dunbar's Conduct, and with Difficulty I shall be able to prevail with them to raise any more Money for the Expedit'n. I am now pressing them to make a Military Law similar to y't of G. B. for conduct'g our Forces, but what success I may have therein is yet uncertain. G'l Braddock press'd and engag'd a great many Waggon's and Horses belong'g to the poor People in our back Settlem'ts. Many of the Horses [were] killed and taken by the Enemy, their Waggon's destroyed, and [they] as yet not p'd. They have applied to me to write You on y's Subject. If the Gen'l had liv'd they w'd have been p'd. It now lies with You to grant Y'r Warrant to the Pay Master to issue Money for Paym't to these poor People. From w't I can collect, it will amo. to [£]10,000 [in] y's Money. The Paym't of these poor People I think is absolutely necessary, in Case we sh'd want Waggon's, Horses, &c., hereafter. If You see proper of grant'g Y'r Warr't, the Agent, Mr. Hunter, has Money sufficient here to pay them if directed under Y'r Warrant to the Dep'y Pay Master. I therefore recommend it to you and hope You will agree with me of the Justice and Necessity of pay'g them. I shall be glad to hear of the Disposition of the Forces, under G'l Johnson's Com'd for y's Winter, being affraid it was too late for him to make any Attempt ag'st Crown Point. I most sincerely wish You Health and Happiness, and am, with great Regard and Esteem.

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Oct'r 31st, 1755.

SIR :

Y'r favo. of the 8th, ~~to~~ Doct'r Hill, I rec'd yesterday ; am heartily sorry for the unmannerly treatment of Y'r Ho. of Assembly to You, and y't it still subsists very much to the prejudice

of the necessary and just Expedit'n, to the Prejudice of H. M'y and the Protect'n and Welfare of these Colonies. The Retreat of Co. D'r, his marching all the Regulars from our Frontiers, even the three Independ't Comp's sent by H. M'y's direct Orders to my Com'd, has diffused so much discount't and Uneasiness among all ranks of People here y't I have great Difficulty to keep them in moderate Temper. The Consequence of his Retreat occasion'd a Gen'l Desert'n among the Provincial Troops ; the Enemy thereon have invaded our Frontiers, murdered and taken off about 80 of our frontier Settlers, burn'g and destroy'g their Houses, &c. The Surprize and fear of our People was not more on the first Acc'ts of the Defeat of G'l Braddock y'n at y's step of Co. D'r's, and in Duty I have been oblig'd to represent it to the Ministry. Colo. Dunbar's long stay with You prevented the Service I conceive G'l Shirley propos'd, or had in View, by order'g him direct to Albany, where he must now rem'n in Winter Q'rs. I congratulate You on the Success of G'l Johnson, w'ch undoubtedly is of essential Service. If the Enemy had succeeded, w't was to hinder them cut'g off G'l Shirley, tak'g Albany and proceed'g wherever they tho't proper ? We sh'd, therefore, be thankful for y't brave Officer's success. I want much to hear w't G'l Johnson has further done ; if he march'd to Crown Point or entrench'd himself for y's Winter, to be ready for Act'n in the Spring. As to Gen'l Shirley, I presume he has laid aside any Tho'ts of Act'n till the Spring ? I rec'd a L'r from him propos'g a meeting of Com'rs from each Gov't, at N. York next Month. I immediately call'd the Assembly and pressed them strongly to appoint two from their House, but they immediately made a Resolve ag'st it, saying they had rais'd all the Money they c'd to maintain and pay the Forces in the Service of y's Dom'n. As You go there in Person, I think a full Representat'n of the Backwardness of the two Proprietary Gov'ts sh'd be laid before the Ministry. I have repeatedly mention'd the Misfortunes attend'g the Expedit'n, on their bad conduct. I wish C't Orme a good Passage Home, and I doubt not he will represent Things in their proper Colours. I wait with Impatience to hear from Home with Orders w't is to be done next Year. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am most Sincerely, Sir,

Y'r most ob'd't, h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL THOMAS GAGE.⁶⁵

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 14th of Oct'r I rec'd last Week. The Deserters You mention I tho't most proper to send in H. M'y's Ship Garland, C't Arbuthnott Com'dr, for N. York. He has my direct'ns to deliver them to the Mayor of y't City, to be kept in Prison till they rec'd Colo. Dunbar's or Y'r Orders ab't them. I hope they are with You before y's. The Charge of the Deserter belong'g to Y'r Regim't, for Prison Fees and maintainance, is £3. 12. 6., and the three belong'g to Colo. Dunbar amo'ts to £10. 18., w'ch I am to pay the Goalers, and I promis'd C't Arbuthnott to pay his Pursers for their Provisions on their Passage from y's to N. York, which I know not w't it will amo. to. If Co. Hunter is at N. York, the Money may be p'd to him, or to Oliver DeLancey, Esq'r, and [I] shall be oblig'd if You will speak to Co. Dunbar, or shew him y's L'r. I sincerely wish You Health and Success in all Y'r Operat's ag'st the Enemy, and I am, with very great Respect,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

⁶⁵Thomas Gage, second son of the first Viscount Gage, was born about 1720; entered the army in youth; Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-fourth Foot 2d March, 1750; led the advance at Braddock's defeat and was wounded; married 8th December, 1758, Margaret, (died at London 9th February, 1824, aged 90) daughter of Peter Kemble, President of the New Jersey Council; in the expedition under Amherst, against Ticonderoga; made Major-General May 1st, 1761, and Governor of Montreal; succeeded Amherst in command of the British forces in America, 1763; Lieutenant-General, 1770; succeeded Hutchinson as Governor of Massachusetts Bay April, 1774; occupied Boston with four regiments soon after its port had been closed by the British Ministry; issued a proclamation against the Solemn League and Covenant, June 24th, and forbade the holding of town meetings; 19th April, 1775, sent a detachment to destroy the cannon and ammunition at Concord, which caused the battle of Lexington and the opening of the Revolutionary war; June 12th proclaimed martial law, offering pardon to all except Samuel Adams and John Hancock; June 17th the battle of Bunker's Hill was fought, and the royal army was shut up in Boston by the American militia. October 10th, 1775, Gage resigned, returned to England, became a General and Colonel Second Foot; died 2d April, 1787.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Nov'r 4th, 1755.

SIR :

Inclos'd You have Copy of my L'r sent ~~to~~ the Post of the 31st Ult., to w'ch pray be refer'd. Last Night Colo. Washington came here from F't Cumb'l'd, w'ch obliges me to write You on the follow'g Subject : One, C't John Dagworthy,⁶⁶ who Com'ds a Co'y from M'yl'd of 36 Men, and was formerly an officer on the late Expedition to Canada, with a Capt's Como. from H. M'y, but is not now on the Half-Pay List. However he produces his Como. by w'ch he sets up a Right to Com'd over the Field Officers in the Pay of y's Dom'n, w'ch creates a great Uneasiness among our Officers and Troops. He is a very good Officer, but w't he insists on, in my Opinion, is not only unreasonable, but also unjust, having not the least Portent'n from the Regulat'ns from Home. However, the Dispute is like to prevent our Forces doing their Duty in protect'g our Frontiers and annoying the Enemy. I therefore entreat Y'r Ex'y to grant a Private Como. of Colo. to Geo. Washington, Esq'r, and of L't-Colo. to Mr. Adam Stephens, and one for Major to Mr. Andrew Lewis, in order to make our Affairs go on in a Regular Manner. If You grant these Com's, it's not intended y't the Crown is to be loaded with any Pay to them. They will be properly paid by this Country, and [is] only intended to settle their Rank, w'ch, I observe, often is a preat Hindrance to Expeditions, and I am in Hopes w'n You consider it, as our Country is left open with't any regular Troops, y't those rais'd here are to be supported in the most eligible Manner ; add thereto y't our Men do not care, or will they serve but under their own Officers. I therefore hope You will think it necessary, and for the Good of the Service to grant these Como.'s, for w'ch I send y's Express, and beg the Favo. You will please give him all possible Dispatch. We have now ab't 500 Men at F't Cumb'l'd and the Co'try contiguous thereto, where we propose building two more Forts this Winter,

⁶⁶Sargent, in his *History of Braddock's Expedition*, note p. 328, gives the name as Ely Dagworthy, and states that in the fall of 1756 Dagworthy was appointed a Lieutenant in the Forty-fourth regiment, his commission dating from 15th July, 1755. In 1765 he had risen no higher.

and to keep our Men in readiness for next Year. Our Assembly [is] still sitting. I think I shall get a Military Bill [passed] much the same as y't in the regular Troops. We are very barren of news from Britain. Most People here think y't War must be declar'd, and y't a King's Ship will be sent Express to tell the Colonies, but as these are only Surmises, we must have Patience till we hear from Home. I hope y's will meet You at N. York, and in perfect Health after Your great Fatigues. Pray Dispatch the Express with all convenient Speed, and I rem'n, with great Regard and Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Nov'r 12th, 1755.

SIR :

My last to You was the 4th Curr't, to w'ch please be refer'd, and I hope You will be so kind as to comply with the Request therein. Yesterday I rec'd Y'rs from Oswego of the 4th of last Mo., with the two Minutes of the Council of War, for w'ch I thank You. I have seriously read them, and from the Reasons therein and the just Observations on the Information You have receiv'd, I think the Council advis'd You very properly in building Barracks for the Men, fortify'g the Hills y't Com'd Oswego F't, and postponing any Attempt ag'st Niagara, &c., till next spring, w'n I hope and seriously wish You may be so supported and strengthened with Reinforcem'ts to execute the Operat's You so wisely propose. We are sadly harrass'd, ever since the Regulars left our Frontiers, with fly'g Parties of Fr. and their Ind's, in robb'g and murder'g many of our Inhabit's on the Frontiers of y's Dom'n, and [they] now have the Insolence to march to Susquehanna, in the Province of Pennsylv'a. The particulars thereof will be represented to You by Mr. Morris. I have now four Co'ys of Rangers in Augusta Co'ty; four hund'd Recruits, new Levies, [and] two Compa's of Rangers near to F't Cumb'l'd, and I am receiv'g the Acc't of their being in Pennsylv'a. I have order'd 400 of the Militia to join the Forces

near to F't Cumb'l'd to defend our Frontiers from their barbarous Insults. A Ship is arriv'd from Londo. with some Ordnance Stores, and one Mr. Stephens to be Storekeeper to the Stores with Orders to land here four brass Cannon, 12-pounders, with all their Appurtenances and some Powder, and he is order'd to reside at N. York. I have given direct's to secure the Powder, &c., here till you give Orders about it. The Ship proceeds to Providence with a large Supply of Stores, on Mr. Tinker's Applicat'n. I have desir'd the Capt. to remain at Hampton till the Garland arrives from N. York, as I am of Opinion she sh'd not proceed to Providence with't a Convoy. The Gov't of So. Caro. voted 6,000[£] St'r. for the Expedit'n; 4,000[£] thereof was formerly sent to Gen'l Braddock, and lately the 2,000[£] was remitted me to be dispos'd of for the Service, with the Approbat'n of the Gen'l or Com'd'r-in-Chief of the Forces. Gen'l B——k order'd the Purchase of Beeves to be sent after him, w'ch are now at Winchester and F't Cumb'l'd, to be p'd out of y't Money; then there will remain in my Hands near [£]1,000 [in] y's Money. There is due to several Persons at F't Cumb'l'd Monies for Services done, w'ch y's Co'try refuses to pay. I therefore desire Y'r Approbation to pay them from the Balla. in my Hands, w'ch I desire Y'r Opinion [on] as soon as possible. Our Assembly have passed a Military Bill pretty near in effect with y't in Force for His M'y's Forces, but they began to raise dissensions and very untimely Divisions at y's Period, w'ch oblig'd me, for H. M'y's Service, to dissolve them, and Writs are issued for the Election of New Members, which I hope will answer my Expectat's. I much want to know the Disposit'n of G'l Johnson's Forces for y's Winter, and w't Prospect there is of taking Crown Point. I am now send'g Com'rs to the So'ern Ind's to confirm their Friendship to us and to engage them to send us 500 of their Warriors in the Spring. To give weight to y's Negotiat'n two of the Council have promis'd to go. The result I shall duly inform You of. The enclos'd came under cover from So. Carolina. I am sorry to observe the indefatigable Pains the Fr. take to withdraw the F'dship of the Ind's from Us, and I fear the Creeks are on the Brink of desert'g our Int't, if not prevented w'n Mr. Littleton arrives at his Gov't. They are numerous and have been in F'dship with us for many Years, and I think they may easily be reclaim'd from the Fr. by some

Presents and proper Regulat's of their Trade. I think You will be weary at the Length of y's L'r, but [I] c'd not well protract it, and canot leave off with't assuring You y't, with great Regard and Respect, I rem'n

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't and very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Nov'r 12th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r two L's of the 29th Ult'o, and the 2d Curr't came both to Hand Yesterday, the last by Express. I am heartily sorry for the bad News You give me of the Enemy's Advancem't to Susquehanna, of their cruel Murders, &c., of their intention to build a Fort on y't River, w'ch News I rec'd some Days before I had Y'r L'r, by one from Mr. Harris⁶⁷ to Co. Washington. I hope y't News will raise the Spirits of Y'r Assembly to strengthen Y'r Hands for the Defense of Y'r Co'try, invaded by an inhuman and merciless Enemy. I immediately on receipt of Y'r L'r called the Council. They were deeply affected with the dismal News and join me in Concern y't we are not in a Condit'n to supply You with Arms. Our Magazine was quite exhausted by the Arms supplied N. York and the Jersies, and if I had not procur'd a Supply from Adm'l Boscawen, we sh'd not have been able to arm the Recruits now rais'g. If You want 100 lbs. of Powder, I can Supply You on Y'r engag'g to replace the same Qu'ty here in six Mo's Time. Mr. Harris wrote the Intent'n of these Banditti to attack y's Dom'n. We have rais'd ab't 400 Recruits and I have order'd 400 of our Militia to join them near to F't Cumb'l'd to protect our Front's on y't Side and four Compa's of Rangers in the County of Augusta where

⁶⁷ John Harris, a Yorkshireman, who is said to have assisted in opening the streets of Philadelphia on its foundation in 1726; settled at the mouth of the Paxton Creek, Pa., traded largely with the neighboring Indians, cleared a farm, and kept a ferry and died about 1762. John Harris, Jr., his son, born on the Paxton in 1726, inherited from his father 700 acres of land, on a part of which Harrisburg was laid out in 1785.

they have come with fly'g Parties and murder'd many of our People, burnt Y'r Houses and carried off many Prisoners. From y's true Detail of our Situat'n, You may easily perceive how unable I am to give any Assistance, and I doubt not You will join with me y't all these Calamities are greatly owing to Co. Dunbar's precipitant March from our Frontiers, not leav'g one Regular to protect Us. I doubt not Y'r Assembly, if not infatuated with a lethargick Supineness, will now, in y's Time of so eminent Danger, give You such Supplies as y's extraordinary Emergency Requires, and, if possible, to form a proper Militia for the Protect'n of the Colony, with proper Laws for conduct'g them. Our Assembly have form'd a military Law similar to y't of H. M'y's Regulars, but they began to be factious and enter'g into Cabals very inconsist't with their Duty at y's Period of Time, w'n surrounded with Enemies, I therefore tho't it necessary for H. M'y's Service and the good of y's Dom'n to dissolve them and have issued Writs for the elect'n of a new Ho. of Burgesses, w'ch I hope will answer my Expectat's. I beg You will give me Notice of any further Attempts, of the Enemy, and the Operat's You may propose for defeat'g y'r Designs, and I am really concern'd y't it's not in my Power to give You any Assist'ce at y's Period of Time. It gives me much Uneasiness and Surprize to see an Handful of Men come into the Brittish Dom'ns and commit the most horrid Cruelties, w'n I consider the No. of our People, if they c'd be bro't to a strict Union among themselves for the Protect'n of the whole, but I fear y's will never be done with't the Intervent'n of a Brittish Parliam't, w'ch I sincerely wish may be soon affected.

I am with very great Regard and Respect,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Nov'r 13th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 28th Oct'r Yesterday, and am heartily sorry for Y'r Indisposit'n and shall be under Concern till I hear of Y'r Recovery, which I pray God may be soon. The News

from the No'w'd is y't G'l Shirley had laid aside any Tho'ts of further Act'n ag'st the Enemy y's Winter. I have not heard from G'l Johnson. A Ship from Londo. [arrived] last Week with Ordnance Stores, a few for y's Place, but the chief for Providence. He brings no News hav'g had a long Passage. Our Assembly met the 29th Ult'o, and I obtained a Military Bill pretty similar to y't for the Brit. Forces. They wanted to set up a Loan Office and to emitt 200,000^l Paper Money. I did not like the Plan. The Council rejected it and it appear'g to me they neglected their Duty, not half the Members appear'g, and they falling into factious and ill tim'd Disputes. I tho't it for His M'y's Service and the Peace of this Colony to dissolve them and take the Chance of a new Elect'n, w'ch I hope will be better than the last. Y'r L'rs for the B'd of Trade shall go with mine by a Guinea Ship y't sails in two days. The Ship's or Master's Name, I do not know, but [yours] shall have the same Chance with mine. The Fr. and their Ind's are gone to Pennsylv'a Gov't, and intend to build a F't on the Susquehanna, w'ch I hope will raise the Spirits of y't Colony to a proper Resentm't and grant proper Supplies for the Expedit'n, w'ch if not conducted next Spring with a proper Spirit, I dread the Consequence. I have now near 1,000 Men in our back Co'try to protect our Frontiers, but entirely on the Defensive till I hear from Brittain. I want Receipts and an Acc't of the Beeves sent by Your Order, y't agreeable to Promise, I may pay Colo. Hunter. I shall be uneasy till I hear from You and of Y'r Health. We all here join in kind Wishes for the Recovery and Confirmation of Y'r Health. With kind Respects to Y'r Son and Nephew. I am with great Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Nov'r 15th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd You have Copies of my two last L'rs of the 1st Oct'r. Since y't, I rec'd Y'r favo. of 19th of June, and shall give due Obedience thereto. I never presum'd to draw

Bills for any Sums on Acc't of the Expedit'n, but for the £10,000 for w'ch I have Orders to draw on Mr. J. Hanbury, and y't with the Money sent me, shall be duly accounted for to You, and as soon as I get in the respective Acc'ts I shall transmit You an Acc't of the whole. Since my last, and ever since the Regulars left our Frontiers, we have been very much harrass'd with flying Parties of the Fr. and Ind's, robb'g. and murder'g our back Inhabit'rs, and by a L'r I rec'd y's Week by Express from the G'r of Pensylva'a, there are 1,500 Fr. and Ind's got into y't Province to the river Susquehanna, comitt'g the most horrid Cruelties in murder'g our People, and [they] propose build'g a Fort on y't River and threaten to come into y's Dom'n. To prevent y'r wicked Designs and to protect the Co'try, I have four Compa's of Rangers, ab't 200 Men, [and] 400 new Levies sent to F't Cumb'l'd, which will make the No. in y't Fort 531, and I have order'd a Draught from our Militia of 400 to march to join them. They can only be on the Defensive. And I am h'bly of Opinion y't two Regim'ts from Brit'n to y's Place, and two more to N. York, will be absolutely necessary for conduct'g y's Expedit'n with Spirit; and with the Bless'g and protect'n of God, I am in hopes they w'd, with the Provincial Troops, be sufficient to destroy the wicked Designs of the Fr., restore Peace, and establish H. M'y's just Rights to His Dom'ns on y's Cont't. As the Fr. Attacks are divided on our Settlem's to the No'w'd and So'w'd, is the Reason of my propos'g two Regim'ts to N. York and two to y's Dom'n, and good Gen'ls and Field Officers are much to be desir'd. I must further remark, y't the Provincial Troops will be much better under their own Officers' Com'd, and as before, if they are hon'd with H. M'y's Com'o's, they will act with much more Gallantry and Resolut'n w'n they have rank w'n join'd with the Regulars, w'ch I must h'bly submit. I observe y't neither the Regulars or Provincials are accusom'd to fight'g in the Method y't the Ind's do, and with't some of the Ind's to join our Forces we may have the like Misfortune as at Monongahela. I am, therefore, determin'd to send Com'rs to the So'ern Ind's, the Cherokees and Catawbass, with a proper Present, to engage them to send in the Spring 500 of y'r Warriors, and to give proper weight to these Com's, and draw due Respect from the Ind's. I propose to prevail with one or two of the Council here to go, and as I think y's Step essentially necessary, I shall direct the Com'rs, after deliv'g the Pres't,

to give them further Assurances of our Sincere F'dship, Protect'n, and any further Encouragem't they may reasonably desire. Y's Affair I have much at Heart, and have been some time solicit'g, and if it had not [have] been [for] some Affairs intervening to the So'w'd, I was in hopes of succeed'g last year. G'l B——k was so prepossessed of Success y't he desired me to purchase a large qu'ty of Beeves to be drove to the Ohio. There is now near 1,200 at F't Cumb'l'd and Winchester, many of them I am engaged to pay [for], and have given direct's for salt'g some, and to keep others at Pasture till the Spring. We shall not be able to do any thing considerable here with't Regulars from Brit'n and proper Gen'l Officers. I must, therefore, keep our Forces on the Defensive till I receive H. M'y's Com'ds, w'ch I shall earnestly expect in the Spring, and [they] shall be duly Obey'd. The above Observat's and Remarks I trouble You with, as I shall always think it my indispensable Duty to lay before You every Th'g y't I conceive may be for H. M'y's Service and the Protect'n of His Dom's on y's Cont't. I assure You I rem'n with Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't faithful h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Nov'r 17th. SIR: Since writ'g the above I have, last Night, an Express from Hampton, to acquaint me of the arrival of two Sloops, and four more daily expected, with Neutrals from N. Scotia⁶⁸. It is very disagreeable to the People to have imported, to rest among us, a No. of French People, w'n many of y't Nat'n join'd with Ind's are now murder'g and scalp'g our frontier Settlers. I shall call and consult the Council w't is to be done with them. I must further inform You y't Adm'l Boscawen, on my L'r to him, has sent 500 bls. Powder and 400 Small Arms—a very seasonable and agreeable Supply, as our Magazine was quite empty, and in great want for the new Levies. I always am,

H'ble S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

Memo.—Following L'r of y's date 7th the Duke of Cumb'l'd, Capt. Knowles.

⁶⁸ The Acadian French, nearly 2,000 in number, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, as a safeguard, were removed from the country and distributed among the British Colonies. This rigorous treatment to which they were subjected has been severely criticised.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.⁶⁹

Nov'r 15th, 1755.

RIGHT HON.:

My last to Y'r L'ds. was the 6th of Sept'r. Since y't I rec'd Y'rs of the 18th of Apr., and agreeable to Y'r Com'ds I immediately sent to the Sec'ry's Office to acqu't them I was ready to Sign all Patents for Land y't were prior to the 22d of Apr., 1752, with't any Fee. The week follow'g I sign'd 450. As I think the Lands taken up and possess'd by the Subjects heretofore were in a very loose and irregular Manner, with't being properly bro't on the Rent Roll for pay'g H. M'y's Quit Rents, I am, therefore, prepar'g a proper Form of Direct's for survey'g, taking out Patents and carry'g them immediately to the Auditor's Office, to be put on the Rent Roll. Copy thereof, w'n finish'd, I shall transmit to You for Approbat'n. This comes by the way of Bristol, but [I] am not furnish'd with the Acts of Assembly pass'd in the two last Sessions, or with list of Shipp'g, but they shall be duly transmitted by the first Ship for Londo. Our Assembly met the 29th of last Mo., but did very little Business, not above one-half of them giving their Attendance. They endeavour'd to pass an Act for issuing 200,000[£] Paper Money, to be curr't for 8 Years, with't proper Security, and, indeed, I think it contrary to my Instruct's. W't I formerly gave my Assent to, vizt.: £20,000 and £40,000, was by the Advice of the Council, and on the pres't Emergency of our Affairs; the first Sum to be paid next June, the £40,000 in 4 Years; but y's last Attempt of coin'g £200,000, I think w'd have been very pernicious to the Credit and Happiness of the Country. The Ho. of Burgesses began again to be troublesom[e] and factious, really, I think, without the least Shadow of Reason; [I] therefore tho't it for the Service of H. M'y and the good of y's Dom'n to dissolve them and take my Chance of new Members, who, I hope, will meet when call'd on in a Body with more good Temper and Inclinat'n for the public Good y'n I found the last. Ever since the Regulars left our Front's and march'd for the No'w'd, we have been Weekly alarm'd with the most inhuman

⁶⁹ At this period: Hon. R. Herbert, Martin Bladen, Andrew Stone, James Oswald, Lord Edgcumbe, John Pitt, and T. Pelham.

Murders, Robberies and Barbarities of the Fr., and y'r Ind's on our Frontier Settlem'ts to the Westw'd. I have done all in my power to Protect the frontier Settlem'ts of y's Dom'n by send'g Rangers, new Levies, and a No. of our Militia, in all upwards of 1,000 Men. This Week I have an Express from the Gov'r of Pensylva'a, inform'g me y't 1,500 of these Banditti are come into y's Province, y't they are on the River Susquehanna, where they propose build'g a Fort to stop the Communicat'n from those Parts to the Ohio. I hope y's will awaken the People of y't Province from their lethargic Supineness, and [that they will] at least with Spirit, assist the Expedition with proper Supplies for the Preservat'n of these Colonies and the private Estates of every Individual. The Forces I have rais'd must remain on the defensive till I receive H. M'y's Com'ds, and with't Regulars from Brit'n and some good Gen'l and Field Officers I dread the Consequ'ce. I am perswaded neither the Regulars or Provincials are acquainted with the Ind'n Method of fight'g. I therefore am send'g Com'rs to the So'ern Ind's to endeavour to get 500 of their Warriors to join our Forces next Spring. I here enclose Y'r Lordships the Acc't of H. M'y's Quit Rents, and y't of the 2s. p H'h'd Duty on Tob'o, end'g the 25th Oct'r last. I gave my Warr't for £2,000 on the Rec'r Gen'l of the 2s. p H'h'd last June, underwrit by him to be p'd by Mr. J. H[anbur]y. Finding he did not comply therewith I sent for the Rec'r Gen'l, who seem'd surpriz'd at its not being p'd, but assures me it will now be duly paid. I have an Express from Hampton acquaint'g me y't two Sloops are arriv'd there, and four more expected from Nova Scotia with upwards of 1,000 Fr. Neutrals, w'ch gives much Uneasiness to the People here, as memb'rs of y't Nat'n, with Y'r Ind's, are daily robbing and scalp'g our back Inhabit'rs, &c.; y't these People y't are come from Nova Scotia have refus'd to swear Allegiance to H. M'y, [so] we can have but a very poor Prospect of their being either good Subjects or useful People. I have sent for the Council to advise with them w't is to be done with them. I remain, with great deference and Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.⁷⁰

Nov'r 15th, [1755.]

RIGHT HON.:

Inclos'd I transmit You the Rec'r-Gen'l's Acc't of His M'y's Quit Rents for the Year 1754, Balla'ce due thereon, £4,909. 6.10.; as also of the 2s. ~~6d~~ H'h'd, Balla. due thereon, £1,953. 16. I am sorry the Warr't I drew on the Rec'r Gen'l for 2000 £, in part of the Balla. due the 25th of Apr. last, did not meet with due hon'r. I sent for the Rec'r Gen'l and told him Mr. Hanbury refus'd Paym't thereof. He seem'd surpriz'd, and s'd he had no doubt but he w'd have p'd it, and assur'd me y't he w'd by y's Ship to Bristol, remit him Money on y't Acc't and gave me Assurances y't it w'd now be punctually comply'd with.

On pass'g y's last $\frac{1}{2}$ Year's Acc't of y's Revenue and observ'g the Balla. to be £1,953. 16, I produc'd my Warr't to him, agreeable to H. M'y's Com'ds to pay 1,000£ to the R't Hon. Wm. Pitt, Esq'r., Pay M'r Gen'l; on w'ch the Council applied to me to suspend and withdraw my said Warr't. For Reasons included in the written Minute of Council, and being very sensible y't the Facts were true, I have ventur'd to susp'd the Warr't till I hear from Y'r Lordships, and I hope I shall stand excus'd in not punctually obey'g His M'y's Com'ds, for the Reasons therein given, and my own private Opinion, y't it w'd be much ag'st H. M'y's Service to leave y't small Revenue with't Money to answer the pres't Exigencies of Gov't at y's Critical Juncture; however, y'r Lordship's future Com'ds on y's Point shall be duly obey'd. The Fr. and their Ind's have done great Mischief in our back Country ever since the March of the Regulars for Philad'a. I have order'd 1,000 Men to protect our Frontiers, but they must rem'n on the Defensive till I receive H. M'y's Com'ds. The Enemy are now in Pensylva'a Gov't, perpetrat'g their cruel and barbarous Designs. The Gov'r writes me there are 1,500 on the River Susquehanna, where they have murder'd many of the People. I hope y's will awaken the People of y's Colony from their lethargic Supine-

⁷⁰At this period: Lords Darlington and Dupplin, and Robert Nugent.

ness, and with a proper Spirit grant Supplies for conduct'g y's necessary Expedit'n, but I much dread the Colonies will never be able to withstand the Enemy with't a proper Union among the different Colonies and the interposition of a British Parliament to oblige them to a mutual Supply. I am much ashamed of their Conduct, particularly the proprietary Gov'ts, who remain as indolent as if no Danger was near them, tho' [there are] daily Acc'ts of their Fellow Subjects being robbed and murder'd. I am h'bly of Opinion, with't more Forces from Home, with good Gen'l and Field Officers, y't we shall not be able in our pres't Situat'n to prevent y'r Encroachm'ts, but y's I must submit to those in Power. I shall always be ready, to the utmost of my ability, to do every thing I can agreeable to Com'ds from Britt'n. Last Night I had an Express from Hampton, of the Arrival of two Sloops and four more daily expected, with Fr. Neutrals from N. Scotia. Y's is a very disagreeable Importation to the People here, w'n they consider the many robberies and murders committed by y't Nat'n and y'r Ind's among our back Settlem'ts. I shall send for the Council to advise w't is to be done with these People y't refus'd at N. Scotia to swear Allegiance to H. M'y. My present Opinion is y't they sh'd be divided in small Numbers among the different Counties, with a Restrict'n not to go out of the Bounds of the County, but y's I cannot do with't the Concurrence of the Council. I have the Hon'r of remain'g, with great Deference and dutiful Respects,

R't Hon.,

Y'r most faithful and very ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Nov'r 15th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

I troubled Y'r L'ds. with a long L'r of the 1st of Oct'r, to w'ch I desire [you] to be referred. Ever since the March of the Regulars from our Front's we have Weekly been alarm'd with Acc'ts of Monstrous Murders and Robberies done

by the Fr. and their Ind's. They have become a parcel of Land Pyrates, watching and taking advantage of the poor, innocent People's insecurity, breaking in upon them, robbing some, murder'g others, and carry'g away the young Women Captives. I have sent all the Forces I could raise to our back Co'try to protect our Front's. They are now in Pensylva'a, as the Gov'r writes me, to the No. of 1,500, doing great Mischief. I hope y's will raise the Spirits of the People in y't Colony with proper Resentm't, to grant mutual Supplies to the necessary and just Expedit'n. The Defeat of Gen'l B——k appears to me as a dream, w'n I consider the Forces and the train of Artillery he had with him. I am not qualified to give my Opinion on y's Action, but Capt. Orme, who was one of his Aid-de-Camps, a Gent. of very good Sense, now in Londo,, will be very ready to give You a full Acc't of the whole. But the precipitant march of the remain'g Part of the Army for Philad'a has occasioned much Clamour here, and really great Destruct'n among our back Settlers. And, indeed, the bad Conduct of all the Colonies, particularly the Proprietary Gov'ts, is very unaccountable, [and] has occasioned such a Backwardness in giv'g proper Aid and Assistance y't I am really wore out with Concern. I never heard [of] or saw a People so very defective of their Duties to H. M'y's Com'ds, so absurdly neglectful of their Liberties, Lives and Estates. How to reduce them to obedience to H. M'y's Orders and to their own Preservat'n I know not, unless a Brittish Parliament take it in hand by oblig'g each Colony to supply a proper quota of Men, Money, &c., and y'n, with't some Regim'ts from Home, with a proper Gen'l and Field Officers, I dread the Consequences. The Fr. vaunt of the great Reinforcem'ts they expect in the spring from France to Canada, w'ch I hope will be prevented by another Squadron of Ships to Nova Scotia very early in the Spring. The great Service they did y's last Year is very obvious to every Person here. We have had some Sloops arrived and other [are] expected with 1,000 Neutrals from Nova Scotia. Y's is exceeding[ly] disagreeable to our People to have so many Fr. imported, w'n numbers of y't Nat'n are now Scalp'g H. M'y's Subjects on our Frontiers.

I have sent for the Council to consult w't must be done with them and am of opinion to divide them among our counties so y't they may be at proper distances from each other. Our Assembly

met the 29th Ult'o, but not above one-half of them gave their Attendance. They fell into Cabals and wanted to emit 200,000£ in paper Money for a Loan Office to be discharged in 8 Years, w'ch I tho't was contrary to Act of Parliam't and my Instruct's. They further propos'd a Secret Committee, w'ch in course w'd have been the Beginning of great Dissentions. They were likewise very mutinous and unmannerly. Their not meeting in a Body w'n sumon'd, and for the above Conduct, I tho't it for H. M'y's Service and the good of y's Dom'n to dissolve them and take my Chance of a new Elect'n, w'ch I think cannot be so bad as the last. Our Forces, I think, will behave well under our own Officers, if hon'd with H. M'y's Com's. Our Field Officers having no rank w'n join[ed] with the Regulars, is very discourag'g to them, and they suggest y't the Officers to the No'w'd have his M'y's Com's. If so, they hope to have the same Hon'r. I wish I had the Hon'r of a Line from You to know the further Intent's of H. M'y and Ministry in regard to these Dom's. The Value of them to the Crown is not to be valued, and the great Esteem the Fr. have for them is plain from their great Expen's and indefatigable endeavours to have a Post in the No'ern Colonies, w'ch, in Time, w'd effectually answer all their Views. The great Expences our Nat'n have already been at, prevents my further Solicitat'n, as the Affairs will appear at Home in as strong a Light as I can possibly represent them. I hope Y'r L'ds. will excuse my Freedom in writ'g so fully to You, and beg You will believe me to be with great Deference and dutiful Respects,

R't Hon.,

Y'r L'ds. most faithful and very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF GRANVILLE.

Nov'r 15th, [1755.]

R'T HON.:

I beg Y'r L'd's pardon for being so long silent in not writ'g, but really, the unexpected defeat of G'l Braddock gave me such a Shock y't I c'd not with any Spirit write on the

Subject. After y't unfortunate Period, the remains of our Army march'g from our Frontiers for Phila'a, gave the Opp'ty to the Enemy to come over the Mount's and comit the most cruel Robberies and Murders among our back Settlers. I have sent 1,000 Men to protect our Frontiers. The Enemy is gone to Pensylva'a Gov't, where the Gov'r writes me, they daily comit many Murders, and propose build'g a Fort on the River Susquehanna to cut off the Communicat'n between y't Province and the Ohio. I hope these Actions of the Enemy will rouse the Inhabitants of y't Colony from their lethargic Supineness, and [that they will] with Spirit grant Supplies for the just and necessary Expedit'n. The Neutral Fr. at N. Scotia are to be distributed among the Colonies, two Sloops arrived here, and four more [are] expected with these People. It's a very disagreeable Importat'n to the People here, to have 1,000 Fr. imported, w'n many of the same Nat'n are comit'g the most cruel Barbarities on our Fellow-Subjects in the back Co'try. I shall consult with the Council w't is most prudent to be done with them, and to keep them at a Distance from each other. My Lord, some time since, the two enclos'd L'rs were sent me by Y'r Agent, Mr. Corbin, with £656. 5. y's Curr'y, w'ch he expected to have been remitted at 25 p C't. Y't was the Excha. in Apr. w'n Gen'l Braddock wanted Money, but ever since, it rose, and last Court, [it was] at 32½ p C't. But my Duty and Esteem for Y'r L'ds. and y't Y'r Money may not lye longer in my Hands, and to prevent giv'g You trouble in other Bills, I enclose You my Draught on Messrs. H——y's for £504. 16. Curr'cy, and I desire to assure You if it was not for Y'r Service, I sh'd not have drawn at y's Time. I beg Leave to represent to Y'r L'ds. y't with't a proper Union among the Colonies on y's Cont't, the Interposit'n of a British Parliam't for mutual Supplies, some Forces from Brit'n, with some experienced Gen'l and Field Officers, y't I fear the Fr. will make good their Encroachm'ts and keep these Colonies in Aeternal War and inquietude, with't a strong Push next Spring, with Aid from Brit'n and a good Squadron of Ships of War very early in the Spring to prevent y'r land'g Forces at Quebec, or in the Mouth of St. Lawrence. I hope Y'r L'ds. will excuse my Freedom, in writ'g You my h'ble Opinion, w'ch is sincerely for H. M'y's Service, and the good of these Colonies. I had L'rs last Week

from Gov'r Dobbs who y'n was in a very bad State of Health, and confined to his Bed, and the Sec'ry, Mr. McCulloch,⁷¹ was dead. Many others complaining of the Flux. Y'r Com'ds will always be most agreeable to me, and I desire to assure You y't I rem'n with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon.,
Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ADMIRAL BOSCAWEN, VICE-ADMIRAL OF THE BLUE.

Nov'r 15th, [1755].

SIR:

I had the hon'r of Y'r L'r of the 11th Sept'r, with 500 b'ls Powder and 400 Arms, &c., w'ch Supply was very Seasonable, as our Magazine was quite Empty and I had no Arms for the new Levies. I now, in behalf of y's Colony, return You sincere Thanks for y's necessary Supply for H. M'y's Service. The Fr. and their Ind's on our Frontiers have done great Mischief in robb'g and murder'g our back Settlers. They are now, to the No. of 1,500, in Pensylva'a, perpetrat'g the most egregious Villanies. I hope it will rouse the People in y't Province from their lethargic Indolence, and with Resentm't and Spirit grant proper Supplies to the necessary Expedit'n. We have some Sloops arrived and others expected with Neutral Fr. from Nova Scotia. Y's is mighty disagreeable to the People here, but [I] shall consult with the Council the most proper Method to settle them. I sincerely wish You great Success in all Y'r Operations ag'st the Comon Enemy, and for the Service of our King and Co'try. I rem'n, with very great Respect,
Hon. Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

Memorandum.—Wrote to Commodore Keppel.

⁷¹ Alexander McCulloch, member of the Council and Secretary.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Nov'r 15th, [1755].

SIR:

Y^rs of Aug. 1st, 7th, and 3rd Sept'r I rec'd. The non-paym't of the Warr't gave me much Concern. If I could have apprehended such a Th'g I sh'd have taken some other Measures. However, I sent for the Rec'v'r-Gen'l, who says he c'd not have expected y't Mr. H——y would have refus'd it, and now he remits him more Money with a L'r on y't Subject. I therefore have reason to think it will now be punctually paid. Call at the Pay Office, y't they may once more present it, and if not y'n p'd desire it may be ret'd and I shall remit it. W't You have done in regard to y's Affair is approv'd of by the Council. Inclos'd You have my Bill on Messrs. H'ys for 100[£], y'r ½ Year's Salary, ending in Oct'r. I did not think proper to present Y'r private Bill of Expen's, as they, in private Conversation, say they expected no Bills of Charge after the Augmentat'n of the Salary. I therefore tho't proper to decline it at y's Time. Our Assembly met the 29th Ult'o. As usual [they were] tedious in doing Business. They propos'd emitt'g 200,000£ Paper Currency to erect a Loan Office, w'ch I tho't w'd ruin the Credit of the Co'try, encourage extravagance and Idleness among the young People of Estates, who w'd have borrow'd large Sums from the Office. By speaking to the Council, they were much of my mind, and rejected it. They behav'd with much Insolence, endeavour'g to form a secret Committee and to choose an Agent at Home; y't on the whole I tho't it for H. M'y's Service and the Peace of y's Colony to dissolve them and take my Chance of a new Election, w'ch I hope will be better than the former, and [that they will] come with Spirit to serve their Co'try. There was not in y's last Assembly one-half of their No., and [they had] some Days to adjourn for want of an House. The Fr. and Ind's, ever since the Regulars left our Front's, have comitted many robberies and murders among our back Settlem'ts. By a L'r from the Gov'r of Pensylva'a by Express, he says 1,500 of them are come into y't Province, comitt'g the most horrid Cruelties, and threaten us with a Visit. I have now 1,000 Forces on our Front's for their Protect'n, but must be on the Defensive till I have H. M'y's Com'ds, but I am

convinc'd [that] with't a proper Supply of Men, &c., from Your Side of the Water we shall be very ill off, and I hope they will send some good Gen'l and Field Officers. The Sec'ry of No. Caro. is dead, and the Gov'r is in a very bad State of Health. Inclos'd You have a L'r sent me for Capt. Floyer, who died of his Wounds. I suppose [it is] from his Lady. Pray take Care to deliver it to her. It may prove a good Introduct'n, as I am told she is a rich Widow. You also have one from Colo. Innes, and a L'r for Adm'l Holborn, w'ch I return, as he is gone for England. Present my Service to him. We have two Sloops arriv'd, and four more [are] expected from Nova Scotia with Neutral Fr., w'ch gives much Concern here, as we have been so much harrass'd by y't perfidious Nat'n in our back Co'try. I send for the Council to meet next Thursday, to consult thereon. My pres't Opinion is to disperse them among the different Counties and by an Act of Assembly to restrain them from going out of the Limits prescribed, but [I am] uncertain of the Concurrence of the Council. I send You Copy of the Act propos'd (but rejected) for emitt'g 200,000 £, for Your perusal, and to shew to those You think proper to know their Sentim'ts [and] if I was right in hav'g it rejected. I am much fatigu'd, and must therefore take Leave. My Wife and Girls join in Respects, and I am, S'r,

Y'r affect., h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN OBADIAH WOODSON.⁷²

Nov'r 20th, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 13th y's Day. I am sorry for the Disappointm't in not hav'g Men sufficient to undertake w't You propos'd ag'st the Shawnees and of the Disappointm't of the Cherokees. I am affraid I was impos'd on by Pearis, their In-

⁷²Capt. Obadiah Woodson descended in the third generation from John Woodson, of Dorsetshire, England, who accompanied Sir John Harvey to Virginia as surgeon in 1624, married Constance, daughter of John Watkins. He served in the Sandy Creek expedition of 1756.

terpreter, and I hear the Shawnees have gone to the So'w'd to join the Creeks, and have left Y'r Town, but y's wants confirmat'n. Under these several Disappointm'ts, I am of Opinion You had better ret'n, and if any Thing can be done in Feb'ry or March we may then endeav'r to prosecute w't You formerly propos'd, and if You are not near Capt. Hogg, I suppose the Inhabit'ts will take care of the Fort built by Capt'n Smith. Sam'l Overton proposes to go at the above Time on the same project if hereafter it sh'd be tho't eligible. I am glad no Mischief has been lately done by the Ind's, and I hope the Inhabit'ts will return to Y'r Plantat's, as they have Forts to retire to on occasion or in any Distress. I doubt not of Y'r frugal Care of the Money You had, and I hope it will suffice till You ret'n. I am, with Respect,

S'r Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Nov'r 22nd, 1755.

SIR:

The enclos'd two L'rs came by H. M'y's Ship Seaford, w'ch arriv'd here two Days ago, hav'g call'd at Boston. She brings no extraordinary News, but the Expectation of War to be declar'd on H. M'y's arrival from His German Dom's. We have had upw'ds of 1,000 Neutrals from N. Scotia, y't arrived the end of last Week. I call'd the Council to consult w't proper Method is to be done with them, tho' it's a very disagreeable Importat'n to our People; but I understand they are to be dispersed among all the Colonies. In settl'g with Major Carlyle ab't the Cloath'g, he charges me with 57 Suits d[elivere]d Y'r Order. In my Acc't with You I charg'd You only with 50 Suits. Please examine it, and if right, You will pay me at Y'r leisure. Our Assembly met the 29th Ult'o. Not $\frac{1}{2}$ of them appear'g, and those y't met were endeav'g to enter into Cabals; I therefore tho't proper to dissolve them and run the Chance of a new Elect'n. I did prevail with them to pass a mutiny Bill pretty similar to y't for the regular Forces. I hope y's will

meet You ret'd from N. York. I shall be glad to know w't was resolved on at y't Congress. I rem'n, with very great Esteem,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Nov'r 22nd, 1755.

SIR:

The enclos'd Packets came by H. M'y's Ship Seaford, who touch'd at Boston before he came here. He brings no particular News. Those L'rs for the So'ern Gov'rs I must entreat You to forw'd. Last Week we had above 1,000 Neutrals from N. Scotia, w'ch is a disagreeable Importat'n to the People here. I have not yet determin'd how to dispose of them. As the Fr. have been very busy with the So'ern Ind's, I am determin'd to send two Com'rs to the Catawbias and Cherokees with Presents, &c., to strengthen our Int't with them and to endeavour to get a No. of their Warriors to join our Forces next Spring, if Operat's are concert'd at Home, with some Regim'ts w'ch I have solicited. At present, our Forces are entirely on the Defensive, for the Fr. and Ind's, in fly'g Parties, continue robb'g and murder'g our back Inhabit'ts. It will give me much Pleasure to hear of your recovery, and I sincerely wish You a Confirmat'n of Y'r Health, and I remain, with kind Respects,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR TINKER.

Nov'r 22d, 1755.

D'R SIR:

I was heartily glad, by Capt. Hood, to hear of Y'r safe arrival at Y'r Gov't. I c'd not shun y's good Opp'ty by Capt. Arbuthnott of pay'g my Respects to You, and to assure You it will give me much Pleasure to keep up a Correspondence, and if I can be of any Service to You, here, freely com'd me.

I shall be oblig'd if You will make some Enquiry ab't Jno. Jennings' Affairs. He was in my Debt upw'ds of 500[£] Procla. Money. I formerly sent a Power of Atto. to Mr. Scott, who s'd he believ'd he c'd secure a House he had from Maj'r Lawford, who's Daughter Jennings had Married, for my Use. Y's was 10 Years ago; Since y't I have never had a L'r from Mr. Scott. Excuse my giving You y's Trouble. I refer You to the Bearer for English News. Our Back Country has been greatly harrass'd ever since the Regulars have left our Frontiers. They have robbed and murder'd many Families in our back Settlem'ts. They are now, to the No. of 1,500, in Pensylva'a Gov't pertrat'g their Barbarities on the River Susquehanna, where they propose build'g a Fort to cut off the Comunicat'n from that Province to the Ohio. I am in hopes y's will rouse the friends there to grant proper Supplies to the Expedit'n. I have really been much fatigu'd ever since you left y's. I am glad y's Ship brings You so great a Supply of Ordnance Stores, w'ch I presume will strengthen You ag'st any Attempts of the Enemy. I sincerely wish You, Lady and Family, Health and Happiness, and be assur'd I rem'n with great Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Nov'r 24th, 1755.

R'T HON:

Inclos'd You have Copy of my last by way of Bristol, of the 15th Curr't, to w'ch I desire [you] to be referred. Since y't I am hon'd with Y'r several L'rs of the 26th July [and] 28th and 29th of Aug. I have been very solicitous in putting y's Gov't in as defensive a Manner as I possibly c'd, consider'g we have no Fortificat's to defend us from any Invasion by Sea, but must depend on the Ships of War y't may be order'd us for our protect'n. On the Death of Gen'l Braddock, I imediatey comenc'd a strict Correspondence with Maj'r-Gen'l Shirley, and shall now continue the same by giv'g him a proper Acc't of every Thing y't may occur for H. M'y's Service. I am greatly

surpriz'd G'r Glen had not done me the Justice of acquaint'g You of the Money I sent him agreeable to Y'r Com'ds, or w't Steps he took for build'g a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try. He did write me for £6,000 more, w'ch I, by no means, c'd spare, as the Dem'ds on me were large to support the Expedi't'n. I wrote him I tho't the Colony over w'ch he presided sh'd be at the rest of the Charge, as it is for their own Protect'n, and y't they had, for many Years, had the sole Benefit of the Trade with those People. I had a L'r from him ab't two Mo's ago, y't he had a Meeting with the Chiefs of the Cherokees; y't he had made a Purchase of all their Lands, &c. I answer'd y't he had better have purchas'd their F'dship and back'd my earnest Solicitat's to them to send us 500 of their Warriors to join our Forces near the Ohio ag'st the Com'n Enemy. Y's is all I know from y't Gent. I am sorry to hear a Report from the No'w'd that G'r Littleton is taken by the Fr., in his passage to So. Caro. I hope y's will be contradicted, for I flatter'd myself great Happiness and pleasure in hav'g a strict Correspondence with y't Gent. The Neutrals y't arrived from Nova Scotia was a great Surprize to the People here, as I had no previous Notice of their coming, in order to provide for them, and our Crops have been very short, occasioned by a great Drought, y't I was oblig'd to prohibit the Shipping any off. Our Lands in the lower parts of y's Co'try [are] chiefly taken up and [are] private property, so y't I cannot assign these People any, and it is not the least reasonable to give them Lands on our Frontiers where the Fr. and their Ind's are robbing and murder'g our People; and indeed it was with Difficulty I c'd get a Majority of the Council to receive them at any rate; however, I sent down two of the Council to Hampton, where they were arriv'd with the following Proposition: 1st. That they were admitted as Fellow Subjects, if they w'd take the Oath of Allegiance with't any Reservations. 2d. That they w'd be peaceable Subjects, conform and submit themselves to the Laws of y's Colony. 3d. That they would not depart from the Limits assign'd them with't leave from the Gov'r or Com'd'r-in-Chief. The Gent'n returned, say: As to the first, they have already sworn Allegiance to His M'y; y't they never forfeited it, but are punished for the faults of others. As to the other two Articles, they will chearfully submit, but they wanted a free Exercise of their Religion, and

to have their Priests, w^{ch} I order'd the Gent'n to let them know was by no means to be allow'd, or must be admitted consistent with our Constitut'n, and they think they will, in Time, take the Oath of Allegiance again. The next point was their maintenance till next April, before they can possibly be settled. It's so contrary to the sense of the People in general of admitting them among us, y^t I am perswaded the Assembly will give them no Assistance. It was, therefore, agreed by the Council y^t they are to be supported from the 2s. ⌥ H'h'd Revenue. The Ballance thereof is so very small y^t I fear it will exhaust the whole. S'r, the Fr. are extremely assiduous with all the So'ern Ind's in F'dship with Brit'n, to draw them from their Duty and Engagem'ts to us, and I fear they have had too much Success with the Creeks, as I hear they are endeavour'g to prevail with them to declare War ag'st So. Caro. and their Ind's; y^t they have (as I am informed) declar'd ag'st the Chickesaws, a Nat'n of Ind's that have been long in F'dship with Us, and trade with the So. Caro. People. I am also told some of their Emissaries and Priests are tamper'g with the Catawbas and Cherokees. I therefore think it absolutely necessary at y's Time to send Com'rs to those two Nat's to fix them to our Int't, and I have prevail'd with Peter Randolph and Wm. Byrd, Esq'rs, two of the Council, to be Com'rs to them, with two other Gent'n. There must be a handsom[e] Present of at least £500, and as the Revenue of 2s. ⌥ H'h'd is appropriated for maintainence of the Neutral Fr., I have engag'd £500 from the small Balla. in my Hands of the Credit I formerly had from Home, and as I really think y's is a most essential piece of Service, I hope it will meet with Approbat'n. The Com'rs will have Instruct's to prevail with them to supply us with 500 of y'r Warriors to join our Forces on any Operat's to be undertaken next Spring. These different Points I have with much Difficulty and close Applicat'n obtain'd, and am in hopes they will appear proper and necessary; and if my Conduct herein is approved of, it will give me much Satisfact'n. I rem'n with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

Memorandum : Letters of y's date ⌥ the Seaford, Capt. Rawley.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Nov'r 24th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd I send You my last ~~of~~ way of Bristol, to w^{ch} please be refer'd. I was in hopes by y's to have transmitted You the Acts pass'd last Session of Assembly, but they are not ready. By next Ship I shall transmit them, and the List of Shipping. The Neutrals from N. Scotia are arriv'd and [are] now land'g. They are to be maintain'd till next Spring, wⁿ they shall have Lands assign'd them to settle on. I am now prepar'g to send Com'rs to the So'ern Ind's to confirm them to our Int't, as I am inform'd the Fr., with their Emissaries and Priests, are very busy endeavour'g to draw them from their F'dship to us, and I think y's Affair is of absolute Use at y's Time. I rem'n with Deference and due Respect,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Nov'r 24th, [1755].

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd I trouble You with my last, by way of Bristol, to w^{ch} please be refer'd. I have had great Difficulty in receiv'g the Neutrals from Nova Scotia. The Argum'ts ag'st it was y't they were sent here by the Gov'r and Council of Nova Scotia; y't they did not think themselves bound to take notice of y'r Resolut'ns and Direct's. I answer'd: As Adm'ls Boscawen and Mostyn had assisted in the Council, it was more than probable y't the destinat'n of these Neutrals was consist't with the Adm'l's Instruct's from the Crown, and at [the] same time they were to consider the send'g them from N. Scotia was consist't with the Safety of the whole Colonies, as the Fr. had push'd their whole Strength to N. Scotia. After long Argum'ts it was determin'd to receive them. As the lower Part of y's Dom'n is fully seated, and private Property, we c'd not appropriate them Lands, as it w'd be very inconsist't to send them

near our Frontiers where their Countrymen are harrass'g and murdering our back Settlers. It was therefore resolved to maintain them till the Spring, w'n Lands w'd be assign'd them to settle on. The Fr. are extremely busy with the So'ern Ind's to withdraw them from their F'dship to us, and I fear they have prevail'd much with the Creeks. I therefore tho't it absolutely necessary to send Com'rs to the Cherokees and Catawbass to confirm them to our Int't and to desire their Assistance with 5 or 600 of their Warriors next Spring, if any Operat's sh'd be concerted at Home ag'st the Enemy. I have prevail'd with Peter Randolph and Wm. Byrd, Esq'rs., two of the Council, to join two others on y's Commiss'n. Y's is now the Ind's' Time of hunt'g. These Gent'n will leave y's [colony] in three Weeks, and will be in time to meet them on y'r return from Hunt'g. A Report prevails here y't H. M'y's Ship, with Gov'r Littleton on board, is taken by the Enemy. I w'd gladly hope to have y't News contradicted, as his being in So. Caro. with his new Instruct's w'd at y's Time be of very great Service. I remain, with dutiful Respects,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF GRANVILLE.

Nov'r 24th, [1755].

R'T HON.:

Anex'd is copy of my last, and for fear of miscarriage in these dangerous Times, I send You my second Bill on Messrs. H——ys for £504. 16s., w'ch I hope will come safe[ly]. The Council have agreed with me to receive the Neutral Fr., to maintain them till the Spring, y't we may appropriate them Lands to settle. I rem'n, with dutiful Respects,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

Nov'r 24th, [1755.]

R'T HON.:

Inclosed You have Copy of my last by way of Bristol. In case of miscarriage in these perilous Times, I send You the Rec'r-Gen'l's Acc'ts of H. M'y's Quit Rents and the Revenue of 2s. p H'h'd on Tob'o. The Fr. Neutrals are to be landed y's Week. We have no lands in the lower parts of y's Dom'n to assign them, and it w'd be highly imprudent to send towards our Front's, where their Countrymen and Ind's are comitting horrid Cruelties. Therefore, with [the] Advice of the Council, they are to be landed and maintain'd till next Apr., and as their Importat'n is very disagreeable to the People, they will not vote or pay any Thing towards their maintenance, and the only recourse we have is to the 2s. p H'h'd, and I fear y's will exhaust y't Ballance, but as it is for the public Service, I hope it will be approv'd of. It was unkind of the Gov'r of Nova Scotia to send such a No. of People here with't the least previous Notice to provide for their reception. I knew Nothing of it till they arrived, and great Difficulties I had to encounter to receive them at all, and it c'd not be done otherways than maintain'g till Apr. next out of the above revenue. The Fr. are extremely busy by y'r Emisaries and Priests among the So'ern Ind's in our Int't, to withdraw them from y'r Allegiance and F'ship to us. I therefore think it absolutely necessary to send Com'rs to the Catawbias and Cherokees to confirm y'r F'dship and Int't to the British Colonies and to endeavour to get 500 of their Warriors to join our Forces in the Spring, if any Plan of Operat's sh'd be concerted with You for defeat'g the unjust Invasions and Designs of the Fr. Our Forces must remain on the defensive till I receive H. M'y's Com'ds, w'ch shall be punctually obey'd to the utmost of my Power.

And I beg leave to subscribe'myself, R't Hon.,

Y'r most faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Nov'r 24th, 1755.

SIR:

The anex'd is Copy of my last by way of Bristol. This, by H. M'y's Ship, Seaford, covers my 2d. B. of Excha. for £100, Y'r ½ Year's salary end'g last Oct'r. The Neutrals from N. Scotia have given me much trouble and uneasiness. The receiv'g of them was carried by but one vote in the Council. They are to be landed y's Week and to be maintain'd till the Spring, y't we may appropriate them some Lands. We have the disagreeable News from the No'w'd y't H. M'y's Ship with Gov'r Littleton on board is taken by the Enemy. It gives me much Concern, and I live in hopes of its being contradicted. I am in Pain to hear of the Resolutions of H. M'y and Ministry in reg'd to y's Cont't. If the Fr. are not strongly oppos'd here, I fear the Destruct'n of them all. The different Colonies have behav'd shamefully, particularly the Proprietary Gov'ts, and to tell You truly, I am heartily weary with Concern and Fatigue, and if it is His M'y's Pleasure to send a new Gov'r, it will not in the least be disagreeable to me. Be sure to write me often w't is doing.

Wish'g You Health, I am,

Sir, Y'r F'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT JOHN MCNEILL.

Nov'r 26th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 21st. The Acc't of the Cherokees kill'g the Traders must be false, as I have a Person from y't Nat'n very lately, therefore, send the Boys as soon as possible to be d[elivere]d to one of their Chief Warriors. Co. Washington spoke to me ab't You and I determine You shall be provided for as You desire in a short Time, or on first Vacancy. As to the Buffaloes, it is no matter of Consequence, the Cow's death. I wish You Health, and am, S'r,

Y'r Fr'd, &c.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL DAVID STEUART.

Nov'r 26th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r and observe You have supplied C't. Preston with some Provis's. C't. Smith says he did not hear from You till late in Oct'r, and y't You knew where he was build'g a Fort, and there was the place You sh'd have supplied him. He c'd not send for salted Provis's, but the Cattle sh'd be drove to the Fort. As to his com'g in to the Inhabit'ts, w't use will y't Fort be if left? The Inhabit'ts sh'd take care of themselves, and if attack'd may be protected by his Fort and y't of C't. Preston's. Let me know if Maj'r Lewis left any Money with You ; if so, if C't. Preston or Smith want, supply them from y't, taking Receipts. I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN-LIEUT. ARBUTHNOTT,
OF THE KEPPEL.

Nov'r 29th, 1755.

SIR:

On Y'r arrival here, You ask'd my Advice in reg'd to Y'r proceed'g to Providence with H. M'y's Stores for y't Gov't. I then gave You my Opinion, w'ch I now confirm, y't it was a very great Risque for You to proceed with them Stores with't a Convoy, and y't C't. Arbuthnott, of H. M'y's Ship Garland, was gone to N. York to convey the Cloath'g, &c., for the two British Regim'ts at Albany. I advis'd Y'r waiting his ret'n. And as he is now ret'd and agrees to convoy You to Providence, I am further of Opinion y't it's for H. M'y's Service y't You accept thereof, and am perswaded it will meet with Approbat'n at Home; for, if Y'r Ship sh'd have the Misfortune in these dangerous Times to fall into the Enemy's Hands, Y'r Stores w'd be of essential great Use to them, and at the same Time a very great Disappointm't to the Gov't You are engag'd to convey them to. I wish You an agreeable Voyage, and am with great Esteem,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL ROBERT EASTHAM.

Nov. 29th, [1755.]

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 24th. I am sorry there is occasion to call for Drafts from the Militia, but it's necessary for the Protect'n of the Front's, and, in course, the whole Co'try ; they will be p'd. Therefore I hope they will chearfully comply with what's now order'd, as I observe it's to relieve some former Detachm'ts. If I c'd properly convey You a supply of Powder, I w'd, but for the pres't apply again to Colo. Spotswood, and let him know it's by my Orders, and if Colo. Washington is near You, write to him on y's Affair. I shall soon appoint Officers for the Militia of Your Co'ty, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Dec'r 13th, 1755.

SIR :

I hope y's will find You perfectly recover'd of Y'r late Indisposition, w'ch [I] shall be glad to have confirm'd by a Line from You. The enclos'd Packets came to my Hands Yesterday, and as I conceiv'd they cont'n Affairs of Consequence, I tho't it proper to send them by this Express. I am now prepar'g a Pres't for the Catawbias and Cherokees. Two of the Council go Commissioners to deliver it, and to solicit their Fr'dship to the British Subjects, and to endeavour to prevail with them to supply us with a number of their Warriors in the Spring. As the Fr., by their Priests and other Emissaries, are extremely busy with all our Friendly Ind's, to withd'w them from their F'dship with us, I think it is absolutely necessary, at this Time, to do our utmost to establish them in our interest. Our Com'rs will sett out from y's about the sixth of next Mo., and I am of Opinion if You w'd send two Com'rs from Y'r Province it w'd give a good Grace to the Negotiat's. I wrote You the 22d of y's Mo. my Intent'n, and, as I doubt not, You

will see the Importance and Necessity of y's Affair, You will think it proper some sh'd be sent from You, and they may meet Our Com'rs among the Catawbas. The Cherokees have sent into our County of Augusta 130 of their Warriors. I join them with 200 of our Rangers, and they propose attacking the Shawnees in their Towns, and to cut them off. They are the People who have done most of the Mischief among our Back Settlers. To Y'r Town, where the Cherokees now are, is but seven Day's march. They are fond of the Expedition, and I am greatly hurried in sending them Arms [and] Amunit'n. If we sh'd succeed, it will be doing an essential good Service, and probably may have the effect of reclaim'g some of the Other Nat's of Ind's y't have joined the Fr., or, at least, keep them in some awe. No doubt Gov'r Morris writes You y't Pennsylvania at last have voted £60,000 for the Expedition, and he says he will consult a Plan of Operat's, w'ch he will send me for my Approbat'n. You will therefore see the necesssity of send'g the three Companies You intend for Assistance, to join our Forces near F't Cumb'l'd as soon as possible, y't they may be ready on the Spot to go on any Service y't may be concerted. Gen'l Shirley's Forces remain at Oswego y's Winter. Whether Gen'l Johnson, with his Men, attempts any Thing ag'st Crown Point y's Winter is very uncertain, or have I any particular Acc't of him, but Gen'l Shirley was expected at N. York the end of last Mo. From England we hear Mr. Fox is made Sec'ry of State in room of S'r T. Robinson, Lord Barrington, Sec'ry at War, and [it is] s'd y't Mr. Neugent is Pay M'r-Gen'l, but I have not a Confirmat'n of these Changes, and y't the Duke of New Castle is to retire with a Pension of 7,000 £ p' Ann. Pray give the Express all possible Dispatch, and I rem'n, with kind Respects to Y'r Son and Nephew, in w'ch my Wife and Children join, and I always am

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I desire you will let me know the No. of Beeves sent here p' Your Order, y't I may pay Colo. Hunter according to promise. Those y't are deliver'd are so poor y't they are not fit to slaughter.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Dec'r 14th, 1755.

SIR:

Y'r L'r by C't. Mercer I rec'd. I hope the Treasurer will send You the Money to make up the £10,000, w'ch I have desired him. If you find it for the good of the Service to rem'n below, I have no Object'n to it, but I hope the Men are duly exercis'd and taught the Ind'n Method of fighting, y't they may be prepar'd for Action in the Spring. I am surpriz'd the Vessel with Arms, &c., is not arrived, if she had gone to Fred'ksb'g she w'd have been there weeks ago. The Express is ret'd from N. York but the Gen'l was not come to y't City, but Colo. Hunter who is now there and soon expected here has Orders to bring Answer to my L'rs, and I hope they will be satisfactory but I am of Opinion You might have obviated the inconsistent Dispute with Capt. Dagworthy by asking him if he did not Comm'd by Virtue of Gov'r Sharpe's Com'o. as y't he had formerly from His M'y, now ceases, as he is not on the Half Pay List, if so, the Method You are to take is very obvious, as Y'r Com'o. from me is greater than w't he has. I expected You w'd have appointed a Commissary, pro tempore, to prevent any Inconveniencies from the Delay of the Former at W'msb'g. The Printer has been so engag'd in print'g Bills for Money, he has not been able to print off the Acts, but I shall soon send You a No. of the Mutiny Bills and shall consult with the Atto.-Gen'l in regard to grant'g blank Warr'ts for try'g of Delinquents. I hope by y's you have more Camp Kettles, &c. from N. York, w'ch were forwarded You from Hampton ten Days ago. I cannot say w't can be done for Cloath'g; am sorry Messrs. Carlyle and Dalton disappointed You and I expected You w'd have sent a particular Acc't of the Cloath'g You had belong'g to me from Maj'r Carlyle and at Winchester. The Treasurer complains for want of Gold and Silver, and I tho't our Paper w'd pass in the neighbour'g Provinces, as they bear Interest. You cannot expect Success in recruit'g in Pennsylvania as y't Province has voted 60,000£ for rais'g Forces, &c., and Carolina are now rais'g three Companies, y't I was in hopes of Success, in our own Colony. As to the Qu'ty of Provis's You are to lay in, must be left to Your Care, w't You can, and

endeavour to send the rest of the Beeves to Grazing for the Winter to be ready in the Spring to fatten. As You have appointed Mr. Livingston to be Adjutant, I agree to it, tho' there is one Mr. Gordon, Bro. to C't Gordon, y't Cmoanded the Station Ship here, strongly recommended to me, and was in Flanders all the last War, who I tho't of for Adjutant, but he must rem'n till some Thing falls. As before, it's the first Colo. of a Regiment that had an Aid-de-Camp, but as You have appointed him, 5s. $\frac{1}{2}$ Day is sufficient; Capt. Stewart, of the Light Horse, 15s. $\frac{1}{2}$ Day, but I see no Necessity for augment'g the Pay of the others, as I observe there are more Officers to be had y'n Men in proportion. Capt. Carter Harrison, by purswasion of his friends and to serve his Brother, who was with Gen'l Braddock, resigns his Com'o. in his Favo. He has my Approbat'n; and the Brother is to wait on You with his Bro's Com'o., and to have Your Consent to the Change. I fancy he will make as good, if not a better Officer, than him, the date of the new Com'o. I leave to You. The Cherokees have taken up the Hatchet against the Shawnesse and French, and have sent 130 of their Warriors in to New River, and propose to march imediately to attack and cut off the Shawnesse in their Towns. I design they shall be join'd with three Compa's of Rangers and Capt. Hogg's Co'y, and I propose Colo. Stephens or Maj'r Lewis to be Com'd'r of the Party on y's Expedit'n. I therefore desire You will order one of those Gent'n to proceed imediately to join the Party and take the Com'd upon him by Direct's from me. I am extremely hurried in send'g Amunit'n to them, and if we have Success in y's Attempt, it will probably reclaim some of our F'dly Ind's y't have join'd the French and others of them in Awe, but be sure send one of those Officers imediately y't there may be no Delay, and to encourage the Ind's, who, they say, are very fond of Attempt. Colo. Peter Randolph⁷³ and Colo. Wm. Byrd are going Com'rs to the Catawbas and Cherokees with a handsome Pres't to confirm them to our Int't and to prevail with them to send a No. of their Warriors

⁷³ Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county, son of William, grandson of the emigrant William Randolph, of "Turkey Island," and first cousin of Peyton Randolph, Attorney-General. He was appointed Surveyor of the Customs in 1749, and was a member of the House of Burgesses and of the Council.

to our Assistance in the Spring, and I hope they will succeed. You may believe I am very much hurried. I wish You Health, and am,

Sir, Y'r F'd and h'ble sery't.

P. S.—Communicate the Contents of y's L'r to my F'd, Colo. Fairfax, for I cannot write him now. C't Hogg sent a Messenger here for Money to pay for Provis's for his Co'y. The Qu'ty he mention'd I think was sufficient for twenty Months, and charged 10£ for a Trough to Salt the Meat in, besides the Barrels. I hope You will look into the Acc't, as I order'd him to apply to You or the Commissary for Money. It's proper all Acc'ts sh'd be examin'd and Calculat's made on each Supply.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LAWRENCE.⁷⁴

Dec'r —, 1755.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r six L'rs of same tenor and Date the 11th of Aug., by six different Sloops, with Fr. Neutrals. I wish You had given me previous Notice of y'r coming, y't I might have been better prepar'd to receive them. It was a Surprize to me

⁷⁴ Charles Lawrence, Major in Warburton's regiment, which formed part of the garrison of Louisburg, came with the army to Halifax in July, 1749, and was soon after appointed by Governor Cornwallis a member of the Council of Nova Scotia. During 1750-1 he was engaged in driving the French from their encroachments at Beaubassin and Chignecto, and in the latter year erected a fort at the head of the Bay of Fundy, which was called Fort Lawrence. In 1752 he proceeded with the German settlers to Malagush Bay, and assisted in founding the town of Lunenburg; attained the rank of Colonel in September, 1757; administered the government of Nova Scotia on the retirement of Hopson, in 1753, and was appointed Lieutenant-Governor in 1754, and Governor-in-Chief in 1756. After the departure of the Acadian French, through his exertions the Western and Middle counties were settled by emigrants from the Old Colonies; appointed a Brigadier-General in Amherst's division December, 31; participated in Loudoun's campaign of 1757, and commanded the reserve at the second siege of Louisburg in 1758; died at Halifax 19th October, 1760, in the prime of life.

to have above 5,000 People sent to y's Dom'n so late in the Year, and more so, as our Crops are very short from the Drought of last Sumer, w'ch occasioned my lay'g an Embargo on all Provis's, prohibit'g any to be exported.

These Things considered, the Importation at y's Time was very disagreeable; however, we have rec'd them, and propose maintain'g them at the Charge of the Colony till the Spring of the Year, w'n I shall endeavour to appropriate them some Lands to sit down upon, tho' y's will be attended with some Difficulties, as the Lands in the lower Parts are all taken up, and [are] private property, and it will by no means be proper to send them to our Frontiers, where their Countrymen, with Ind's, have for many Mo's been robbing and murder'g our Subjects in the most unheard of and cruel Manner. I have now 1,000 Men in our back Co'try to protect our Front's. The Enemy, with their Ind's, are in Pensylvania to the No. of 1,500 (as the Gov'r writes me), perpetrat'g their cruel Designs. I shall give the different Masters of the Sloops proper Certificates of the People landed in y's Dom'n. It will be a Pleasure to me to keep up a Correspondence with You, and w'n any Thing relat'g to H. M'y's Service shall be duly communicated, and I rem'n

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN HOGG.

Dec'r 15th, 1755.

SIR :

There are 130 Cherokees in to our Assistance ag'st the Com'n Enemy. They propose, if join'd with a No. of our Warriors, to march imediately to attack the Shawnesse Towns. I have ordered some Companies of Rangers to join them, and y's is to order You, with thirty or forty of Y'r Co'y, to join them and to proceed to the Attack of the Shawnesse Towns. The Success thereof will be essential Service to the Expedit'n. Probably Colo. Washington will send one of the Field Officers to Com'd the Forces on y's Expedit'n. If he does not, I desire You may take the Com'd upon You, and leave Y'r Ensign or a

Sergeant with the Remainder of Y'r Co. to take Care of the Fort and to be on his Guard ag'st any Enemy y't may appear. Capt. Woodson or C't. Smith will forward y's to You, and will acquaint You of the Place You are to march for to join the Ind's and the other Compa's. You are to press Horses to carry Provis's for one Mo. or Six Weeks, which, I believe, may be the utmost You may be gone y's Expedit'n. I desire Nothing may retard Y'r March to be there at the Time and Place You may have Acc't of from either of the above Gent'n. I heartily wish Success to the Design, w'ch, I conceive, will be of very great Advantage and use to H. M'y's Service and to these Colonies. I am, with Respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—As Capt. Woodson and Smith are old Woodsmen, I therefore desire You will be punctual in tak'g their Advice, and let no Disputes or Contentions prevent or interrupt y's necessary Service.



GOV. DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAINS PRESTON AND SMITH

Dec'r 15th, 1755.

GENT:

As the Cherokees have sent in 130 Men to our assistance ag'st the Comon Enemy, and they propose w'n join'd with a No. of our Forces to march to the Attack of the Shawnesse Towns, and I think y't Affair very practicable, I have therefore wrote fully to C't. Woodson on y't Head, and to whom I refer You. And I order You to make a Draught of 60 Men from Y'r two Compa's to go on y's Expedit'n under the Com'd of Capt. Smith, and as the Bearer, Mr. Inglis, assures me y't a great many of of Y'r People will go Volunteers on y's Expedit'n, I hope those, with the others I have ordered, will be sufficient for y's Service. Capt. Smith rec'd 70 B'ls of Corn, w'ch, with w't more y't may be wanted, will serve for Bread kind. Hire or press Horses to carry Provis's with the Army; their hire shall be paid. The Remainder of Y'r two Compa's may rema. with Capt. Preston to range the Co'try and protect the Inhabitants till the others

return. I heartily wish Success to y's Expedit'n, and I expect You will do all in Y'r Power to forward it, and I remain,
Gent., Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEWART.

Dec'r 15th, 1755.

SIR :

As an Expedition is intended ag'st the Shawnesse Towns, with the Assist'ce of the Cherokee Ind's y't are come to our Assistance, this is to order and direct You to supply them with w't Provis's You possibly can for their March and for conduct'g y's Expedit'n with Spirit. I therefore expect y't will exert Y'r Self on y's Occasion y't I may have no Complaints of Y'r Neglect. I am, with Respect,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DIDWIDDIE TO RICHARD PEARIS.

Dec'r 15th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of 24th Nov'r three days ago. I am glad You have bro't in 130 of the Cherokees and Y'r Assurance of 50 more com'g, and of their Proposal for attack'g the Shawnesse in their Towns, w'ch I greatly approve of. I have given Capt. Woodson Direct's thereon, and I hope the Ind's will be join'd with a proper No. of our Men to conduct y't Expedition. Make a Speech for me to the Chief Warriors. Let them know how much I am pleased with their Readiness in Coming to our Assistance, I c'd not procure Things proper to send them at y's Time, but shall, w'n Goods come from London, remember them. Proper goods are not to be purchas'd, but have sent them 91 Blankets; and for the Expedition 150 Small Arms, 10 b'ls of Gun Powder and six b'ls of Bullets. Let them know I am send'g

in Com'rs to their Nat'n and the Catawbass to assure them of our steady Fr'dship and regard for them, with our Assurances to protect them ag'st their Enemies and ours, and to defend their Hunt'g Grounds from the Encroachm'ts of the Fr. and their Ind's. According to my Promise, I send You a Lieut's Com'o to be Interpreter and Conductor to the Cherokees on y's Expedit'n, and I hope our People will shew them Civility and good Usage w'ch I have strenuously recomended. As Dispatch is absolutely necessary, I hope the Forces will be ready very soon. to begin their March. I hope and Expect You will exert Y'r Self with Spirit, Care and Industry in y's present Undertak'g, which will be a means of recommend'g You to future Favours, and on Y'r return You shall be p'd for Y'r Services. I remain, Sir,

Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN WOODSON.

Dec'r 15th, 1755.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 7th, and greatly approve of Your march'g to join the Ind's w'n I desir'd. Y'r return with Y'r Co'y was despair'g of their Coming. I am now to desire You, with Capt. Smith and Capt. Preston, to shew these Ind's regard and civil Entertainm't. I have sent up 150 Small Arms, 10 b'ls Gun Powder and 2,000 lb. Shott, with 91 Blankets for the Ind's. I c'd not purchase light Guns for the Ind's; those sent are such as our own Forces use, but if You can, among the different Compa's, get the lightest for them by way of Excha. pray do [so], and I sincerly wish Success to the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse. I hope You have compleated Y'r Co'y to fifty Men, and from Capt. Preston's and Smith's. You may make Draught of sixty, to be under the Com'd of Capt. Smith. You have a L'r enclos'd for Capt. Hogg, at Greenbryer, who I have order'd to join You on the March with forty of his Co'y. Send the L'r by Express and fix the Place You think most convenient for him to join You, and the Time You expect [him] to be there, and y't no Mistake may be, as soon as You begin Y'r March

send another Express to him, y't there may be no Disappointm't. The Bearer, Mr. Inglis, says y't many of their People will go Volunteers on y's Design, so y't I hope You will have men sufficient. I have sent for Capt. Overton, and shall send him with w't Men he can raise to re-inforce You, but I think no Time is to be lost. As You will want Provisions You must send to Colo. Stewart to supply You with w't he can; but as I understand the Ind's are not fond of Salt Provisions, I send You enclos'd Bills to the Amo. of 100 [£], w'ch I hope will be sufficient (and You may appoint who You see proper to make the Purchases), if not You shall be re-imburs'd w't You purchase on Credit. As to the Com'd, probably Co. Washington will send one of his Field Officers; if he does not come in Time, Capt. Hogg is to Com'd. He has my Orders to consult with You and Capt. Smith in every Thing. I am told the Indian Chiefs wou'd be glad of Comissions from me; please enquire into it, and if You have three blank Comis's to fill up to their three Chief Warriors. Expedit'n will be absolutely necessary, and a proper Discipline Among Y'r Men; discourage all manner of Swearing, and let Y'r People have inculcated to them a due Dependence on God Almighty, the Director of all things, and let good Morals be the Example of the Com'ds to engage the private Men thereto. That God may protect You and grant Success to Y'r just Endeavours, is the sincere Wish of,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

COMMISSION FROM GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MESSRS.
RANDOLPH AND BYRD, COMMISSIONERS TO THE
CATAWBA AND CHEROKEE INDIANS.

R. D., &c., To the Hon. Peter Randolph, Esq'r, one of H. M'y's Council, Lieut. of the County of Henrico and Survey'r-Gen'l of H. M'y's Customs, and the Hon. Wm. Byrd, one of H. M'y's Council and Lieut. of the Co'ty of Lunenburg:

By Virtue of the Power and Authority invested in me as H. M'y's L't-Gov'r and Com'd'r in Chief of y's Dom'n, I hereby nominate and appoint You the s'd P. R. and W. B., Esq'rs,

Commissioners to the Catawba and Cherokee Nat'ns of Indians, hereby giving You full Power and Authority to conclude and settle a firm Treaty of Peace and F'dship with both those Nations, they being our old F'ds and Allies. Given under my Hand and caus'd the Great Seal of y's Colony to be affix'd thereto at W'msb'g y's 23d Day of Dec'r, 1755.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE CATAWBAS.

R. D., &c., To the King, Sachems and Warriors of the Catawba Nat'n. Wishing You Health and Prosperity :

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS:

This will be handed You by the Hon. P. R. and W. B., Esq'rs, two of H. M'y's Council of y's Dom'n, who will Shake Hands with You and are come y's long and tedious Journey to assure You of our real F'dship and Love for You. They have my Com'o. to treat with You and to brighten and strengthen the Chain of [Friendship] y't has so long subsisted between You and Y'r Bro's, the English, and am in great Hopes the Treaty You are to make with the above Gent'n in Behalf of y's Dom'n in particular and all the English Inhabitants on y's Cont't will continue as long as the Sun gives Light. The Fr., by their Emissaries, are endeavour'g all in their Power to gain over our F'dly Ind's to their Int't. I, therefore, advise You to be on Y'r Guard ag'st their Invidious Insinuat's, for their Speeches consist of Falsehoods and unjust Reports. The Six Nat's have taken up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Y'r Ind's, and have join'd our Forces to drive the French from the Lands they have unjustly invaded, and have lately given them a remarkable Defeat, Kill'd many of their People and taken several of their great Officers Prisoners, and I hope next Year they will be able to confine them to the barren Lands of Canada. Lately many of the Fr. join'd with the Shawnesse, came into our Co'try, robbed and murder'd many of our Brethren. Our F'ds and Bro's, the Cherokees, Knowing the Truth thereof, immediately took up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse, and

sent into our Co'try a No. of their Warriors to protect our Front's and war ag'st those perfidious People. And I hope, Bro's, You will also take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Ind's, and as I have great Reason to expect many of the Cherokee Warriors, on any Occasion, to go to war against Y'r Enemies and ours, I therefore hope You will also assist with a No. of Y'r brave Warriors. The Comis'rs will also deliver You a Present sent from our Father, the Great King and y's Dom'n, to assure You of our Sincerity to continue in true F'dship with the Catawbas. Whatever the Com'rs tell You, You are to believe as spoke by myself, and am in hopes You will conclude with them a Treaty of Peace of F'dship, w'ch may continue as long as the Rivers run and Trees grow, w'ch will be confirm'd by me and transmitted to our Father the other side of the Great Water. May You live long and y't we may always act with true F'dship for each other as Bro's, is my sincere Wish. Given, &c., as above, Dec'r 23rd, 1755.

In confirmat'n of the above, I give You a Belt of Wampum.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE CHEROKEE INDIANS.

R. D., &c., To the Emperor, Old Hop, and the other Sachems and Warriors of the Great Nat'n of the Cherokees, Wishing You Health and Prosperity:

This will be d[elivere]d You by the Hon. P. R. and W. Byrd, Esq'rs, two of His M'y's Council, who will take You by the Hand. They have undertaken y's long Journey to assure You of the real Love and F'ship Y'r Bro's of y's Dom'n have for You. They have my Com's to enter into a Treaty of Peace with You to brighten and strengthen the Chain of F'ship y't has so long subsisted between Y'r Bro's, the English, and the brave Cherokees. I desire You will receive w't they say to You as if spoke to You by myself. I am in hopes the Treaty now propos'd to be made with the above Gent'n in behalf of y's Dom'n in particular, and all y'r Bro's on y's Cont't, will continue as long as the Sun and Moon gives Light. The Fr., by their Emissaries, are

endeavouring to poison the Minds of our F'dly Ind's, and to withd'w them from Y'r Bro's, the English. I advise You to be on Y'r Guard ag'st them. Y'r Speeches are made up of Falsehoods and unjust reports. Let none of them remain among You, and by no means allow them to build any Forts on the River Hegohegee, in the Upper Cherokee Country, for Y'r Intent's are with Evil Designs ag'st You and Y'r Bro's, the English. The Six Nat's have taken up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Y'r Ind's, and join'd our Forces to the No'w'd with a great No. of their Warriors, and in a Battle with the Fr. we kill'd a great many of Y'r Men and took several of Y'r Gen'ls Prisoners, obtain'g a complete Victory over them, and I hope on occasion You will also be ready and willing to give us Your Assistance. The Treaty now propos'd to be made shall be confirm'd by me and transmitted to our Father, the K. of G. B., &c., the other Side of the Great Water. The Com'rs will deliver You some Powder, Lead and other Goods from Y'r Father and Y'r Bro's of y's Dom'n to convince You of our sincere F'dship to Y'r Nat'n. That You may remain a happy People, and y't true Love may subsist between You and Y'r Bro's, the Eng., till the End of Time, is my sincere Wish. Given, &c., as before, this 23rd Dec'r, 1755. In Confirmat'n of the above I give You a Belt of Wampum.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO MESSRS.
RANDOLPH AND BYRD.

Instructions for Peter Randolph and Wm. Byrd, Esq'rs, appointed Com'rs to treat on Behalf of the Colony and Dom'n of Virg'a with the Catawbas and Cherokees.

W^{MSB}G, Dec'r 23d, 1755.

1. You shall hold Y'r Selves in readiness to set forw'd to the Place of Treaty pursuant to Y'r Com'o., in Order to arrive at the Catawba and Cherokee Nat's of Ind's with all due Speed, and being there arrived You shall with all proper Dispatch convene the Chiefs of the s'd Nat'ns, and having adjusted the necessary Forms and Ceremonies, You are at the next Gen'l and

public Conference to acqu't the Ind's y't You are come purposely to assure them of the kind and F'dly Dispositions of the Inhabit'ts of y's Colony towards them, as well as of the Care y't has been taken on their part to preserve the most perfect Harmony and Good Understand'g with Y'r antient F'ds of those Nat'ns in particular, and in general with all others with whom they have ever made F'dship and Alliance. You are then to complim't them on their steady adherence, and to desire of them to concur with You is establish'g and perpetuating for all future Time an immovable F'dship with Y'r Brethren whom You represent.

2. You are then to present my Speech to them, and proceed to acquaint them with the Present You are charg'd with for them, and to enlarge on the Kindness and F'dship it expresses towards them, and y's will lead You to magnify the Grandure and Munificence of the King; after which You are in the most affecting manner to present the Particulars as directed.

3. Having thus, and whatever other Means the Time and Circumstances shall suggest, introduc'd Y'r Selves, to the Favo. of the Ind's, You are to animate them ag'st the unjust Disturbances given to the Peace of Mankind by the restless and insatiate thirst of Dom'n w'ch is ever actuat'g the Fr. to covet and encroach upon the Possessions of not only the English, but all the Ind'n Nat's in America. To this end You will acqu't them with their Breach of Faith and the unprovok'd Rapines and Murders comitted by them on the frontier Inhabitants of the Colonies in time of Tranquility and Peace, and let them know they have prevailed on the Shawnesse and Delawares to do Mischief w'n they pretended to be our Friends. After hav'g duly represented these Perfidies and Violences, You are to acqu't them y't the Six Nat's have join'd us ag'st the Fr. to desire Y'r Assistance, and to agree on some Distinct'n or Signal whereby the Catawbias and Cherokees may be distinguish'd from other Ind's w'n they come into our Inhabit's. and to know w't No. of Men they will furnish and when.

4. You are to inform Y'r Selves particularly w't Ind'n Nat's they can bring into our Alliance and w't settlem'ts the Fr. have made in their Neighbourhood, their Extent, Strength, and at w't Period of time they were made. And You are to endeavour to make Y'r Selves [*sic*] with the Acts

made use of by the Fr. to alienate the Affections of the Ind's from the English. You are to exhort them not to be drawn away by deceitful, empty Speeches, the peculiar Talent of y't cunning People, nor to suffer them on any Pretense whatever to erect any Fort in Y'r Co'try. But in every Attempt y't shall be made to shake Y'r Duty to our common Father, let them consider w't real acts of F'dship have been done them by the English, and w't by the Fr. Let them weigh these Things well in Y'r Minds, and y'n determine who best deserves Y'r Esteem and Regard, for it is not by vain unmean'g Words y't true F'dship is to be discover'd, but by its Effects.

5. Whatever Treaty You shall enter into with either of these Nat's, You are to take special Care to have the same sign'd by all the Chiefs who shall be present at it.

6. If any Thing incidentally occur in the Negotiat'n, not particularly taken Notice of by these Instruct's, You are to conduct Y'r Selves in such Manner as the Nature and expediency of the subject, Matter, Time and Place may require, according to the best of Your Discretion. I wish You an agreeable Journey, success in Y'r Negotiat's, and a safe return, and I rem'n, with great Esteem and Regard,

Gent., Y'r most h'ble Servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COMMISSIONERS RANDOLPH
AND BYRD.

Messrs. Peter Randolph and Wm. Byrd:

Dec'r 23d, 1755.

GENT'N:

Inclos'd You have Y'r Com'o., my two Speeches to the Catawbias and Cherokees, with some Instruct'ns for You, w'ch are but short, as I have a great Dependence on Y'r known Understand'g and Capacity. I think proper to give You a Few Hints w'ch may be of service in Y'r Negotiat's with those People. You will first meet with the King and great Men of the Catawbias. After the Council is met and Ceremonies of Recept'n over, You are first to read Y'r Com'o., after y't (as the Custom

of the Ind's is) You are to tell them their Bro., the Gov'r of Virg'a, is going to speak to them, y'n read my Speech; as they are tedious in their Councils, they probably will require some time to answer it. You are to take all possible care to convince them of our Regard and Love for them. Let Y'r Treaty with them be Offensive and defensive w'ch must be comitted to Writ'g and sign'd by all of the Chiefs present, and the Counterpart by You in Behalf of y's Colony. Endeav'r to get them to ment'n the No. of Warriors they may agree to Supply us with, and the Place they will march them in to our Co'try w'n we may have Occasion of their Assistance, and by w't Message we are to give them Notice to come in to join our Forces, and y't we may provide for y'r Recept'n. If they sh'd intimate any Expectat'n of being p'd for the Men they may send to our Assistance You may come into such Terms [as] You may think reasonable, but if they do not ment'n any Th'g of y't nature You may assure them of being properly taken care of. Do all You can to raise y'r resentm't ag'st the Fr. and y'r Ind's, and y't they may discourage and hinder y'r com'g into y'r Nat'n. The Catawbas I hear have long complain'd of being much confin'd by the English settling on Y'r Land; y't they wanted to sell their Land and go further to the Westward. If they ment'n any Th'g of y's You may assure them I shall do every Th'g in my Power with the neighbour'g Gov'rs for y't Service. You will have occasion to go throw the foremention'd Ceremonies, &c., with the Cherokees, but You are to consider them as a much more numerous Nat'n and Y'r Lands very extensive. The Fr. have been for many Years endeavour'g to bring them over to Y'r Int't and to build Forts on the River in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, but I hope they have not as yet built it. If they have, endeav'r to prevail with the Ind's to destroy it, and by no means to allow them any Settle'm't in Y'r Nat'n, and if possible to hinder any of the Fr. or Y'r Ind's hav'g any Consultat's with them, unless they bring a Certificate or Message by one of the Six Nat's or Y'r Bro's, the Eng.; otherways they will endeav'r to decieve them. Perswade them to take great Care of the Passes over the Mount's to the Upper Cherokees to prevent any Surprize. Make an Excuse for not send'g them some Arms; let them know they were not to be had here, but we will endeav'r to provide some for them. You

will find the Traders from So. Caro. will do all they can to harass You in Y'r Treaty. There is one, Smith, a native of y's Co'try and a Trader from Cha's-Town; he bears a good Character. You may send for him; he probably may be of Service to You. Be sure to return the Cherokees hearty thanks for the Men they sent in with Mr. Pearis to our assistance ag'st the Shawnesse. As many Th'gs may occur in the course of Y'r Negotiat's y't I cannot foresee, Y'r own good Sense must be Y'r Guide, and I accordingly refer it entirely to You. The Atto'y-Gen'l brings You the 250[£] You wrote for. I am greatly disappointed in Wampum, hav'g wrote to Colo. Hunter to bring me a qu'ty, but he is not ret'd. I think You wrote me Colo. Easton w'd supply You. He will let You know the qu'ty necessary. Inclos'd You have Invo. of the Goods for a Pres't, pack'd up and directed for each Nat'n, and I hope if the Weather permits to send them from y's [place] Monday or Tuesday next for Petersburg. The 10 p'ss Dutch Blankets from Mr. Turnbull are for the Cherokees, and if there be any Th'g want'g have it from him, and desire him [to] send me the Acc't. As the Cherokees, by Report, are ten to one of the Catawbias, I have proportion'd the Powder and Lead accordingly, w'ch You may alter if You see proper. Two Cherokee Boys who were taken Prisoners by the No'ern Ind's were retaken by a Co'y of our Rangers. I order'd them back to y'r Nat'n; pray enquire ab't them. Since writing the above I have a L'r from Mr. Dobbs, Gov'r of No. Caro. He appoints two Com'rs to go the Catawbias and Cherokees. He proposes y'r meeting You at a Place I think he calls Salisbury, w'ch he says is near the Ind'n Road, w'ch Rout he supposes You will take. I wrote him I believ'd You w'd set out from y's on the 4th or 6th of Jan'y. If I have omitted any Th'g as hints for Y'r Conduct, please send me Word and I shall answer You. That You may have Y'r Health, Success in Y'r Negotiat's, and a safe ret'n, is the sincere Wish of,

Gent., Y'r aff. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Dec'r 24th, 1755.

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd You have Copy of my last L'r of the 24th Nov'r, to w'ch please be ref'd. The Neutral Fr. y't were sent here from N. Scotia give a general Discontent to the People here, as they are bigotted Papists, lazy and of a contentious Behaviour. As we had very few Roman Catholics here before these People arrived, makes the People here very uneasy in reg'd to their religious Principles, and as much alarm'd for fear of debauching our Negroes. The Council have agreed to maintain them from the 2s. ~~£~~ H'h'd Rev'e till M'ch, but w'n y't Period comes I dread w't to do, for at present they are very lazy, indolent People. The Council desir'd me to write for leave to send 'em for Brit'n, or any other Place H. M'y will please to direct. The Goods for a Pres't for the Catawbias and Cherokees are sent up Ja's River, from whence to be convey'd in Waggons to y't Nat'n. It amo'ts to £650, and the Commiss'rs will follow the Waggons some time next Mo., w'ch will be ab't the time they ret'n from Hunt'g. The above is charg'd to the Money I was entrusted with from Home, for the 2s. ~~£~~ H'h'd Revenue is near exhausted. A Nat'n of Ind's, called the Shawnesse, join'd with Fr., came into our back Settlem'ts, robb'd and murder'd a great many of our Inhab'ts. I sent to the Cherokees, with Acc't of y's barbarous treatment of these People, and desir'd they w'd take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse, and [send] some of y'r Warriors to assist me ag'st these perfidious People, w'ch they immediately did by declar'g War ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse, and propos'd, if I c'd join these Warriors (sent into our Back Co'try) with some of our People, they w'd march and attack them in y'r Towns. I approv'd of the Scheme, and order'd three Compa's of Rangers and one Co'y of our Provincials to join them imediately, and gave the Com'd of y's Expedit'n to Maj'r Andrew Lewis, a Person well acquainted with the Woods and in good Esteem with our People, and I hope Success will attend. The Cha's and Exp's will run high, but if they succeed, I foresee great Advantages to H. M'y's Int't and for the Service of these Colonies, as it probably may reclaim some

of our Ind's y't have joined the Fr., and I hope y's step will meet with Approbat'n

Sir, Agreeable to Y'r Com'ds to me of the 5th of July, 1754, I here enclose You an Acc't of my Disbursem'ts and Supplies for the Exped'n charg'd to the Mo. and Cr. I rec'd from You by the above L'r, and as I have manag'd the whole with great Frugality, I hope to meet with Approbat'n, and y't my Acc't will be, after examin'd, allow'd and pass'd. You will please observe the Balla. remain'g in my Hands is £4,878. 2. 1½., which is occasioned by the late G'l Braddock's L'r to me to provide a considerable Sum, w'ch he expect'd he w'd soon have occas'n to call for. That Balla. shall be carried to the Cr. of the subsequent Acc't. There is now due to be p'd out of it, Salt for the Beeves supplied by Gov. Dobbs, by the Gen's Order; Casks to pack it in and sundry other Cha's not yet come to my Hands, and the Expence of the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse will be considerable. I have receipts and vouchers for all my Disbursem'ts, w'ch are very bulky, and for fear of Accidents, I retain them; but the Originals or Copies shall be sent, if You desire it. We are extremely backw'd in raising of Men. I granted Commissions and directed to raise 1,000 Men, but the Officers have not yet been able to recruit half y't No. Our People want a martial Spirit, and w't to do for the next Campaign, I know not, for our Militia Law restrains me from marching them out of the Confines of y's Gov't, and with't Forces from Brit'n and good Offi'rs, we shall, I fear, make a bad Figure ag'st the Enemy; however, I writ for H. M'y's Com'ds, and every Th'g in my Power shall be done with alacrity and diligence. I daily expect L'rs from G'l Shirley with the Determinat'n and Result of the Congress at N. York, and w't Plan of Operat's they have fix'd on for the next Year's Campaign. I rem'n, with great Deference and dutiful Respects,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Jan'y 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

I hope y's will meet You safe ret'd from N. York. I shall be glad to know the Affairs transacted at the Congress there. Since I wrote You, four of the Cherokee Warriors came here professing the great F'dship their Nat'n had to their Bro's the English. I dispatch'd them with new Cloaths and some Presents, and sent a Person with them to perswade them to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. When they came to their Nat'n there were some of the Northern Ind's there, sent to advise them to remain silent, and to leave the Eng. and Fr. to fight their own Battles, saying the No'ern Ind's intended to do so; but w'n they were told the contrary and y't the Fr. and their Ind's had committed many Cruelties and Murders on their Bro's the Eng., they immediately took up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse, and sent us 130 of their Warriors. They propose going to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns, w'ch I approved of [and] order'd four Compa's of our Rangers to join them, and sent them Arms, Powder and Shott, and some Match Coats, and I sincerely wish Success to y's Expedit'n, w'ch probably may reclaim some of our F'dly Ind's who have join'd the Fr., and may otherways be of great Service with the Twightwees w'n they see the So'ern Ind's have declar'd in our Favo. I further tho't it absolutely necessary at y's Time to send Com'rs to the Catawbias and Cherokees to confirm them to our Int't, and to perswade the former to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. I have prevail'd with two of the Council to go, and I have sent a handsom[e] Pres't to both those Nat's, with Instruct's to enter into a formal Treaty of Peace with them, and to endeavour to get them to ascertain the No. of y'r Warriors they will on occasion supply us with. They sent me in Word they w'd send me 1,000 in the Spring, but till I know the Determinat'n of H. M'y as to Peace or War, and till I receive his Com'ds, every Thing must rem'n on the Defensive. Inclos'd I send You the Acts pass'd last Sessions. As they were printed together, I c'd not properly send You the Law on Mutiny and desertion sepearate. You will observe it is pretty similar to y't for H. M'y's Forces, and as I

understand Y'r Assembly was to meet the 1st of y's Mo. I hope it may be of use, and I hope You will lay before them the Light Ho. Bill formerly sent You. There has been a Misunderstand'g between C't Dagworthy and Co. Washington ab't Com'd and Rank. The former, I think, has no Foun-dat'n for the Dispute, tho'he formerly serv'd under H. M'y's Com'd. Yet, as he is not on the half Pay List, he now serves under Y'r Com'd, and I think it's absurd in him to expect to Com'd the Forces of y's Dominion, or to have rank before Colo. Washington. G'l Shirley writes me You are to accommodate y's Dispute, w'ch [I] shall be glad it's immediately done, as some Inconveniences have already occur'd thereon. Now, Pensylvania are awaken'd from their Lethargy, and [have] granted 60,000£. I hope, as Y'r People appear'd pretty much directed by their Proceedings, yet they will consider the situat'n of their Affairs from a barbarous Enemy, y't they will strengthen Y'r hands to do w't is absolutely necessary at y's Period, and if Mr. Morris and You plan proper Operat's for the Spring, I shall be glad to concur with You in any Thing for the Public Service, and to prevent the Banditti from harrassing our Co'try and murder'g our Fellow Subjects. I think from Home, there are some little Glimerings of Peace; if so, I wish it may be an honourable one, but really, as to my private Opinion, I think it almost impossible. I wish You Health and Success with Y'r Assembly, and I am,

Y'r Ex's Most humble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Jan'y 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

I congratulate You on Y'r Assembly's being rous'd from y'r Lethargy and y'r voting £60,000 for [the] service of [the] Expedit'n ag'st the Com'n Enemy. As You are now enabled, I hope You will plan out operations for next Spring, and I shall be ready to join in any Thing for the Public Service. Some time since the Cherokees sent four of y'r Warriors to me assuring

me of y'r steady F'dship to y'r Bros., the Eng. I sent them from y's with new Cloaths and some Presents; sent a Person with them, and I represented the cruel Barbarities comitted by the Fr. and Ind's on our back Settlem'ts. W'n they were properly convinc'd thereof they took up the Hatchet and declar'd War ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse and sent in to Augusta County 130 of y'r Warriors to protect our Front's. These People proposed going to attack the Shawnesse in their Towns, w'ch I approv'd of [and] order'd four Companies of our Rangers to join them, and sent up some Guns, Powder, Lead and Match Coats, and gave direct's for Provis's. I wish Success may attend it as probably it may reclaim some of our f'dly Ind's who have join'd the Fr. and encourage the Twightwees to be our F'ds w'n they find the So'ern Ind's are in our Int't. However, I tho't it absolutely neccessary to send Com'rs to the Catawbass and Cherokees to confirm them to our Int't. Two of the Council have condescended to go, and with them [I] have sent a Present to both those Nat's, and desir'd them to press the Catawbass to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and their Ind's and y'n to enter into a strict Treaty of Peace, offensive and defensive, with them; and to endeavor to have them ascertain the No. of Warriors they will supply us with when occasion requires. By the last Message they propos'd 1,000 Men, but there will be more Certainty if included in the Treaty, and if any Thing is to be done in the Spring, I think they will be of very great Service, but must wait with Patience the Determinat's at Home, with Orders how to act. There appears some distant Views of Peace, if so, I wish it may be an hon'ble one, but in my private Opinion, I think it's very unlikely, after the vast Preparation and Charges the Nat'n has been at, and the Fr. will desire Nothing sooner as it will give them time to concert Measures to oppress these Colonies and to execute their Designs ag'st us y't have been determin'd for so many Years. We have had an Importat'n of Neutrals from N. Scotia, w'ch is very disagreeable to our People, as they are bigoted Papists; however, we have rec'd them, as we suppose the dispersing of them to the different Colonies is intended for a general good. We maintain them till March, after y't they must work for y'r own sustenance. Y'r Militia Law is very inconsistent with any Rules for an Army, and I foresee many Inconveniences from it. You probably think as I

do, that it's something better than none; if Y'r People will reciprocate with Spirit, probably w'n join'd with other Forces they may comply and submit to their Regulat's. I send You enclos'd, the Acts pass'd the last Session of our Assembly. The first is a mutiny Bill, pretty similar to that for H. M'y's Forces. I shall be glad [to know] how soon You can inform me of Y'r Intent's in regard to [the] next Campaign. You know the sooner we are in action the better. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am with great Regard,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Jan'yry 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r Short L'r of the 4th Ult'o, I duly rec'd, and observe You say Gov'r Sharpe is to write Capt. Dagworthy to remove the Difficulties now subsisting between Washington and him in respect to Rank. I wish it had been done some time since, w'ch w'd have been of great Use in regard to our Forces. I have little to trouble You with till I receive an Answer to my former Let's. But that, Etc.⁷⁵ This I tho't my Duty for H. M'y's Service to inform You of, and am in hopes on any Operat's next Year, those People may prove of great Service. I wait with Impatience to know the result of the Congress at N. York, and the Method propos'd for Conduct'g the Operat's of next Year. Our Forces are at F't Cumb'l'd and on our Front's to protect them from the Insults of the barbarous Enemy. They must rem'n on the Defensive till we hear from Home. There is a Gent. come over here, called Cameron, recommoned to You from the Duke of New Castle. He is a Military Man and gladly expects you will give him a Co'y in the new Regim't to be rais'd. He will soon wait on You and d'r the L'r of Recommendat'n. I sincerely wish You Health to go throw the great Fatigues of

⁷⁵ Here reference is made to the clause in the preceding letter referring to the Commission to the Southern Indians, which clause is repeated.

Y'r new Appointm't, and y't God will please to strengthen Y'r Hands and support Y'r spirits for the Service of our King and these his Dom's, is the Sincere Prayer of

Y'r Ex's Most Ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR BELCHER.

Jan'y 2d, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 25th of Nov'r I duly rec'd. And really I think all the Robberies and Murders comitted on our Front's may justly be placed to Co. Dunbar's precipitant March—the road to Ohio open'd, the Regulars all march'd, which occasion'd a general Desert'n of the Provincials. The Consequ'ce thereof we have had Weekly fatal Acc'ts of⁷⁶. I tho't it my Duty for H. M'y's Service to give You the above Acc'ts, and if proper Plans are concerted for next Year's Campaign a number of these People will be of essential Service. I have not yet heard w't was done at the Congress in New York. I hope they have taken the different Affairs into y'r serious Considerat'n, and plan'd Operat's to the No'w'd and So'w'd so as to keep the Enemy at Bay. I wish You long Health, and rem'n, with great Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR CHARLES HARDY, GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK.

Jan'y 2d, 1756.

SIR:

My last to You was the 18th of Oct'r. Since y't the Cherokees.⁷⁷ The above I tho't proper to acqu't You thereof. I

⁷⁶ Then is inserted the same clause from the letter to Governor Morris as in the immediately preceding letter to General Shirley.

⁷⁷ The clause as in the preceding two letters is here inserted.

really think it's for H. M'y's Service to maintain a f'dly Correspondence with the different Nat's of Ind's. It has always been my view since my arrival here y't in case of any Action these People will be of great Service. The Forces rais'd in y's Dom'n are at F't Cumb'l'd and to protect our Front's till I receive H. M'y's Com'ds, I hope proper Measures and regular Plans have been concerted at the Congress with You, and y't Y'r Assembly seriously considers the Situat'n of the Colonies. I earnestly wish You Health and a happy Administrat'n.

I rem'n, Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM ALLEN, ESQ.

Jan'y 2d, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r kind favo. of the 14th Dec'r was forward'd to me by Mr. Osborne. He did not come here himself. I was very glad to hear You was in good Health. The Defeat of Gen'l Braddock was so unexpected y't it appears to me as a Dream. He was often advis'd to be on his guard ag'st Surprize, and I advis'd him to march, the end of May or Beginning of June, with $\frac{1}{3}$ or $\frac{1}{2}$ of his Train; but he swore he w'd not move with't the whole Artillery. I s'd y't Delay w'd give the Enemy great Opp'ty to reinforce, w'ch was the Case, and the dismal Defeat follow'd. I am sorry for the ill-manners of Y'r Assembly to the Gov'r. I wish it may be confin'd to Y'r Gov't, though it's a very ill example to the others. I am glad, however, they have rous'd from their Lethargy, and I hope the Mo. they have voted will qualify Y'r Gov'r to do someth'g in the Spring with Spirit. Y'r Militia Law is a Joke on all military Affars; however, w'n Y'r Men are join'd with others it may be expected they will submit to the regular Orders for conduct'g an Expedit'n. I am sorry Mr. Franklin has acted in a Public Manner ag'st the Int't of his Co'try in such dangerous Times. I always had a great Opinion of his Capacity, and hope he will now join in earnest for the Defence of our Co'try ag'st the Comon Enemy. The Cherokees sent in here some of y'r Chief Warriors. I entertain'd them

well; sent them home with some Presents; sent a Person with them to represent the barbarous Murders, &c., committed by the Fr. and y'r Ind's on y'r Bro's, the English. It had its proper Effect, for they took up the Hatchet and declar'd War ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse, and sent into Augusta Co'ty 130 of y'r Warriors to protect our Front's. These People propos'd march'g to the Shawnesse Town to cut them off. I agreed thereto and order'd four Compa's of our Rangers to join them. I sent them Guns, Powder and Lead, with some Match-Coats. If they succeed I think it may be of essential Service, and probably may reclaim many of our Ind's who have join'd the Fr. However, I tho't it necessary to send Com'rs to the Catawbas and Cherokees to prevail on the first to take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr., &c., and to make a firm Treaty with both, and to endeavor to get them to ascertain the No. of y'r People they will, on occasion, supply us with, and w'n they will march into y's Co'try, y't I may be prepar'd to receive them. I am in hopes ye No. will not be less y'n 1,000. With them and our Provincials, I think we [can] do a great deal next Year on the Ohio. As to the Creeks, they are above 800 Miles from y's. If the new Gov'r of So. Caro. arrives, we must by him, endeavor to secure them to our Int't. I must wait H. M'y's Com'ds, and at [the] same time [I] shall be glad to know Y'r Gov'r's Intent's and his Plan of Operat's, and I am heartily glad Mr. Hamilton is one of the Com'rs. His good Sense and Love for His Co'try will be of great Service. I do believe there will be an Enquiry in Parliam't of the State of the Colonies and Alterat's made in some of Y'r Constitut's, and a general Tax laid for the Defence of the Whole. Colo. Dunbar's Compl't ag'st me gives me not the least Concern. The Affair between us is too long to give You a detail thereof, but w'n he came to F't Cumb'l'd I wrote him a L'r [that] if he w'd make a second Attempt, I w'd reinforce him with 500 Men. If he c'd not attack F't Dequisne, he might entrench himself the other Side the Alleghany Mount's, build a Fort, leave six hundred men in it, w'ch w'd have been a good Barrier, and, I think, w'd have prevented all the Robberies and Murders comitted since y't Time; all w'ch, I think, may be charg'd to him. He answer'd my L'r the 1st of Aug. y't next Day he was to march to Y'r Place for Winter Q'rs, and, accordingly, march'd and seem'd to leave us as destitute and as

much expos'd to the Insults of the Enemy as was in his Power. He march'd with him the three Independ't Compa's [that] H. M'y order'd immediately under my Com'd for our Protect'n. The Road to the Ohio laid open, the Regulars all gone, the Provincials deserted by numbers. The Conseq'ce of y's unprecedented Conduct, You and every other Person in the Colonies, too well know. I have compl'd Home ag'st him with't Agravat's, sent to the Sec'ry of State an Acc't of the whole with my L'r to him, and his Answers, and I hope the whole will be properly heard and consider'd. The Reasons for his Clamours ag'st me are with't Foundat'n, and I shall always despise the Man for his pusillanimous Conduct. Excuse the length of y's L'r, w'ch I c'd not curtail. That Health and Happiness may attend You and Yours, is the sincere desire of,

Sir, Y'r affect'o. F'd and h'ble Serv't.

COLONEL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.⁷⁸

ALEXANDRIA, Janua'y 13th, 1756.

HON'BLE SIR :

Maj'r Lewis being at Winchester when Your Letter came to hand, was immediately dispatch'd to Augusta to take upon him the Comand of the Troops destin'd against the Shawnesse Towns, with Orders to follow such directions as he shou'd receive from You. This scheme, tho' I am apprehensive will prove abortive, as we are told that those Indians are remov'd up the River, into the neighbourhood of Duquisne. I have given all necessary orders for train'g the Men to a proper use of their Arms and the method of Ind'n Fighting, and hope in a little time to make them expert, and I shou'd be glad to have your honour's express Commands, either to prepare for taking the Field or guarding our Frontiers in the Spring—because the steps for these two are very different. I have already built two Forts on Patterson's Creek (which has engag'd the Chief of the

⁷⁸This letter is signed by Washington, but is in the autograph of his Secretary.

Inhabitants to return to their Plant'ns) and have now order'd Capt'n Waggener, with 60 Men, to build and Garrison two others (on places I have pick'd out high up) on the South branch, which will be a means of securing near 100 Miles of our Frontier, exclusive of the Comand at Fort Dinwiddie, on Jackson's River, and, indeed, without a much greater number of Men than we have a visible prospect of getting, I don't see how it's possible to think of passing the Mountains or acting more than defensively. This seems to be the full determination of the Pensylvanians, so that there can be no hope for assistance from that quarter. If we only acted defensively, I wou'd most earnestly recomend the building a strong Fort at some convenient place in Virginia, as that in Maryland, not to say anything of the situation, which is extreame bad, will ever be an Eye Sore to this Colony, and attended with more Inconveniences than it's possible to enumerate. One Instance of this I have taken notice of in a letter that accompanys this, and many more I cou'd recite were it necessary. If we take the Field, there is not time to carry on a work of this kind, but shou'd immediately Set about engaging Waggons, Horses, Forage, Pack Saddles, &c., &c.; and hear I cannot help remarking that I beleive it will be impossible to get Waggons or Horses suff't with't the old Score is paid off, as the People are really ruin'd for want of their money, and complain justly of their greivences.

I represented in my last the Inconveniences of the late Act of Assembly, which obliges us first to send to your honour for a Comission to hold Gen'l Courts Martial, and then to delay execution till a warr't can be had from Williamsburg, and hope you will take the same into consideration. We have several Deserters now on h'd, which I have taken by vigorous measures, that shou'd be made examples to others, as the practice is continued with greater spirit than ever. Unless Cloathing is soon provided the Men will be unfit for any kind of Service, and I know of no expedient to procure them but by send'g to the Northward, as Cloath cannot be had here. I left, among other returns, an exact acc't of the Cloath'g at every place when I was in W'msburg. I shan't care to lay in Provisions for more than 1,000 Men unless I have your honour's orders. We have put out such of the Beeves as were unfit for Slaughter'g. If they survive the Winter they may be useful in the Summer. Ensign Polson

hav'g received a Com'n in Colo. Gage's Reg't, makes a vacancy here, which, with your approbation, will be filled by Mr. Dennis McCarty, who you once appointed a Capt'n. He has continued a Volunteer ever since, and has recruited sever'l Men into the Service, and I hope your will allow me the liberty, as you once promis'd me, of filling up the vacancys that happen with the volunteers that serve with that expectation. We have several with us that seem to be very deserv'g young Gent'n. I shall observe the strictest Justice in promot'g them according to their merit and time of entering the Service.

I have order'd Capt'n Hog to render imediately a fair acc't to the Com'y of the money sent him. He was order'd to lay in Provis's for only 12 Mo. Capt'n Stewart has recruited his Comp't of Men. I shou'd be glad to know whether he is to compleat his Horse ag'st ye Spring and provide accoutrements.

I have been oblig'd to suspend Ensign DeKeysar for Misbehaviour till your pleasure is known. See ye proceed'gs of ye enquir'g Courts. His Character in many other respects has been infamous. I have also been oblig'd to threaten, in your name, the new appointed officers with the same Fate if they are not more diligent in Rec'g ye Companys, as each rec'd his Com'n upon those Terms. Capt'n Mercer comes down for more money and to satisfie how the 10,000 £ has been applied.

The Skipper of the Vessel has embezzled some of the Stores, but for want of a particular Invoice of them we can't ascertain the loss. He is kept in confinement till your pleasure is known. I am,

Y'r Hon'rs most Ob't H. S't,
G^o, WASHINGTON.

COL. GEORGE WASHINGTON TO GOV. DINWIDDIE.

HON'BLE SIR:

When I was down, the Comittee, among other Things, resolved that the Maryland and Carolina Companies should not be supported with our Provisions. This Resolve (I think) met with your Approbation, upon which I wrote to Colo.

Stephen, desiring him to acquaint Capt. Dagworthy thereof, who paid slight Regard to it, saying it was in the King's Garrison and all the troops had an equal Right to draw Provisions with Us by his Order (as commanding Officer), and that We, after it was put there, had no Power to remove it without his Leave. I should, therefore, be glad of your Honours's peremptory orders what to do in this Case, as I don't care to act without Instructions, lest it should appear to proceed from Pique and Resentment, as having the Comand disputed. This is one among the numberless Inconveniences of having the Fort in Maryland. Capt. Dagworthy, I dare venture to affirm, is encouraged to say this by Governor Sharpe, who, we know, has wrote to him to keep the Comand. This Capt. Dagworthy acquainted Colo. Stephen of himself. As I have not yet heard how General Shirley has answered your hon'r's Request, I fear the Success, especially as it's next to an Impossibility, (as Gov'r Sharpe has been there to plead Capt. Dagworthy's Cause) by writing, to make the General acquainted with the Nature of the Dispute. The Officers have drawn up a Memorial to be presented to the General, and that it may be properly strengthened, they humbly beg your Sollicitation to have Us (as We have certain Advices that it is in his Power) put upon the Establishment. This wou'd at once put an End to Contention, which is the Root of Evil and destructive to the best of Operations, and turn all our Movements into a free, easy Channel. They have urged it in the warmest Manner to Men to appear personally before the General for this End, which I would, at this disagreeable Season, gladly do. Things being thus circumstanced, if I have your Permission, which I more freely ask since I have determined to resign a Commission which You were generously pleased to offer Me (and for which I shall always retain a grateful sense of the Favour), rather than submit to the Comand of a Person who I think has not such superlative Merit to balance the inequality of Rank, however he adheres to what he calls his Right, and in which I know he is supported by Gov'r Sharpe. He says that he has no Comission from the Province of Maryland, but acts by virtue of that from the King; that this was the Condition of his engaging in the Maryland Service, and when he was sent up there the first of last October, was ordered by Governor Sharpe and S'r John St. Clair not to give up his Right. To my certain Knowledge his

Rank was disputed before General Braddock, who gave it in his Favour, and he accordingly took Place of every Captain upon the Expedition except Capt. James Mercer and Capt. Rutherford, whose Comissions were older than his, so that I should not by any Means choose to act as your Honor hinted in your last, lest I should be called to an Account myself.

I have, during my Stay above from the 1st Dec'r to this, disposed of all the Men and Officers (that are not recruiting and can be spared from the Fort) in the best Manner I can for the Defence of the Inhabitants, and they will need no further Orders till I cou'd return, and the recruiting Officers are allowed till the 1st of March to repair to their Rendezvous, which leaves at present nothing to do at the Fort but to train and discipline the Men and prepare and salt the Provisions. For the better perfecting both these I have left full and clear Directions. Besides, in other Respects, I think my going to the Northward might be of Service, as I should thereby, so far as they thought proper to communicate, be acquainted with the Plan of Operations, especially the Pennsylvanians, so as to act, as much as the Nature of Things would admit, in Concert. If you think proper to comply with my Request, I should be glad of any Letters which you think wou'd enforce the Petition to the General or any of the Governors in my Way there.

I am Y'r Honour's most Ob't Serv't,

G^o. WASHINGTON.

Alexandria, Jan'y 14th, 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS.

Jan'ry 15th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 8th and am glad You went to the Cherokees to make proper Dispositions for a March, w'ch I hope You have effectually done, and the sooner You proceed I think will be for the good of the Expedit'n, to w'ch I sincerely wish Success. Agreeable to Y'r Desire I send You enclos'd w't Instruct's I tho't necessary, but in general, a great deal is expect'd

from Y'r Prudence, Good Conduct and Resolut'n. If You have any Opp'ty let me know w'n You march, the No. of Y'r Men and Qu'ty of Provis's You carry with You, it is expect'd You may have some Supply of Provis's from the Ind's in hunt'g, but y's Uncertainty is not altogether to be depended on. I can only add (recomending Unanimity among all the Forces) my sincere Wishes for Your Health and Success.

I am, S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S. Let the Com'ns be filled up for the Expedit'n if agreeable to the People You grant them to.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Instruct's for Maj'r And'w Lewis, Com'd'r in Chief of the Forces on an Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse:

Whereas, the Shawnesse have, contrary to their Faith, in a most violent and barbarous manner robbed and murdered many of our Bro. Subjects in our frontier Settlem'ts, It is resolved to attack them in y'r Towns to punish them for y'r Insults and great Barbarities. And by Virtue of the Power invested in me as L't-Gov'r and Com'd'r in Chief of Virg'a, I do appoint You, Maj'r And'w Lewis, to Com'd the Forces and conduct the necessary and just Expedit'n. The Cherokee Ind's being sensible of the Great Cruelties and Murders comitted by the Shawnesse ag'st their Bro's, the Eng., have generously sent in a No. of y'r Warriors to join our Forces ag'st those perfidious People, the Shawnesse, and they propos'd march'g to attack them in y'r Towns. I therefore in a particular Manner recomend these Ind's to Y'r Care, that You may shew them due Respect and y't they may be supplied with all necessaries the same as our own Forces. I have order'd C't. Hogg, with 40 of his Co'y, to march on y's Expedit'n; a Draught of 60 Men to be made from C't. Preston's and C't. Smith's Compa's, and y't C't. Smith have the Com'd of them. Capt. Sam'l Overton, with his Co., I suppose to be 40 Men; C't Obadiah Woodson, with his Co'y, I hope will be forty Men more. One C't. McMett, and some

others propos'd some Men on a voluntary Subscript'n. From the foremention'd four Compa's, the Cherokee Ind's and the Volunteers, making in all 350 Men, I think will be sufficient for the Expedition; but if You sh'd think more Men necessary I leave it to You. You are immediately to order a proper Place to rendezvous and to collect all Y'r men together to proceed to the Shawnesse Towns with't Loss of Time, as the Season of the Year requires immediate Dispatch. I enclose You 8 blank Com'o's to be fill'd up as You may see necessary. I recomend Mr. Pearis for one, as he had the Trouble of bring'g the Ind's to our Assist'ce. The others You may fill up as occasion requires, first consult'g with Pearis those People y't may be proper to attend the Ind's. You are to do every Th'g in Y'r power to cultivate Morality among the Men, and y't they may have Dependence on God, the God of Armies and the Giver of Victory. You may appoint a Comissary to attend You to see Y'r Provis's properly issued, and as Frugality is absolutely necessary, I think if he has [a] Lieut's Pay [it] will be sufficient; but y's I must refer to You. The No. of Horses You ment'n for Y'r Provisions and Baggage surpriz'd me and the Council. We do not conceive You can want half y't No., as we think You cannot be six Weeks on the Expedit'n, and You must consider the Impossibility of provid'g Fodder and Corn for such a No., and surely every private Man can carry five Days' Allow'ce of Bread kind, w'ch, I think, must be of Wheat or Corn Flour; therefore, it's expected You will take no more Horses than are absolutely necessary. The manner of agreeing for them must also be left to You, and I recomend Frugality. If you are oblig'd to press Horses, I herewith send You a press Warr't; if press'd, You must comply with the Law in hav'g them aprais'd. Co. Stewart, no doubt, must have a Qu'ty of Provis's by him, as he had 200£ from me besides the Mo[ney] You gave him. I observe by a L'r from C't Hogg he has a large Qu'ty of Beef and Corn, w'ch You must make use of, but in case more is wanted, I send You 200£ to be applied as You may see proper. I sent up to C't Smith 150 Small Arms, 10 b'ls Gun Powder, and 140 Blankets, for the Ind's, w'ch is all I possibly c'd provide here. As to the Security of the Forts, after You march on the Expedit'n, as You are the Com'd'g Officer of the Co'ty, You must order some of the Militia

to defend them till Y'r ret'n, w'n You may dispose of Y'r Men as You may see proper. I have sent the Chief Warrior of the Ind's a Com'o., he has the Character of a brave Officer; shew him respect. If any Difficulties unforeseen sh'd occur in Y'r Expedit'n, call the Officers of the Ind's and Capt's of the different Compa's to advise with You in such cases. As many Things may happen y't I cannot give You particular Direct's on, I must, therefore, refer the Conduct to Y'r prudent Managem't, and recomend Frugality. I wish You Health and Success, with a safe return, and am, sincerely,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH.

Jan'y 15th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 27th Dec'r. I am surpriz'd how You or any other Person conceiv'd C't. Woodson was to Com'd in Chief on the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse; it never enter'd into my Tho'ts. The Com'd is in Maj'r Lewis, who, I hope, will be agreeable to all the Officers and Men, and each Capt. to have the Care of Y'r particular Compa's, and to obey the Direct's of Maj'r Lewis. C't. Woodson never spoke any Th'g disrespectful of Mr. Pearis. As to forming the Officers necessary, it's left to Co. Lewis, and I have sent him blank Com'o's for y't Purpose: You surprize me to say C't. Woodson's Men consum'd most of the 75 bls. of Corn, w'n You say he has but 25 Men; however, I doubt not You will give a proper Acc't of y's and every Th'g else under Y'r direct'n and Care. I hope You will encourage Y'r People to go with Spirit on y's Expedit'n. I wish I c'd send You Biscuit, but if You consider the Bulk of it and the distance of Carriage at y's Season of the Year, You will agree with me y't it's not to be done; but You must provide Corn Meal or Flour, w'ch is the same the Army is supplied with to the No'w'd. I send You by Mr. Huggett 100 £, w'ch, with Y'r former Mo[ney], You must acc't for on Y'r ret'n. No Shoes to be had here, or they sh'd be sent You. I recomend

Diligence and Care in y's Expedit'n, to entitle You to the Favo. of me and the Co'try, and by all means live with strict F'dship, one with the other. Unanimity of the officers will be a proper Example to the Private Men. I wish You Health and Success in y'r undertak'g, and I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't. .

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN OBADIAH WOODSON.

Jan'ry 15th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 8th I rec'd, and hope y's will meet You join'd with the Cherokees, and y't Maj'r And'w Lewis, who is to com'd in chief on y's Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse, will dispose of the Men and Y'r March y't will be agreeable to You and every Person concern'd. The Weather prevented the Arms, Amunit'n, &c., from going up so soon as I propos'd, but hope it will be at F't Frederick by the Time You receive y's L'r. I am glad You have provided and sent out the Leggings, &c., y't were wanted for the Ind's, and I expect y't You and all the other Officers will treat them with Civility and good Usage. I have sent Home for Arms for the Ind's, such as they generally have, as none such were to be purchas'd here. I recomend Care and Diligence, and y't Love and F'ship may subsist between You and the rest of the Officers and Men, w'ch will be a great step towards success, and y't the Behav'r of You and the Others may recomend You to my Fav'o and the Reg'd and Esteem of Y'r Co'try. C't. Overton, I believe, is on his March to join You. Pray God protect You all, and grant Success to our just and necessary Expedit'n. I rem'n, S'r,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. RICHARD PEARIS.

Jan'y 15th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 29th Dec'r. I am glad my L'r prevented Y'r Com'g here, and I think the sooner the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse is undertaken the better. I shall be glad to see the Chief Warrior on his ret'n, and I much hope they will affect what they so earnestly desire—to cut off Y'r Enemies and ours, the Shawnesse. Make a Speech to them; let them know I am greatly pleas'd with Y'r Talk sent me by the Messenger, w'ch I hope to answ'r to themselves in Person. The Com'rs are gone from y's Town to the Catawbas and Cherokees to confirm a strong Treaty of Peace and F'dship between us and them, w'ch I have no reason to doubt they will meet with Success: Y's was long since determin'd and cannot now be stopt. I c'd not in y's Co'try purchase such Guns and Accoutrem'ts as were proper for them, but have sent to Londo. for them, w'ch I expect will come in the Spring. I have sent 150 Small Arms, Powder and Shott, and was oblig'd to dismantle my own Ho. to furnish them. I know they are too heavy, but I have desired they may have the lightest y't are among our People. I think C't. Woodson sends up w't is most imediately wanted. I wonder any Person sh'd suggest y't C't. Woodson was to Com'd in Chief; it never was in my Tho'ts. Maj'r And'w Lewis is to Com'd, and I hope it will be agreeable to every Officer and private Man. I rec'd the Com'o. You ret'd, or do I know w't Com'o. is most suitable to You. I therefore have sent some blank Com'o's to Maj'r Lewis and recomended You in particular to him. Wait on him to receive it, and give Y'r Opinion w't other Officers are necessary to go with the Ind's. Co. Stewart writes me he had supplied the Ind's with some Beef. I now send You 100£, w'ch You will hereafter acc't for, and after Y'r return from the Expedit'n Y'r whole Acc't and Cha's will be properly consider'd and p'd, as also the Men who went with you to the Nat'n. I doubt not Y'r hav'g done, and [that you] will continue to do, every Th'g in Y'r Power for the Public Service, w'ch will greatly recomend You to me and the Co'try. I know noth'g of the Boy You re-

leas'd from the Shawnesse. If he is of y's Co'try You may let him rem'n at the F't till You ret'n. I send the Chief Warrior my Com'o., and let him know I do it with Pleasure and hope he will do hon'r to it by defeat'g our Enemys and theirs. I recomend Unanimity and F'ship between You and the Officers and Men, w'ch will be a good Step towards Success in y's necessary and just Expedit'n. I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The sooner You proceed the better.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Jan'yry 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r two L'rs of the 13th and 14th I shall answer paragraphically. The Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse, I hope, will be attended with Success. As two Women who were taken Prisoners and made y'r Escape, ment'n their being in Y'r Towns, and did not hear of Y'r Intent'n of mov'g. You have done very right in ordering the Men to be train'd in the Ind'n Method of fight'g, but I can give you no express Com'ds in reg'd to taking the Field; but dur'g Y'r absence order them to be employ'd in any Th'g y't may be necessary to keep them from Idleness. I approve of the F'ts You have built, as it encourages the People to ret'n to y'r Plantat's and will be a protect'n to them. I expect the G'r of Pennsylv'a will send me a Plan of Operat's for next Year for my Approbat'n, and on Y'r ret'n from G'l Shirley, call on him and desire a L'r to me. I wrote him lately, and cannot now write him; therefore Noth'g can be determin'd on before Y'r return. I agree with You we cannot expect Horses, Waggon, &c., till the old score is p'd. I wrote pressingly to G'l Shirley on y't Head, but as yet no answer. If he sh'd give his Orders, there is Money here sufficient to pay them all, but as yet I am not furnish'd with their Dem'ds, w'ch they sh'd choose a proper Person to solicit the Affair for them. I enclose You a Com'o. for call'g a G'l Court martial, drawn up

by the Atto.-G'l, agreeable to the Act of Assembly, w'ch You are to fill up the Blanks. As for Cloath'g, You shou'd apply to the Comittee, for You know I do not touch their Mo[ney]; but I expected You w'd have furnish'd me with an Acc't of the Cloath'g issued to the Men by You and Co. Fairfax y't was at Maj'r Carlyle's, &c., y't I may be paid for them, and I doubt not You make the proper Stopages on y's Acc't. Pray send me a particular Acc't of the Cloath'g. I think Provis's for 1,000 Men for one Year is sufficient, and You did well to turn out those Beeves not fit for Slaughter to Graz'g, w'ch may be of great Use the next Summer. I agree to Y'r appoint'g Mr. Dennis McCarty in the room of Mr. Polson, and I shall be glad the Vacancies y't may happen to be fill'd up from the Volunteers, giv'g me previous Notice thereof for my Approbat'n. I doubt not C't Hogg will comply with Y'r Orders to acc't for the Mo[ney] he has rec'd. Co. Stewart, purchas'g his Horses, &c., must also rem'n till I ret'n. I am fully of Opinion I hereby Order Ensign DeKeziar to be dismiss'd the Service. At [the] same time I expect You will give Orders to discourage Gaming, as it vitiates the Mind and occasions Excesses and Quarrels. It was a great Neglect in Mr. Prentis in not send'g You the Particulars sent up in the Sloop. I have now order'd him to furnish You therewith. Y'rs of the 15th gives me a good deal of Concern; it is very just y't the M'yl'd and No. Caro. Forces sh'd furnish Y'r own Provis's, or a particular Acc't kept of the Supplies given them, to make a proper Charge to each Colony, tho' C't. Dagworthy very unjustly says they all have an equal right, as it's in the King's Garrison, tho' purchas'd by y's Colony, that F't was built by H. M'y's Money and y's Co'try's, and as a King's Garrison, it is not to be esteem'd the Property of the Proprietor of M'yl'd, as H. M'y has an undoubted right to build Forts in any of the Colonies, and I order'd it to be built by H. Com'ds. G'l Braddock appointed Co. Innes to be Gov'r, and w'n he left it, he directed Colo. Stephens to Com'd till he ret'd. How Colo. Stephens came to give the Com'd to C't. Dagworthy, I know not, but y's step is the Original of the great Dispute now subsist'g, and I cannot help blaming Stephens for tacitly giv'g up his Com'd given him by Colo. Innes, w'ch he assur'd me w'n here was the Case. As to his detain'g our Provis's till he sees proper to deliver them, is inconsistent with

Reason and Justice, as we are at the Charge of a Commissary to take Care of them, and the F't judg'd the safest Place to keep them, w'ch You must represent in the strongest Terms w'n You go to G'l Shirley. His Answer to my L'r is y't he left the accomodat'n of y't Affair to Gov'r Sharpe, w'ch was w't I c'd not have expected, as I applied to him as Com'd'r in Chief of the Forces and he knew the Attachment y't Mr. Sharpe had to C't. Dagworthy, it was giv'g the Power out of his own hands, and no doubt the Gov'r press'd y's Method of adjusting it, w'ch I do not take kind of Mr. Sharpe. I agree to Y'r going to G'l Shirley. You may present the Memorial from the Officers to him w'ch I have recomended, but I fear Success, because H. M'y sends over Officers to the different Regim'ts y't are to be rais'd, but You will know his Sentim'ts thereon, however. I again repeat my desire to him to grant You and the other two field Officers Brevate Com's to put an end to y's unhappy dispute; how far he may have Power to put Your Regim't on the Establishm't, I know not, but I have earnestly applied for brevate Com's from Home. I wish I may Succeed. You have my L'r to the G'l with a Detail of the whole Affair, but You will be able to represent it more fully w'n You come to converse with him. I cannot see how C't. Dagworthy can deduce any Right on his Com'o. from the King, as y't was cancell'd by his receiv'g a Sum of Mo[ney] in lieu of half Pay and y't he now Com'ds a very Small Co'y of Provincials, himself and them p'd by the Gov'r of M'yl'd. H. M'y's Com'o. takes place of any Gov'r's Com'o. w'n the Regulars are join'd with the Provincials but y's is not the Case in y's Dispute, w'ch You must urge to the Gen'l. I have lately wrote to all the Gov'rs and now I have no time, or have I any Th'g now to write them. Deliver my L'r to the Gen'l with Your own Hand and I hope he will comply with my Request. In Y'r ret'n see Gov'r Morris and make Y'r Self Master of w't Plan y't Gent'n Proposes for [the] next Campaign, w'ch will in some Measure make me able to concert a proper Plan for our Forces. You know Dispatch is absolutely necessary. I wish You an agreeable Journey and safe ret'n. I rem'n,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S. You did very right to threaten the Off's in not com-

pleating y'r Compa's agreeable to y'r Promises w'n Comission'd. Let 'em know I am greatly uneasy at y'r Deficiency on y'r Engagem'ts, and now expect by Y'r return they will have each Co'y compleat. I think it will be proper You do not divulge Y'r Intent's in y's Journey as You pass thro' the different Gov'ts. The Skipper of the Sloop must be sent down Prisoner to be tryed for the Breach of trust and Robbery he has comitted in steal'g some of the Goods sent up. Apply to the Magistrate to send him to Prison here under a proper guard. The following is w't I wrote to Gen'l Shirley, y't You may be govern'd thereby in Y'r Applicat'n to him.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Jan'ry 24th, 1756.

SIR :

Y'r fav'o of the 30th Dec'r I rec'd, and imediately call'd the Council and laid before them the above L'r, Minutes of the Council of War, Y'r Proposals in reg'd to the So'ern Ind's and the Propert's of Men for the Crown Point Expedit'n, and I here enclose You Copy of the Minutes of Council thereon, to w'ch I desire to refer You. And I am heartily sorry my Opinion must coincide with them as to the No. of Men propos'd as our Quota for Crown Point Expedit'n, as I am very sensible it's not practicable to raise y't No. in y's Gov't. The Off'rs appointed by me had Orders to raise 1,000 Men. They have been 3 Mo's recruit'g, and have not rais'd above half y't No., or can I conceive any Method to compleat the Regiment to 1,000. Silver and Gold [is] so very scarce y't I am oblig'd to give my Consent for issuing a Paper Currency, and y's will not pass but among ourselves. It gives me great concern w'n I consider the absolute Necessity of putt'g the Operat's concerted into Act'n early in the Spring. However, as our Assembly meets in Mar., I shall strenuously apply to them for Y'r aid at y's time, w'ch appears to me the Period for distressing the Enemy and confirm'g his M'y's just Right to the Lands in dispute. I am in hopes of prevail'g with the Catawbass and Cherokees to assist us with

some of y'r Warriors. The latter have already taken up the Hatchet, and I have no great doubt but the Catawbias will do the same, hav'g sent two Com'rs from y's, who are to be joined by two from No. Caro., to go to these two Nat's with a very handsome Pres't. 130 Cherokees, with 250 of our Rangers, are under Orders to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns. These People have been very troublesome by robb'g and murder'g many of our back Settlers. If such success attends y's Exped'n, I conceive it will be of great Service in reclaim'g many of our f'dly Ind's from the Fr., and will raise the Spirits of other Ind's to join us w'n they see the So'ern Ind's have taken up the Hatchet. I wish I c'd join You in think'g y's Colony rich or populous, or y't I c'd prevail with them to do at y's Time agreeable to their abilities, but really we want the martial Spirit the other Colonies to the No'w'd appear to have. I shall exert my utmost Endeav'rs to convince them of the great Usefulness of grant'g proper Supplies. They have lately granted £70,000 (w'n our neighbor'g Colonies were wrap'd up in a lethargic Supineness) for the Expedit'n. Gov'r Sharpe has not answer'd Y'r Ex's intent's in remov'g the Dispute between Colo. Washington and C't. Dagworthy. He has order'd him to keep the Com'd of the F't, w'ch he does in an absolute Manner. We have purchas'd and laid in Provis's for 1,000 Men for one Year. As the F't was the most Safe Place, they were deposited there and a Commissary appointed at the Charge of y's Co'try. He will not allow him to discharge his Duty, but refuses any of the Provis's to be touch'd but by his Orders, and tho' the Provis's are supplied by y's Co'try he insists on a Right to supply his own Men from our Magazine, tho' M'yl'd pays no Part of the Charge. He otherways acts in an arbitrary manner, and insists on his Rank superior to any of our Officers, and he has not above 30 Men w'n Colo. W. has upwards of 500. This F't was built by Virtue of H. M'y's Instruct's to me and by my Orders to Co. Ja's Innes, y'n in the Pay of y's Colony, and with a great Charge to y's Co'try. It's true it happens to be in M'yl'd, but I presume H. M'y has a right to build a F't when he pleases in any of His Colonies, and the guns mounted are guns sent by H. M'y for the Service of Virg'a. It cannot reasonably be supposed y't H. M'y intended them for the Proprietor of M'yl'd. G'l B—d—k gave a Com'o to Colo. J. Innes to be Gov'r of the F't.

His private affairs calling him to his Estate in No. Caro., he appointed L't-Colo. Stephen to Com'd in his Absence. Capt. D., with his pretended Rank, wrested the Com'd from him with't any rule but his Com'o of C't. in the Canada Expedit'n, tho' not on the $\frac{1}{2}$ pay List, but rec'd a sum of Mo. in lieu. By his accepting y't Mo. I am Opin'n he revok'd his Com'o. This Aff'r makes such Noise here y't I tho't it necessary to send Co. W. to You, who can be more particular on the Subject. If I was to call the Assembly now, I know y's Aff'r has rais'd the Rancour of the People so much y't they w'd go into Extreme of Resentm't, and do no business for the Service. I am sorry I have occasion to be so long on y's Aff'r, but as it makes much Noise here, with't You interpose Y'r Autho. I do not know w't will be the Conseq'ce. As formerly, I desire the Favo. of a Private Com'o. to the Bearer, Co. Washington, and to the other F'd Officers, and y't You w'd please re-instate Co. Stephen in the Com'd of the F't until Gov'r Innes returns. As Com'd'r-in-Chief of the Forces, y's is in Y'r Power only, and with't some Regulat'n in regard to y's unhappy dispute, I shall not be able to do any Th'g with our Assembly. And really M'yl'd has behav'd so very tardy in regard to the Expedit'n y't they have no claim to my favo'rs. I must refer you to Co. W. for any further Particulars. Mr. Stephens, Store-Keeper to Ordnance, says he has Y'r Orders to send the four brass Cannon he bro't in with him to N. York. I desir'd him to suspend Shipping them till I wrote to You. If any Attempt is made ag'st F't Du Quisne next Spring, we have not one F'd Pss. I therefore tho't if appris'd of our want you w'd order those Guns to rem'n for that service and order some Engineers to attend these Forces, but if you desire they sh'd be sent to N. York, on receipt of Y'r L'r I shall [give] order to ship them directly. My former L'rs in reg'd to paym't of [the] poor People, who supplied Waggon, Horses, &c., and ab't the So. Caro. Money, remains unanswer'd, w'ch I attribute to the multiplicity of Affairs You have in hand, with't pay'g the poor People's Dem'ds, as above, it will be impossible to get any Supplies hereafter, w'n wanted, I therefore hope You will give Y'r Warr't to the Dep'y Pay Master, and his Orders to Co. Hunter will answer, as he has Money sufficient here. In y'r (7th) Proposal for Measures to be taken with the Ind's, You say yt the Com'rs sh'd be enabled to promise them

Eng. Pay and Ind'n Cloaths. From w't Fund is y't to be paid? This occasions my observing, with Submission to You, y't the first Step sh'd be to raise a cert'n Sum of Money from each Colony to be as a general Treasury for the Whole, and my Opinion y't with't Forces and good Officers from Home we shall not be able to make any good Figure, considering how disunited we are, and I have repeatedly wrote y's for the Ministry at Home, and I am of opin'n you will agree with me therein. The Off'rs of our Forces have address'd Y'r Ex'y to be bro't on B. Establishment and pray'd me to recommend it. As y's is an affair entirely with You, I can say nothing further y'n y't. You will act agreeable to Y'r Instruct's in y's and every other Affair relat'g to the great Trust repos'd in you. I forgot to ment'n y't F't Cumb'l'd being a King's Fort, I cannot see y't the Proprietor's Gov'r can have any Right to appoint a Gov'r, and more so as it has been built by y's Gov't. This Right is in you, and I doubt not you will assume it in order to restore Peace. I am affraid I have trespass'd on Y'r Patience with y's long L'r, but from the different Affairs I c'd not abridge it. With great sincerity I wish You Health to go thorow the arduous Aff'rs you are engag'd. It will give me infinite Pleasure to keep up a close and strict correspondence with You. On ret'n of the Com'rs I shall send you a true Acc't of Y'r Proceedings and give You proper Informat'n of every Th'g y't may relate to H. M'y's service and be assur'd I rem'n in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I had no L'rs in y'r Packet for Gov Dobbs, as mentioned in y'rs. We have no Small Arms in our Magazine. I have wrote repeated L'rs Home for a supply, but have no Answer. I wish You c'd supply us with some.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO OLIVER DELANCEY.

Jan'y 24th, 1756.

SIR:

I hope y's will be d'd You by Co. Washington, who has some Business y't calls him to Gen'l Shirley. Give me Leave

to recommend him to Y'r usual Civilities. I wrote Co[lonel] Gage some time ago to pay You £14. 17. 6., being due for four Deserters belong'g to Co. Dunbar's Regiment. They were sent from England and kept in the Prison 106 Days, till I had Orders to send them to N. York. I doubt not, if he has not forgot, He will receive Colo. Dunbar's and pay You the whole. I rem'n, with kind Respects,

S'r, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Jan'y 30th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 2nd Nov'r I have just rec'd, and the former L'rs I acknowledg'd the receipt of in my last. I observe w't You write y't the Small Arms, &c., are to be deposited in Boston; y't on Applicat'n from the Colonies to the So'w'd they are to be supplied from thence. W'th Submiss'n to the Ministry, I think y's a wrong Step, for we c'd have them sooner here from Londo. than from Boston. As to the Blank Com'o's I so earnestly desired, if sent to the Gen'l it's natural he will prefer his own friends; but y's *inter nos*. There is an unhappy Misunderstanding, I hear, between Gen'l Shirley and Johnson, w'ch at y's Time is very unlucky, as the latter has very great Int't among the Six Nat's, and, indeed, in my private Opin'n, with't Officers and Men from Home we shall not be able to conduct the Expedit'n with proper Spirit, for my Orders have been out these four Mo's to raise 1,000 Men, and they have not recruited half of y't No. Our People want a martial Spirit. The Fr., by being so tacit in regard to the Captures taken by our Ships of War, must have some grand Project in View. I pray God disappoint Y'r wicked Intent's, and prosper our Arms, y't have hitherto been conducted with universal applause to the Nat'n. I fear the foreign Subsidies will be a bone of Content'n in Parliam't. I cannot at y's Distance give my Opinion thereon, but I wish all rancours and Parties may subside in Y'r House, and y't they may agree to do every Th'g for the Service of the

Nat'n with Spirit. I sent to Sir T. Robinson, by way of N. York, my Acc't of Disbursem'ts and Supplies on the Expedit'n, and a Copy thereof goes by y's Opp'ty. Call at the Sec'ry's office and know how it is rec'd, as my managem't has been with Care and frugality. I doubt not it will be approv'd of. I have the Vouchers and Receipts by me. If wanted, shall send Copies. Two Com'rs are gone from y's to the Catawbias and Cherokees to establish a firm Peace with those two Nat's. A Party of 130 Cherokees and 220 of our Rangers are gone to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns. If they succeed it will be of great Service, for the Shawnesse were the Indians y't comitted monstrous and barbarous Murders in our Back Co'try. I shall be glad [if] You got the Act recommended to You confirm'd, as my Sec'ry is a Party concern'd in it. I am heartily sorry for poor Vanderd. I suppose his extravagant living bro't him to y's malancholy Situation. I am oblig'd to send y's 36 Miles; the Ship sail[s] To-morrow, [so] y't I have not time to add but that I am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Feb'y 5th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r two L'rs of the 13th and 18th of Dec'r I have rec'd. I have accepted Y'r Bill on me to Co. Hunter for the Beeves. They came much dearer than those purchas'd at Winchester at the same time; but as those You sent were by Gen'l Braddock's Order, I shall pay for them, and charge it to the English Acc't of the Money sent me. Our People complain y't Y'r Co'y is maintain'd from y'r Provis's. Please give some Orders on y's Affair. The Cloath'g for Y'r Men Amo'ts to £156 y's Mo.; w'ch I shall discount with Colo. Hunter. I have no Acc't of the 200 Steers. I advanc'd the driver some Mo'y on y't Acc't, and hear he sold some of them. The driness of the Weather hurt them in driv'g. Many of them died, and many [were] not fit to be Slaughter'd. I forwarded Lieut. McManis's L'r, but I think it did not reach him; however, he is with You long before y's.

The Commissioners for the Catawbas and Cherokees left last Week. The Weather and an accident attend'g the Boat y't carried the Pres't up Ja's river, detained them a long Time, but I hope they will meet Y'r Com'rs on the Road. I am glad the Step I took in send'g the Com'rs meets with Y'r approbation, and I hope it will effectually engage those People in our Int't. I shall be very glad to hear of Mr. Littleton's arrival at his Gov't. The Forces appointed on the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse are all ready, and under Orders to march. I wish them the desired Success. The Duke of New Castle remains at the head of the Treasury. The Ministry have a very great superiority in the Ho. of Commons, so y't the foreign Subsidies, I believe, will be granted. You complain of my advising You to send Pork to raise Mo. for payment of Your People. I did not then, nor do I now, know w't else You cou'd send here to raise the Mo. I am sorry for any Loss attending, but You are now sufficiently acquainted what you may think most suitable for y't purpose. It was not my request, but Advice, y't Pork was sent here. Gen'l Shirley has sent me the Minutes of the Congress at N. York, and writes me he has wrote You, and no doubt sent You a Copy of Y'r Proceedings. He says they expect 1,750 Men from y's Colony to join the Forces destin'd ag'st Crown Point, besides those to be rais'd for the Ohio Expedit'n; w'ch is impracticable to be done here, for the officers I appointed to raise 1,000 Men have been four Mo's recruit'g, and have not rais'd above $\frac{1}{2}$ of y't No. I sent him my Opinion y't if Pennsylvania, My'l'd, Virg'a and No. Carolina rais'd sufficient for the Expedit'n to the Ohio, with a No. of the So'ern Ind's, was as much as I conceiv'd they really c'd do, and in y't case a good Officer to com'd the whole, with some Engineers, was absolutely necessary and much wanted. I sent Y'r L'r by Port to Gov'r Morris. Inclos'd I trouble You with an Affair of one Mr. Fisher's of y's Place, a poor, but very honest Man. He was robb'd in My'l'd, and he says the Robber has taken sanctuary in y't Colony. His Watch is found, and he believes the Robber sold it to one Geraldus O'Brien. This I take to be only a Surmise; however, Sir, the poor Man says he is acquainted with several of Y'r Friends, and doubts not You will be so kind as to cause some Enquiry to be made about it, and beg'd me to write You on the Head. I refer You to the

enclos'd Papers, and if any Th'g can be recover'd, it will be a charitable Act. You will excuse my giving You y's Trouble. An unhappy Dispute subsists in Fort Cumb'l'd between C't. Dagworthy, who com'ds a small Co'y from M'yl'd and Colo. Washington. The former claims the Com'd in Chief by Virtue of a Com'o. he formerly had from the King on the Canada Expedi't'n. He is not on the half-Pay List, but rec'd a Pss. of Mo. in lieu thereof. Washington refuses to act, and Dagworthy keeps possession of the Fort and will allow no Provis's or any Th'g else to be taken thence but by his Orders, tho' the Provis's are actually purchas'd by this Co'try. To prevent higher Animosity, I have sent Colo. Washington to the Gen'l, y't by his Autho'y he may regulate y's ill-tim'd Dispute ab't Rank. Y's w'd have been partly prevented if Colo. Innes had been at the Fort. I wish you to write him on the Subject. We have had 1150 neutral French imported here from N. Scotia, w'ch gives great Uneasiness to our People. We maintain them till the 1st Mar. but w't to do with them at y't time I cannot say, as they are very sickly and Lazy; cannot be prevail'd on to work. Inclos'd I send You the King's Speech, Addresses of both the Houses, which gives me Pleasure to think they will agree in support'g H. M'y's Measures and defeat the Expecta's of the Fr. Court, who hop'd the Contrary. I shall be glad to hear You are in an establish'd State of Health, for w'ch we all sincerely join in our good Wishes.

I am in great Truth,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT WM. FLEMING.⁷⁹

Feb'ry 6th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 17th Jan'ry I have before me. W't You have done by Orders from Colo. Washington You will be supported

⁷⁹ Wm. Fleming, a native of Scotland, migrated to Virginia in early manhood. He is said to have been of noble descent. He acted as surgeon for the Virginia troops, with the rank as above. He settled, in

in, and I shall shew You all the Favo. in Justice in my Power. I refer You to Dr. Gilmer,⁸⁰ who writes You by y's Express, and sends You Medicines, w'ch I hope will be sufficient for y's Expedit'n; and as You act as Surgeon You must be p'd for y't extra Trouble. I hope Unanimity and good Understand'g will prevail among the Men, and shew proper Regard to the Cherokees. That Success may attend y's Expedit'n is the sincere Wish of,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Feb'ry 6th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r from Y'r Bro. unsign'd, but by the Substance I believe it is from You. I have no doubt of Y'r conduct'g the Expedition ag'st the Shawnesse with proper Spirit, but I was in hopes before y's You had begun Y'r March. I

1760, in what is now Botetourt county, taking up extensive tracts of land. In 1774 he raised a regiment, which he commanded at the battle of Point Pleasant. He was long a member of the House of Burgesses. Being the only member of the Council at Richmond in June, 1781, the remaining members with Governor Jefferson and the Legislature having fled before the invasion of the traitor Arnold, Colonel Fleming was for a time the acting Governor of Virginia. His acts were subsequently legalized by the Assembly. He married and left issue. One of his daughters married the Rev. Geo. A. Baxter, D. D., rector in 1798 of Liberty Hall Academy, and a member of its faculty; minister of New Monmouth and Lexington churches, and in 1831 Professor of Theology in Union Theological Seminary.

⁸⁰ Dr. George Gilmer, a native of Scotland, (died January 15, 1757), physician, surgeon and apothecary of Williamsburg, and for some time its Mayor; thrice married: first, Miss Ridgway, of London—no issue; second, Mary Peachy Walker, sister of Dr. Thomas Walker; third, Harrison, sister of Hon. John Blair. From his sons, Peachy Ridgway, and George, by the second marriage, and from William, by the third, have descended the distinguished family of the name in Virginia and the Southern States.

think C't. Woodson carried up some Cloath'g for the use of the Expedit'n. I wish You had Sent to Winchester, where Colo. Washington c'd have supplied You with a few Tents ready made. I sent him 102, and it's difficult to get any here, the Ships from Eng. not being come in. You must take w't C't. Hogg has and make the best shift You possibly can, as it is now full time y't You sh'd proceed. I pray God protect You and grant You Success. The Bearer brings up Medicines, w'ch I expect will be sufficient. As to Preston's going, I leave it to You; but pray use all possible Frugality. I am glad the Cherokees are in so high Spirits. I c'd not send them Presents now for the above Reason. I desire You will particularly shew proper Regard and Respect to the Head Warrior, and take care Mr. Pearis behaves well and keeps sober. The Distance by Evans's Map is not 200 Miles to the Upper Town of the Shawnesse; however, w'n once began Your March, I hope every Thing will prove easy and agreeable. I have no further Orders than desir'g You to keep up good Discipline and Y'r People in good Morality, forbiding Swear'g and all other Vices, and put Y'r Trust in God, the Protect'r and Disposer of all things. I rem'n, with Regard,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Pray remember me to the Cheifs of the Cherokees.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT JAMES McNEILL.

Feb'y 16th, 1756.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 26th Jan'ry I rec'd, and approved of y'r Conduct in reg'd to the two Ind'n boys, and their Thankfulness in reg'd to w't was done to the Boys. Shew great reg'd to y'r Chief Warrior, as he may be of great service now and hereafter. I have p'd y'r Acc't to Mr. Alex'r Wright. I hope y'r Conduct on y's Expedit'n will recom'd you to the Co'try and me. I wish you Health, and y't success may attend our Arms is the sincere wish of

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. JOHN MITCHELL.

Feb'y 23rd, 1756.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 18th Apr. I rec'd with the Maps. Those in Books are d'd to y'r f'd, the Atto.-Gen'l, who no doubt writes you thereon. The Map appears to me to be the best we have. The People here say you have not laid down the count'y in y's Dom'n properly, tho' I think y't Mistake very trivial, and I hope every Person will support H. M'y's Rights to the interior Parts of Amer'a, from the No. to the So. Sea, agreeable to former Grants and Patents. We rem'n in a state of Uncertainty in reg'd to Peace or War, tho' we may justly say the Colonies are in a State of War, and many Robberies and Murders have been Comitted on the Front's of most of our Colonies. The precipit'e March of Col. Dunbar encourag'd the Enemy, with y'r Ind's, to come over the Mount's, and they have done much Mischief. I shall be glad to hear from You, with any views You have ; none here y't's agreeable.

I rem'n, With Respect,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Feb'y 23rd, 1756.

R'T HON :

I have the Hon'r of y'r L'ds' Com'ds, signified to me by y'r Sec'ry, Mr. Pownal, in two L'rs, of the 16th of July and 19th of Sept'r. These two L'rs did not come to my Hand till the 12th of Dec'r last, otherwise [I] sh'd have answer'd them before y's, and y's is the first Conveyance y't has offer'd. The defenceless state of the No'ern Colonies and the irregular Managem't of Ind'n Affairs are the two Points recom'ded in Y'r L'r of 16th of July, and, and I shall esteem myself extremely Fortunate sh'd I suggest any Th'g to you for the Welfare of the Colonies and the Int't of G. Britain. In discussing of these Points I must confine myself pretty much to the Situat'n and

Circumstances of y's Dom'n. As Virg'a is suppos'd to include all the Lands on the Westw'd of the Allegany Mount's, from the No'ern Boundary of Carolina to the So'ern limits of Canada, it will be difficult to ascertain w't Forts it may be necessary to erect, but allow'g the Lands y't are ceded to the Crown of G't Britain by the Treaty of Utrecht, and if we sh'd succeed in driving the Fr. from y'r unjust Encroachm'ts, I am h'bly of Opin'n the follow'g Forts will be absolutely necessary, as I sh'd gladly recomm'd the build'g of Forts at the Extremes of the Lands that I think are indisputably the Right of the Crown of Britain :

Fort Frederick, or Crown Point.....	40	Guns, 500 Men
Catarague.....	10	" 300 "
Oswego.....	20	" 300 "
Niagara.....	20	" 200 "
Strait or River runing from Lake Huron to Lake		
Erie.....	10	" 100 "
Miami, to protect the Twightwee Indians.....	10	" 100 "
Oubatch River.....	10	" 50 "
Monongahela.....	10	" 100 "
Upper Cherokees.....	10	" 100 "
Chickesaw Country.....	10	" 50 "
Creeks.....	10	" 50 "

The Ind's near to the above Places have been in the British Int't, tho' lately, by the Insinuat'n and Flatterries of the Fr., some of them have deserted our Int't, but [I] am convinc'd they may easily be regain'd, and many of them will assist in build'g the Forts. If Y'r Lordships sh'd think them proper, and I w'd recomend each Fort to have two Blacksmiths to mend the Guns of the Indians, &c., and a School Master to teach the Children Eng. and Morality, and to give them a true Notion of the Supreme God. And I w'd further h'bly recomend, if the above Forts sh'd be agreed on, that all the unhappy Wretches y't may hereafter be condemned to Transportat'n may be sent to these Forts to serve the Time limited by their sentence, to do Labor there, and at the expirat'n of y'r Time, they may have granted to each a small Qu'ty of Land, w'ch in time may help to settle y't Co'try. As to the managem't of Ind'n Affairs, till lately the People of y's Province have had very little intercourse with, and I fear have always had too despicable an Opin'n of them; but since our Attempts to ascertain H. M'y's Rights, and to set-

tle the Lands on the River Ohio, it appears to me y't our difference with the Ind's, or rather y'r want of Faith in Us, is chiefly owing to the Traders among them, who are the most abandon'd Wretches in the World, and, in respect to Society, as uncivilized as the Ind's themselves, and less to be trusted in reg'd to Truth and Probity. And it may be justly imputed to these Traders y't we have been obstructed by the Fr. in settl'g the Lands on the Ohio, as I am credibly inform'd they communicated to the Enemy every Operat'n that was undertaken. I therefore think it will be of essential service y't Commissioners be appointed in each Colony to look into the Ind'n Trade, with a License from the Gov'r, and Security given by each Trader, and y't they may be restrain'd from carry'g any Qu'ty of Spirituous Liquors y'n y't agreed on by the Gov'r and Comissioners, and that Prices may be affix'd on each species of Goods they carry to the Ind's, to prevent cheating of them; that the Com'rs make a Report to the Gov'r every Six Mo's of the State of the Ind'n Affairs and Trade, the Gov'rs to transmit the same to Y'r L'd'ps, with their Observat's thereon. The Colonies must be very sensible of the great Expence their Mother Co'try has been at to protect and defend them. The staple of y's Co'try being Tobacco, has sold so low at Home y't it hardly produces sufficient to maintain the Planter's Families. To raise Funds here as permanent to pay the great Exp's y't must attend the foremention'd proposals, w'd be too precarious for the Favour of the Crown to be left to the different Assemblies; therefore. if the British Parliam't sh'd think fit to interfere, and as the Affairs here offer'd are entirely for the protect'n of Y'r Estates, Lives, and every Thing else dear to Mankind, I shall h'bly and with great Submiss'n give my Opin'n w't I think most eligible at this precarious Period. I first propose a Poll Tax of Twelve Pence Ster. for two Years, w'ch, I concieve, may be sufficient to erect the Forts, and for a permanent Tax, I think two shill'gs Ster. on each 100 Acres of Land may be sufficient for the Annual Expence. This I propose as the most equal, as it will be chiefly paid by People of the greatest Property and great Land Holders. In y's Colony they pay to H. M'y 2s. p 100 Acres, Quit Rent. Two Shillings more, as proposed above, will not be one half-penny p Acre, a very small Modicum if compared to the Land Tax p'd in Engl'd. But, my Lords, if these Taxes sh'd be ap-

prov'd of by H. M'y and Ministry, I h'bly propose both Taxes to be general thro' all the Colonies, the King's Proprietary and Charter Gov'ts. I know our People will be inflam'd if they hear of my making y's Proposal, as they are averse to all Taxes, but in my Duty, and in Obedience to Your Com'ds, I cannot but think it is the most eligible, and will remain as long the Land, but as before, if not done by a British Parliament, I may venture to affirm no Gov'rs on y's Cont't will be able to prevail with Y'r Assemblies to pass Laws for the above Purpose. A Calculat'n of the above Tax—the Poll Tax—allow'g 1,000,000 of People in the different Colonies (but I believe there are many more), a Million will produce £50,000 p^{a} Ann. The Land Tax I cannot properly Compute, but in y's Dom'n it will produce £6,000 p^{a} Ann., which I do not think is one-tenth part of the Whole Colonies, but from y't Calculat'n it will yield £60,000 p^{a} Ann., w'ch I conceive will pay the annual Expences attend'g the different Forts to be constructed as before mention'd. I propose a Rec'r of these Taxes in each Gov't, to be appointed by the Gov'rs of the Provinces, the Sheriff of each Co'ty to collect it from the People, and they to pay it to the Rec'r. And I think a Rec'r-Gen'l sh'd be appointed at Home, giv'g good and sufficient Security, and to be Order'd to settle in the most centrecal Place, and y't the whole Receipts from the different Gov'ts be p'd to him, and he is to issue the same as wanted for Paym't of the different Expences, &c.; and y't he be instructed once a year to transmit his Acc'ts Home, with proper Receipts and Vouchers. This will be attended with very great Trouble, therefore two Clerks will be necessary to assist him. His appointm't must be fix'd at Home. There is an Affair occurs to me y't will make some Difficulties in rais'g the above Taxes, w'ch is the great Scarcity of Silver and Gold. As Provis's of all kinds will be wanted, those Colonies y't cannot pay in Money may they not supply Provis's in lieu of Cash? and to be Charg'd at the Curr't Price they are sold for? But y's I submit to Y'r Superior Judgem't, or if tho't proper y't Money sh'd be coin'd at home for Paym't of all the Officers, Civil and Military, to be sent annually to the different Colonies, y't the Money so coin'd may be with Inscriptions as may be tho't proper to distinguish it from American Curr'cy. This the French have practiced for many years. The Gov't may save 5 p^{a} C't on the Coinage, and be at no more

charge y'n at pres't in pay'g the Salaries, &c., at Home, and the Advantage the Colonies w'd reap is plain, by hav'g so much Money sent over to them annually, and qualifie them to pay the above Taxes in Cash, and in a few Years w'd put an end to all paper Curr'cy, so much complain'd of by the merch'ts at home and the subjects, or can I see y't there is much Risque in send'g the Money, as any of the Station Ships here of War may be order'd to bring it out, but y's is h'bly submitted to You. Y'r L'r of the 19th Sept'r is confin'd to y's Colony. In answer thereto, I beg Leave to inform Y'r L'd'ps y't there are three Forts in y's Dom'n, one call'd F't George, at the Mouth of James River, where I went to view it. It was built on a Sandy Bank ; no care to drive Piles to make a Foundat'n ; the Sea and Wind beating ag'st it has quite undermin'd it and dismantled all the Guns, w'ch now lie buried in the Sand. There was mounted on y's Fort ten twenty-four-Pounders, six twelve-Pounders and four nine-Pounders, all Honey-Comb and fit for no Service. They were sent in here by Queen Elizabeth and King Charles. They have always been expos'd to the Weather y't they are fit for no Service. The other two Forts are on York River, one at the Town of York, had mounted 4 Guns of 18 and 9-P'rs, 10 Small G of $\frac{1}{2}$ shot, but the large Guns are all Honey-Comb and not fit for Service. The other Fort at Gloucester, on the same River, had 15 Guns of 18, 12 and 6-Pounders, mounted, but like the others, not fit for service. These three Places are very proper for Forts as they are at the Entrance of [the] two gratest Rivers, of most Conseq'ce in y's Colony. The Batteries are in most ruinous Condit'n, tho' considerable Sums have been laid out upon them, yet for want of a skillful Ingineer to direct the Construct'n, particularly in mak'g a good Foundat'n, the Tides and Weather have undermin'd the Walls. I am much of Opin'n y't an Ingineer to be sent out to oversee and direct the building these Forts, and proper Guns to be mounted thereon, is absolutely necessary for the safety of y's Dom'n, but we have no Money to answer these useful and necessary Services. The Fund of 2s. $\text{\textcircled{P}}$ H'h'd on Tob'o, appropriated for the ordinary and extraordinary Contingencies of Gov't, hath been so effectually exhausted since our Dispute with the Fr. and their Ind's y't there will scarcely be sufficient in the Rec'r-Gen'l's Hands in Apr. next to answer the

ordinary and unavoidable Expences of the Co'try, and I am convinc'd the Assembly will not vote any Money for y's necessary Service.

Some time after my arrival an Act pass'd the Assembly here for erect'g a Light House in Cape Henry; the entrance to all Vessells from the Sea to y's Colony or to M'y'l'd, at w'ch Places I propos'd build'g a Fort. A 24-lb. Shott will com'd the whole Channel, but y's Act did not meet with H. M'y's Approbat'n; but I beg Leave to recomend it to Y'r L'd'ps to lay it before H. M'y for his Sanction. Our Frontiers to the Westw'd are 300 Miles from No. to So., and it's 200 Miles from our Westernmost Settlem'ts to any part of the Colony that's tolerably Peopled; therefore the Militia c'd not march such Distances in proper Time to assist the Back Inhabit's ag'st any sudden Incur-sions of the Enemy. I am, therefore, of Opinion y't Forts sh'd be built along the Ridge of the Allegany Mount's at those Passes throw w'ch the Co'try is accessible. These Forts to be garrisoned with Soldiers, who may be of great use in assisting the People to repel the Force of the unjust In-vaders, and while the Militia were engag'd in any Place of danger the Women and Children may repair to these Forts for Security; but, in my Opinion, I think it will be impossible to defend our People from the Cruelties of the barbarous Enemy so long as the Fr. keep Possess'n of H. M'y's Lands on the Ohio, and with't they are oblig'd to give up the Lands they have so unjustly usurp'd, y's Co'try, as well as many Provinces to the No'w'd, instead of being enlarg'd, will be greatly contracted in y'r Limits. But sh'd Y'r L'd'ps think proper to advise H. M'y to establish another Colony to the Westw'd of the Allegany Mount's, with such Indulgences in Matter of Religion and such Privileges and Encouragem't in other Matters as may be tho't expedient to induce foreign Protestants and others of H. M'y's Subjects to come over to settle these Lands, it w'd make a se-cure Barrier to the Colonies on y's side of the Mount's, and the only Method y't has occur'd to me effectually to settle y't Co'try, w'ch I h'bly submit to Y'r Superior Judgem't.

If it sh'd be tho't proper and determin'd on with You to re-build Fort George, at the Mouth of Ja's River, 25 Guns of 24 P'rs will be necessary; 15 Guns of 18 P'rs for York Battery and twelve Guns of 18 P'rs to Gloucester, with some Gunners and

Matrosses for each and an Engineer to direct the Construct'n of the Batteries, and I shall order some of the nighest Militia to do duty at the different Forts to learn to manage the Cannon on occasion. And, if tho't proper, w'ch I conceive absolutely useful, to build a Fort at Cape Henry, twenty guns of 24-P'rs will be right to mount there, with Powder and Shott proportionable. This will be very expensive, but in obedience to Y'r Com'ds I c'd not omit giving You my Opinion thereon.

H. M'y some time since order'd 30 Cannon of four-P'rs out here. Ten of them are mounted at F't Cumb'l'd, w'ch Fort is constructed in M'yl'd, join'g to y's Province, but as it is a King's Fort, it matters not in w'ch Province; the Place it is erected on being judg'd more suitable than any other. Ten more of those Guns, by Order of Gen'l Braddock were sent to be mounted on the Fort at the Ohio, if he had taken it. They now lie at Rock Creek, the head of Potomack River, ready on occasion. The other ten remain at Hampton, the Mouth of James River, and if tho't proper, those Guns may be for the Forts propos'd to be erected on the Passes over the Allegany Mount's. The Stores in the Magazine of y's Gov't are as follows: 520 whole B'ls and 180 half B'ls of Gun Powder; 17 Caggs of Shott, about 30 lb. weight; 8 Small Caggs of Flints; 28 Halberts and 12 Drums; no Small Arms, having sent Gen'l Braddock 400, and N. York and the Jersies 1300, and 800 to the Soldiers now in the pay of y's Colony. On my arrival at my Gov't, I found the Militia in very bad Order, I therefore appointed four Adjutants to four different Districts of the Co'try to teach the Officers their Duty and train the Private Men to the Use of Arms. The returns of these Adjutants do not make the Militia above 36,000, but please to consider Justices of the Peace, Judges, Coroners, Superannuated Men, Overseers and Millars are exempted by Act of Assembly from appear'g under Arms at the County Musters. These added together will amo. to 6,000. The Militia [are] not above one-half arm'd, and their Small Arms [of] different Bores [making it] very inconvenient in time of Action. I have endeavour'd with our Assembly to vote a Gen'l Tax to purchase Arms all of one Bore for the Militia, to be lodged in Magazines in each Co'ty, and to be d'd out as Occasion may call for it, tak'g the Names of the different People they may be d'd to. As yet I have not pre-

vail'd with them, but shall again attempt it. As to the No. of the Inhabitants, Whites and Blacks, in y's Colony, I enclose You an exact Acc't of Tithables in each County, with my Remarks thereon. You will please observe from my Calculat's, there are 43,329 White Tithables, w'ch multiplied by four, makes 173,316 White Persons in y's Colony, and of Negroes, or black Tithables, 60,078. The young Negroes are computed of equal number, so y't there are 120,156 Negroes in the Province. Whites and Blacks are, together, 293,472, which is the whole No. of People in y's Dom'n, and I think the Calculat'n is as near to Truth as possible.

My Lords, I have answer'd Y'r two L's as fully as is in my Power, and it will give me great Pleasure and Satisfact'n if it meets with Y'r Approbat'n. From the No. of our Inhabit'ts it may be suggested y't we may easily raise a pretty little Army, but the Case is otherways, for most of the People are Freeholders, in course have votes for choosing Assembly Men, on w'ch they strenuously insist on their Privileges. Add thereto the want of a martial Spirit, w'ch, I must say, I never was among People y't have so little regard to their own safety, or the protection of their religious and civil Rights. For Example thereof, above four Months ago I comission'd Officers to raise 1,000 Men to protect our Frontiers, and y't with very suitable encouragem't, and in y't time they have not recruited above one-half of y't No. They are a lazy, indolent set of People, and I am heartily weary in presiding over them, for the Danger from the Enemy just at our Door, and all the Arguments I possibly can make use of will not rouse them from their lethargic Supineness. And if I sh'd raise the Militia by the Act of the Assembly, I cannot march them out of the present Boundaries of the Gov't, by w'ch You may please to observe the Straits I am under, and the great Fatigue I have undergone to keep up y's necessary and just Expedit'n with Spirit, w'ch I find is out of my Power from the Obstinacy and Inactivity of the People. I presume by y's Time I have wearied Y'r L'd'ps with y's long L'r, but I c'd not possibly curtail it from the different Matters You order'd me to answer, and I cannot finish with't assur'g You y't w'th great Deference and due Respects I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd'p's

much obliged and most o'b'd't h'ble Serv't.

Memorandum —The following ~~of~~ C't Teague; duplicate of y's [letter] ~~of~~ the Fame, C't Thaw, via Bristol.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

R't Hon.:

I have by y's Opp'ty wrote a long L'r to the Board, relat'g several Orders sent me to Answer, to w'ch I beg [you] to be refer'd. It's monstrous y't y's large Colony has no Forts, or one Great Gun fit to be Mounted for y'r defence; y't a small Privateer may come into the Capes, robb and plunder every Plantat'n on the different Rivers, if the Stat'n Ship sh'd happen to be absent. I have been at every Fort y't has been built here; the Batteries being on sandy Foundat'n, with't the proper Care w'n built to make a good Foundat'n by driv'g Piles, y't now they are in a very ruinous Condit'n, and none of the Guns fit or safe to be fir'd, and, in course, of no Service. I have particularly, in my L'r to the B'd, given my Opin'n of the Guns necessary to put y's Colony in a defensive State; but there are no Engineers here, y't if the Crown agrees to send out Guns and to have these Forts rebuilt, an Engineer will be absolutely necessary to direct the Construct'n of them. Our Militia consists of at least 36,000 Men; but chiefly Free-holders, who insist on y'r Privileges not to enlist or serve but on imminent danger, w'n the Militia may be necessary, and y'n I can't com'd them out of the pres't Limits of the Gov't. Add to y't y'r want of a martial Spirit and y'r Indolence and indifference in protect'g y'r Lives and Fortunes, y't all Argum'ts do not avail, w'ch makes me very weary under the Fatigues I have to encounter in support'g y's just Expedit'n w'th Spirit. I have also in my L'r to the Board ventur'd to propose a coin'g Money at Home, to be appropriated for the Paym't of all the Officers in America, Civil and Military. This Proposal is on a former Plan I some Years since laid before Y'r L'd'ps for Trade, w'ch y'n appear'd to them right, and if it had been put in practice on the large Sums lately sent over to the Cont't of America the Crown w'd have sav'd a great deal of

Mo[ney]. The Merch'ts probably may compl'n of y's Curr'cy, but I formerly propos'd, to evade y'r Compl'ts, y't if ret'd by way of Remittances the Bank receive it as Cash, and it w'd serve to send out again the succed'g Year. By y's Method they w'd be under no Hardships on reciev'g it in the Plantat's, as it w'd be the same to them as Spanish or Portugal Mo., and Mo. coin'd in France has been curr't among y'e Islands and the British Islands above these 30 Years, and the Crown of France has gain'd considerably by y's Curr'cy, as it is not equal to Ster. by 12½ £ Ct. The Disputes am'g our Com'd'g Officers to the No'w'd gives me much Uneasiness, as it gives great Reason for the Enemy to glory in our Divis's and confirms y'r former Express's y't we are like a Heap of Sand, and y't during our Divisions and long Consultat's in former Operat's they are prepar'd to attack us on every Quart'r with Vigor, and I fear, tho' we are so numerous on y's Cont't, y't noth'g can be done properly with't the Intervent'n of the B. Parliament in consulting proper Methods of raising Mo. and encourag'g our People by giving some of the most deserv'g Com's from H. M'y and bring'g some of our Forces on the British Establishm't. These Forces may nevertheless be p'd from the Gen'l Fund rais'd in these Colonies. We have lately had 1,140 Fr. Neutrals sent here from N. Scotia, w'ch has occasion'd a gen'l discontent among the People, as we had no Roman Catholicks here before, and they are very great Bigots. I had very great Difficulty with the Council to perswade them to recieve them, and carried it only by one voice. I argued they were sent from N. Scotia to weaken the Enemy on our Eastermost Frontier; y't they liv'd on H. M'y's Land; they refus'd swear'g allegiance to him, and y't I conciev'd it was for the safety and Protect'n of all our Colonies. They argued y't no Gov'r had a right to send such numbers to another Colony with't y'r consent to receive them. Indeed I compl'd to Gov'r Lawrence y't he sh'd have given me previous notice, y't they might be provided for by the Legislature. However, we have rec'd them and maintain 'em for some time from the Revenue of 2s. £ H'h'd, till the Assembly meets, w'ch will be next Mo.; but I fear I shall not be able to prevail with them to do w't I think absolutely necessary, for the Clamour ag'st them is general over all the Co'try, and I w'd gladly hope they sh'd be sent Home at the Country's charge,

for they are full of resentm't ag'st the Fr. for the barbarous Murders and Robberies committed on our frontiers to the Westw'd. I have now near 600 Men at F't Cumb'l'd, who rem'n on the Defensive till orders come from Home. The Off'rs have my Orders to train 'em up in the Ind'n Method of fight'g, and they write they make great Proficiency therein. At Albany the Off'rs concerted a No. of Men to be rais'd in each Colony for the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point and Niagara next Sumer. The Quota for this Colony is 1750, w'ch, I think impracticable to raise here, for I comission'd Off'rs four Mo's ago to raise 1,000 Men for the Protect'n of our Front's, but they have not been able to enlist 600. I have call'd the Assembly, and with them I shall do every Th'g in my Power to raise Mo. and Men, but I fear I shall be disappoint'd. The Shawnesse Ind's have comitted many Robberies and Murders in our back Settlements. I have order'd 220 of our Rangers and 130 of the Cherokee Ind's to march to attack them in their Towns. They have been gone some time, and I hope they will succeed, w'ch may prove of great Serv'ce; w'n the other Ind's see the So'ern Ind's have join'd us, it may reclaim some of our f'dly Ind's y' have join'd the Fr. Two of the Council and some other Gent's are gone Com'rs to the Catawbas and Cherokees with a handsome Pres't, to confirm 'em to our Int't. I have many Obstacles in discharge of my Duty, but noth'g shall deter me from doing every Th'g in my Power for H. M'y's Service and the good of these Colonies. I hope Y'r L'd'p will excuse my troubling You with y's long L'r, as my Inclinat'n and Duty prompts me to write You in reg'd to the Aff'rs of the Colonies, as You have so earnestly patron'd 'em, and as I have the Hon'r of Y'r Countenance and Favo., I esteem myself, in a particular man'r, oblig'd to give You notice of any essential Aff'rs y't may occur, and beg Leave with Sincerety and Truth to assure You y't, with great Deference, I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd's most obliged
and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. ANDREW MILLAR.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r several L's I have rec'd, and sh'd have answer'd 'em before y's but [I] have been much harrass'd with Pub'c Affairs. David Briggs has not as yet p'd his Note for £24. 1. 3. y's Curr'cy, or has Mr. Churchill his of £5. 19., but both promise to pay it very soon. If they do not I shall return You Briggs' Note. I observe Mr. Hanbury has p'd You the Balla. of my Acc't, w'ch is well. There is a Pamphlet publish'd by You entitled: The State of the B—h and F—h Colonies in Am'a. The Author has given several goods Hints and Proposals, but I must observe y't he insinuates y't the Fort I ordered to be built on the Ohio (in Page 113) was with't the Consent and Approbat'n of the Ind's, w'ch is a great Error, for the Year before I sent Com'rs to the Ind's on the Ohio, with a considerable Pres't to get them to confirm the Treaty at Lancaster, and in Consequence thereof to give us Liberty to build a Fort on the Ohio, to w'ch they agreed, and the Half-King, who Comanded all the Ind's there, was pres't at [the] laying the first Logg, and was much irretated w'n the Fr. took it from us. In [p] 115 he [the author] says the Fr. Invas'n had its rise from the Ohio Comp'y's building a Store Ho. at Wills's Creek, which is also wrong, for y't House is built among the Inhabit's of y's Co'try. The Trade was formerly chiefly carried on from Pensylvania, and all our Misfortunes are chiefly owing to those Miscreants, in inform'g the Enemy of our different Operat's. Such Errors in Pamphlet L's, tho' their Intent's may be good, are of very bad Conseq'ce, as the Fr. on all occas's quotes 'em to y'r own Advantage, therefore w't ever misconduct there may be in our Aff'rs with the Ind's sh'd be laid before the Ministry, and not given to the Public in Pamphlets. He further observes, in Page 137, and makes use of my name, y't the Inhabitants of ye Colony do not exceed 70,000; to the contrary they are above d'ble that No. of Whites, besides above 120,000 Blacks. It gives me concern to see any Th'g in Print y't the Fr. can make use of to our disadvantage. I therefore desire You to call on the Author of y't Pamphlet and have the build'g of the F't of the Ohio (w'ch was

by H. M'y's Com'ds) put in a proper Light to the Public, and if necessary You may make use of my Name in w't I have asserted above. At y's Time great Caut'n sh'd be used in writ'g any Thing relat'g to these Colonies, for, as above, the Fr. will very readily catch at any Th'g y't may be for y'r Service and to our disadvantage with the Ind's. I like the Pamphlet in many Points, but I wish it had been revis'd and glean'd of w't is not necessary, but otherways Prejudice to the B—h Int't and y't of these Colonies. Pray tender my kind Respects to Messrs. Marshall, Gray, Scott and all enquir'g F'ds. My W[ife] and G[irl]s join me in very kind regards to Mrs. Millar and Johnston, and I rem'n, with Truth,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD HALIFAX.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

RT. HON.:

The occasion of giv'g You the trouble of Y'r L'r is on the Request of P. Ludwell, Esq'r, in regard to a Dispute between him and Mr. Beverley in respect to Precedency at the Council Board. The first was sworn in as Counsellor a Year before Mr. Beverley,⁸¹ and as the constant practice here is y't

⁸¹The ancestors of Wm. Beverley, in England, are traced through the town records of Beverley, in Yorkshire, to the time of King John. In 1413 John Beverley, a priest and a learned and eloquent preacher, was burned at the stake as a Zollard. In the reign of Henry VIII. one of the Beverleys served as a commissioner to enquire into the condition of the Northern Monasteries. They secured some grants of church property and soon after divided into two branches, one at Selby and the other at Beverley. John Beverley, of Beverley, in the reign of Charles I., adhered steadily to the King, and was one of the distinguished Knights of the Royal Oak. Robert Beverley, the third representative of the family, sold the estate to the Perryman family and migrated to Virginia about the year 1660, and settled in Middlesex county, calling his seat "Brandon." He became possessed of large landed estates of thousands of acres, located in several counties; was a lawyer of learning and ability; vestryman of Christ Church parish; Clerk of the House of Bur-

the Counsellors take their place agreeable to the time they are sworn in, with't any reg'd to the date of the Mandamus. However, Mr. Beverly procur'd a L'r from the Lords of the Regency, direct'g me to place him at the B'd before Mr. Ludwell, w'ch I immediately complied with. He conceives y't Mr. B. has not represented the Aff'r impartially and properly to the B'd, and thereupon he comp's and desir'd me to write on the sub't to the B'd, and State the Aff'r properly as to the usual Custom here on admit'g Members to the Council; w'ch I have done, and as Mr. Ludwell is a very deserv'g, sensible Gent., gives due attend'ce to his Duty, and [is] very earnest in support'g the Prerogative of the Crown, from my true Knowledge of his Merit, I h'bly recomend him to Y'r L'd's Favo., y't y's Aff'r may be again consider'd, and if agreeable y't I may have a L'r to replace him conformable to the time he was swore a Counsellor, w'ch I assure Y'r L'd's'p has been the constant

geses 1670-82, and again in 1685; Major of Virginia forces, and was the most efficient officer of Gov. Sir Wm. Berkeley in quelling the popular uprising known as "Bacon's Rebellion. He was placed in command of all the royal forces and received from the Governor high commendation for his zealous and effective services. In 1682, for his patriotic opposition to the illegal acts of Berkeley, he was deposed from his clerkship and arrested on a charge of sedition, but was pardoned. He died in 1687. He was twice married. Of the issue of the first marriage was Robert Beverley, a historian of Virginia, who married Ursula, a daughter of Wm. Byrd, the first of the name in the Colony, and of their issue was Wm. Beverley, of the text, of "Blandfield," clerk of Essex county 1720-40; acted with Wm. Fairfax and Robert ("King") Carter in 1733, as commissioner in behalf of Lord Thomas Fairfax, to decide upon the boundaries of his grants of the Northern Neck, with a like number of commissioners on the part of the Crown. The latter were Wm. Byrd, of "Westover," John Robinson, of "Piscataway," and John Grymes, of "Brandon." In 1741 he acted with Thos. Lee as commissioner on the part of Virginia in the treaty with the Six Nations of Indians, effected at Lancaster, Pa. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, County Lieutenant of Essex, and for years a member of the Council. He was a practising lawyer, was variedly prominent and influential, evidently liberally educated, and possessed a valuable and extensive library, many volumes of which, with his book-plate and autograph, being now extant. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," James river, and is believed to have died about the year 1760.

Practice here. I hope You will excuse y's Freedom and Trouble, w'ch will greatly oblige Y'r L'd'p's

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

A LIST OF TITHABLES SENT THE LORDS OF TRADE,
FEBRUARY 23RD, 1756.—(PER CAPT. TEAGE.)

COUNTIES.	WHITES.	BLACKS.
Accomack.....	1,506	1,135
Amelia.....	1,251	1,652
Albemarle.....	1,344	1,747
Augusta.....	2,273	40
Brunswick.....	1,299	976
Bedford.....	357	143
Chas. City.....	537	1,058
Caroline.....	1,208	2,671
Chesterfield.....	841	1,198
Culpeper.....	1,221	1,217
Cumberland.....	704	1,394
Dinwiddie.....	784	1,175
Eliz'h City.....	316	812
Essex.....	889	1,711
Fairfax.....	1,372	921
Frederick.....	2,173	340
Gloster.....	1,137	3,284
Goochland.....	569	935
Henrico.....	529	898
Hanover.....	1,169	2,621
Hampshire.....	558	12
Halifax.....	629	141
James City.....	394	1,254
Isle of Wight.....	810	966
King & Queen.....	944	2,103
King W'm.....	702	1,834
King Geo.....	720	1,068
Lancaster.....	426	1,124
Louisa.....	655	1,452
Lunenburg.....	1,209	983
Middlesex.....	371	1,056
Norfolk.....	1,132	1,408
Nansemond.....	989	1,264

No'ampton	609	902
New Kent.....	465	1,209
No'umberland	980	1,434
Orange.....	627	1,016
Princess Ann	840	880
Prince Geo.....	650	1,138
Prince Edw'd.....	416	410
Richmond	761	1,235
Surry.....	587	1,006
Stafford	889	1,126
Spotsylvania	665	1,468
So'hampton.....	973	1,036
Sussex	778	1,388
Westmoreland	944	1,588
Warwick	181	665
York	562	1,567
Total.....	43,329	60,078

OBSERVATIONS ON THE TITHABLES.—The White Tithables are only the Males from 18 years and upw'ds. Women and those under the Age of 18, both Males and Females are not tithed, and from best Informat'n they may be computed at four Times the No. of Tithables, that is, 43,329 multiplied by four, makes 173,316, the whole No. of Whites in y's Dom'n. The Negroes or Blacks are Tithables from the Years of 16 and upwards, both Males and Females, and under y't Age they are not subject to be tith'd, therefore I think the No. of Black Tithables may be doubl'd, y't is to say, 60,078, with the young Negroes at the above Calculat'n will amo. to 120,156, the full No. of Slaves in y's Colony added to the Whites makes the 295,672 the complete No. of Inhabitants.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Wm. Beverley, Esq'r, one of H. M'y's Council here, was sworn the 31st of Apr., 1752 took his place accordingly at the Board under Philip Ludwell, Esq'r, who was sworn Coun-

seller the 31st of July, 1751, and Mr. B. continued to appearance fully satisfied in being the next Counsellor to Mr. L.—1. But Mr. B. on the 10th of Oct'r last produc'd at the Council B'd an Order from the Lords Justices dated 13th of May preceeding, order'g y't it he sh'd take Place of Mr. L., his Mandamus bearing date prior to that of Mr. L.'s but not swore or admitted till the date as above, on w'ch Mr. L. complains, and I suppose applies to Y'r L'd'ps for redress. On search'g the Minutes of Council, it appears from many Precedents that the Counsellor first swore, always took place tho' the subsequent Counsellor may have a Mandamus of prior date and Mr. L. has several Abstracts from the Council Book to confirm the same and to be laid before You. He applied to me to write Y'r L'd'ps to confirm the same and in justice to y't Gent., I must take the Liberty to inform Y'r L'd'ps y't it has always been a constant Custom y't the Counsellors in y's Dom'n always took their seats at the B'd from the Time they were swore in and admitted a Member of the Council, with't any reg'd to the date of y'r Mandamus, and I must further assure Y'r L'd'ps y't none of the Council gives more close attention y'n Mr. L., and y't he always is an Advocate with me in support'g the Prerogative of the Crown and [is] otherwise a Gent. and worthy Member. On these Acc'ts I shall be very glad if Y'r L'd'ps will please to reconsider y's Affair and grant Y'r L'r to reinstate Mr. L. to his seat agreeable to the Time he was swore in, w'ch will be perfectly agreeable to the establish'd Rule here, and y's will check an Uneasiness occasion'd by Mr. B.'s taking the Preceding of Mr. L. at the Council B'd w'ch I h'bly submit to Y'r L'd'ps. I am with Deference and great Respect,

R't Hon.,

Y'r L's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

By y's Ship I send a small Box directed to Y'r L'd'ps. It cont's the Acts of Assembly for the two last Ses-

sions. I c'd not possibly send them sooner, as they were not fairly ingrossed. You will please observe there are two Acts for issu'g Paper Curr'cy—one for £20,000, the other for £40,000—w'ch the great Scarcity of Silver and Gold and the pres't Emergency of our Aff'rs made it absolutely necessary, and I took Care y't the time for call'g them in and pay'g them off sh'd be short. Therefore hope, for the above Reasons, my Conduct will meet with Y'r Approbat'n for giv'g my Consent to these Bills, and I assure You with't the above Curr'cy we c'd do noth'g in support of the Exped't'n. In y't Box is the List of Shipp'g enter'd inwards and outwards for the last six Months end'g last X'mas. I beg [you] to be refer'd to my other L'r to y's Opp'ty, and I rem'n, with dutiful Respects,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd'ps' most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR THOMAS ROBINSON.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 24th of Dec'r, by way of N. York, and a Duplicate of the same by a Vessell to Hull. I hope both have reach'd You, as it cont's an Acc't of my Disbursem'ts on the Ohio Expedit'n. I have sent two of the Council to the Catawbias and Cherokees, to confirm them in our Int't, and I sent a proper Pres't to those People. The Weather was so bad y't the Com'rs did not proceed till the 3d of y's Mo. The Cherokees y't were sent into our Front's with 200 of our Rangers have been marc'd some time ag'st the Shawnesse Ind's. I shall, in proper time, give You a true Acc't of the Success of the Com'rs and the Consequ'ce of the Detachm't ag'st the Shawnesse. We rem'n here in a State of Uncertainty in reg'd to Peace or War. The Provincials of y's Dom'n, to the No. of 600, are at F't Cumb'l'd and on our Front's. They must rem'n on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home.

The Officers have my Orders to train the Men in the Ind'n Method of fight'g, and they write me they prove very expert therein. Gen'l Shirley writes me the Quota of Men from y's for the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point and Niagara is 1750, a No.,

I think, not possible to be rais'd here. I wrote him so, with my Opin'n, y't if Pensylva'a, M'yl'd Virg'a, and No. Caro. were directed to raise Men to go ag'st F't Duquisne, they may be able to do someth'g, if they c'd not take y't Fort, they must make a Divers'n by prevent'g the Forces y't are on the Ohio from march'g to Niagara, &c., but I have not yet rec'd his Answer; but I am sorry to think it merely impracticable to raise the No. propos'd from y's Dom'n. Our People greatly want a martial spirit, and all the Argum'ts I can use have no w't to rouse them to activity in defence of Y'r Lives and Fortunes. I am very sorry to hear of some Misunderstandings and Disputes amo'g the Com'd'g Off'rs to the No'w'd. It's ill-tim'd to have any Quarrels but with the Public Enemy. I hope to hear they are all reconcil'd.

I wait with impatience to know whether Peace or War and Orders for my future Conduct. Every Th'g in my Power for H. M'y's Service and the good of his Dom'ns on y's Cont't shall be attended to w'th great assiduity and Care, and I beg Leave to assure You y't I am, with due Respects,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COMMODORE KEPPEL.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

WORTHY SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 5th of Oct'r I rec'd only three Days ago. The Vessell had a monstrous long Passage. Since Y'r leav'g us we have been sadly harass'd on our Front's by numb's of Fr. and Ind's com'g over the Mount's, robb'g and murder'g many of our People, encourag'd therein by Co. Dunbar's precipitate Mar[ch]. If he had only left the three Independ't Comp's y't were ordered here by H. M'y, those Miscreants w'd not have ventur'd over the Mount's, but he appear'd to leave us as defenceless as he c'd. Our Provincials deserted in Bodies, y't at a time after he left us we had not above 100 Men at F't Cumb'l'd. Our Assembly having voted £40,000, Qualified me to raise more Men, y't now we have upw'ds of 500 at the Fort,

besides Rangers. I have sent two of the Council to the Catawbas and Cherokees with a handsome Pres't, to confirm 'em in our Int't. The Cherokees sent in to our Front's 130 of Y'r Warriors, w'ch I order'd 200 of our Rangers to join them, and they have my Orders to attack the Shawnesse in Y'r Towns. The Ind's are very fond of y's, and^l if they succeed it will be a means of reclaim'g some of our f'dly Ind's y't have join'd the Fr., w'n they see the So'ern Ind's have taken up the Hatchet and join'd our Forces. The Off'rs of our Forces have my Orders to train the Men in the Ind'n method of fight'g, and they write me they make great Proficiency therein. I am heartily glad Y'r Conduct is aprov'd of; I never doubted it from Y'r superior good Sense and close applicat'n to Business, add thereto Y'r having the Expedit'n so warmly at heart, gave an Example to all under Y'r Com'd to be diligent and active in discharge of y'r duties. Gen'l Shirley did order Co. D——r to ret'n, but unluckily he gave him an alternative, if not properly supported, to march to join him at Albany. The last he comply'd with, so far as to march to Philad'a, where he rem'd one Mo. If he had march'd on, he probably had been in time to join Gen'l Johnston. The Ind's y't were at F't Cumb'l'd, w'n Gen'l Braddock arriv'd there, were not many, but Gov'r Innes wrote me the Gen'l c'd not endure to see them, and order'd him to let no more come to his Tent. We are in a state of Uncertainty here whether Peace or War, so that our Forces rem'n on the Defensive till I have Orders from Home. W'n You are ready to take the Com'd of the Swiftsure, I pray God protect You and grant You Success in every Th'g you may undertake. C't. Arbuthnott is gone to convoy a ship with Ordnance Stores to Providence, and I expect he will ret'n the end of next Mo. The poor Seamen y't were with the Gen'l were not so properly taken care of after the battle as might have been expected. However, I supplied the off'rs and them with Money till they got to Arbuthnott. I have now answer'd Y'r L'r, but can't finish without assur'g You my Wife and Girls join me in Sincere Respect and hearty Wishes for Y'r Health and every Th'g else You desire, and be assur'd I am, in great Truth,

Y'r most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN CLEVELAND.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

SIR :

Inclos'd I send You Lewis Burwell's Bill of Excha. for £13, being for Mediterra. Passes prior to my arrival, w'ch is all I can recover. I trouble You with the enclos'd to my F'd Como. Keppel, w'ch I pray Y'r favo. to forw'd him. I am, with great Respect, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Feb'y 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of 10th Oct'r came to my Hands only three Days ago, the Ship hav'g a very long Passage. Co. D——r's retreat to Winter q'rs gave opp'ty to the barbar's Enemy to invade these Colonies and murder a great many Fam's, lay'g waste our Front's. These Murd's may very justly be laid to him by leav'g our Front's expos'd to ye Incursions. If the arms be sent to N. Eng. for supply of the different Colonies, great Charge and Delay will attend; as to y's Gov't, they w'd come here sooner from Londo. y'n from Boston. However, we must submit to the direct'n of the Ministry. We have now ab't 500 Men at and near to F't Cumb'l'd, who must rem'n of the defensive till Orders from Home. I have sent 300 of our Men and Cherokees to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns. They have been the Chief Ind's y't have comitted the many Murders and Robberies on our Front's. I hope the Forces sent will succeed in Demolishing these barbarous Wretches. Two of the Council and some other Gent. are gone Com'rs to the Catawba's and Cherokees with a handsome Present to each, to confirm them to our Int't by a solid Treaty of Peace, offensive and defensive, by w'ch You may observe y't I have no idle Time on my Hands. We have lately had an importat'n of 1,140 Fr. Neutrals from N. Scotia, w'ch gives very great Uneasiness to the People. However, judging the dispersing these People among the different Colonies was for

the Service of the whole, I prevail'd on the Council to receive them, and [they] are to be maintain'd from the 2s. ~~⌘~~ h'd Revenue till the Assembly meets, w'ch will be ab't 3 Weeks hence, w'n I expect great Heats on y'r acc't. For the Reasons You give, You did right in not print'g my Speech and y'r Address. The Pamphlet you sent me is wrote in good Language, but y't will not cover the great Absurdities and Falsities cont'd therein. I therefore hope it will rem'n unanswer'd. ' Y'r Postscript gives me much Satisfact'n to think y't my Conduct meets with the approbat'n of the Ministry, for w'ch I presume I am pretty much indebted to Lord Halifax's F'dship. However, I am quite wore out, and the Compl't y't occasion'd my going to the Bath some time before I left Eng., is ret'd on me so y't a new Gov'r w'd give me no disgust; tho', while we are in a State of War here, I w'd not apply for leave to come Home, unless my Compl't increases, but y's is *inter nos*. Upon Y'r recommendat'n I took Mr. Woodward by the Hand, and have promoted him (tho' a Young Man) Capt. of a Co. in the Pay of y's Colony. He wanted Mo[ney] to equip him for the Service. I let [him] have £30 St'r, for w'ch You have his Bill on his Mother and a L'r enclos'd for her. W'n You rec. the Mo. please pay it to Mr. J. Buchanan, in Mark Lane. Y'r L'r to Co. Fairfax shall be duly d'd to him as soon as he comes to Town. I hope warr't on the 2s. ~~⌘~~ H'h'd will be recall'd, for I easily think there will not be sufficient in y't Fund in Apr. next to pay the necessary contingent Cha's of the Gov't. I have sent Home Duplicates of my Disbursem'ts on the Mo. and Cr. sent me by Sir T. Robinson. Pray call at the Sec'ry's Office and know how it is rec'd. As the Acc't is just, I doubt not it will meet with approbat'n. The vouchers and Rec'pts I have all by me. The Acts of the two last Sessions of Assembly come home in C't. Teage, be'g the first opp'y since they were engross'd and fairly transcrib'd. Give Y'r attend'ce at the B'd on them. There are two Acts for issu'g £20,000 and £40,000, w'ch the scarcity of Silver and Gold and the pres't Emergency of Aff'rs made y't absolutely necessary, but please observe the Time for pay'g and call'g 'em in is very short. I am extremely weary and Fatigued, must, therefore, leave off, only to assure You we all join in our best Respects, and I am, in Truth,

Y'r aff. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Feb'y —, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 1st of y's Mo. and observe You have made a Tour into the Back Co'try and built several Forts for the protect'n of Y'r Front's, w'ch surely is a necessary work in these perilous Times, and so far necessary for the defensive Part, but I was in hopes someth'g w'd be concerted, either to attack F't Duquesne, or to build a F't the other side of the Mount's as a Barier ag'st the Invas's of the Brutal Enemy. Co. Washington, who is gone to G'l Shirley, has my Orders to call on You in his ret'n, to know w't Plan of Operat's is concerted for next Camp'gn, and [I] am of Opin'n if Pensylvania, M'yl'd, Virg'a and No. Caro. sh'd heartily engage in an Exped't'n ag'st the Enemy the other side of the Mount's, y't we may be able to gall them, and the more so, as I have reason to expect a good No. of the So'ern Ind's to join our Forces. I have wrote Gen'l Shirley if y's is tho't proper, y't he sh'd app't an Off'r to Com'd and to send us some Engineers to manage the G't Guns. There are four 12-P'rs of Brass sent in here, and four more at Winchester, of Iron; if the G'l does not send for them to N. York. I have got built a pretty many F'ts in Augusta, Frederick and Hampshire, to protect our Front's, and to rem'n on the defensive till we hear from Home. My Private L'rs give some glimer'g Hopes of Peace; if so, I wish the Fr. may not out wit us in their Councils. If Peace, I hope it will be with Hon'r to the Nat'n after the vast Expencc they have been at. Our forces and the Cherokee Indians, as I formerly wrote You, were under Orders to march ag'st the Shawnesse. I believe they have been march'd from Augusta ab't 10 Days—and our Com'rs to the Catawbias and Cherokees have been gone a Fortnight. I shall, on Y'r ret'n, give You an Acc't of their Proceedings. I hope Y'r Assembly will, with Spirit and Resolut'n, give You a further Supply. Our Assembly meets next Mo., w'n I shall earnestly endeav'r to obt'n our Quota of Men for C[rown] Point, &c., but I really believe it will not be in my Power to prevail with them. We have had 1,140 Neutrals from N. Scotia, wh'ch gives great Uneasiness to our People. We have rec'd them and now maint'n them by my Order and the

Council's, but whether the Assembly will be prevail'd on to make some Provis'n for them is very uncert'n, and I compl'n of Gov'r Lawrence's not giving us some previous Notice of y'r com'g y't we might be prepar'd to receive them. I entreat You to send me notice w't Y'r Assem. has done w'ch probably may be of Service with our People. I sincerely wish You Health and Success in all Y'r Applicat's to them. I rem'n, with great Reg'd, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Mar. 25th, 1756.

Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

The Urgency of our pres't Situat'n, well known to You all, and the very near approach of y't Season w'ch presses on You the necessity of exerting every Effort for Your own and the comon Safety and welfare of all Y'r fellow Subjects on y's Cont't, determin'd me to have the Satisfact'n of meet'g an Assembly from whom I have the highest Expectat's, so soon as I c'd, with some Degree of y't Ease w'ch I always wish to indulge them in, whose Duty leads them w'n called 'upon to so laborious an assiduity in the Public Service.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses:

With great Pleasure I meet y's new Assembly, both from the readiness I have ever experienc'd in the Council to assist me on all their Advice, and from the Confidence where with I depend y't You, Gent., will be no less industriously animated in y'r Co'try's Cause now drawing to an important Crisis.

Gen'l Shirley, by Instruct's from H. M'y some time agon, held a Council of War at N. York to regulate y's Sumer's Campaign.

As a Basis for Y'r Deliberat's, I shall cause the Minutes of y't Council of War to be laid before You, with several other Papers relating thereto, and Consequence thereof I recomend Secrecy in Y'r Consultat's on them, that nothing may perspire, but the necessary Confidence sh'd become destructive by leting our watchful and most inveterate Enemies into the knowledge of our Purposes. These Comunications will inform you Gent'n of the vigorous Resolutions for the Comon Good y't the Colonies to the No'w'd have generously and unanimously taken, and y'r determination to raise y'r full Quota of Men and Money on y's critical Juncture. I surely trust there can be no need of prolix Exportat's to You to become emulous of an Example w'ch at once includes every cogent considerat'n of Zeal and Duty to the best of Kings, Y'r native Co'try and Y'r individual Preservat'n.

You may observe how intimately the execution of these well-concerted Measures is connected with Y'r concurrence, and readily furnish'g the Supplies of Men and Money requisite on Y'r part, and w'n You consider y't the Operations of y's Sumer, if duly supported may be decisive (or in a great measure so) of the future Safety and Tranquility of y's and all the British Colonies on y's Cont't, y's I consider to be the general Opinion. I promise myself You will not hesitate one Moment to sustain and increase the Honor y't y's Colony has already gain'd in the pres't Affair, and to aprove Y'r Selves deserv'g of y't large share of H. M'y's paternal Care and affection, which has shelter'd and cherish'd us in all our occasions, by sufficiently mak'g an immediate and effectual provision of Men and Money for the intended Expedit'n ag'st the Fr. Encroachm'ts at Crown Point and on the No'ern Lakes. As also y't under the direct'n of Gov'r Sharpe to the Ohio, and for the protect'n of our Frontiers. Y'r supplies, Gent., must be with all imaginable dispatch, as the time for tak'g the Field is very near.

The Monies disburs'd from the last vote of Assembly will be laid before You by the Treasurer and Comittee w'n You see proper to call for the Acc't. I recomend to You the arm'g of the Militia, and to have y'r Arms of one Bore, w'ch are not so at pres't. If they sh'd be call'd out upon any Attack of the Enemy great Inconveniences may occur by hav'g Guns of different Bores.

Gent., After you have seriously consider'd and determin'd on the above Affairs recomended to You, I desire to engage y'r attent'n and regard to a considerable number of People—upw'ds of 1,100—who have lately been sent here from N. Scotia under the name of Fr. Neutrals. Gov. Lawrence acqu'ts me of H. M'y's Council, assisted by the Adm'ls, Boscawen and Mostyn, advis'd him as the most for H. M'y's Service, or divide those People among the different Colonies. I shall cause to be laid before You Gov. Lawrence's L'r, and the different Receipts for these People w'n landed.

By Advice of H. M'y's Council here they were rec'd, and have been supported untill y's time for the 2s. ~~per~~ h'h'd Revenue; but as y't Fund is near exhausted I must recomend it to You to provide for the future disposit'n of those People, and to put them under such Regulations and Restrict'ns as may keep them in a due Submiss'n to our Constitut'n, and from being burthensome to the different Parishes, and probably they may become useful Members of y's Comunity.

Gent., I recomend the Revisal of the Laws, y't if any are near expiring they may be renew'd, if tho't proper.

Gent. of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gent. of the H. of Bur-
gesses:

Concord and Unanimity are the vital Springs of Public Consultat's, and from these the happiest Omens of attendant Success are to be drawn. I do, therefore, with all the earnestness of an Heart devoted to the service of our most excell't Sovereign and the consummate Felicity of y's, his ancient Colony and Domin'n, particularly recomend these great essentials to You, and entreat You to justify the Presages of an happy Session, w'ch I draw from the agreeable appearance now before me. Be assur'd, Gent., y't my fix'd attention shall never deviate from these Objects, and y't as I have hitherto done all in my Power for the good of y's Co'try, I shall chearfully, and with the greatest Pleasure join You in every Th'g y't may be for the Service of H. M'y and y's Domin'n in particular, and of all the British Colonies in general.

REPLY OF THE COUNCIL.

SIR:

We, H. M'y's most faithful and loyal Sub'ts, the Council of Virg'a, now met in gen'l Assem'y, ret'n Y'r Hon'r our sincere Thanks for y'r aff'te Speech at the ope'g of y's Session. Convinc'd of the urgency of our pres't critical Situat'n and the approach of y't Season, w'ch dem'ds our most vigorous Efforts for defeat'g the destructive designs of our perfidious Enemies, for the defence of H. M'y's undoubted Rights and the protect'n of our Fellow Subjects on y's Cont't, Y'r Hon. may securely rely on our ready concurrence with the Ho. of Burgesses in any Measures w'ch shall be judg'd conducive to those desirable Ends and tow'ds answer'g y'r Expectat's from y's Assembly. The notice You are pleas'd to take of our readiness of always meet'g with from us on y's and every future Occasion; Sensible of the happy Effects of Concord and Unanimity in all public Consultat's to preserve Harmony and a good Understand'g among us, will be a principal Object of our attent'n. Permit us, Sir, to repeat our grateful Acknowledm'ts for y'r indefatigable diligence in promot'g H. M'y's Service and the Prosperity of y's Co'try. The abilities likewise You have constantly exerted in the many great and interest'g Events y't have happen'd dur'g Y'r administrat'n oblige us to reiterate our Promises of endeavor'g by a suitable Conduct to deserve the Benefits we enjoy under it.

 REJOINDER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Gentlemen of the Council:

I ret'n You my hearty Thanks for Y'r kind and affect' Address. It gives me the greatest Pleasure to observe Y'r readiness in concur'g with the Ho. of Burgesses in such measures as are absolutely necessary at y's Period for defeat'g the destructive designs of the Enemy ag'st H. M'y's Lands, our Liberties and Properties, on w'ch I greatly depend on the Assembly's Exert'g themselves at y's critical Juncture. I ret'n You, Gent., my sincere acknowlegm'ts for Y'r kind approbat'n

of my Conduct hitherto, and I shall continue with firm Resolut'n to do every Th'g in my Power for the Serv'ce of H. M'y and y's Co'try, and y't with the greater Assiduity and Satisfact'n w'n I am so certainly convinc'd of Y'r Inclinat's to assist me in those arduous Affairs.

REPLY OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Sir, We, H. M'y's most dutiful and loyal Sub., the Bur's of Virg'a, beg leave to ret'n Y'r Hon. our Thanks for Y'r speech to the Council and y's Ho., and to assure You y't we shall endeavor to imitate and pursue y't Plan of Unanimity and Diligence w'ch has been undeniably conspicuous in the preced'g Assemblies held dur'g Y'r Administrat'n here in tak'g under our serious Considerat'n the import't Matters recomended to us by Y'r Hon'r. And we flatter ourselves y't the many Testimonies given by y's Colony of y'r sincere Attachm't to his most sacred M'y do sufficiently Evince the World y't nothing really in our Power will be want'g to promote His Hon'r and the true Int't of y's Dom'n.

REJOINDER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

I ret'n You my sincere Thanks for Y'r Address. The Votes of Supplies granted by former Assemblies for H. M'y's Ser. have been graciously approv'd by him and His Min'rs at Home. Y'r Promise y't Noth'g shall be want'g, in Y'r power, for promot'g the Ser. of ye King and the Int't of y's Dom'n, is all y't can be Expected from dutiful and loyal Subjects, and in dependence thereon I promise myself y't y's Assem'y will Exert themselves in Every Th'g y't may be necessary for the Preservat'n of H. M'y's undoubted Rights and y't of our Liberties and Properties, so as to recomend You to the Royal favo.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Mar. 8th, 1756.

SIR:

The Com'rs to the Catawbias and Cherokees have been gone a Mo. W'n they ret'n [I] shall give You a true acc't of Y'r Transact's with those People. I have some hopes they will supply us with a 1,000 Men, who must be p'd and supplied by the neighbour'g Colonies. The Cherokees y't came into Augusta ab't three mo's ago, with 230 of our Rangers, are gone to attack the Shawnesse in Y'r Towns. I wish 'em success, and on y'r ret'n I shall give You an Acc't of w't has been done by them. We are entirely in want of Arms; none are sent here from H. M'y. Our agent says there are 6,000 sent to N. Eng. to be Distributed am'g the Colonies. They w'd have come sooner to hand if sent from Londo. I have wrote G'l Shirley the great want we are in and desir'd to be supplied, if in his Power. I am glad Y'r Assembly has voted £40,000, and wish our Assembly may be prevail'd on to grant a handsom[e] Sum. They meet the 25th. I am sorry for y't part of Y'r L'r y't the Fr. intend to attack Oswego y's Winter, and hope the Intelligence is groundless, but I fear we have not Men sufficient there to defend the Place. I w'd gladly hope y't the Operat's for these So'ern Colonies sh'd be to the Ohio. If they do not succeed in taking the Fort, they w'd make a very good diversion by hinder'g those on the Ohio from march'g to Niagara. I fear it's impossible to prevail on our People to go to Albany. There are four brass Cannon of 12-P'rs, with all their appurtenances, landed here. G'l Shirley ordered them to N. York, but I stopt them till I hear from him, as they will be greatly wanted if we make any Attempts the other side of the Allegany Mount's in the Summer. I send You a Book and a small Bottle left with me for You.

I am, with great Respect and Esteem,
Y'r Ex's most h'ble and ob'd't serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Mar. 13th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 7th Curr't I rec'd Yesterday Noon. I am very glad G'l Shirley has appointed You to Com'd 4,000 Troops to be raised in the So'ern Colonies, for an Expedit'n to the Westw'd; on w'ch I sincerely congratulate You, and I shall be very ready to do every Thing in my Power for H. M'y's Service and the good of these Colonies. I am sorry to see the Gen'l seems to have great Dependence on these Colonies for 3,284 Men for the Crown Point Expedit'n, &c. I am heartily sorry to say y't I fear he will be greatly disappointed for I think it will not be possible to raise the quota proposed for y's Colony. Our people are far from hav'g a martial Spirit. My Commission'd Officers have been all over the Country to raise 1,000 Men and they have not yet recruited 600. Our Assembly meets the 25th of y's Mo., w'n I shall do every Th'g in my Power in endeavour'g to raise a proper No. of Men and a Vote of Supply to pay and maint'n them. I cannot possibly answer, the No. of Men we can supply to be under Y'r Com'd, till the Assem'y meets. There is now at and near F't Cumb'l'd near 450 rank and file. The Comissary appointed has orders to purchase Provis's sufficient to serve 1,000 Men for one Year, but I have no ret'n of the different Species he has purchas'd. As for Waggons and Horses, I fear it will be difficult to engage any here till the poor People are paid for those formerly furnished, and many of them lost. I think your greatest dependence for them must be from Pensylvania. We have very few Arms here and sufficient for our own Men. I have a qu'ty of Powder in our Magazine, but I think there is Powder and Shott sufficient at F't Cumberland. The particular Qu'ty of each You may have a distinct Acc't of by writ'g to the Com'd'g Officer. As for a train of Artillery, y't will be difficult to procure. The Gen'l has order'd the, four brass Cannon, I formerly mention'd to You, to be sent imediately to N. York, w'ch I have accordingly directed to be done.

There are four 12-P'rs at Winchester, of Iron, very heavy, w'ch I believe were tho't impracticable to get over the Mount's; but You are the best Judge, if possible to be done now on y's

Exigency. I sent up 10 4-P'rs, with all their Appurtenances, to Rock Creek, w'ch were propos'd to be mounted on F't Duquesne, if taken. I have ten more of the same Dimensions at Hampton, if thought proper to be sent up. I had a Visit from Gov. Dobbs ab't three Weeks ago. He s'd he had order'd to recruit 200 Men for the Expedit'n, w'ch was all he c'd do. I have not had any L'r from G'r Glen y's three Mo's. I suppose he's expect'g Gov. Littleton out to succeed him. He rem's silent, or do I believe they will grant any further supplies than w't they have already given. I shall send an Express to-morrow to Mr. Dobbs to desire him to send w't Men he can to F't Cumb'l'd. The No. of Ind's from the Catawbias and Cherokees is at present uncertain. The Com'rs have my orders to stipulate with each of those Nations the No. they will supply us. Till the Com'rs ret'n, w'ch I think will be in three Weeks, I cannot inform you. They formerly mention'd 1,000 of their Warriors to join our Forces; but, pray, how are they to be maint'd and paid? Gen'l Shirley mention'd they are to be allow'd British Pay, but did not mention from w't Fund. If You write him, pray ask him y's material question, and unless he supply You with Mo. for several different services, the Expedit'n may be greatly retarded. As Pensylv'a as yet has not rais'd any Men, tho' very populous, C'd not they send 1,500 or 2,000 Men for the No'ern Expedit'n and 1,000 to be under Y'r Com'd? I shall with great pleasure and readiness do every Th'g in my power to support the Service. I wish You health and Success in Y'r Com'd, and I rem'n with great Esteem and Reg'd,

Y'r Ex's most obe'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I trouble you with the enclos'd L'rs; if you think proper they sh'd be d'd. There is a worthy Off'r, C't. R't Stobo, who was taken with Co. Washington at the Meadows and kept as an Hostage. I sh'd be glad if he c'd be excha'g'd for Mons'r La Force, now in Prison here; Capt. Stobo is at Montreal.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Mar. 13th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 20th Feb'y I receiv'd Yesterday. As I formerly wrote You, the £2,000 from So. Caro., part of y't was applied for paym't of the Beeves sent by Gen'l Braddock's Order. The poor Drivers c'd not lay out Y'r Mo. till Comissary Leake had Orders to pay them. They always expect imediate Paym't on delivery of y'r Beeves, w'ch I think is the same as if p'd by Comissary Leake, and I have engag'd to pay for Salt and Cask, but there will be a Balla. in my Hands of £1,000, w'ch shall be p'd as You see proper to direct. Sh'd not Mr. Leake publish in the Papers Y'r Ex's Orders for pay'g the different Claimants? It was here understood y't he was to meet at Lancaster to pay the Dem'ds of the People of Pensylva'a, for it c'd not be expected y't the poor People of y's Colony c'd go 200 Miles for paym't of perhaps six, ten or £20. They are in hopes of being p'd at Alexandria or Winchester, and I think none of them knows y't Mr. Leake was directed to pay the Claimants of y's Dom'n. I have given Orders to send the four Brass Cannon, their Appurtenances and Powder, for N. York. Colo. Hunter has my Orders to send them imediate, agreeable to Y'r Desire. I am very glad the Eastern Colonies behave so properly and succeed in raising men for Your Expedit'n. I wish I may be able to write You agreeably on y's head from y's. Our Assem'y meets the 25th, w'n I shall earnestly and with all possible Argum'ts endeav'r to prevail with them to vote Men and Mo. for Crown Point, Niagara, &c., but I am sorry to say I have a very bad prospect. Our People want the martial Spirit y't I observe with Pleasure prevails am'g the Eastern Colonies. I am sorry to write You y't all the Argum'ts I possibly can use in shew'g our People the danger the Colonies at present are in and the Prospect we have of defeat'g our Enemies, and the future View of safety and happiness if the well concerted Operat's are conducted with Spirit and a mutual supply from each Colony.

Our People seem to be wrap'd up in a lethargic Supineness, and continue inactive in the Time of most apparent danger. However, y's shall not deter me from my Duty and once more to endeav'r to arouse them to the defence of y'r Lives, Liberties

and Every Th'g dear to Mankind. I fully agree [that] the Possess'n of Lake Ontario, tak'g C. Point and Niagara, will prevent any Supplies of Provis's or Warlike Stores being carried to the Ohio, and in course F't Duquesne will be deserted, and more so, w'n they find themselves beseig'd by Gov'r Sharpe's Forces, w'ch, at the same time, will make a proper Diversion in prevent'g the Forces then going to Niagara. Capt. Arbuthnott, in his M'y's Ship, the Garland, arrived here last Tuesday and bro't in three Prizes he took off Hispaniola. He was inform'd at Hispaniola y't a Fr. Frigate of 26 Guns, 220 Men, touch'd there in her way to Mississippi ; y't she had a great many Land Off'rs on board, probably to march w't Forces they have at N. Orleans to reinforce those to the No'w'd. I expect the Com'rs sent to the Catawbias and Cherokees ab't three weeks hence. They had my orders to stipulate with those Nat's the No. of Warriors they will send to our assistance. W'n they ret'n I shall send You a particular Acc't of y'r Proceedings. The Cherokees and those of our Rangers have march'd above a Mo. ago to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns. W'n they ret'n [I] shall write You fully. I agree with You most cordially in the whole of y'r concerted Operat's, and sincerely wish I may be able to convince our Assem'y and prevail on them to do their Duty at y's critical Juncture, before Canada is reinforc'd from France. I am very glad You have appointed Gov. Sharpe to com'd the Troops rais'd here, and I have not the least doubt of his Zeal and assiduous Care in the discharge of his Trust. I sincerely wish You perfect Health and a good stock of Spirits to discharge the great Undertakings You have in view, and I pray God protect You, and great Success to our just Expedit'n. With most real Esteem and true reg'd, I rem'n

Y'r Ex's most h'ble and ob'd't serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Mar. 13th, 1756.

SIR:

I hope y's will meet You safe arriv'd to Newbern and in good Health. Yesterday I rec'd the enclos'd L'rs from G'l

Shirley, with a desire to send them immediately to You. I therefore send y's Express with them, as I think they reg'd the Expedit'n. The Gen'l depends on the So'ern Colonies for a No. of Men for the Crown Point Expedit'n. I am sorry to say y't I greatly fear our Assem'y will not grant such Supplies as I c'd wish. They meet the 25th, w'n I shall do all in my Power to convince them of y'r Aid y's Campaign, w'ch probably may determine our fate with the implacable and inhuman Enemy, the French. He has appointed Gov. Sharpe to Com'd the Forces rais'd in these So'ern Colonies, and Mr. Sharpe desires me to write You to Order Y'r Men immediately to F't Cumb'l'd, and I sincerely wish we may have Men sufficient to make a Push ag'st F't Duquesne. If we do not succeed it may be a proper Diversion to prevent the Fr. on the Ohio march'g to the assistance of Niagara. The enclos'd L'r from Mr. Turnbull is, at his request, forwarded to You. He supplied the Forces y't came in here (before Y'r arrival) with Necessaries on y'r March, w'ch I p'd, but some of the Officers had some extraordinary Supplies, w'ch rem'n due to him. He greatly depends on Y'r favo. to put him in a Method of being reimburs'd his Advance.

No Ships from England, w'ch keeps us barren of News. C't. Arbuthnott arrived here last Tuesday and bro't in three Prizes he took off Hispaniola. He was inform'd there was a Fr. Frigate of 26 Guns and 220 Men bound to Mississippi touch'd there with a great many Land Off'rs on board. Can they think of reinforc'g Canida with forces from N. Orleans? or do they think we sh'd attack them so far to the So'w'd? or will they make some fresh embroils am'g the Creeks to distress So. Carolina? The L'r to Gov'r Littleton please forward in the most cert'n manner. If you hear of his arrival, I suppose You will write him. I shall be glad to hear if any further assistance may be expected from y't Colony. Ab't three Weeks ago I had a L'r from Mr. Watson, of Suffolk, covering an Acc't from one Jno. Giles, am't'g to £24. 7. 7., for carrying a Packet for You that came from Eng. last Jan'ry twelve Mos. I remember I sent a Packet for You and the Gov'rs of the So'w'd. I desir'd Mr. Watson to convey it to You. He sent the above Messenger with the Packets, and he says You order'd him to So. Caro. This Co'try will not pay it. It's hard I sh'd pay it, and still worse y't Mr. Watson sh'd suffer for his good Offices. If You

remember any Thing about it, pray clear it up. This pres't Messenger I told I w'd pay him for go'g to You and return'g hither. I therefore desire You will give him proper Dispatch, and inform me the Course of Y'r Post, y't these heavy Cha's may be reduc'd. We all join in kind Respects to You, Son and Nephew, and be assur'd I rem'n, with great Reg'd and Esteem,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ'R.

Mar. 20th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Y'r two L'rs of Nov'r last did not reach me till the 14th of y's Mo. Upon the Resignat'n of S'r Thos. Robinson, I am heartily glad a Gent. of Y'r superior knowledge and Understanding succeeds him; on w'ch I h'bly beg Leave to congratulate You. The last L'r from S'r T. Robinson mentions his hav'g presented to H. M'y the Address of Council and Assembly of y's Dom'n, and of Y'r having voted £40,000 for the Expedit'n, and y't I propos'd compleat'g our Forces to 1,000 Men, and [had] given the Com'd of them to Co. Geo. Washington, w'ch H. M'y was graciously pleased to approve. The officers have been recruit'g these five Months, but have not enlisted 600 Men. Our People have not a martial Spirit, and I am much straiten'd w't to do in recruit'g the Quota propos'd from y's Co'try for the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point and Niagara. Our Assembly meets next Week, w'n I shall endeavour to pass a Law for making a Draught from the Militia to furnish w't Men we can for the above Expedit'n, but we are in great want of Arms, &c. I have wrote to G'l Shirley for a Supply from those he has distributed among the different Colonies. As the French have been indefatigably industrious with the So'ern Indians to gain them over to their Int't, I judged it absolutely necessary, and my indispensable duty to secure the Int't of the Catawbias and Cherokees, and accordingly I have sent Com'rs to Y'r Nat'n with a considerable Pres't, to make a firm Treaty with them and to endeavour to ascertain or stipulate the No. of

Warriors they will supply us with on occasion. The Com'rs have been gone six Weeks; w'n they ret'n I shall give You a distinct acc't of Y'r managem't.

The Cherokees have taken up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and Shawnesse Ind's. These Ind's have comitted many Robberies and Murders on our frontier settlem'ts. The Cherokees sent to our assist'ce ab't 80 of y'r Warriors, to whom I join'd 230 of our Rangers, with Orders to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns, w'ch is about 250 Miles from our Front's, to the Westw'd. They have been gone ab't a Mo. W'n they ret'n [I] shall give You acc't of y'r doings. If they succeed it may prove of much service by reclaim'g some of our friendly Ind's y't join'd the Fr., and others y't rem'd neutral will be greatly encourag'd w'n they observe they have taken up the Hatchet and join'd our Forces ag'st the Fr., &c. I shall endeavour to procure a hasty Ind'n to go to the Picts and Twightwees to assure them of our F'dship, as I am convinc'd they have a great hatred to the Fr. for some barbarous Murders comitted by them in y'r Nation about four years ago. Capt. Arbuthnott, in H. M'y's Ship Garland, arriv'd here last week from a Cruize, with two Fr. Ships he took off Hispaniola. He says y't he was inform'd y't a Fr. Frigate of 26 Guns, 220 Men, touch'd there from France bound to Mississippi, a great many land Officers on board. It will give me much Pleasure to write You and to inform You of any Th'g that may occur for H. M'y's Service, w'ch I shall punctually do, and I beg Leave to assure You that, with great Deference and Respects, I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't and very faithful h'ble serv't.

Memorandum. L'rs of y's date ~~of~~ the Montgomerie, C't. Patterson.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Mch. 20th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Y'r L'r of 16th Nov'r and y't by Y'r Order from Y'r Secr'y, Mr. Pownal, of the 4th, did not reach me 'till the 14th of y's. Mo It would give me much Pleasure to encourage and

do every Th'g in my Power in reg'd to the Packets establish'd for a National Correspondence, but the Ports as yet [are] not properly fix'd, for the L's by the Packet were five weeks from N. York to this Place, w'ch is only 400 Miles distance. I shall speak to the Post M'r here, and if he cannot forward the L's sooner, Expresses must be sent on the arrival of each Packet. Since the retreat of the Regular Forces for Philad'a the So'rn Colonies have been greatly distress'd by flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's robbing our frontier Settlers and murder'g great Numb's with't reg'd to Age or any other Th'g. Since I appoint'd Rangers and sent reinforcem'ts to F't Cumb'l'd, we have been very quiet, but the Enemy have perpetrated y'r villianous Designs ag'st M'yl'd and Pensylv'a, but as these People appear to be rous'd from y'r Supineness, I w'd gladly hope, by Spirit and a mutual Supply of Forces, we may be able to repell those unjust Invaders of H. M'y's Lands. My Lords, I must acqu't You y't ever since my arrival Lewis Burwell, Esq'r, who was Presid't, has neglected to attend his Duty at the Council Board, and, indeed, I have not seen him since I have been here, tho' wrote to come to Council, which he has always neglected with't assign'g any Reason, wherefore I think he has vacated his seat. Wm. Beverley, Esq'r, another of the Council, died here ab't three weeks ago, by w'ch there are two Councillors want'g to make the No. 12. I have below given You the Names of nine Gent. who I think very proper to supply the vacancies as they may happen, and from them I presume You will recomend two to fill up the vacant Seats at the Board. The issu'g of Paper Curr'cy has always been disagreeable to me, but I beg leave to assure You with't assent'g thereto noth'g c'd be done here for H. M'y's Service. On y't acc't I hope I shall be justified. The rais'g Soldiers here is a very difficult Affair. The Officers have been recruit'g all this Winter, and they have not augmented our Forces to above 600. The Assembly meets next Week, w'n I shall endeavor, with y'r Assistance, to raise all that is possible, if they will join with me. This Ship's sail'g was unknown to me till y's day, and as the Master is in great hurry to be gone, I hope You will excuse brevity, and believe me to be with due regards,

Y'r L'ds'ps' most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

Gent'n recom'd to supply vacancies in the Council, vizt.: Warner Lewis, Philip Ludwell Lee, John Tayloe,⁸² Ralph Wormeley,⁸³ Philip Lightfoot,⁸⁴ Daniel Parke Custus,⁸⁵ Robert Carter,⁸⁶ Man Page,⁸⁷ Edward Hack Moseley.⁸⁸

⁸²Wm. Tayloe, of London, settled in Virginia about 1650; married Anne, daughter of Henry Corbin. Their son, John Tayloe, married Mrs. Elizabeth Lyde, daughter of Major Hugh Gwynn, of Essex county, and had issue; i., William, died young; ii., John, of the text, founded "Mt. Airy"; member of the Council; married Rebecca, daughter of Gov. George Plater, of Maryland, and had issue one son, John, and eleven daughters, who married elegibly; iii., Betty, married Col. Richard Corbin; iv., Anne Corbin, married Mann Page, of "Mansfield," near Fredericksburg.

⁸³The Wormeley family can be traced to 1312, when they were seated in Yorkshire, England. The first in Virginia was Capt. Christopher Wormeley, Governor of Tortuga 1632-5; was granted 1,420 acres of land in Charles river county, January 27, 1638; member of the Council; married and had issue: Capt. Ralph Wormeley, of York county, member of Council in 1649; patented lands and settled at "Rosegill," Middlesex county; died before 1669, leaving issue Ralph. His widow, Agatha, married, secondly, Sir Henry Chicheley, Governor of Virginia. Ralph Wormeley, second of the name, died 1700, leaving issue; John Wormeley, of "Rosegill" and Judith, married Col. Mann Page, of "Rosewell." Of the issue of John, was Ralph Wormeley, of "Rosegill," of the text, married 1736, Sarah Berkeley, of "Barn Elms; Burgess for Middlesex county 1748-58.

⁸⁴John Lightfoot was a patentee of lands in "James Cittie" in 1624. The name Philip was prominently represented in several succeeding generations in the colony. Col. Philip Lightfoot, by will, in 1683 devised lands to his eldest son, Francis, with remainder of his estate to his son Philip. Francis devised to his daughter Elizabeth, who married Col. Peter Randolph, of Henrico county, with remainder to his brother Philip, to whom the entail was docked by the Assembly in 1740, and by agreement between the parties interested, the lands were vested in Philip Lightfoot, probably him of the text. There were three of the name Wm. Lightfoot, in successive generations of Sandy Point, Charles City county. Wm. Lightfoot inherited "Tedington," one of the four plantations which composed the splendid "Sandy Point" estate. He it was, probably, whom later Gov. Dinwiddie nominated as Councillor in lieu of Philip Lightfoot.

⁸⁵John Custis, third in descent from John Custis, an inn-keeper of Rotterdam, who settled in Virginia about 1640, married Frances, daughter of Col. Daniel Parke, Governor of the Leeward Islands (her sister, Lucy, was the wife of Wm. Byrd, the second of the name) and of their issue

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN POWNALL.

Mar. 20th, 1756.

SIR:

By C't Teague, who sail'd a fortnight ago from y's, I sent Y'r L'd'ps in a small Box the Acts of Assembly for the last two Sessions, with the Journals of the Ho. of Burgesses, but by neglect, the Minutes of Council were omitted, w'ch I now send You enclosed, and please put up with the other necess'y Papers. I

was Daniel Parke Custis, of the text, who married Martha Dandridge, subsequently the wife of General George Washington.

⁸⁶Robert Carter, known as "Counciller," son of Robert (of "Nomini") and Priscilla (Bladen) Carter, and grandson of Robert ("King") and Betty (Landon) Carter. He married Frances A. Tasker. His descendants are numerous.

⁸⁷Mann Page, eldest son of Hon. Mann and Judith (Carter) Page, of "Rosewell," Gloucester county, and second in descent from Col. John Page, of county Middlesex, England, (born 1627; died at Williamsburg, Va., January, 1692;) was born about 1718; married first, 1743, Alice Grymes (their eldest son, John, became Governor of Virginia, etc.); secondly, about 1748, Anne Corbin Tayloe. He declined the office of Councillor in favor of his younger brother, John, born about 1720; removed to "North End," Gloucester (now Matthews county); married about 1741, Jane, daughter of Col. William and Maria (Taylor) Byrd, of "Westover," James river; educated a lawyer; visitor of William and Mary College; died 1780, leaving issue eleven surviving sons and daughters.

⁸⁸Robert Moseley, "gentleman," was granted 1,000 acres of land, lying about the head of Upper Chippoacks, January 7, 1649. He received large grants subsequently. Edward Moseley, prominent in North Carolina, and Boundary Line Commissioner in 1728, is believed to have been of the same family. Wm., Robert and George Moseley, severally, received grants of land in Virginia. Edward Hack Moseley was a Burgess from Princess Anne county 1761-9, and Edward Hack Moseley, Jr., from the same county, 1770-1. George Hack was granted 400 acres of land in Northampton county July 1, 1653, and Anne, George Nicholas and Peter Hack 1,000 acres in the same county, March 22, 1666. Mr. C. A. Hack, Taunton, Mass., descended from William and Mary Hack, of Somersetshire, or Devonshire, England, settled in Taunton prior to 1660; supposes George Hack, of Virginia, to be of the same family as his ancestor. The Moseley family is still prominently represented in Virginia and North Carolina, and is widely and estimably connected.

hope y's will meet You in good Health and y'r Bro.⁸⁹ safe arriv'd, to whom pray pres't my kind Respects. I saw him at Alexandria, so great a Distance from Home y't I had not the Opp'ty of shew'g him the respect due. I shall be mighty glad to hear from You, and I rem'n with reg'd,

S'r, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Mar. 20th, 1756.

SIR:

My last to You was the 24th Ult'o, to w'ch please be ref'd. I have now wrote the Lords for Trade in reg'd to two Vacancies at the Council B'd, viz't: Lewis Burwell, Esq're, Presid't, has never come to Council since my arrival; nay, I have not seen him. He apprehends he is troubled with many distempers, and conceives he has a Cancer; but in fact it's a distemper in the Mind, [from] w'ch I believe he will never recover. I know from above it gave me reason to suspend him, but as he has a long-tail'd family, I tho't it best to recommend it to their Lord'ps, as his seat is vacated, to appoint whom they please, hav'g sent the names of nine Gent. I think most proper to supply the Vacancies. Whoever they may appoint, have it included in the Man-

⁸⁹ Thomas Pownall, LL. D., born at Lincoln, England, 1722; died at Bath 25th February, 1805; Secretary of the Board of Trade in 1745, and was in the commissariat in Germany; in 1753 came to America as Secretary of Sir Danvers Osborne, whom he succeeded as Governor of New Jersey in 1755; member of the Albany Convention of 1754; Governor of Massachusetts 1757-60, and of South Carolina 1760-61. Returning to England he was made Director-General of the office of control with the rank of Colonel. Entering Parliament in 1768 he strenuously opposed the measures of the Ministry in regard to America; retired from Parliament in 1780. He published, in 1766, "The Administration of the Colonies," "Topographical Description of such parts of North America as are contained in the annexed map (that of L. Evans, corrected and continued to 1755) of the Middle British Colonies," and, besides, a number of works on archeology, antiquities, and politics.

damus to be in the room of Lewis Burwell. Ab't three Weeks ago William Beverley, Esq're, died, w'ch makes the second vacant Seat at the Board. I formerly wrote You a L'r recommend'g Philip L. Lee to be one of the Council, w'ch I now confirm. If You are at Charges of pay'g the necessary Fees for the Mandamus (if no private F'd applies), I shall take care to speak to them to remit You the Money.

I rem'n with respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE GOV. OF NEW YORK.

Mar. 20th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 30th of Jan'y and 9th of Feb'y came to my Hands only the 14th Curr't. The tediousness of the Post from You to y's is shameful, and if the Post M'r, Mr. Franklin, does not forw'd the letters by the Post in a more Expedit's method, it will greatly defeat H. M'y's good Intent's of a national Correspondence from home to the Colonies and back. Pray write to him on y's head, and I shall speak to his partner here. I am glad y'r Assembly has voted £40,000 for the Pay, &c., of 1,000 Men for the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point, &c. Our Assembly meets y's Week, w'n I shall earnestly endeav'r to get them to grant a mutual Supply, but I much fear get'g Forces to go to the No'w'd; but I shall do all in my Power on y't Head. Our Com'rs are not ret'd from the Catawbas and Cherokees; w'n they do, I shall acqu't You of y'r Proceedings. The Cherokees, join'd with a Number of our Rangers, have been gone five Weeks ag'st the Shawnesse. I have had no Acc't since they march'd, but daily expect to hear of y'r Proceedings, w'ch shall be communicated to you. I hope Colo. Johnston has been able to confirm a strong attachm't of the Six Nat's with us, and no doubt Y'r presence with those People and the Present You have to give them from H. M'y will fully settle them in our Int't. I sincerely wish You Success in y's necessary Affair. The Shawnesse and Delawares have been so long engag'd in robb'g the

frontier Settlem'ts of the So'ern Colonies y't I fear it will be difficult to reclaim them. You will please observe how impossible it is for me to send my Dispatch's by the Packets from the unaccountable delay of the Post. I shall with Pleasure transmit You every Th'g y't may occur for H. M'y's Service, and I rem'n with great Regard,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

ADDRESS OF THE BURGESSES TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Resolv'd by the H. of Burgesses, Mar. 29th, 1756.

That an h'ble Address be made to his Hon., the Gov'r, to assure him of our readiness to do every Th'g in our Power, consistent with our Safety and preservat'n, to forward an Expedit'n intend'd ag'st the com'n Enemy; but y't from the small No. of white Inhabit's in y's Colony and the extensive Frontier we have to protect and defend from the depredat's and Encroachm'ts of a savage and cruel Enemy, We conceive it to be not only impracticable, but very imprud't to send so great a Proport'n of them as is demanded of us to so great a distance, and thereby deprive ourselves of Y'r Assistance, w'ch we have too much reason to think we shall soon have Occasion for.

Resolved, That an h'ble Address be made to his Hon'r, the Gov'r, to acqu't him of the danger we apprehend from such a No. of Neutral French Roman Catholics being suffer'd to continue amongst Us at y's time; y't his Hon'r will be pleas'd to order them to be immediately shipp'd to G. Britain, to be dispos'd of as His Majesty shall think proper, and to assure his Hon'r y't y's Ho. will chearfully pay the Expence of ye Transportat'n.

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL TO GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

A Minute of Council.

His Hon'r, the Gov'r, acqu't'd the Board y't he had rec'd an Address from the Ho. of B's, in which they say they

conceive it to be not only impracticable, but very imprudent to send so great a Proportion of Men as is demanded of y's Colony for the No'ern Expedit'n, and thereby deprive us of ye assistance, w'ch they 'have too much reason to think we shall soon have Occasion for, and desir'd the Council's Opinion thereon. On Consideration whereof, the Council are still of the same Opinion w'ch was enter'd on ye Journal the 21st of Jan'y last on read'g Gen'l Shirley's L'r on y's Subj't, vizt.: "that the same is impracticable." But the Council do now think, as they did before, y't some successful Attempt may be made in Conjunction with the two No'ern Provinces on Fort du Quesne, and therefore desire His Hon'r to press the Burgess's to make Provision for carry'g the s'd attempt into Execut'n: provided the two Provinces will join us in it. The Gov'r also acquit'd the B'd y't he had rec'd another Address from the Burgesses, in w'ch they signify the danger they apprehend from such a No. of Neutral Fr. Roman Catholics being suffer'd to continue among us at y's time, and desire y't his Hon'r will be pleas'd to order them to be immediately shiped to G. Britain, to be disposed of as H. M'y shall think proper, and assure his Hon'r y't ye Ho. will cheerfully pay the Expence of their Transportat'n. On w'ch he desir'd the Opin'n of the Council. On Considerat'n whereof the Council concur'd in Opinion with the Burgesses in reg'd to keep'g the s'd Fr. here and the Necessity of transporting them, but advis'd his Hon'r to recommend it to the Burgesses to make Provision for the Subsistence of the s'd French from y's time till ye Embarkation.

REPLY OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses:

I rec'd Y'r Address and the Resolve of Y'r Ho. in reg'd to the Assistance expected from y's Colony towards conducting the Expedit'n ag'st Crown Point and Niagara. You say it is not only impracticable, but imprudent to send so great a Proportion of Men as is demanded from y's Colony. If you cannot comply with the No. of Men expected, I recommend Y'r

voting a Sum of Money for y't Service, to shew Y'r Approbat'n of the Plan of Operat's, w'ch, if attended with success, will undoubtedly be of great Service to the British Colonies on y's Cont't. I further recom'd to You proper Supplies for conduct'g y't Part of the Plan of Operat's ag'st Fort Duquesne and the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse, w'ch I think will be attended with considerable Expençe.

Gent'n, I rec'd Y'r Address, and resolve in reg'd to the Fr. Neutrals. I must observe these People were divided am'g all the Colonies from the Resolut'n of the Council of Nova Scotia, assisted by Adm'ls Boscawen and Mostyn. I have great reason to apprehend y't Resolut'n was agreeable to Y'r Instruct's from H. M'y, and I have no Orders for transport'g them for Britain, but as you are desirous they may be immediately shipp'd to G. B., and y't You think ye stay'g here will be attended with danger to y's Gov't, I am will'g to comply with y'r Request; and therefore desire You will appoint proper Persons to make Provis'n for ye Subsistence from y's Time till ye Embarkat'n, and y't those Gent. may agree for proper Vessells to transport them agreeable to the Resolve of Y'r Ho. I send You herewith Gov. Lawrence's Letter and the Receipts for the Neutrals, w'n landed.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Apr. 8th, 1756.

SIR:

You formerly had a Com'o. to appoint Courts Martial, but as I tho't y't was not explicit enough, but rather a Repetit'n of the Act of Assembly, I therefore send You enclos'd an Order to appoint such Courts w'n You see proper and it's agreeable to Colo. Innes's from G'l Braddock. I hope the Affairs of the Regim't are not in so bad a condit'n as represented here. The Assem'y were greatly inflam'd, being told y't the greatest Immoralities and drunkenness have been much countenanced and proper Discipline neglected. I am will'g to think better of our Officers, and therefore suspend my Judgm't till I hear from You. I desire You will keep them properly employ'd in patrolling the

Woods, and, if possible, to Scalp some of our barbarous Enemies, to prevent and discourage Y'r inhuman Murders in our back Settlem'ts. Maj'r Lewis and his Men are ret'd, hav'g done nothing essential. I believe they did not know the way to the Shawnesse Towns. I expect him in Town to give an Acc't of his March, &c. I wish You Health, and hope to see You here soon. I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r friend and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Apr. 13th, 1756.

SIR :

Y'r favo. by Co. Innes and y't by y'r Son I have rec'd. I p'd Co. Innes £200 y's Mo., w'ch he carried with him to Fort Cumb'l'd for y'r Son's Co'y, but Y'r Speaker forgot to send the Rec'pt for the Steers, but I think Y'r Son says he has it. The Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse prov'd unsuccessful. They were gone upwards of a Mo.; met with very bad Weather; a great part of y'r Provis's lost cross'g a River, the Canoes being over-set. They were oblig'd to eat y'r Horses and are ret'd, having taken the French Men, who I believe are of the Neutrals, bound to Fort Du Quesne. The Commiss'rs y't went to the Cherokees, &c., are not ret'd, but write me the Cherokees and Catawbas are in good Hum'r and profess great F'dship. They are ready to assist us with y'r Warriors if they can have a Fort built for y'r Women and Children. Y's Fort I expected had been built before y's, as I sent Gov'r Glen near 18 mo's ago 1,000£ St'r. towards building thereof; but he has not begun it, w'ch makes those People very uneasy, and I fear if not built y's Sum'r they will join the Fr. Our Assembly is now sitting. I have applied to them for Money to assist the building a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, and I have hopes of succeed'g, and I entreat Y'r assist'ce in y's necessary Affair. If neglected, I fear the Consequence. I just now have a L'r from Co. Washington from Winchester, who says the Fr. and Ind's, upw'ds of 200, are comitt'g the greatest Barbarities ab't Winchester, and

by an Order taken on a Fr. Man they have taken and scalp'd, it appears they intend to set fire to our Magazine at Conechege, on w^{ch} Washington has reinforc'd the Party y^t are Guard there, by w^{ch} You may observe the Intent's of the Enemy are to perpetrate y^r cruelties on our Front's y^s sum'r. Our Assembly cannot be prevail'd on to grant any Men for the Northern Expedit'n, but in a Committee of the whole Ho. have resolv'd the contrary; or can I prevail with them to vote a Sum of Mo. for y^t Service, but propose augmenting our Forces to 2,000 Men to protect and defend our Front's. I have a difficult Task with them. They are very obstinate, but I shall continue my strong endeavors in shew'g our great Distress and the necessity of assisting G^l Shirley, but I fear all I can do will prove abortive. Fifteen of the Cherokees who went agst the Shawnesse came here yesterday. I shall try if I can prevail with the Party, consist'g of 60, to march to Winchester. The Assembly have passed an Act for send'g the Neutrals to Britan. They cannot be persuaded to let them remain here. I am therefore under a necessity of agreeing to y^s. I send You my Speech and the Addresses of Council and Assembly. M^{yl}d has resolved on 40,000[£], but cannot agree on the Method to raise it. Pennsylvania has voted £60,000, half of w^{ch} is exhausted, and they decline giv'g any Assistance to the No^{ern} and Western Expedit's, so y^t You may judge w^t Situation we are in and how disjointed the Colonies are. I am, with great Esteem and Regard,

Y^r Ex's most ob'd't h^{ble} serv't.

COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON TO GOV. DINWIDDIE.

HON^{BLE} SIR:

All my Ideal hopes of raising a Number of Men to scour the adjacent Mountains have vanished into Nothing. Yesterday was the appointed Time for a general Rendezvous of all who were willing to accompany Me for that desirable End, and only 15 appeared; So that I find myself reduced to the further Necessity of waiting at this Place a few Days longer till

the Arrival of a Party which was ordered from Fort Cumberland to escort Me up, the Roads being so infested that none but Hunters who travel the Woods by Night can pass in Safety.

I have done every Thing in my Power to quiet the Minds of the Inhabitants, by detaching all the Men that I have any Comand over, to the places which are most exposed; there have also been large Detachments from Fort Cumberland in Pursuit of the Enemy these 10 Days Past, and yet nothing, I fear, will prevent them from abandoning their Dwellings and flying with utmost Precipitation. There have been no Murders comitted since I came up, but the Express I sent to Colo. Stephen (notwithstanding he was an excellent Woodsman and a very active Fellow) was fired upon 5 Times at a place called the Flats, within 6 Miles of Fort Cumberland. He had several Balls thro' his Coat, and his Horse shot under him, yet made his Escape from them.

By a Letter from a Gent. in W'msburg, we are informed that the Assembly have generously given the further Sum of £20,000, and voted the augmenting our Forces to 2,000 Men, which is a Number that under good Regulations We may have some Expectation from if they are properly appointed, for which Purpose, as I have never heard your Honour offer your Opinion, I have been free enough to project a Scheme, which is now inclosed, to have the whole 2,000 formed into one regiment consisting of two Battalions of ten Companies each, with five field Officers, each of which to have a Company and every other Company to consist of 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, one Ensign, 4 Serjeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drums, and 87 private Men, which will save the Country the annual Sum of £5,006, 16. 8. and We better appointed, and established more after the British Manner than We now are, or shou'd be if formed into two Regiments, or one Regiment with only 50 men in a Company, and I humbly conceive where we can pattern after our Mother Country upon as easy Terms as pursuing Plans of our own, that we shou'd at least pay that Deference to her Judgment and Experience By the Scheme I proposed of forming the Regiment into two Battallions, and of increasing the Number of Men in a Company to 87 Privates, the Country will save the Pay of many commissioned as well as non-commissioned officers, who are the persons that enhance the Expence, for the whole annual Pay of

the 2,000 Men, including all the Staff Officers, as well as other Commissioned Officers, Serjeants, Corporals, Drums and private Men, amounts to only to £34,145, 10. 0., whereas were they formed into two regiments, or one Regiment of Fiftys (but that wou'd be quite incongruous) the Expences wou'd amount to £39,152, 6. 8., which makes the aforesaid Difference of £5,006, 16. 8. Then again, We do not allow our Field Officers Companies, which, I believe, is the only Instance that can be given, where they are not, and this makes the Difference of three Captains' Pay, for the Country allows in the same Proportion.

I have been free enough to offer my Opinion very candidly, and in that Light I hope it will be received, tho' it may meet with your Honour's Approbation. I had no other Motive in proposing this Scheme but the pleasing hope of serving the Country. If I have mistaken the Means I am sorry for it, and beg pardon for my Presumption.

As I am convinced that no other Method can be used to raise 2,000 Men but by draughting, I hope to be excused when I again repeat how great Care shou'd be observed in choosing active Marksmen; the manifest Inferiority of inactive Persons, unused to Arms, as this kind of Service (tho' equal in Numbers), to lively Persons who have practised hunting, is inconceivable—the Chance against them is more than two to one. Another Thing I hope will merit the Consideration of the Assembly, and that is that they will put all such Men as are raised for the Expedit'n, and in actual Pay, under the same Discipline that ours are at present; Otherwise, I am very well convinced their good Intentions will prove abortive, and all the Draughts quit the Service as soon or before they are brought into it. I don't conceive it to be a Hardship to put even Draughts under Martial Law, if they are only taken for a certain Time, which I cou'd wish to [be] the Case, as I thereby hope for better Men.

I am Your Honour's most

Obed't H'ble Serv't,

G^o. WASHINGTON.

Winchester, April 16th, 1756.

P. S.—I have a brother that has long discovered an Inclination to enter the Service, but has till this been dissuaded from it by my Mother, who now, I believe, will give consent. I must,

therefore, beg that if your honour shou'd issue any new Commissions before I come down, that you will think of him and reserve a Lieutenancy. I flatter myself that he will endeavour to deserve it as well as some that have, and others that may get [them].

I am Y'r honour's most O'b't

G°. WASHINGTON.

COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON TO GOV. DINWIDDIE.

WINCHESTER, April 19th, 1756.

HON'BLE SIR:

Since writing my Letter of Yesterday's date the inclos'd came to hand, by which your hon'r will be inform'd of a very unlucky affair.

I immediately consulted Colo. Innes and such Officers of my own Regiment as were at this Place on the necessary steps to be taken; they unanimously advis'd that I should remain here with the 50 Recruits that are in Town for the defence of the place till the Militia are rais'd, that we may thereby compose a Formidable body and march against the Enemy. This Engagem't happen'd within 20 Miles of Winchester, and the Serjeant who brought the account assures me that they have Reason to imagine that their Numbers are greater than the Letter informs. He says that there were many French among them, and that the chief part of the whole were mounted on Horses, so that there is great probability that they may have a design upon this place. I have sent an Express to Lord Fairfax with a copy of Starke's Letter, and wrote to him, as your honor will see by the inclos'd, to raise the Militia with all expedition, but alas! that is a poor assurance, a very unhappy dependence, tho' our only one at present.

I have not time to add more than that I shall endeavour to do the best I can till we have assistance, and that I am

Y'r Honour's most Ob't H'ble Serv't,

G°. WASHINGTON.

COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON TO LORD FAIRFAX.

MY LORD:

The inclosed is the Copy of a Letter that came to my Hands by Express this Instant, which I send, in Hopes that your Lordship will give Orders for raising not only a part of the Militia of this County, but of the adjacent ones also, and that with the utmost Expedition; otherwise, it is uncertain how far the Enemy may attempt to pursue their Victory. I have consulted Colo. Innis and the Officers of my Regiment, who are unanimous in Opinion that the Men I have here, which are only 50, should be detained till they are reinforced by the Militia for the defence of the Town, as it is more than probable that the Enemy may extend their Designs to this Place.

Notwithstanding I am sensible how much your Lordship will exert yourself on this Occasion, I can't help repeating that nothing but Dispatch can answer our present Purposes; for unless I can throw some Amunition into Edwards's Fort to Night, the Remainder of our Party and the Inhabitants that are there will more than probably fall a Sacrifice to the Indians, as the Bearer, who came off with the inclosed, assures Me that the Fort was surrounded, and that an Assault was expected to-Day.

I am Your Lordship's most ob'd't h'ble Serv't,

G^o. WASHINGTON.

Winchester, April 19th, 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Apr. 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 19th ~~of~~ C't. Rutherford came to my Hands last Tuesday, but y'rs of the 16th by Express did not reach me till the Day after. I am heartily sorry for the death of Capt. Mercer and the other poor Men y't were killed with him. It appears to me y't the Enemy drew them out pretend'g to fly in order to destroy them from y'r lurk'g Place, but it surprizes me y't we do not hear of any of the Enemy being killed; probably,

as usual, the[y] Secret[ed] their Dead. It gives me much Concern to think of Y'r Situat'n, and [I am] sorry our Numb's are so few, and y't the Militia are so backw'd in res'g on so necessary an Occasion and in such imin't Danger. I am endeavour'g with the Assembly to hasten the Bill for draught'g the Militia to augm't our Forces to 2,000, and I expect y's Day or To-morrow it will pass both Houses, and I shall very soon give my Assent to it. Y'r Proposal in reg'd to them is entirely agreeable to my Proposals to the Ho[use] except'g two more field Officers, but I shall agree thereto, tho' [I] shall not appoint any Officers till I see or hear from You. I have not the least Objection to Your Broth's being a Lieut. The Cherokees propose send'g in 600 Men, if we build a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, w'ch is agreed on, and Maj'r Lewis is appointed to oversee the build'g of it, and I shall send 60 Men with him. I have had great Trouble with the Cherokees y't are here, to perswade them to get to F't Cumb'l'd; at last they have consented; there will be ab't 60 of them, and Lieut. Baker has got 14 of the Nottoways, who are now here and will march To-morrow. I wish I c'd augm't Y'r Forces imediately, so as to scower the Woods of those mischievous Miscreants. Keep up Y'r Spirits, and I hope in Time we shall be able to vanquish them. The men draughted from the Militia will be under the same Regulat'n as those now under Y'r Com'd. Lett'rs from Britain leave us still in Uncertainty as to Peace or War. Two Gen'ls are appointed for Amer'a—Lord Loudon and G'l Abercrombie—and it's tho't they will bring over two Battalions, but whether for this Place or N. York rem's uncertain; but it's further s'd H. M. intends to send Blank Comis's for the Americans. If so, I doubt not You will be taken care of. Pray examine Y'r Pay M'r in regard to the Stopages for the People's Cloath'g, for I cannot have my Supplies settled with't Y'r Assistance. I am excessively hurried with the many different Affairs y't I cannot write any more, but that I am, with Respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—If the Militia are ordered to meet, and do not appear, they sh'd be fined, agreeable to the Act of Assembly.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL INNES.

Apr. 23d, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r from the Shannandoa Ferry in Y'r way to Winchester. It gives me much concern y't the Communication from y't Town to the Fort is stop'd, but I hope before y's it is open'd and y't the forces will be able to drive those inhuman Vermin over the Mount's. A Ship from Londo., after a long Passage, leaves us in great Uncertainty as to Peace or War, tho' it's s'd War w'd be very soon declar'd. L'd Loudon and Lieut.-Co. Abercrombie of the Royal Scots are appointed Maj'r-Gen'ls, and are destin'd for America and expected they will bring over with them two Battalions, but to w't Part of the Continent, is uncertain. We shall augment our Forces to 2,000 and ab't 60 Cherokees have, after long perswasion, consented to march to Fort Cumb'l'd, and 600 more are to come from Y'r Nat'n on our building them a Fort, w'ch is agreed on. Maj'r Lewis is appointed to oversee it, and carries with him proper Utensils and 60 Men. I am greatly fatigu'd, and can only add y't I rem'n

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR ANDREW LEWIS.

Apr. 24th, 1756.

As it is determin'd to assist the Cherokees in build'g a Fort to defend y'r Women and Children from the Insults of the French w'n they go to War in assist'g y'r Bro's, the English, You are accordingly appointed to oversee the build'g of the s'd Fort, I therefore empower you to enlist 60 Men for the s'd Service, and I order You to be careful in enlist'g many Tradesmen y't can use the Saw and Ax for the Construct'n of the s'd Fort, and You are to give them such Pay as You may think proper, tak'g great Care to be as frugal as possible. I have now

given You 700£ to purchase 100 head of Beeves to drive along with You for y'r Support, and also to purchase w't Horses You may see necessary for carry'g Y'r Provis's, Tools, &c. I have ordered all necessary Tools for the Service and Provis's necessary, to be sent to Roanoke. You are therefore to order a good Party of the Men to Warwick in order to escort the s'd Tools and Provis's to Roanoke. When You have enlisted all Y'r Men and got Y'r Provisions, &c., to Roanoke, You are to march with all possible Expedition to Chotte, in the Cherokee Country. When You come to Chotte You are to desire a Council of the Gov'r, Sachems, &c., and let them know y't from the great Love and Esteem y'r Broth's of y's Dom'n have for them, y't they have, at a very great Expence, sent You, Y'r Men and proper Necessaries to assist the build'g of a Fort for the Protect'n of y'r Women and Children w'n they go to War. You are to advise with them the proper Plan for erect'g the said Fort, and y't they will assist You with y'r Young Men in construct'g the same. It's propable You will meet with a number of Men from So. Carolina sent by y'r Gov'r to assist in the building of a Fort. You are to take Care to live in great Harmony with them and consult together the most eligible and expeditious Method of finish'g y's necessary Business. When the Fort is properly finish'd You are to return to this Colony with Your Men, and if it is tho't proper to have some Cannon mounted on it and a Garison of Men to be left there to join with the Cherokees in defending it. As So. Caro. is so much nearer to the Cherokees than y's Dominion, it's expected y't they will grant these necessary Supplies. No doubt a Council of the Officers will be call'd to facilitate and expedite y's undertak'g; I must therefore refer You to the Determination of the s'd Council. You are to take all possible Care to keep up proper Authority and good Discipline among Y'r Men. Inculcate Morality, a due dependence and submission to God the Protector of all Affairs. You are to advise with the Chiefs of the Cherokees the No. of Warriors they will send in to our Assistance ag'st y'r Enemies and Ours, the Time and Place they will send them to us y't we may provide suitably to receive them and to send Notice accordingly. You are, on Your March there and back to y's Co'try, to be much on Y'r guard ag'st any Surprize from the Enemy's lurk'g in the Woods. As many

Things may occur y't I cannot foresee I must therefore confide in Y'r Care and Circumspect'n in conduct'g y's Affair with Prudence. I heartily wish You Health, a successful Journey and safe return, and I am,

S'r, Y'r F'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE CHEROKEE INDIANS.

R. D., Esq're, H. M'y's, &c. To the Sachems and Warriors of the Great Nat'n of the Cherokees. Wishing them much Health and Felicity:

LOVING BROTHERS:

On Y'r Request I send the Bearer, Maj'r And'w Lewis, and a No. of Y'r Bro's, with proper Utensils to construct a Fort in Y'r Upper Co'try for the Defence and Protect'n of Y'r Women and Children w'n You go to War ag'st Y'r Enemies and Ours. I therefore desire You will receive the Bearer kindly, who has my Orders to consult with You the most proper Place for construct'g the Fort. It goes throw many Dangers, thick Woods and many Rivers to shew the Esteem and Love we have for the brave Cherokees, w'ch I hope will brighten the Chain of F'dship so long subsist'g between Y'r Bro's, the Engl., and Y'r Nat'n, w'ch I sincerely wish may continue as long as the Mount's rem'n and Rivers run. He has my Orders to consult with You the No. of Warriors You will send to join our Forces ag'st our Enemies, the Time and Place You will send them, y't I may give Directions to provide for them accordingly. You may be assur'd the young Men You have sent to the Colledge here for Education shall be properly taken care of. And I always am Your very lov'g Bro.

Given, &c., Apr. 23d, 1756.

[Memorandum].—1754, May 2d, this Day arriv'd a Compa. of Men from So. Carolina under the Com'd of Capt. McKay.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Apr. 28th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r by y's Exp's last Night, and y's morn'g laid all the L'rs before the Ho. of Burgesses, and really it gives me great Uneasiness and Concern to observe the dismal Situat'n our Back Settlers are in, and w'n I consider the slowness of the Ho. in raising Men. I have sent Expresses to the Counties of Fairfax, Frederick, Prince Wm., Culpeper, Orange, Stafford, Spotsylvania, Caroline, Albemarle and Louisa, ordering the Comd'g Officers of each to march one-half to Y'r whole Militia immediately to Winchester, and I shall send directly to Fredericksburg 40 bls. Powder, 5,000 Small Arms, with Shott and Flints, to Commissary Walker, who goes up from this [place] to take the necessary Care in disbursing the same. I am excessively hurried in writ'g the above Dispatches y't I can write no more at present, but, recomend'g You to the Protect'n of God, I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

RECEIPT FOR AMMUNITION.

W^{MSB}'G, Apr. 26th, 1756. Rec'd of Mr. A. Finnie, on board the Boutwell Shalop, Jno. White, Mr., 40 bls. Gun Powder, 20 Chests of Arms, 6,000 W't of Ball, and a bagg of Flints, all w'ch I oblige myself to d[live]r to Mr. Wm. Cunningham, Merch't, in Falmouth, with all hast.

P me, JOHN WHITE.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COUNTY LIEUTENANTS.

Apr. 27th, 1756. This Letter sent to the Lieut's of the Counties undermentioned :

SIR :

Hav'g rec'd repeated Advices from Co. Washington and Other of our Off's, of the contin'd Invasion and cruel Murders

of the Fr. and Y'r Ind's on the Front's of y's Dom'n, of y'r attack'g our Fortresses and by threatening to dismantle all our Fortifications and to make Prisoners of all Opponents, I can no longer forbear exert'g the Power I have from H. M'y, and do accordingly, with the Advice of the Council, order and Com'd You, immediately on receipt hereof, to summons all the Militia of Y'r Co'try to appear immediately at a certain Rendezvous appointed by You, with Y'r Arms and Ammunit'n and as much Provision as may be portable by each Man, in order to draught out one-half of the most chosen Men, on or before the 10th of May, and w'n there, to consult with and receive Direct's from Co. Geo. Washington. I have ordered a qu'ty of Small Arms, Powder, Ball and Flints to Fredericksburg for Service of y's Reinforcement, to be issued to the Poor and such as are not able to purchase. I expect Y'r imediate Compliance with these my Comd's, y't no Time may be lost in being at the Gen'l Rendezvous at Winchester, and y's shall be Y'r Warrant; and I am,
Sir, Y'r h'ble Servant.

Fairfax, Frederick, Prince Wm., Culpeper, Orange, Stafford, Spotsylvania, Caroline, Albermarle and Louisa.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Apr. 28th, 1756.

SIR:

By y's Express You have a L'r to the Com'd'g Officer of Y'r Co'ty, w'ch peruse and give Orders in conformity thereto. As the Fr. and the Ind's have invested Winchester, I have order'd the Militia of ten Counties to Y'r Assistance, but the Cherokees will be of very great use. I therefore desire You to prevail with them to march immediately for Winchest'r, and tell Capt. Pearis to shew them all possible Respect, and encourage them to make quick Marches to join our People, who, I believe, will amo. to 4,000 Men. The Enemy are reported to be upwards of one thous'd, tho' probably they may not be so numerous, but Colo. Washington writes very earnestly for the Ind's, and I de-

pend on You to see them forwarded. I hope You will loose no Time in prosecut'g the Service You are appoint'd to, and w'n You come to the Cherokees, see if You can prevail with them to send a No. of Y'r Warriors to attack the Shawnesse in Y'r Towns; if they do, it will be of infinite Service, and may be conducted with more secresy y'n from y's. Write me by y's Exp's, and I hope to have an Acc't of the Cherokees' march to Win'r. As Dispatch is greatly necessary, I doubt not of Y'r exert'g Y'r Self to the utmost of Y'r Power. Wish'g You Health, I rem'n sincerely,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—You must be very solicitous w'n You get to Chotte, for some of Y'r Warriors to come into our Assistance, for I fear our Militia, with't being join'd with some Ind's, will not be able to defeat the Enemy, who are chiefly Ind's.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

Apr. 28th, 1756.

SIR :

I sh'd have wrote You before y's time, but have waited a Mo. on our Assembly, which still rem's sitting. On y'r first meeting I did in my Speech to them press an Assistance of Men and Mo. for the Exped't'n under Y'r Conduct ag'st Crown Point and Niagara, as You may observe by the Speech enclos'd; but after some time they resolv'd y't they c'd give no Assistance to those necessary Operat's of either Men or Money. I have strongly solicited for Money, as by the enclos'd resolve. They tho't it imprudent to part with any Men, as we have too many Negroes in y's Dom'n, and the enemy continuing y'r barbarities on our frontier settlements; but I cannot prevail with them, and am heartily sorry to acquaint You y't You can have no Dependence on any Assistance from y's, and, indeed, I cannot recruit Men to augment our Forces to 1,000. Last Week I had L'rs from Co. Washington acquaint'g me y't the Enemy, to the No. of 200 Fr. and Ind's, have cut off the Communicat'n from Winches-

ter to Fort Cumb'l'd; y't they have kill'd many of our People, two of our Officers and fifteen private Men; y't they had burnt many of our Small Forts, sumon'd another to surrender, and he says he hears they had besieg'd Fort Cumb'l'd with 1,000 Men. Under y's miserable Situat'n of our Affairs, I c'd not depend on enlist'g Men, but immediately gave Orders to raise the Militia of ten contiguous Counties, one-half of them to be march'd immediately to Winchester, w'ch I think will amo. to 3,000 Men. To endeav'r to scour the Woods of those barbarous Enemies, in our present Situat'n, You may observe how unable we are to assist You to the No'w'd, but rather want help to protect ourselves. Pensylva'a has voted £60,000 [and] rais'd 1,200 Men at 18d. ~~per~~ Day Pay, w'ch makes a great Distract'n am'g the Forces in our Pay, y't have only 8d. Subsistence. It's what I always dreaded, and I tho't it more eligible (as I formerly wrote You) y't the Colonies sh'd raise Money to be deposited in a gen'l Bank, then to raise the Men when they could, and y'r Pay to be ascertain'd and fix'd by the Commander-in-Chief, and y'r w'd be no Dispute in reg'd thereto. M'yl'd has not acted with Spirit. If they have voted any Mo., they have rais'd no Men y't I hear of. Our Assembly has voted £25,000, but on the above melancholly Acc't, I have applied to them to increase the Sum for pay'g and maintain'g the Militia order'd to Winchester, in w'ch I have hopes of Success. We have no Field P'ss or Engineers, w'ch is a monstrous Loss. You will observe our pres't Situat'n, and from the Number of Fr. and Ind's about Fort Cumb'l'd, I am of Opinion they must have many Men sent down the River Ohio. We killed one of Y'r Officers and some Men. In the pocket of the Officer we found his Instruct's from the Com'd't at Fort Duquesne, ordering him to destroy our Magazine of Provis's, &c., at Conegachege, on w'ch we imediately reinforc'd that Place with more Men. The Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse prov'd unsuccessful after six Weeks in the Woods. The Rivers they were to cross were much swell'd from the Raines and Snows; lost several canoes with Provis's and Amunit'n; they were forc'd to return in a starv'g condit'n, killing y'r Horses for Food. The Com'rs are not yet return'd from the Cherokees, but write me they were in good Temper, and at pres't fix'd to our Int't, but would not send us any more men unless we built them a strong Fort to defend Y'r Women and Children w'n

they went to war. Y's Fort, I expected, was built by y's Time he, [Governor Glen], having had from me £1,000 St'g towards it. The French have built a Fort about Six Days' Journey from y's Town, and have been tamper'g with them with great Promises, w'ch they s'd they must comply with, if we did not build the Fort as they desir'd. They say y'r Nation has 4,000 fight'g Men. I immediately applied to the Assembly to qualify me to execute y's necessary Affair, and they address'd me y't if I would advance £800 of the Mo. remaining in my Hands, they would vote the further Supply, w'ch I agreed to, as I think it absolutely necessary to secure these People to our Int't, and I hope it will meet with Y'r Approbat'n. In Consequence thereof I have appoint'd Maj'r Lewis to oversee the construct'g of the Fort to be built in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, and have sent with him sixty Men and all proper Tools and Workmen for y'r Service. He left y's on Sunday last, and I expect So. Caro. will join in helping us. There were sixty Cherokees here, who I have prevail'd on to join our Forces and to march to Winchester. They left y's Monday last with 16 of the Nottoway Ind's, w'ch is all I can do at pres't, and shall be glad if it meets with Y'r approbat'n. We are very barren of News from England; no Ships but what have had long passages. They report y't Lord Loudon and G'l Abercrombie are com'g out with three Regim'ts, but [I] have no L'rs acq't'g me thereof. Since Writ'g the above I have very melancholy Acc'ts from Co. Washington, y't the Enemy is very near Winchester, murder'g the People and destroy'g all before them. I am very assiduous in rais'g the Militia, but we are very much in want of Arms from Home. I am order'd to apply to You for Supply, w'ch, if not already order'd, I desire You will please do it immediately. The Party y't went ag'st the Shawnesse, took three French Men in y'r way to Fort Du Quesne. They prove to be Neutrals y't were sent to So. Caro. Those sent here behave ill and have had frequent Cabals with our Negroes. The Legislature have determin'd to Pay y'r Passage to Britain y't we may be rid of these intestine Enemies. I hope You'll excuse the Length of y's L'r w'ch I c'd not well abbreviate, and I hope for a L'r from You on ret'n of y's Express, and I rem'n with due regard and Respect

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Apr. 28th, 1756.

SIR:

With't doubt You have acc't of the many Robberies and Murd's lately comit'd by the Fr. and Ind's on the Front's of y's and Y'r Gov't. Last Night I had L'rs from Colo. Washington, from Winchester, acq't'g me y't the Enemy was within a few Miles of y't Town and threaten'd to invest it imediately. The Inhabit'ts of the Co'ty of Frederick have abandon'd y'r Plantat's and come over the blue Ridge for Safety. On the several repeated melancholy Acct's from thence, I c'd not think it prudent to delay any Time in endeavouring to enlist Men. But two Days ago, I sent out Orders to raise the Militia of the Counties contiguous to Winchester, with Orders to march imediately to y't Place to repell the Invasion and Depredat's of the Enemy, and I suppose You will think it proper to raise Y'r Militia to prevent any further Progress of the barbarous Bandidi. And I am of Opinion no Time is to be lost in doing it, w'ch makes me send y's by Express. Our Assembly [is] still sitt'g; have voted £25,000 for the Expedit'n, but since the above Acc'ts I have desir'd they would vote a further sum to Pay and maintain the Militia now order'd to the Frontiers, w'ch I have reason to think they will comply with. No News from Brit'n, but of an old date. It's said Lord Loudon and Gen'l Abercrombie are appointed Gen'ls for America, and y't they are to bring with them three Regim'ts, but y's wants Confirmat'n, as I have no Acc'ts of it from any of the ministry. We daily expect some Vessels from England, if there is not an Embargo. The Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse proved unsuccessful after six Weeks' March in the Woods. The Rivers they were to cross were so much swell'd from the great Fall of Rain and Snow, they lost several Canoes with Provis's and Amunit'n, on w'ch they were oblig'd to return in a starving Condit'n, kill'g y'r Horses for Food. The Com'rs are not yet ret'd from the Cherokees, but write me they were in good Temper, and fix'd to our Int't, but w'd not send us any more of their Warriors till we built them a strong Fort to protect y'r Women and Children w'n they went to War. I was in hopes y's Fort had been built, as the Gov'r of So. Caro. had from me, some Time since, £1,000 St'g for y't Service. The French have a Fort ab't Six

Days' Journey from the Cherokee Town. They have been tamper'g with them with great Promises, w'ch they s'd they must comply with if we did not build the Fort they desir'd. The No. of fighting Men in y'r Nat'n is computed to be 4,000. On receipt of y's L'r, I immediately applied to the Assembly to qualify me to execute y's Affair, and they readily voted £2,000 for y's Service, and I have appointed Maj'r Lewis to oversee the construct'g of y's Fortress; have order'd sixty Men with him; proper Tools, Provis's, &c. I expect the Gov. of So. Caro. will assist us, as I think it an Affair of the greatest Consequence to secure the Cherokees to our Int't—made me more assiduous and I am glad it has succeeded. Lewis left y's on Sunday last to provide all necessaries for his March. I want to know w't Y'r Assembly has done, and if any Th'g is tho't of the other side of the Allegany, if we sh'd be so lucky as to defeat the Enemy on our Frontiers,

I rem'n with Respect,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

Apr. 28th, 1756.

SIR:

This is to inform You of the miserable Situat'n of our Affairs on our Front's. The Fr. and Ind's have cut off the Comunicat'n between Fort Cumb'l'd and Winchester; have comitted many cruel Murders, Robberies and Devastation am'g the poor Back Settlers, and by the last L'rs they have invested the Town of Winchester with a great No. of y'r People, and they further report y't they have besieg'd Fort Cumb'l'd with 500 Men, Fr. and Ind's. These disagreeable Acc'ts oblig'd me to give Orders for sumons'g the Militia of eleven contiguous Counties to Winchester, and I hope, w'n collected together, they will amo. to 4,000 Men, who I have order'd to march directly for W—t'r, to repel the Fury of the Invaders and protect our back Settlements, w'ch, I hope, will answer my Expectat's.⁹⁰

⁹⁰ It is indicated that the clause relating to the Shawnee Expedition, as given in the preceding letters, is, at this point, included in the present letter.

We have late Acc'ts from Brit'n y't Lord Loudon, Lieut.-Gen'l, is destin'd for America, to be Com'd'r-in-Chief of the Forces and Gov'r of y's Dom'n, in the room of L'd Albermarle, and y't Major-Gen'l Abercrombie comes with him, second in Com'd, and y't they are to bring with them a Battallion of the Royal Scots, Otway's Regim't, the Highland Regim't, and some others to the amo. of 3,000 Men, and y't L'd London is to raise three Regim'ts here on the British Establishm't, y't the Transports were taken up, and many of the Men embark'd. I presume they will be order'd to New York. I wish one of the Regim'ts were order'd here, for we are in a dismal Situat'n on our Front's. My L'rs further say, y't every Member of the Assembly in Am'a must take the Oaths, &c. This, I suppose, is pointed at Y'r Gov't; And y't the Parliam't had voted £115,000 for N. Engl'd, New York and the Jerseys, w'ch gives great Umbrage to our People, as they really acted with Spirit and voted £120,000 for the Expedit'n, and tho't themselves entitled to the Royal Favour, but no doubt You will have more perfect Acc'ts of the Packet, and probably the Forces may be at N. York by this Time. I must, therefore, leave off, wishing You Health and Happiness, I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

Memorandum.—Wrote copy of Gov'r Morris's Let'r to Gov'r Hardy, Gov'r Belcher, and Gov'r Dobbs.

MINUTES OF A COURT-MARTIAL HELD AT WINCHESTER.

At a Gen'l Court-Martial held at Winchester, May 2d, 1756 :

Capt. Robert Steuart, President ;

Capt. Woodward, Capt. Lewis, Lieut. Stark, Lieut. Blagg, Lieut. Lomax, Lieut. Lowry,	} 	Members.	} 	Capt. Spotswood, Capt. Harrison, Lieut. Bullett, Lieut. Eustace, Lieut. Williams, Lieut. King.
---	---------------------------	----------	---------------------------	---

Sergeant Nathan Lewis, accused for retreating with a party of Men without orders and not going to the Assistance of Capt.

John Mercer when Engaged with the Indians the 18th April, nigh Edwards Fort. Lieut. Lemon, first Evid'ce Sworn, says he ordered Serg't Lewis to go out with him from the Fort with about thirty men, which he carr'd out, and at the same time order'd Lewis shou'd go upon the right with a few of them, and so keep up with him as to be able to join him upon an attack; but after marching a small Distance he found himself Deserted by half his men, together with Lewis. Mr. Lemon continued his march till he overtook Lieut. Williams, when the Engagement Began. But Lewis was not there and was found in the Fort on return.

Serg't Sallard, Sworn, says: Serg't Lewis Left the Fort when the other Party Did, and return'd to the Fort a Little before them.

John Beard, Sworn, says: Serg't Lewis ask'd him and the other Soldiers with him to go upon the right of Lieut Lemon's party, and that they went about a mile, which brought them nigher the Fort, and seeing a Dog they Persued him; then hearing Guns fire the[y] consulted what to do, and seeing Mr. Blagg's party, joined them, and that Lewis and he was never out of the Pasture till they join'd Lieut. Blagg's party on their Retreat. The Deponent says that Lewis seeme'd very willing to join Lieut. Blagg's party.

John Whiffle sworn, says that he and Lewis and the others march'd up the Pasture after Leaving Lieut. Lemon's party; there they heard some Guns fire, and Stopt sometime, consulting what to do. Lewis was ask'd if they had not best join the party Engaged, to which he Answer'd 'twas Dangerous, and they might be shot by their own Men as well as the Indians, as they knew not which side they were engaged upon. They afterwards, seeing a party come out of the Fort, the Deponent ask'd Lewis if he wou'd not join them, but he said it was too Late, and that they wou'd retreat before they cou'd join them. He further says, several of the men ran to Lieut. Blagg's party, and he and Lewis being left, they return'd to the Fort. Serj't Lewis, in Defence, says, that Lieut. Lemon order'd him to go up a Valley on the right (which Lieut. Lemon denies, as allso that there was such a Valley) with Lemon; he there March'd and Expected to meet Mr. Lemon, as he had promised to join him at the Head of the Valley (which Lieut. Lemon also denies), But

when he came there, he went in Pursuit of an Indian Dog w'ch he saw.

It's the unanimous opinion of the Court that Serj't Lewis's conduct is a manifest Breach of the 12th Article of War, 14th Section, (viz.: whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall Misbehave himself before the Enemy, or shamefully abandon any post committed to his Charge, or shall speak words inducing others to do the Like, shall suffer Death) and merits the punishment thereby inflicted.

ROBERT STEWART, [Wax Seal] P't.

H. Woodward,⁹¹ [Wax Seal.]

Robert Spotswood, “

Charles Lewis,⁹² “

Henry Harrison, “

William Stark, “

Thomas Bullitt, “ Approved by, Sir,

John Blagg, “ Y'r H'ble Serv't,

Hanc'k Eustace, “ G^o. WASHINGTON.

H. Lomax, “

John Williams, “

John Lowry, “

John King, “

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

May 3d, 1756.

SIR:

I am sincerely concern'd for Your Situation from the many flying Parties of Fr. and Ind's, but I hope before y's reaches

⁹¹ Henry Woodward, it appears, was an Englishman, who was first appointed Lieutenant upon the recommendation of James Abercromby, and subsequently promoted. He was voted thanks and a gratuity of £30 by the Assembly for gallantry at Fort Necessity. He was present at the defeat of Braddock.

⁹² Captain, subsequently Major Charles Lewis, a younger brother of Colonel Andrew Lewis, was born in 1736; killed October 10, 1774, at the battle of Point Pleasant; married Sarah Murray, a half sister of Colonel Cameron, of Bath county. Left issue.

You y't a large Body of Militia are at Winchester to reinforce You, and, if possible, to drive the Enemy over the Allegany Mount's. Besides the Militia, there are to be Drafts from each Co'ty to compleat y'r Regim't to 1,500 or 2,000 Men, but I fear it will be a Mo[nth] or more before they are all drafted. I observe Co. Stephens's L't's vindicat'g his Conduct. I hope the Reports were with't Foundat'n, and in course Malitious. I approve, for the Reasons You assign, the fortify'g of Win'r, and w'n the Militia arrives You may employ some of them on y't Business, and if they expect Extra Pay for y't Service You must agree with them accordingly. *There are 10 Cannon at Rock Creek, with the Ball and all other Appurtenances, of the same Weight as those at F't Cumb'l'd. If You can get clear of the cruel Invaders You may send for them and mount them at Win'r. As to the Provis's to the poor Distress'd y't have fled to You for protect'n, Humanity calls on You to grant them Relief, and I am purswaded Y'r good Nature herein will be approved of by every Person. We are in great want of Lead now in the Magazine after the 3 Tons sent up to Fredericksburg. Do you know w't Qu'ty is now at F't Cumberland? I am now send'g up some more Powder and Small Arms to Alexandria. I have order'd every Th'g in my Power y't I c'd conceive necessary for Y'r Relief, and I wish it was further in my Power to send Forces sufficient for extricat'g the Men and the poor Frontier Inhab'ts from the Cruelty of a barbarous Enemy, and I doubt not in a short Time to turn the Tables on them. Keep up Y'r Spirits, and [I] hope y't all will be right soon. If they have order'd some of the Forces from Britain here it will be very agreeable, but at pres't I cannot tell where they are to be landed. The Gent'n have enter'd into an Association to come to Y'r assistance. Each is to maint'n two Volunteers at his own Cost, to be Com'd'd by the Atto. Gen'l. I rem'n with Prayers with Y'r Protect'n, and am,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gent. of the Council, Mr. Speaker and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

May 5th, 1756.

I thank You for the several Votes of Supply granted y's Session for Protect'n of our Frontiers and defeat'g the mischievous, unjust Invasion, Robberies and Murders of the cruel Enemy, and I hope it will have the desir'd effect. Gent'n of the Ho. of Burgesses, I cannot help Express'g my Resentm't at the great Indignity offer'd the Supream Court of y's Colony by send'g y'r Mace Bearer within the Bar and taking away such of the Ministers of that Court as were Members of Y'r Ho., and thereby Obstruct'g in some Measure the Course of Justice (w'ch is an unprecedented Step). You must all be sensible y't the Reputat'n and Prosperity of a Co'try depends as much upon a due and orderly administrat'n of Justice as upon the Power of mak'g Laws. These, however wisely formed, will be always ineffectual and useless unless properly carried into Execut'n.

Gent'n, I recommend to You, w'n You go to Y'r respective Counties, to use Y'r influence in having the Militia properly collected together, Exercis'd and ready on a Call for the Protect'n of our Country in these perilous Times.

I wish You an agreeable Recess, and I think proper to prorogue You to ———, and You are accordingly prorogu'd to y't Time.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

May 5th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 1st of May from Albemarle, and am sorry for Colo. Stewart's Acc't of the Indians, and am greatly surprized at the Supineness of the People in Augusta to be intimidated at the approach of a few Ind's, who if they attack'd with comon resolut'n, they w'd defeat y'r Designs ; instead thereof they most shamefully run from them. They are always

solicit'g for Arms and Amunit'n. Of the first I have none, and Powder and Lead they have been supplied with more from me y'n any six Counties in y's Dom'n, and as they have not exerted themselves in any Action ag'st the Enemy I fear those Supplies have been misapplied, but, still, if they want a little Powder I can supply them if they will send for it, as the other Counties do, but I have no Lead. The Waggon employ'd by Colo. Patton last Year was never ret'd, and the Co'try will be oblig'd to pay for it. I have wrote to Colo. Jefferson to assist You with the Militia of his Co'ty, but You are on no Acc't to rem'n in Augusta, as the next Off'r must take the Com'd agreeable to my L'r by the Express, and You are with all possible dispatch to prosecute the Orders You have for march'g to the Cherokee Co'try, and let me know w'n You march, for no Time is to be lost. Give proper Direct's to Capt. Hogg to assist the People in Augusta, and I hope, agreeable to w't I formerly advised, You have got the Cherokees to march for Winchester. Be sure to use all possible Dispatch in proceed'g accord'g to Y'r Orders from me. I wish You Health, and am, Sir,

Y'r F'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE SEVERAL
COUNTY LIEUTENANTS.

May 5th, 1756.

SIR :

As by the late Act of Assem. You are order'd to make a Draught from the Militia of Y'r Co'ty for the Service ag'st the Fr. and Ind's y't have invaded our Back Co'try, after You have compleated Y'r Draught of Men agreeable to the Act of Assembly, You are hereby Command'd to give the Men in Charge to one of Y'r Maj'rs, to be by him march'd to Fredericksb'g, where there will be Officers appointed to receive and march them to join our other Forces. It's expected y't the Men draughted to be provided with Arms and Amunition, and y't You give due Obedience to y's Order and oblige,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JEFFERSON.

May 5th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 1st of y's Mo. I am sorry for the Acc't Colo. Stewart gives of the Fear the People in Augusta are in. I am apprehensive they are soon surpriz'd, and of Opinion y't not many Ind's are at the Place mention'd. If they had only collected a few of the Militia they might probably have dispers'd them. However, in considerat'n of Y'r Representat'n I now recall my former Orders to You for $\frac{1}{2}$ Y'r Militia to march for Winchester and now order the $\frac{1}{2}$ of Y'r Militia to march to Augusta Co'ty to clear the Front's of those barbarous Murderers, and I am in hopes w'n You join the Militia of Augusta You will be able to repel any Force the Enemy may send ag'st You. I send You enclos'd the last Act of Assembly for Your Governm't. I am griev'd Your People are in want of Bread, w'ch is not in my Power properly to supply. The Militia remain'g in y's Co'ty must be oblig'd to d'ble Duty in Patrolling dur'g the Absence of the Others. I think it absolutely necessary for Y'r Men to march imediately to Augusta, y't it may facilitate Maj'r Lewis in execut'g his Orders from me to the Chorokee Co'try. Arms, I have none. There are two bls. of Powder for Your Co'ty and four for Augusta (but I have no Lead), w'ch please forward to the Comd'g Officer with all necessary Expedit'n. The People in y's Co'ty are constantly apply'g for Amunit'n. I have sent them many bls., and as they have never engag'd with the Enemy, I fear w't I sent has been misapplied. There are two bls. of Lead at Petersb'g, w'ch I have order'd to Y'r Care. Spare some of it to the Augusta People. I am oblig'd to buy Pigg Lead to cast into Bullets. You must do the same. I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

May 8th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 3d I rec'd Yesterday, and observe it's Contents. I rec'd the Ind'n Scalp, and doubt not but many more were kill'd in y't small Skirmish. I am glad the Ind's are gone over the All'y Mount's, but I can't believe 'em so numerous as represented, unless they have prevail'd on the Twightwees to join with 'em, and I am of Opin'n if You c'd send a Message to 'em by some trusty Ind'n to let 'em know our Intent's ag'st the Fr., and the No. of Warriors sent by Y'r Father, the King, to exterminate the Fr. and to protect Y'r Lands, they w'd continue Steddy in our Int't, for they never will forget the Insults and Murd's comitted ag'st 'em by the Fr. in the Year 1752. We must not be too secure, for probably the Ind's are gone to the F't with Y'r Plunder and may ret'n reinforced, or more probably are ordered to the No'w'd, where the greatest Push is intended ag'st 'em, but we must be on our guard. I have, by y's Exp's, wrote to F'ksb'g, to stop the rest of the Militia march'g for Winchester and the Draughts from the different Co't's to compleat Y'r Regim't. I have order'd to be march'd to F'ksb'g by the Majors of each Co'ty, where I expect they will be the End of y's Mo. I therefore desire You to send some of the best and most sedate of Y'r Officers to F'ksb'g by the last of the Mo., to receive them from the different Majors to be march'd to You. A Chain of Forts are propos'd and an Association of Gent'n are determin'd to be at F'ksb'g by the 25th, in their Way to You; these Gentlemen will march from the North to South, with Your Advice, to propose the proper Places to erect these Forts. I have given Orders to be particularly careful in making the Draughts of each County by choosing the best of their y'g Men. As to a Plan of Operations, what can I concert when our neighbouring Colonies are asleep and afford us no Assistance? No great Gunns or Engineers to attack their Fort, which I much desire to be on the offensive, but as we are now situated, we can only remain on the defensive to protect our frontiers, unless we should be assisted by L'd Loudon, for which Purpose, Colo. Ludwell goes to N. York with a Representation of our present Affair, and to desire his Assist-

ance, which, if agreed to, I fear will come too late for the year, so that on the whole I much depend on Y'r conduct'g the forces in the most eligible manner for the protection of the People on our frontiers, by perswading the Inhabitants to return to their Plantations, and directing, by proper Signals, their repairing to the Forts contiguous to them on any Emergency when the Draughts arrive with You, You will then be able to dispose of Your forces in a more regular Manner by each Capt. having the Com'd of his own Company at such places that You, by a Council of War, may order, and their pay may then be properly sent to them. I cou'd not prevale on the Assembly to put the Articles of War in force, but as it is now by their Act, You may conduct them pretty well, and I think the Act provides against Cowardice or Corisponding with the Enemy, and as to their Neglect, You may venture to take it on Yourself by inflicting corporal Punishment for quitting their post or sleeping on their posts. The Assembly was prorogued last Friday, so nothing more can be expected at present. I hope e'er this You have Militia sufficient till the Draughts join You, having stopped any more from marching to Winchester. I hope this will be delivered You at fort Cumberland, and that You find Affairs in a much better Condition than they were represented here. Clothes for the Men I can't supply, as no Ships are arrived. And I think if the Men lately enlisted and not cloath'd shou'd have no stoppage made if that will satisfye them till cloath'd. You shou'd have wrote to the Treasurer on that head, as You know I do not meddle with their Money. The Comissary must be with You before this. He carr'd some Money with him, and I wrote to the Treasurer to send him more. I am sensible You must have much fatigue, but hope soon Affairs will be more regular than it possibly cou'd be under the late great Surprize and unexpect'd Invasion. I sent You a death Warrant for shooting Sergeant Lewis, which, I doubt not, you will order to have executed by having as many of the forces present as You can that he may be a publick Example to deterr others from such like Offences, Crime for which he suffers. I p'd Jenkins till the Time You were order'd a Military Chest, and You are to continue to pay him, as it's a necessary Service, and I shall support You therein. Pray God protect and direct You in every thing

for the Service of the King and Country, and I remain, with Esteem and regard,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Enclos'd You have the Act of Assembly.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ'R.

May 10th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Last Fall a No. of Fr. Neutrals were imported here from N. Scotia, and I prevail'd on the Council to receive and maintain them till the Ass'y met; Y'n in my Speech I recom'd them to the Ho. of Burgesses to vote an Allowance for 'em and to disperse 'em to the different Co't's in y's Dom'n, but they were entirely averse to y'r rem'g any longer here, w'ch You may observe by y'r Resolve and Add's to me on y't Subject, here enclos'd. They behav'd here very mutinously, and were tamper'g with the Negroe Slaves, w'ch, together with Y'r Invas'n of ye Fr. and Ind's on our Front's, made our People extremely uneasy, and they w'd not vote an Allow'ce for y'r maint'ce. I was bro't to a Necessity of assent'g to y'r be'g transport'd to Brit'n at the Charge of y's Colony. In Consequence thereof, a Comittee of the Ho. of Burgesses have hired Vessells to transport 'em to Brit'n, and y's comes by Ship Bobby Goodridge, Boush Master, bound to Portsmouth, with 300 of these People on b'd. The Ship must rem'n there till you are pleas'd to direct w't is to be done with 'em. I hope y's step will meet with y'r Approbat'n, as I c'd not shun consent'g thereto from the gen'l Clamour of the whole Co'try. I hope it will appear more eligible y'n y'r remain'g here, as it's more y'n probable they w'd have found means to have join'd the Fr. on the Ohio. Our Com'rs I sent to the Catawbias and Cherokees are just ret'd. They have ent'd into a treaty, offensive and defensive with both those Nat's, but I could not possibly have it transcrib'd fair to send You, but shall, in a short time, transmitt the whole. Sir, Ab't 10 Days ago I rec'd a L'r from Co. Washington, who is at Winchester, a

Town on our Front's, acquaint'g me y't the Fr. and Ind's to the amo. of some thous'ds (as he says), had invaded our Back Settlem'ts, comitted the greatest Cruelt's by murder'g many of our Sub's without the least reg'd to Age or Sex, and burnt a great Many Houses. W't of the poor Peo. y't escaped y'r Fury have left y'r all and come down the Co'try for protect'n. They have cut off the Comunicat'n between F't Cumb'l'd and Winch'r, threat'd to beseige F't Cumb'l'd and burn the Town of Winch'r. On the first Notice thereof, I ord'd the Militia of ten Co't's the most contiguous to Win'r, to be rais'd, and one half of 'em to march immediately to the relief of the poor Sufferers, and to open the Communicat'n between the Fr. and the Town. On y'r March the Banditti dispersed, went over the Allegany Mount's to y'r Fort on the Ohio, whether to reinforce and ret'n, or order'd up the Ohio to the Defence of Niagara and Crown Point, I know not. As it's impossible to enlist Men here, I have got an Act of Assembly pass'd to make a Draught from the Militia to complete our Regim,t to 1,150 Men, with whom we must rem'n on the Defensive, hav'g no Cannon to make an Attempt ag'st y'r F't on the Ohio. Y'r were four twelve Pr's bro't here from the Ordnance Office, but G'l Shirley sent his positive Orders to send them to New York. We want Arms. I was directed to Apply to G'l Shirley for them. I have wrote several L'rs to y't Gent., but as yet no Answer, and I have not Arms for the Men w'n rais'd. On these Acc'ts nothing more can be done here y'n to protect our Front's from these unjust Invaders. I wish it had been concerted at Home to have sent some Regulars to our Assistance, for we are in a miserable Situat'n, the undisciplin'd Militia might be of great use if join'd with Regul's. I have no L'r from Home, but from private Hands, y't the Earl of Loudon is to com'd the Forces on y'r Cont't, but where he is to come is uncert'n. Suppo'g he is to land at N. York I send one of the Council to him with a distinct Acc't of the pres't Situat'n of the Aff's in y's Dom'n and to desire his Com'ds and Assist'ce. In the meantime, I shall do every Th'g in my Power to repell the force of the Enemy and protect our Front's from y'r Barbarities. As I have have been greatly engaged in ordering the Militia, &c., I hope You will excuse my enlarg'g; but in a Fortnight's Time shall write You more fully, and I am with great Def. and due Respect.

R't Hon. Y'r most faithful h'ble Serv't.

Memorandum.—This L'r sent ~~to~~ the following Ships, viz't: Snow Fanny, Malcome Bowie, 220; Industry, Alex'r Ramsey, 250.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY, ESQ., AND
MESSRS. HANBURY.

May 10th, 1756.

SIR:

The Neutrals y't were imported here last Fall by a Resolve of our Ho. of Burgesses are order'd to be transported to G. B., w'ch all the Argum'ts I c'd use c'd not prevail on 'em to allow to rem'n in y's Co'try. Their Argum'ts ag'st it were the great No. of Negroes we have, and they were observ'd tamper'g with them; No. Rom'n Catho's, and they are great Bigots; the Fr. and Ind's invad'g our Back Co'try, and tho't these People w'd soon find a way to join them. Y'n I had no Mo. to maint'n 1,100 People, and they positively affirm'd they w'd vote Noth'g for 'em, but y't they w'd be at the charge of transporting 'em. For these Reasons I was oblig'd to give my assent for shipp'g 'em off. Wait on the Sec'ry of State and see if w't I have done is approv'd of. Two Gent. from So. Caro. say they determin'd to buy Vessells and give them, with Provis's, to let 'em go where they pleas'd. If so, they in course will ret'n to N. Scotia, w'ch by all means I w'd prevent. Ab't ten Days ago I had a L'r from Co. Washington from Win'r, w'ch says y't some thous'ds of Fr. and Ind's had come from y'r F't on the Ohio, cut off the Comunicat'n between F't Cumb'l'd and y't Town; had comitted the most barbarous Cruelties in murder'g our poor Subjects with't reg'd of Age or Sex. As I found it impossible to enlist Men, I ordered the Militia of ten of the most Congtiguous Counties to Win'r to be rais'd, and $\frac{1}{2}$ of them to march to y't Town. I have a L'r yesterday from Colo. Washington acqu't'g me y't on hear'g these Forces were com'g ag'st them they dispers'd and ret'd to the Ohio, whither to reinforce and ret'n is uncertain, but I shall be on our guard ag'st 'em. The Assembly have passed an Act to draught from the Militia Men sufficient to augm't our Regim't to 1,500. With 'em I must rem'n on the defensive to protect our Front's and the poor People there.

You write me L'd Loudon is to Com'd in Chief the Forces on y's Cont't, and y't he is appointed Gov. of y's Dom'n, but You do not acqu't me where he is to land, but suppos'g it to be at N. York, I send one of the Council to congratulate him, with a true Acc't of the Aff's of y's Co., and to desire his Com'ds and Assistance. The Assem. have voted £35,000, but as Silver and Gold are not to be had, I was oblig'd to assent to Paper Curr'cy redeemable in the Year 1760, otherways c'd not conduct our Aff's ag'st the Enemy. About 100 of our Gent'n are ent'd into an Association at y'r own Exp'ce, properly accoutred on Horse Back, to go to our Front's ag'st the Enemy—a brave Example for the other People.⁹³ I shall, by C't. Randolph, who, I think, will sail in a fortnight, write You more fully. At present I am greatly engag'd in giving direct's ab't the Militia, &c., and am, in truth, quite wore out with Fatigue and Uneasiness of Mind, but always am,

Sir, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. TURNER, COMPTROLLER
OF THE ORDNANCE AT BOSTON.

May 21st, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd a L'r from G'l Shirley in his way to N. York, dated from Sudbury, 12th of Apr. last, wherein he acqu'ts me y't he had order'd You to deliver 1,000 St'd of Arms with a proper Proportion of Amunit'n for Service of y's Colony on our indent'g to ret'n the same at the expiration of the Expedit'n to H. M'y's Stores at Boston, unless taken or destroy'd by the Enemy. In Consequence thereof I enclose You a Minute of the Council here, by w'ch they have engag'd to be accountable

⁹³ Dr. George Gilmer, the ancestor of the excellent Virginia family of the name, writing from Williamsburg, May 3d, 1756, says: "An Association was formed by the Lawyers yesterday, the Attorney [Peyton Randolph] at their head, regimental'd to go, with what Gentlemen would join them, immediately to their country's relief. * * * What influence the examples of Spotswood, Baylor, Champe and others with the Association just formed," etc.

for the s'd Arms. And as we are in very great want of 'em, I have hired the Sloop Jacob, Jas. Noel, M'r, and have sent in her Mr. Benja. Lester, who has my Orders to receive the same from You, and to give You such Rec'pt as You may see proper, agreeable to G'l Shirley's Orders. I entreat You to give the Sloop all possible Dispatch, as we have had many of our Enemies on our Front's, and I have rais'd a good No. of Men, but we want the Arms to enable 'em to repell the Invasion of our Enemies, and to protect our Front's. Y'r Dispatch, and Compliance with the above, will greatly oblige me, and be promot'g H. M'y's Service.

I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

As y's Vessell is employ'd on H. M'y's Ser., it's expected y't Port Cha[rge]s will not be dem'd.

Wrote Fr's Boreland⁹⁴ to y's Opp'ty.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ'R.

May 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I wrote You to some Vessell y't car. [the] N'l French from y's for B——n, to w'ch I beg to be refer'd. Since y't, Gov'r Glen sent a Sloop, with 50 of these People, to be landed here. I ord'd the M'r to carry 'em back again, for our People are greatly alarm'd and in great Confusion in hav'g any of 'em Amongst us. The M'r tells me y'r are 300 of 'em from Georgia coast'g along the Shore in Canoes. They certainly will land at proper places, rob, and I fear murder the unguarded and unwary People, and probably in time reach N. Scotia, and be of great Prejudice to y't Co'y; therefore I hope our send'g 'em to B., to be sent to France, will be more justifiable, as they will

⁹⁴ Francis Borland (son of John, died 1726,) a noted merchant of Boston, Mass., married Jane Lindall, and had issue a daughter, Jane, wife of John Still Winthrop, and two sons, of whom, John, married Anna Vassall, and had twelve children, of whom Leonard Vassall Borland married Sarah Lloyd. *Mem. Hist. of Boston*, ii, 544.

be out of the way. I wrote you formerly y't I had sent 250 of our Rangers, with a No. of Cherokee Ind's, to attack the Shawnesse in y'r Towns. Y's Expedition prov'd unsuccessful. The Snow and great Rains did raise the Riv's, they were to Cross, to a great height; y't they had several of y'r Canoes Overset with Provis's and Ammunit'n, so y't they were oblig'd to ret'n in a famish'd Condit'n, being oblig'd to kill y'r Horses for Food; but they all ret'd, hav'g pick'd up those of the Fr. Neutrals y't had made their escape from So. Caro., bound to the Fr. F't on the Ohio. I sent 'em from y's with the other Neutrals for B. The Com'rs y't I sent to the Catawbass and Cherokees are ret'd hav'g ent'd into a Treaty of alliance with those People. The whole of y'r Proceed'gs I here enclose You, to w'ch I pray to be ref'd. Before they ret'd they wrote me from the Cherokee Nat'n y't they w'd not send any more of y'r Warriors to our Assistance till such time as they had a F't built in the Upper Cherokee Co'try for protect'n of y'r Women and Children w'n y'r Warriors went to War. Y's F't I expected had been built 18 mo's ago, Sir Tho's Robinson having wrote me to assist the Gov'r of So. Caro. in build'g of it, on w'ch I immediately sent him £1,000 St'g. Consider'g the Fr. were very assiduous in using all possible Methods to get the Cherokees and Catawbass to y'r Int't, on receipt of the above L'r, our Assem. being y'n sitting, I laid the letter before 'em and pressed the necessity of complying with the request of these People. They addressed me to assist out of the Balla. of Mo. sent me from Eng'd. I agreed to adv'ce £800 towards it, and they immediately voted £1,200; on which I appointed Maj'r Lewis, a Person well acquainted with the Woods, to go to oversee the Construct'n of the Fort, and sent with him all necessary Tools, with 60 Workmen, Provisions, &c., and wrote to So. Caro. to assist us in y's necessary Business, in order to confirm these People to our Int't, w'ch I hope will effectually do it. Some time since I rec'd a L'r Co. W., Com'd'r of the Forces in y's Dom'n, from Winch'r, a Town on our Front's, acqu't'g me y't a great No. of Fr. and Ind's from F't Duquesne had cut off the Comunicat'n between F't Cumb'l'd and y'r Town; that they had comitted the most cruel Murders; destroyed many of our Back Inhabit'rs; burnt y'r Houses and ruined all y'r Plantat's. I immediately order'd the Militia in

ten of the most contiguous Co't's to be drawn out, and one-half of them to march immediately to Win'r. I have another L'r of the 3d of May from Colo. W., y't the Enemy dispers'd and march'd over the Allegany Mount's for the Ohio, whether to reinforce y'r Party, or to go up the Ohio to strenthen Niagara, is uncertain, but I have order'd Mr. W. to be on his guard ag'st any future Attempts. The Assem. have pass'd an Act to make a Draught of 1-20th of the Militia from the single men, in order to compleat our Forces to 1,500 with 'em. We can only be on the defensive, hav'g no Cannon fit to attack F't Duquesne, 4 twelve-P'rs y't were sent here from the B'd of Ordnance I propos'd keep'g here for y't purpose, but in compliance with G'l Shirley's repeated Orders, I was oblig'd to send 'em to N. York. We greatly want small Arms, but none as yet from Boston, where I was directed to apply for 'em, w'ch I have done by several L'rs to G'l Shirley. The distresses of our Front'r Settl'm't puts it out of my Power to send any Men to the No'w'd, and I heartily wish y't some Regul's had been sent here, for I much fear y't Reinforcem'ts will come up the Mississippi in order to annoy and distress these So'ern B——h Colonies. The neighbour'g proprietary Colo's appear to me to be vastly indifferent ab't y'r preservat'n. It's true Pensylva'a voted £60,000, w'ch is now expended by build'g a few Stockade Forts and paying y'r Private Men 18d. ~~per~~ Day, besides Subsistence, w'n our Men have only 8d. and Y'r Subsistence. Y's makes great Uneasiness am'g our Forces. I did propose y't each Colony sh'd vote y'r quota of Mo. to raise Men where they c'd, the Com'd'r-in-Chief to establish the Pay of the whole and y'n y'r c'd be no uneas's amo'g 'em. M'yl'd I hear has done Noth'g. They propos'd £40,000, a Land Tax of 12d. each 100 acres of Land, but it's said the Gov'r by his Instruct's cannot allow the Proprietor's Manour's or privates Estates to be tax'd. I must say the Proprietary Gov'ts have been a great obstruct'n in conduct'g the Expedit'ns with Spirit. No. Caro. has voted 3 Compa's of 60 Men each to be sent to N. York. This Dom'n has now voted £35,000 more for pay'g the Militia. I sent to Winch'r and paym't of the 1,500 Men to be employ'd in protect'n of our Front's, &c. We dare not venture to part with any of our White Men any distance, as we must have a watchful eye over

our Negroe Slaves, who are upwards of 100,000. We are so scarce of Silver and Gold here, w^{ch} has been collected for Bills of Excha. and sent to the No^wd for the paym^t of the Troops, &c., y^t I was oblig^d to give my assent for Paper Curr^{cy}, otherways the Expeditⁿ must have ceas^d from any Assistance from y^s, but it is redeemable in the Year 1760. For these Reasons I hope my Conduct will be approv^d. Great Sir, What I here offer please to receive as from my Duty to his sacred Majesty and the real regard I have for his Dom^s on y^s Cont^t, y^r value not to be estimated, and in time, if properly protected, will be Western and best Empire in the World. The Fr., I believe, consider it in y^s Light, and no doubt will, with the greatest Assiduity and Expen^{ce}, endeavour to carry y^r Point, w^{ch} I pray God may disappoint them. I am heartily glad L^d Loudon comes over to com^d the Forces, from his Knowledge and Experience of the public Offices. I also hear he is appointed Gov^r of y^s Domⁿ in the room of L^d Albermarle, w^{ch} gives me Pleasure. I really think y^s Domⁿ has done every Th^g in y^r Power for the Service, and I think more yⁿ any Colony, N. Engl^d excepted, where are many more Men yⁿ we have. We lost a great many Men with G^l Braddock, and they were the only Provincials y^t were in y^t unhappy Actⁿ. We have had 500 Men ever since p^d by y^s Colony for protectⁿ of our Front^s, and have built 10 Stockadoe Forts, and now at the Charge of £1,500 ^{per} Month, I a n fully of Opinion we shall continue in a distress^d and distracted Conditⁿ till H. M^y takes the Proprietary Gov^{ts} into his own Hands. I have a great Regard for the Propri^ts, and by no means w^d propose hurt^g y^r private Estates, but if they have an adequate Consideratⁿ, either in the Whole or by Annuity, I can^t think they w^d complⁿ; but be assur^d while it continues as at pres^t noth^g will be done for service of the whole. Wⁿ the Gov. has the Propriet^s private Instruct^s, and if properly inform^d, gives security for the punctual performance therewith, let y^r Inclinat^s be ever so sanguine for the public Service, yet Y^r Hands are tied up. I once more declare my h^{ble} Opinion y^t till these Gov^{ts} are under H. M^y's imediate directⁿ y^t all Expedit^{ns}, I fear, will prove unsuccessful. Pensylva^a, by Quakers who despise the Arms of Flesh, and the many Ger[man] Romⁿ Catholics; M^yl^d, with such numb^s of Irish Romⁿ Catholics, w^t can be expected

with't a thorow Purgation by imediate direct's of the Crown and a Gov'r of the King's own Appointm't? I shall continue to do every Th'g in my Power to keep the People here in a pure Sense of y'r Duty to the best of Kings and for the Protect'n of y'r Lives, Properties, and every Th'g dear and valuable to Mankind; but I fear it a very arduous Task, and, indeed, am almost wore out with Fatigue of Body and vexation of Mind in support'g y's necessary Expedit'n, but I am in hopes of a thorow Change of Aff's in our Favo. I beg to conclude, with great deference and due respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

May 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I wrote You a long L'r the 24th of Feb'y, to w'ch please be refer'd. The Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse prov'd unsuccessful. The Rangers and Cherokees y't were sent, meet'g the Rivers they were to cross, much rais'd by the heavy Snow and Rains, y't they lost several of their Canoes with Provis's and Ammunit'n, w'ch oblig'd 'em to ret'n in a starv'g Condit'n, kill'g y'r Horses for Food. The Com'rs y't went to the Catawbass and Cherokees are ret'd. They have made a Treaty with those Nat's, a printed Copy thereof I here enclose You. As they were ag'st send'g us any of y'r Warriors to our assistance till they had a F't built for y'r Wom'n and Child'n, I imediatey aplied to the Assem'y, y'n sitting, to enable me to Comply with y'r Request. They address'd me to assist 'em from the little Balla. in my Hands of the Mo. sent me from Engl'd. I answer'd I w'd adv'ce £800, and they voted £1,200 more. I imediatey Com'iss'd Major Lewis, a Person well acqu't'd with the Woods, with 60 Men, most of them Trades-Men, with all proper tools and provis's, to proceed directly for the Cherokee Co'try to build a F't, and to prevail with em' to send us in a No. of Y'r Warriors. They have been gone three Weeks. This F't sh'd have been built a Year ago. Sir T.

Robinson wrote me to assist Mr. Glen to assist y's Aff'r. I sent him £1,000 St'g 18 Mo's ago, but no step has been taken in it as yet, and, as I am inf'd, The Fr. are do'g all in y'r Power to draw these People from y'r Allegiance. I tho't proper imediately to make a Beginn'g to build the F't. I rec'd a L'r Yesterday from G'r Glen, Wherein he says he is determin'd to go to the Cherokee Co'try to build the F't, so y't I hope we shall strongly engage 'em to our Int't. The Fr. Neutrals from N. Scotia have occasion'd great Disturbance in y's Dom'n. The People in gen'l were averse to y'r rem'g here. The Ho. of Burgesses address'd me for y'r be'g ship'd for G. B'n, and as they w'd not vote any Th'g for y'r Subsistence, I was oblig'd to give my Assent, the Co'try paying the Charge of y'r transportat'n. I hear y't Georgia and So. Caro. gave 'em Vessells to go where they pleas'd, and as probably they will coast along the Cont't, they may reach N. Scotia (at same time rob our People and discover all our Coast), and be more violent Enemies y'n formerly; therefore sending 'em Home I think more eligible, as I suppose they will be sent to France. We have been greatly harrass'd here by the Fr. and y'r Ind's from the Ohio. A great No. of 'em came to our Front's the middle of Apr., and comitted the most barbarous Murders, and burnt a great many Houses, and destroyed the poor People's Plantat's. I imediately rais'd the Militia in 10 of the most contiguous Count's to Win'r, w'ch Town they threat'ned to burn, and stop'd the Communicat'n from y't to F't Cumb'l'd; but on the Mar. of the Militia they dispersed, and ret'd over the Allegany Mount's to y'r F't on the Ohio, I fear, to reinforce y'r No's, and to ret'n to pillage and murder. The Assem'y have pass'd an Act for draught'g the Militia to make our Regim't 1,500. With 'em we must remain on the defensive 'till further Direct's. We greatly want Small Arms. I have wrote G'l Shirley Several L'rs for a Supply, but as yet no Answer. I wish a Regim't or two had been order'd here, for I am of Opin'n the Fr. will send all the Forces they can from N. Orleans on the Mississippi, tho' the Distance is great, yet y'r Earnestness to possess y's fine Co'try they will endeav'r to surm't all Difficulties. I have been fatigu'd in Mind and Body for these six Mo's in doing every Th'g I conceiv'd proper for our Defence, but the two Proprietary Gov'ts to the No'w'd seem to be very indolent and

inactive. Pennsylvania voted £60,000, w^{ch} I hear is expended in build'g a few Stockadoe Forts, and pay'g y^r Private Men 18d. ^{per} Day, besides Subsistence, w^{ch} makes great Uneasiness Amo'g our Forces, who have only 8d. ^{per} Day. The Quakers, who do not like fight'g, and the many Ger'n Rom'n Catholics, makes our dependence on 'em very uncert'n. M'yl'd voted £40,000, but the Taxes for rais'g it, not agreeable to the Gov'r's Instruct's from the Proprietary, a Land Tax of 12d., each 100 Acres of Land, was objected to, unless the Propriet's Manours and Private Est'es were exempted from y^t Tax, w^{ch} I think by no means proper, as the Expedit'n is for protect'n of the whole. I wish the Crown w'd purchase those Proprietaries, for I conceive noth'g essential can be done till they are bro't under the same Construct'n with the other King's Gov'ts. M'yl'd has a great No. of Rom'n Catholics, y^t I fear they w'd not be uneasy at the success of the Fr. In short, Great Sir, I think the Col's on y's Cont't in a very unhappy Situat'n, and must continue so unless some proper measures are taken to make a more strict Coalition of 'em, and to be under one Gen'l Direct'n. Our Assem'y has voted £35,000 more; but y^t's only keep'g the Expedit'n alive, with't proper Strength to support it with Spirit (tho' I must say they have done more yⁿ the other Colon's), and I was oblig'd to ascent to the issu'g of y^t Sum in Pap'r Curr'y, or stop entirely any Action for our Defence, for the Silver and Gold has been Collected for Bills of Excha., and sent to N. York for pay'g the Forces, &c.; y^t I verily think there is not £20,000 Cash in the whole Co'try, and at pres't the Exp'ce is near £1,500 ^{per} Mo. For these Reasons, I hope my assent'g to a P. Curr'y will be approv'd of, as it's redeemable in 1760. I hear the Earl of Loudon is appointed to Com'd-in-Chief the Forces on y's Cont't, and also app'd Gov'r of y's Dom'n in the room of the Earl of Albemarle, w^{ch} I am very glad of, and hope to hear of his safe arrival very soon, as such an experienc'd officer is greatly wanted at pres't. Aff's do not appear to be properly conducted; some animosities among the Officers subsist'g, but doubt not, on E. of Loudon's arrival every Th'g will be conducted with Unanimity and proper Spirit. I hope You will please to excuse the Length of y's L'r. With great deference and Dutiful Respects, I rem'n.

R't Hon.,

Y'r 'Lordship's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

May 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r's of the 20th Feb'y did not come to my Hands till last Night. The distracted Aff's of y's Gov't from the Invas'n of the En'y on our Front's will not admit of my absence to pay my Complim'ts to L'd Loudon but [I] have sent one of the Council with an Add. from the Council and myself. For the Reasons above, I hope he will excuse me. Inclos'd You have my 2'd Bill of Excha. for £100 for y'r $\frac{1}{2}$ Year's Salary end'g the 20th Apr. last. The first comes fr^m C't. Randolph, who sails about fourteen Days hence; y's goes by way of N. York. The Ho. of Burgesses endeav'd to app't Edm'd Jennings, Esq're, a Gent'n with You, formerly Sec'ry of M'yl'd, to be Agent for 'em, but I by no means w'd pass y'r Act for y't purpose. Mr. Jennings,⁹⁵ is a worthy, good, sensible Gent., and one I have great F'dship for. However, I told 'em, I tho't the Aff's under y'r management, were properly conducted and I had a Majority of the Council with me. I shall write You more fully by C't. Randolph, and rem'n,

S'r, Y'r aff. h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDON.

May 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I hope y's will be d'd You by Mr. Ludwell, who waits on You with an Add's from the Council and myself. And it furnishes me with an Opp'ty in a more particular Man-

⁹⁵ Edmund Jenings, for sometime Attorney-General of Maryland. His daughter, Arianna, was the wife of John Randolph (the last Attorney-General of the Colony of Virginia), and the mother of Edmund Randolph, Governor of Va., etc. In 1768, Mr. Jenings, still in London, presented to the gentlemen of Westmoreland County a portrait of Wm. Pitt, Earl of Chatham, which now hangs in the hall of the House of Delegates at Richmond.

ner, to congratulate Y'r Ex'cy on Y'r arrival in Am'a and on Y'r Appointm't of Ch'f Gov'r of y's Dom'n, and to desire Y'r Com'ds in any Th'g relat'g to y's Gov't. We have been greatly harrass'd by the En's invading our Front'r Settlm'ts, comitt'g the most horrid murd's, with't regard to Sex or Age, and other-ways destroy'g every Th'g before 'em with Fire and Sword. On y's Intelligence I was oblig'd to raise the Militia in 10 of the most contiguous Count's to repell y'r Force. They have march'd over the Alleg'y Mount's, I suppose, to the Fr. F't on the Ohio, whether to reinforce and ret'n to y'r Barbarities is uncert'n, but we are draught'g the Militia to compleat the Regim't in y's Co'try's pay, to 1,500 Men. From the above Y'r Lordship may observe how unable we are to send Men to the Northward for the Expedition against Crown Point, when in truth we want Assistance to protect the Country. Our Forces must remain entirely on the Defensive, as we have no Cannon (if we had Force sufficient) to attack Fort Du Quesne. Four 12-P'd'rs sent here from the Ordnance Office were order'd by Gen'l Shirley to New York. It's here suspected that the French will march all the Force they can from New Orleans, on the Mississippi, to reinforce Fort Du Quesne; In Course, to invade the Southern Collonies. It's true it's a long Distance, yet they will surmount all Difficulties to gain what they have had long in View. The Proprietary Collonies to the North of this have been very tardy in their Supplies. Pensylvania has voted £60,000, but expended it in a few Stockado Forts and paying their private men 18d. ₤ day, besides Subsistance, w'ch makes great Clamour among our Men, who have only 8d. ₤ Day. Maryland, I believe, has voted no Supply. There are many Roman Catholics in that Colony. Our Assembly have voted a further Sum of £25,000 for the Expedition and £30,000 for paying the Militia I sent out to Winchester, and I think have exerted themselves as much as is in their Power, and more than any other Collony on the Continent; but without some regulars, some Artillery and Engineers, I fear we shall not be able to do any thing essential. I was inform'd the French and their Emissaries were very busy in endeavouring to draw the Catawba and Cherokee Nations of Indians from their allegiance to the British Nation and these Collonies. I sent two of the Council, Commissioners to them with a handsome Present. They accordingly entered

into a Treaty with those People. Copy thereof I enclose Y'r Excellency, to wh'ch I begg [you] to be refer'd. The Bearer, Collo. Ludwell, is a worthy, good man, and is possess'd of a large Estate here, is one of his Majesty's Council. I therefore desire to recomend him to Y'r Lordship's Countenance and Favour. I shall be glad of the Hon'r of a Letter from You, and w't Com'ds you may direct shall be duly comply'd with. I remain, with great deference and proper Respect,

Y'r Ex's Most Ob'd't and faithful h'ble Serv't.

P. S.—My Lord, I sh'd in Person p'd my respects to you, but hope you'l excuse me, from the present Situat'n of our Affairs, which requires my daily attendance in giving out Orders and sending Necessaries to the Forces on our Frontiers.



GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR CHARLES HARDY.

May 24th, 1756.

SIR:

I did myself the Hon'r of writing to You the 28th Ult'o, by Collo. Hunter, to w'ch please be refer'd. This comes by Philip Ludwell, Esq., one of the Council of this Collony. He is charg'd with some L'rs, &c., for the Earl of Loudon (who we expect is arriv'd at New York by this time). I desire to recomend him to Y'r Countenance and Friendship as he is an entire Stranger to New York. Upon our Militia's marching to Winchester, as by my former L'rs, the Enemy dispersed and march'd in Parties over the Alegany Mount's, I suppose to Fort Duquesne, whether to reinforce and return to their Depredations on our Frontiers, or to go up the Ohio to Join their Forces at Crown Point and Niagara, is very uncertain; however, we are making Draughts from our Militia to compleat our Regiment to 1,500 Men, and to build Forts along our Frontiers to the Westward to protect our poor back settlers, so I fear this Summer we shall be intirely on the Defencive, for our neighbouring Colonies appear to be wrapt'd up in a Supine Indolence, not making any Provision for their Defence. Maryland, as yet, have granted

no Supplies. Pensylvania voted £40,000 which, I hear, is all expended in building a few Stockado Forts, and giving their Private Men 18d. ~~per~~ Day, besides subsistence, by which You may observe there can be no Dependence on them, as they say they'l vote no more supplies; that without some Forces from Home we shall make but a poor figure to the Southward. But [I] am in Hopes Success will attend the Northern Operations, when the Regulars from Britain join the provincial Troops. The Commissioners are arrived that went to the Catawbias and Cherokees. The Treaty with these Nations is pretty long, that I could not have it Copied in Time to send You, but it's at the Office to be printed. As soon as done, I shall send You a Copy. We are very barren of News here from Brittain, my last Letters bear the date the beginning of March, when War was not declar'd, and a Gen'l Embargo on the Shiping makes us apprehensive that we shall have no News but what may come by the Packet or the fleet, which I hope is arriv'd with You before this Time. Our Assembly have voted a further Summ of £33,000 for His Majestie's Service, and £2,000 for building a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Country. I shall be greatly oblig'd for a Letter from You, of the Number of Forces from Crown Point and Niagara Expeditions; and if You can form any Opinion of the No. of the Enemy. Wishing You Health and Success in every Thing undertaken for his Majesty's Service and the Good of these Collonies.

I remain with Sincere Regard and Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

May 27th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r 2 L'rs of the 23d, I rec'd last night and note their Cont's. I read Y'r Journal relating to the Militia, which gives me some Surprise in observing their dastardly Behaviour in desert'g and return'g home. I am sorry their Officers had no better Comand over them, and indeed I always was of Opinion

they w'd not answer my Intention in send'g them to Winchester. I observe a Council of War held by the field Officers of the Militia which is very agreeable that none of the forces was sent to the Southward, I dreaded the desertion from the Militia w'd be a bad Example to Your Regim't. Wherefore, on receipt of your former L's, I wrote to F'ksb'g, order'g such of the Militia that had not march'd to Winchester to return to their Counties to make Draughts accord'g to the Act of Assembly, the Draught'g of these at Winchester is not regular. I observe by a Court Marshall, James Thomas and Henry Campbell were found guilty for Desertion to suffer Death, You have inclos'd a Warrant for Campbell, but as J. Thomas has been [a] long time in the Service and behav'd formerly well I remit his Punishm't. Let him know it was Y'r Intercession, and get his promise for good Behaviour for the future. Henry Campbell suffer'g, I think absolutely necessary to deter others from that growing fault, and I hope hereafter the men will exert themselves in a regular Conduct, proper Spirit and due Obedience to their officers. I doubt not Y'r remain'g at Winchester may be more needful for the Service than go'g to the Fort, but I desire to know how Affairs goe on there, and I doubt not, Gov'r Innes will do every thing in his power for the Service. I hope Officers you order'd are at F'ksb'g by this Time, as I believe many of the Draughted Men are march'd for that Place. The Gentlemen Associator's being Volunteers, at their own Expence, I gave them no Instructions, but recommend'd them to council with you what was proper to be done, and as they went with Great Alacrity, I doubt not their readiness to do every thing that may be for the Service of the Country. I believe the Assembly out of a saving Scheme levied the Troops or Draughted only to Decem'r, thinking they w'd not be much wanted in the Winter, but I wish they had been for 18 Mo's; but I must observe to you that the Draughts in most of the Counties p'd fines rather than go to Winchester. These fines were given to Volunteers that enter'd and rec'd the £10. Those People, I think, are to be incorporated into Y'r Regim't without any Limitation of time, and I expect the Lieut's or Comand'g Officers of the different Counties distinguishes these People from the Others, so that they remain with the Regim't, and if you see it necessary you may give them a Pistole more entering Money to confirm them in the Service, for it appears absurd that

they sh'd have £10 in hand besides pay for 6 Mos. Service. Indeed, the Act of Assembly is not explicit on that head, but Justice and Reason is plain in Y'r Favour, and I hope You will accordingly be able to enlist them all. I suspend the Scheme of form'g the Regiment into 2 Battalions till I see you, when it shall be fix'd in the most eligible manner; the same reason in regard to the forts and the Companies to be appointed to them, and the Vacancies shall at that Time be fill'd up. I think the building of a fort at Winchester absolutely necessary. After the Plan is properly laid down they can be at work on it when you come here, but Y'r Absence must be very short, and Conogocheghe is also a very proper Place, and I doubt not Capt. Stewart will follow Y'r Directions therein. I would fain hope, on L'd Loudon's arrivall, that the Order for draw'g of the Amunition and other Stores from fort Cumberland will be countermanded, as I presume he has a large train with him. In the mean time you sh'd endeavour to have sufficient for the forts already built. You need not have wrote me to recomend you to the E. of Loudon. Colo. Ludwell leaves this [place] in a few Days for N. York to complim't his L'd'p on his Arrival. By him I wrote fully to Gen'l Abercrombie, who is second in Command, and my particular friend, in Y'r favour, which I think much better than writ'g to his L'd'p, as I know the Influence he has with him. I wish you to order the pay Mast'r to give you an Acco't of the Deduct's from the Men's pay in reg'd to their Cloath'g, that my Supply may be adjusted when you come here. I have 1,000 Pr. of Shoes come in. I shall keep them till I see You; if want'd you shall have them. I remain, with Kind respect,
S'r, Y'r f'd and Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR-GENERAL JAMES
ABERCROMBIE.⁹⁶

May 28th, 1756.

SIR:

On the 24th of this Mo. I wrote You a letter of Congratulation on Y'r Arrival in America. As we are told the Earl of

⁹⁶ James Abercrombie, of Glassaugh, was born in 1706; Lieutenant-Colonel, April 16, 1746; Major-General, January 31, 1756; Lieutenant-

Loudon is to raise 3 Regiments on this Continent, on the british Establishment, I dearn't venture to trouble him immediately on his arrival with any Recommennations, but, good Sir, give me leave to pray your Interest with his L'd'p in favor of Collo. George Washington, who, I will venture to say, is a very deserving Gentleman, and has from the beginning commanded the Forces of this Dominion. Gen'l Braddock had so high an Esteem for his Merit that he made him one of his Aid-de-Camps, and if he had surviv'd I believe he would have provided handsomely for him in the Regulars. He is a person much beloved here and has gone through many hardships in the Service, and I really think he has great Merit, and believe he can raise more Men here than any one present that I know. If his Lordship will be so kind as to promote him in the British Establishment I think he will answer my recommendation. Another young Gentleman, Capt. Rob't Stewart, who comands our light Horse, intreats me to recomend him to his L'd'p. He is a Gentleman of good Sence and great Spirits. He behav'd extremely well on the unlucky ninth of July, and staid by Gen'l Braddock and attended him from the Field till he died. These two Gentlemen I can with Pleasure recomend, and shall be oblig'd for y'r Interest with the General on their Acco's. I am well assured he will be troubled with many solicitations; I therefore take the Liberty to apply to him through you in regard to these Gentlemen, and any Favour you are pleas'd to solicit for them I shall gratefully acknowledge.

Dear Sir, You are come into a Country cover'd with woods and sometimes unaccessible Mountains, &c. The European Method of Waring not practic'd here. The Indian Method is bush fighting and watching every Opp'ty to destroy their Enemys. I think we have secur'd the Six Nations to the North-

General, March 31, 1759; General, May 25, 1772. Sent to America in June, 1756, with the rank of Major-General, he held the chief command until the arrival of Loudoun, and resumed it on the return to England of the latter in 1758. July 8, 1758, at the head of 15,000 men, he attacked Ticonderoga with the bayonet, and met with a loss of nearly 2,000 men. Superseded by Amherst, he returned to England in 1759, and as a member of Parliament supported the measures which resulted in the independence of the United States; became Deputy Governor of Stirling Castle and died April 28, 1781.

ward to our Interest, who, I suppose, will join your Forces. They are a very awkward, dirty sett of People, yet absolutely necessary to attack the Enemy's Indians in their way of fighting and scowering the Woods before an Army. I am perswaded they will appear a despicable sett of People to his L'd's and you, but they will expect to be taken particular Notice of, and now and then some few Presents. I fear Gen'l Braddock despis'd them too much, which probably was of Disservice to him, and I really think without some of them any engagem't in the Woods wou'd prove fatal, and if strongly attach'd to our Interest they are able in their way to do more than three Times their Number. They are naturally inclin'd to Drink. It will be a prudent Stepp to restrain them with Moderation and by some of y'r Subalterns to shew them Respect. I wish the Forces had arriv'd sooner; however, I think you may keep the Field till the end of Octo'r. Pray God send you an agreeable and successful Campaign!

From the knowledge I have of y'r good Temper and humane Disposition, I take the liberty of writing the above, in hopes you'll receive it as intended—With regard and Respect for You and Success to the Expedition against our barbarous and implacable Enemies.

May you long live to enjoy the Favours of our Royal Master, is the sincere Wish and ardent desire of, Worthy Sir,

Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I have just now rec'd a L'r from Colo. Washington, who says there are Orders from Gen'l Shirley to send all the Amunition and other Stores that are at Fort Cumberland to N. York, which I hope will be countermanded, as there are many Forts on our Frontiers depending on Supplies from Fort Cumberland, without which the Forts will be of no Service.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

May 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Yourse of the 10th I rec'd. The Enemy that invaded our Frontiers and did so much Mischief are retir'd over the Alegany

Mountains, whether to reinforce and so return to plunder and murder our People is uncertain, but I am much in Opinion with You, that without forces from Home we shall make but a bad figure against the Enemy. I am sorry the Pensylvanians are not more resolute in granting supplies, and the Dillitoriness of your Assembly is surprising, when the Time for Action will be greatly over before they grant Supplies. We have a volunteer Association of Gentlemen of this Province, who have march'd, to the Number of 200, to our Frontiers. It will be of Service in animating the lower Class of our People, tho' I think they will meet with no Enemy. By vote of Assembly we are making Draughts from the Militia to augment our Regim't to 1,500 private Men; but unless the neighbouring Collonies Join them with numbers, what can be done? And, indeed, for want of Artillery and Engineers, no attempt can be made against their fort on the Ohio, so that I think they can only remain on the defensive to protect our frontiers. By Collo. Ludwell we have represented our present Situation to the Earl of Lowden (who, we think, may be at N. York by this Time), and desire his Advice and Assistance. Our Assembly have voted £35,000 more for the Service, but this is only keeping the Expedition alive, while our Neighbors appear to be wrapt up in Supine Inactivity. I am sorry You cannot order y'r Militia out on any Extremity, and shall be glad to know what your Assembly have done after so long a Session. The same News we have here relating to L'd Lowden and the Forces he is to bring with him, and that he is appointed Chief Governor of this Dominion in the room of L'd Albermarle. I am of Opinion the french will reinforce the Fort Duquesne from New Orleans, &c., on the Mississippi. It's true it's a long March, but what will they not do to accomplish the Plann they have so many Years been forming? And if that shou'd be the Case, these Collonies will be much distress'd this Summer. I can only continue to do every thing in my Power to protect our frontiers. In order thereto, we propose building forts from North to South of this Collony. I must remain in this Situation 'till I hear from N. York. The Treaty with Catowbas and Cherokees is at the Press, and as soon as printed [I] shall send You a Copy.

I remain Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

May 24th, 1756.

SIR:

I have the Hon'r of y'r L'r of the 22d of Apr. from Sudbury, and in Consequence of y'r Orders to Mr. Turner, Compt'r of the Ordnance at Boston, I have sent a Sloop for the Arms, &c., with an Order from the Council here to return them to the Magazine at Boston at the end of the Expedition. I am endeavouring to compleat our provincial Regim't to 1,500 effective Men, with whom we must remain on the defensive to protect our frontiers, for we have no great Guns or Engineers to make an Attack on Fort Duquesne, and, indeed, the two proprietary Governm'ts seem to remain inactive in not raising any Men to our Assistance. The Enemy have march'd over the Alegany Mountains for their Fort Duquesne, whether to return with a stronger Force to commit further depredations is uncertain, but I think it's proper to be prepar'd for them. As we hear the Earl of Lowden is appointed to Command-in-chief all the Forces on this Continent, it will ease you of the Great Trouble you have had and so carefully discharg'd. I wish You Health and Happiness in every Thing you may be appointed to, and I am with great Regard and respect,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COMMODORE RICHARD SPRY.

May 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Your favour of the 20th Octob'r I duely rec'd. Admirall Boscawen shew'd good Sence and Judgem't in appointing You to command his Majesty's Ships on this Continent, and I sincerely congratulate You thereon, being thoroughly convinc'd You will discharge your Trust with Spirit and Diligence for his Majesty's Service. This comes by Capt. Arbuthnott, who, being under your Orders to proceed for Halifax, cou'd not be prevail'd upon to remain in his Station. His going gives great

Uneasiness, as you know our Colony is much expos'd, having no Fortification, that Privateers may do what they please, having nothing to resist them. Upon which Account I hope You will immediately order Capt. Arbuthnot back to his Station, for we shall be under great Fears and Apprehensions during his Absence. The French and Indians, in great Numbers, invaded our frontier Settlem'ts this Spring, and as usual, comitted many Murders, Robberies and Barbarities, but I refer You to the Bearer for particulars. I was obliged to raise the Militia; the Enemy dispers'd and march'd over the A. Mountains to their Fort on the Ohio, whether to reinforce and return with greater Numbers to comit more Barbarities, is uncertain.

Our Regim't will be compleated to 1,500 Men, and must remain on the defensive to protect our frontiers till I hear from L'd Lowden, who is to comand in chief the Forces, and hope by this is at N. York. I have wrote him the present State of this Country, desireing his Comands and Assistance. I hope You have been able to prevent the Enemy having any Supplies to Lewisburg, or by the River St. Lawrence, being convinced that every thing in y'r Power will be done. As Capt. Arbuthnot is the Bearer of this, he will be able to inform you of All things in these Parts better than I can by L'r. To him I desire to refer you. We are still in Suspence whether or not War is declar'd. Our News Papers are full of some of the Brest Squadron and Transports having sail'd for America, but I doubt not our Squadrons were on the Watch, and will soon follow. But really what we have in the Papers is not to be depended on. I shall be very glad of a Line from You with an Account of what passes in y'r Parts. That Health and Success may attend You in all your Operations is the sincere Wish of,
 Worthy Sir, Y'r Affect. h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

[May —, 1756?]

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd I transmit y'r L'd'ps the Acc't of the 2s. per Hogshead Revenue. The Short Crop last year, occasion'd

by a violent Drought, and the large contingent Charges which were absolutely necessary, reduces the Ball'ce of that Revenue to a very trifling Sum, and as we have no other Fund for paying the contingent Charges, we shall be at a Loss for the ensuing Year, as these Charges are very high in these perilous times. The French and their Indians in great Numbers invaded our Frontiers this Spring and committed many barbarous Murders and destroy'd a great Number of the Poor People's Plantations, which obliged me to raise the Militia in 10 of the most contiguous Counties to repell the Enemy. They dispers'd and March'd over the All'y Mountains to fort Du Quesne, whether to reinforce their Party and to return to perpetrate further Cruelties is uncertain. I am now augment'g the Regim't here to 1,500 Men to guard and protect our frontiers, but they must remain on the defensive, having neither Canons or Engineers to make an Attack on their Fort, if we had Men sufficient for that Service. Our neighbouring Proprietary Gov'm'ts of Maryland and Pennsylvania have been very backward in assisting us with Men, &c. The french have been very busy, by all possible means and Insinuations, to gain the Catawba and Cherokee Nations of Indians to their Interest. On which I thought it absolutely necessary to send two of the Council, Commissioners to those People, with a large Present, to secure them to our Interest by a Treaty with them. Copy thereof I herewith send you. And as they strenuously insisted on a fort to be built for their Old Men, Women and Children in the Upper Cherokee Country when their Warriors went to War, I have sent a proper Person with 60 Artificers to begin that, and I expect the Gover'r of South Carolina will assist us in this necessary Affair. We daily expect to hear of the Earl of Loudon's Arrival at N. York; with the Forces from Britain, which I hope, will give Spirit and an agreeable Turn to the Aff's on this Continent. The Colonies are so much divided, each looking to their own particular Interest and neglecting the general Good, that till they are brought to a proper Sense of the necessity of joining in a Body against the Common Enemy, for in the present Conduct of the several Gov'ts, no great Good can be Expected. The Assembly of this Dominion has voted a further Sum of £60,000 for His Majesty's Service, and I am perswaded if the other Colonies would exert themselves, they wou'd readily do every Thing in their Power

for conducting this necessary Expedit'n. for their own safety, and ascertaining His Majesty's Right to the Lands most unjustly invaded by the Enemy. I shall, as in duty bound, do every thing in my Power for the publick Service, and beg leave, with great Deference and Submission, to remain,

R't Hon.,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June, 1756.

SIR:

I have read over Y'r Memorandum and observe thereon. I cannot advise how the Virginia Regim't will be compleated, if the Draught from the Militia does not answer that end; but must here observe, if the Officers had perform'd their Engagem'ts the Regim't would have been in good Order; their Neglect and breach of Promis[e] is a g't Loss to the Country. The Scheme of form'g this Regim't into 2 Batalions is very agreeable, if compleated to a proper Number, but till I know the true No. of the Men that must be for some Time l'd aside, at present the Officers is very near as great a Charge to the Country as the Men are, when the Regim't is compleated to 1,500 Men, I do think the Scheme very proper, and when the Companies are compleated to 100 Men each an Addition of field Officers and 2 Lieut's, I think, will be very necessary. The build'g the Forts in proper Places must be left to You, as You know the situation of the Country, to fix them in the Places most necessary and Convenient for our Protection, and the Form of the forts must be agreeable to the Situation of the Ground, and the Distance from each must be from Y'r own Judgem't. I am of Opinion that 100 Men sh'd be appointed to each fort, and a Detachment of 50 or 60 from each to waylay and watch the Enemy's coming over the Mountains, at proper Places to attack them will answer better than hunt'g for them, as they are so well acquainted w'th the Woods they will always disappoint any such attempts; whereas, if they are surprised on their March it's probable it may be of more Service. In that Case the Detachments from the forts must be under strict Orders

when to return, and if possible to have a proper Communication from each fort to the other. Tools must be supplied, if possible they can be purchased; the Sorts and Quantity you can best determine. Till I have an effective return of each respective Company I cannot tell the Number, or the Deficiency of the Officers in compleating their Companies, which is Y'r Duty to animadvert on. As we must remain on the Defensive, I think there is no Occasion to compleat the Fort, but that they do Duty on foot, unless you otherwise see an absolute necessity for them; in that Case, the Number to be as formerly. You must be a better Judge than I am who may be proper to act as Commissary if Mr. Walker declines acting any longer. I shall be very glad [if] you can prevail w'th the rangers to incorporate with your Regim't; in that Case, you know, they will be included in the No. of 1,500. It's comonly in the King's Armies a contingent Charge on the Regim't for taking up Deserter's, and always with the Colo. to direct therein. It will be of much Service if You can enlist any of the Draughts, and if they will voluntarily enter into the Service, will help to compleat the No. propos'd. I think they are not entitled to the 2 Pistoles unless they continue longer than Dec'r. You probably may prevail w'th them for a longer Time. Enquire of the Speaker if he thinks they sh'd have the 2 Pistoles for the Time limited by the Act. When you are in a Body, the Ordering them to the Alegany Mountains as [the] King's forces, is proper, and may be necessary on occasion, as I conceive these Mountains are in the Limits of the Governm't, tho' not settled. Fort Cumberland is a King's Fort, and built chiefly at the Charge of this Colony; therefore, properly under our Direction till a Governor is appointed. It's absolutely necessary to detain a sufficient q'ty of Stores now at fort Cumberland, w'ch you may do at my Comand and Orders. The Militia returned to the different Counties sh'd be draughted, tho' part of them are without, on Duty. These are my Thoughts in your different Queries; but as it is impossible to be very explicit on every Point, and as many things may occur that cannot be directed, y'r own Judgem't must be y'r Guide, as a great deal is left to y'r own good Sense and Conduct. Pray God prosper you, and animate you with knowledge for his Service and that of the King's and the Country, is the sincerest desire of,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL LEWIS.

June —, 1756.

SIR:

I hope this will meet you safe arrived in the Cherokee Country. As I am informed Gov'r Glen, w'th a No. of Men, are gone there on the same Design, to build a Fort for the Cherokees. I hope you will be unanimous and diligent in Discharge of that Duty. You was longer in begining Y'r March than I expected, and you neglected to send me the Names and No's of y'r Men. McDonald complains of Y'r Ordering his Waggon to y'r house, by w'ch he lost 3 Horses, and makes a heavy Charge to the Country. I have great Complaints against Mr. Gun in Escorting the Waggons to Roanoke; he delayed the Time by Idleness, and [is] said to have robed some of the Inhabitants and otherwise insulted some young Women. I suspend my Thoughts thereon till I hear how he Justifies himself; good, modest, and industrious Conduct is expected from all concern'd in Y'r Expedition. I send this Express to obtain a No. of War's agreeable to the Treaty entered into w'th these People. I think you was wrong in ordering Capt. Smith from Frederick, as that was the Place the Indians thought most Proper for them to come to; I therefore have ordered him back there, w'ch you are to acquaintt the Indians of, and if they mention the Time and No. of Men they will send us, I shall provide for them there. When you have done all in Y'r Power in build'g the fort, you are to make the best of y'r Way back to this Country. Endeavour all you can possibly to confirm the friendship of the Cherokees to the British Subjects. If you have any thing to advise me of, write fully by this Express. I fear the Lead I ordered from Mr. ——— was forgot, but hope you are not in want of it. I wish you Health and an agreeable return, and I am,

Sir, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

[June —, 1756.]

SIR:

Last Night I rec'd y'rs of the 25th Ult'o. [I] am sorry for the Delay of the Waggon w'th the Tools, probably occasion'd by the Badness of the Horses, but I hope e'er this they are w'th you. I approve of y'r consult'g at a Council of War in regard to the building of Forts, w'ch I foresee will be attended w'th very great Delays from the small No. of Men Yo. have, and I think it will not be proper to divide Y'r Men at too great Distances, therefore Yo. must build them one after another, so that on occasion you may collect a proper No. to repel any force that may appear against Yo., as the Six Nations have summon'd the Delawares and Shawnees to Onondago. I hope they will comply therew'th, and in course be order'd to live peaceable w'th 'em. Inclos'd you have a L're to Capt. Hogg, and another to the Commanding Officer of the Militia in Augusta, and I desire you will give Capt. Hogg y'r Opinion and Direction in regard to the building of Forts on their frontiers, w'ch I hope will answer the Intent of protecting our frontiers by Forts. I very much approve of the field Officers having each a Company, w'ch you may now put in Execution, tho' I am sorry to think we have so many Officers and so few rank and file. I am surprised there are no more than 246 draughted Men, and so bad as three to be disbanded; send me Acco't of the No. from each County. If the six Quakers will not fight you must compell them to work on the forts, to carry Timber, &c., if they will not do [so] Confine them w'th a short Allowance of Bread and Water, till Yo. bring them to reason. I am glad Gov'r Sharp is building a Fort w'ch will be so usefull, but the Assembly of Maryland allows no more than 11,000£ to enlist and maintain 200 Men, to build a Fort and three block Houses, and I dare say the Gov'r will not exceed the Vote of Assembly. I consulted the Treasurer, now here, about the Militia, &c., he is of Opinion they will all desert; therefore he and I agree that those that will not remain sh'd be returned to their counties and that you write to the Lieut's of each of those counties to make Drafts of their Militia agreeable to the Act of Assembly and send them up to You by the Maj'r of each County, but if you can prevail on any

of them to remain till Dec'r let them know they will be p'd as Militia to that Time. I recomend You to perswade those that are Tradesmen and can handle an Axe, &c, to remain build'g the Forts and you may Augment their Pay as You and they can agree, and I am fully convinc'd the few Men you will have remaining are not sufficient for Defence and building the Forts, or can I at present propose any Method to augment Y'r Regim't and am realy asham'd of the dastardly pusillanimous Spirits of the People in general at this Time of danger, and we must depend much more on the protection of Heaven than the second Means expected from us by God. I recommend You to his Guidance, wishing You Health, I remain,

S'r, Y'r mo. h'ble Serv't.

[P. S.]—I hope you will be able to send a proper Roll of all our Men by this Express; we have no Acco't of L'd Loudon's Arrival.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

June 10th, 1756.

SIR:

Your several L'rs of the 20th of Jan'y, Feb'y 4th and 20th, I have rec'd. The sending foreign Officers to comand the Battalions propos'd to be rais'd on this Cont't will be very disagreeable, and I am perswaded many of the officers that have been employ'd in this provintial Regim't are well qualified, being a long Time employ'd, and will be much more agreeable to the Men to be rais'd, and are now in the pay of this Dom'n. Therefore, I hope only foreign Engineers will be employ'd, which are much wanted here. I am glad the Earl of Loudon is appointed to comand the Forces on this Cont't, and that he is app't'd ch'f Gov. of this Dom'n; as I always expected some Noble-Man w'd be appoint'd, I am glad he is the Person. It's impossible for me to leave the Gov'm't to go to N. York to pay my Comp'ts to him, as our Frontiers have been invaded by great No's of the Enemy, who have comitted many brutal Murders and laid waste a great part of our frontier settlem'ts, which

engages my Time in order'g the Militia out and making Draughts from them to compleat our Regim't to 1,500 Men. I send one of the Council to New York to pay my Comp'ts, and with an Address to his L'd'p from the Council and myself, and I hope, for the above Reason, he will excuse my personal Attendance. I am glad our friend Colo. Abercrombie is appoint'd second in Comand. I have wrote him a L're of Congratulation, and more full and free than I co'd have done to his L'd'p, and I hope he will receive it properly, as it's intended, with some Thoughts on our pres't Situation. Our Assembly has voted £60,000 for H. M'y's Ser., but as most of our Silver and Gold has been pick'd up for Bills of Excha. and sent to the No'w'd for Service of the Troops, I was necessitat'd to give Ass't for issuing more Paper Curr'cy, redeemable in 1760. For the above reason I hope for excuse in assent'g to Paper Curr'cy, which is much ag'st my own Inclinat'n, but the absolute necessity and Emergency of our Affairs prevail'd on me.

The neighbouring Proprietary Gov'ts have shamefully neglected their Duty to H. Majesty, and for their own Preservat'n Pennsylvania voted £60,000, which is already expended in building a few stockado Forts and paying their private Men 18d. ^{per} Day, besides Subsistence, when our Men have only 8d. ^{per} Day and Subsistence. They do nothing for the general Expedit'n. Maryland Assembly has been sitting 3 Mo's, and it's s'd they voted £40,000, their Money, but as yet they have rais'd no Men, tho' it's so late in the Year. I am fully convinc'd it's not possible to conduct any Expedit'n or Operat'ns till H. M'y takes these Gov'ts into his own Hands. I, by no means, wou'd hurt the Proprietors, make a purchase out-Right or give them an annual Sum from the Excheq'r, which would be repaid yearly from the quit-Rents. At pres't the Gov'rs (if I am truly inform'd) have their private Instructions from the Proprietors, and give Security for the Performance thereof. These Instructions, not corresponding w'th those from H. M'y to his Gov'rs, is the Bane of our Miscarriages and will continue forever so unless the Ministry recomends the above to H. M'y. Is it not strange that at this Time of great Danger the Proprietors will not allow their Manours and private Estates to be tax'd for conduct'g the Expedit'n, which is intended for protection of the whole. This I have touch'd on to Sec'ry of State and L'd Halifax.

You are to keep the above to yourself, unless you see it necessary to divulge my Thoughts thereon. I hope the send'g the neutral French to Britain will be approv'd of. Gov'r Glen sent 50 from So. Caro. here, which I wou'd not receive. They say he and the Gov'r of Georgia gives them small Vessells of Provisions to go where they please. The Consequence, I fear, is if they coast along this Continent they will discover our Inlets, rob our People, and if they get to Nova Scotia again, will be more inveterate Enemies than before, on which, their sending them home, I think more eligible. Indeed, I cou'd not permit it, as the Assembly wou'd not vote any Thing for their Subsistence, &c., and I cou'd not maintain 1,150 People. The 2s. ⁶/_d H'h'd Revenue is now exhausted to less than £100. If the £2,000 is not call'd for from Mr. Hanbury, may we not draw on the Cr. thereof for pay'g the absolute contingent Charges of the Gov't, for we have no fund appropriated for that Use but the 2s. ⁶/_d H'h'd. Inclos'd you have my 1st Excha. for £100 for y'r Salary, end'g last April the 2d. Bill I sent by Way of N. York. As to myself, I am really quite wore out with Fatigue of Body and Mind. The Discharge of my Duty in protecting the Frontiers, order'g Men up, and the arduous Task in managing our House of Burgesses, and to keep them in proper Temper, I find many Difficulties, and am always glad of the Time to prologue them. I am really in a bad State of Health, and if I don't recover this Sumer, I must in the Fall desire leave to come Home, as I am convinc'd the Bath wou'd be of much Service to me; but more of this hereafter. Attempts were made last Session by the Ho. of Burgesses for another Agent, but I had Influence sufficient to prevent it; tho' the Bill was sent to the Council, I assur'd them I wou'd not give my Assent to it, so it drop'd. The Money granted by Parliam't and given to the No'ern Colonies occasion'd some uneasiness here, as we were neglected in the Royal Donation, as we certainly have done more than any one Colony. I told them they probably may be consider'd the next Sessions of Parliam't. We have voted, at times, £150,000, and have had 500 Men all Winter protecting the Frontiers of this and the other Colonies, and undoubtedly the Produce of this Dominion pays more to the Crown than all the others. I told them of the £2,000 sent me, which was expended on the Expedition, besides Arms, Powder, Lead, &c. However, the

Legislature have jointly address'd H. M'y with a Remonstrance of the Present State of the Colony, which, at their desire, you will give Attention to, and see they both are presented to H. M'y. I also send You Copy of a Treaty concluded with the Catawbas and Cherokees. The keep'g of those Nations from join'g the French is a point of great Consequence, and we had reason to fear it, if I had not engag'd them to build them a Fort in the upper Cherokee Country, and accordingly have sent 60 Workmen, with Tools, Provisions, &c. This the Gov'r of So. Carolina sh'd have done a Year ago, having sent him £1,000 St'g for that Service. The Catawbas promis'd the Com'rs to send us 40 of their Warriors, but I hear Mr. Glen has been very angry with them for treating with us with't his Permission, and has actually prevail'd with them not to s'd us the Men promis'd. If all be true that's reported of him, he does all in his power to obstruct the Service. I hear he's gone to the Cherokees. I wish he may not influence them not to adhere to the Treaty. He appears to me in a very strange light. Our Acts of Assembly, not transcrib'd fair, so y't I cannot transmit them by this Opp'ty, but shall soon. In my recommendat'n for Councillors, Philip Lightfoot was nam'd inst'd of Wm., and Man Page instead of John Page, w'ch in my L're now to the b'd I've rectified; therefore, the last recommendation is right. I'm weary with this long l're, m'st therefore conclude, w'th our kind Wishes for y'r Health, &c., I remain,

Sir, Y'r Friend and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE HONORABLE AUGUSTUS
KEPPEL, ESQ'R.

June, 1756.

WORTHY SIR:

This will inform You that this Spring, the French, w'h their Indians, invaded the Frontiers of this Dominion with a g't No., and perpetrated the most cruel murders, burnt and destroy'd the Poor People's Plantations and Houses, w'ch oblig'd me to raise the Militia in 10 of the Counties most con-

tigious, on which the Banditti, in different Parties, marched over the Allegany Mountains to their Fort on the Ohio. Uncertain whether they intend to reinforce and return to renew their Barbarities. I am now enabled by a Draught from the Militia, to augm't our Regim't to 1500 Men, to remain on the Defensive to protect our Frontiers. You very well know the Difficulties I have to encounter to keep the People here in a proper sense of their Duty to H. M'y, and their own Safety, but I cannot inculcate to them a Martial Spirit. Our lower class of People are a dastardly, lazy, inactive —. The Assembly I have prevail'd on to vote £60,000 more for H. M'y's Service, but we have neither Cannon or Engineers, if we had men sufficient to attack Fort Du Quesne; and our neighbouring Proprietary Governm'ts continue very indolent and inactive, and appear to me the Bane of the Operations and will forever continue so, unless H. M'y makes a Purchase of them, either wholly, or by pay'g them an annual Sum (which may be replac'd from the Quit-Rents yearly) and put those provinces on the same Establishm't with the others on this Cont't. I daily expect to hear of the Earl of Loudon's Arrival at N. York, and I am very glad he is appointed Commander-in-Chief, as I am told he is a very good, experienc'd Officer, w'ch is greatly wanted, and I hope will give a good Turn to Affairs, as, in my private Opinion, they are not well conduct'd to the Northw'd, some Differences subsisting between the Comanding Officers, which at all times is destructive to every Expedit'n. I also hear he is appointed Governor of this Dominion, which I am glad of. I have been so harrass'd and fatigu'd with our Militia and House of Burgesses, that if it was a proper Time, I shou'd desire to come home. About 150 of our Gentlemen entered into an Association, and are march'd to Fort Cumberland. I hope it will in some measure animate the lower sort of People. Capt. Arbuthnott is order'd to Nova Scotia, and c'd have wish'd he had remain'd on his Station, but cou'd not be prevail'd on as he had Comodore Spry's orders which he thought he was oblig'd to obey. We have made a Treaty with the Catawba and Cherokees, w'ch I enclose you. In compliance w'th my Promise at parting, I trouble you w'th this long L'r, which I expect for above reason You will excuse, and I must further add that with Sincerity, I wish You Health and every good Thing You desire, which, I am convinc'd, your good

Sense and Assiduity in every Thing You undertake will justly merit.

My Wife and Girls desire their kind Respects, and I am, in great truth, Sir,

Y'r much obliged and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO RT. HONORABLE HENRY FOX, ESQ'R.

June 11th, 1756.

R'T HON'BLE:

At the request of the Council and House of Burgeses of this Dominion, I enclose You an humble Address from them to H. M'y, as also a Representation of the present State of this Colony, which they humbly desire You will present to his Royal Hands, for which they will esteem themselves greatly oblig'd, and I remain in g't Truth,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

June 11th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Inclos'd I transmit you the List of Ships entering inwards and outwards for the last 6 Mo's, as also the Acc't of the 2s. [£] H'h'd Revenue, w'ch You will observe is brought to a very trivial Ball'ce, owing to the Short Crops last year, occasion'd by a general Drought over the Colony, as also the large and necessary contingent Charges w'ch arrises from the Emergences of the Governm't in these troublesome Times. As the French have long endeavor'd to withdraw the Catawbias and Cherokees from their Allegiance to the British Nation, and to raise in them a Spirit of enmity against these Colonies, I judg'd it for H. M'y's service to send Commissioners to those Nations to conclude a Treaty with them, w'ch they accordingly accomplish'd, and inclos'd I trouble You w'th a Copy thereof. How long they may continue in our Friendship is greatly uncertain,

for they are of a roving unfixed Disposition, but to convince them of our Sincerity, I have, at their Request, sent 60 Artificers with Tools, &c., to build them a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Country, and as some of their chief warriors were here, I received and entertained them with great Respect, clothed them, and sent them away with considerable Presents, therefore would gladly hope they will continue steadfast in their Friendship and Alliance with us. This Spring we have been greatly harassed with Numbers of French and Indians invading our Back Settlements, committing many barbarous Murders, and destroying by Fire and Sword the poor People's Plantations. I ordered half the Militia of 10 Counties to march out to the Assistance and Protection of our Frontiers, on which the Banditti dispersed and marched over the Allegany Mountains to their Fort on the Ohio, whether to reinforce and return to perpetrate more Cruelties is uncertain, but I am endeavoring, by a Draught from the Militia, to augment our Regiment to 1,500 Men; with them we must remain on the defensive, for want of skillful Officers, Engineers and Artillery, having none here. Four 12-P's that were sent from the Ordnance with an Officer, were ordered by Gen'l Shirley to N. York, though I represented to that Gentleman the great want we are in of those Guns, but he sent his peremptory Commands to the Officers, and I could not help complying with that order.

I have great Reason to fear that the French will march many of their Men and Indians from the Mississippi to Fort Duquesne, on the Ohio; if so, no Doubt they will harass these Southern Colonies, as we are at present not properly connected for the Service. The Proprietary Governm'ts have hitherto behaved very ill, and appear still to be struck with a Lethargic supineness. Our Assembly voted £60,000 more for H. M'y's Service, for Protection of our Frontiers and supporting the Expedition. The Acts are not fairly transcribed, but I shall be able very soon to transmit them to your Lordships, And all I can do for H. M'y's Service shall be with Alacrity and proper Care. Mr. Burwell, the eldest Counciller here, died about a Month ago, and below I give You the names of Gentlemen I think most proper to succeed to the Council Board on any vacancy. I remain, with great Deference and due respect,

R't Hon., your Lordships' most obedient and faithful servant.

List of Gentlemen recommended to succeed to the Council on

vacancies: Warner Lewis, Philip Ludwell Lee, John Tayloe, Ralph Wormeley, William Lightfoot, Daniel Parke Custis, Robert Carter, John Page, and Edward Hack Moseley.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

June 11th, 1756.

SIR:

Having the Opp'ty of Colo. Innes, I c'd not shun enquiring after y'r Health. We are very barren of News from Brittain. My last was early in Apr., w'n it was said L'd Loudon, with the Forces, w'd be ready to embark soon for N. York, and I daily expect to hear of his Arrival there. I have no L's of late from the No'w'd. I hear Gen'l Shirley is at Albany, but do not know the No. of Forces he has with him, or whether he will go on Action before the Arrival of L'd Loudon. We have been harass'd this Spring with Flying Parties of the Enemy, w'ch obliged me to raise the Militia of 10 Counties for the Protection of our Frontiers. The Banditti march'd over the Mountains, but still continue to disturb the frontiers with small Parties, watch'g their Opp'ty in surpris'g the unwary Settlers; but I referr You to the Bearer, who can be particular in these Affairs. We are in great Want of good Officers, Engineer and Artillery, that I think we are in a bad Situation, and am afraid they will reinforce Fort Duquesne from Mississippi, and from that Fort continue their Depredations against these Colonies, and our People are so dastardly that I cannot raise in them a martial Spirit, or raise Men sufficient to augment our Regim't to 1,500 Men. The Assembly have voted a further Sum of £60,000 for H. M'y's Service, but that will not do without men to protect our frontiers. I am still apprehensive the Cherokees are not sincere and steady to our Interest, tho' they have enter'd into a Treaty with Us. Copy thereof I herein enclose you. I have reason to think the Gov'r of So. Carolina has acted under-hand w'th these People, and, as I am inform'd, prevent'd 40 of the Catawbas coming in to our Assistance, and the Cherokees that were here are return'd to their Nation w'th Promises of Aiding

Us w'th 400 of their War'rs; but I suspect their Sincerity, tho' they left this well pleas'd with their Treatm't and Presents; but I hear some of their young Men robb'd some of our back settlers on their journey home. I have sent Maj'r Lewis, a Person well acquaint'd with the Woods, w'th 60 Men, most of them Artificers, w'th Tools and Provisions for assisting to build a Fort in the upper Cherokee Country, and I am inform'd Mr. Glen goes with a No. of Men for that Service; however, I shall be glad to hear of Mr. Littleton's Arrival. Mr. Glen sent me a Present of 60 of the Neutrals, w'ch I by no means w'd allow to be landed. We have sent all those that were import'd here to G. Britain at the expence of £5,000. From Georgia and So. Carolina they had several Vessels given them, and they are coasting along to the No'ward, no Doubt intending for Nova Scotia. 10 Vessells w'th these People were seen off our Capes, but I have given Orders to prevent their Landing here, and must think was not well judg'd to give them the Opp'ty of seeing the Inlets on our Coast, and probably may land at proper Places, rob and murder our People, and if they reach Nova Scotia will, in Course, be more inveterate Enemies; therefore, I think it more eligible to send them home. I shall be glad to hear of Y'r Health, &c. We all join in true Respects to you and nephew. I always am,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR GLEN.

June 12th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L're of the 2th Curr't. Gover'r Lawrence s't to this Governm't 1,100 Accadians, under the Name of French Neutrals; I prevail'd on the Council to receive them and maintain them till the Assembly met, at a very great Charge. The Assembly w'd by no means agree to their remain'g here, but address'd me that they sh'd immediately be ship'd for G. Britain and they w'd pay the expence of transport'g them. As there is no fund for maintaining them here, I was under a necessity

to comply with their resolve. Vessells are accordingly hired, and most of them ship'd off at the Expence of £5,000 to the Country. Upon Y'r seriously consider'g the above, I hope You will think it is right that I refuse reciv'g those 50 You have sent here. They are gone to the No'w'd. The Com'rs that went from this to the Cherokees, wrote me from their Nation, that unless they had a Fort built, they w'd not supply us w'th more of their Warr's. Indeed, I expected that Fort had been begun before this Time. Our Assembly, then sitting, I laid their L're before them. They address'd me, to assist, out of the small Ball'ce of English Money in my Hands. I agreed to advance £800, on w'ch they voted £1,200 more. In Consequence thereof, I engag'd Maj'r Lewis, with 60 Men, most of them Tradesmen, to proceed to Chotte. He carried with him proper Tools, w'h 10,000 lbs. Flour and 100 Beeves. If I had known Y'r Exc'y had determin'd to go there, I sh'd have order'd Affairs in another Method, but he has been gone 3 Weeks, for I was determin'd to do every Thing in my Power to engage them to send us some of their Warr's, who are greatly wanted; for the French and their Indians came in great No's from the Ohio to our frontiers, comitted many Murd'rs, cut off the Communication between Fort Cumberland and Winchester, which obliged me to raise the Militia of the 10 contiguous Counties. They immediately dispers'd and return'd to the Ohio, I fear, to reinforce themselves, and so, to return. Wherefore, we have made a Draught from our Militia to compleat our stand'g Regim't to 1,500. On Your seriously consider'g our Situation, undoubtedly, You will think we very much want a No. of the Indians to attack the Enemy in their own Way of fighting, w'ch I strongly recomend to You. The Money sent me from England, is very near expended, that what to do to support the Expedition, I know not. Our Assembly voted £60,000 more, but the Charge of the Militia will, very soon expend that Sum. As I expect this will meet You in the Cherokee Co'try, I desire Y'r Int't with them to send us a No. of y'r War's [which] will, I think, will be essentially for H. M'y's Service, and the good of the B. Colonies. Earl of Loudon, is appoint'd Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, and Gov'r in Chief this Dom'n, in the room of L'd Albemarle and is expect'd to land at N. York. I send one of the Council to congratulate him, and, w'th a true Representation

of the Situation and bad State of this Colony, and to pray his Assistance, tho' I think it's late in the Year for opening the Campaign. Heartily wishing Success to all his Operations, I am respectfully,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE KING, SACHEMS
AND WARRIORS OF THE CATAWBA NATION, WISHING
YOU HEALTH AND PROSPERITY.

BROTHERS AND FRIENDS :

The Com'rs that went from this to Y'r Nation have deliv'd me the Treaty they conclud'd w'th You, w'ch was very agreeable to me and Y'r Brothers in this Colony. And I have transmitted a copy thereof, to our Father, the Great King, the other side of the Great Waters and I am convinc'd he will be very well pleas'd that his Children here live in love and Amity together. The Com'rs told that You promised to send me 40 of Your warriors to assist me against y'r Enemies and ours. As they did not come in, I presume something occurred that prevented them. The Particulars thereof I shall be glad if You will inform me, and if You will still agree to send us a certain number consistent with the Treaty, it will be very kind, and you may be assur'd proper Care shall be taken of them. If so, send me word by this Express, the Number, and what part of this Colony they may come to, and that I may provide accordingly for them. That You may long live and enjoy great Happiness, is my sincere Wish.

Given under my hand and the great Seal of this Colony, 12th June, 1756.

MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EMPEROR
OLD HOP AND OTHER SACHEMS OF THE GREAT NATION
OF CHEROKEES, WISHING HEALTH AND PROSPERITY.

The Commiss'rs that went from this to y'r Nation delivered to me the Articles of a Treaty entered into and concluded between

You and them, w^{ch} was very agreeable to me and y^r Brothers in this Colony. And I have transmitted a Copy thereof to our father the Great King, on the other side of the great Waters, and I am convinc'd he will be very well pleas'd when he knows his Children here live in Love and Amity, and that confirm'd by a Treaty. The Com^{'rs} wrote me when wth You that You were very earnest for a fort to be built in y^r upper country, and that they engaged our Assistance therein. In Consequence thereof, I immediately sent 60 Artificers with Tools and Provisions, and hope before this reaches you they are in y^t Country, and will properly answer the Intension of sending them. The Indians that came here to our Assistance went out to attack the Shawness in their Town, but were unfortunately disappointed, but nothing to be imputed to them on this head; but other ways were greatly recomended to me by their Brothers that accompanied them in that Expedition. When they parted wth me they agreed to go to join our forces at Winchester, &c., but afterwards they determined to go home to bring greater Nos. to our Assistance, and I hope Outasite and the rest of the Chief Warriors and y^{'g} Men are safe arriv'd with you. The Young Men, in their March through this Colony, comitted some Roberies among the poor Inhabitants, who have made Complaint to me thereon. I am convinc'd Outasite, or any other of the Chiefs, w^d not have countenanc'd any such thing. The Young Men that came here for Education at our College did not like Confinement, and, in Course, no Inclination to Learning. They were too old. If you sh^d think proper to send any, they sh^d not exceed the Age of 8 Years. Those that came here were well cloath'd and properly taken Care of, but they co^d not be reconcil'd to their Books; they went away of their own accord, with't leave. If any come hereafter, about the above Age, I will cause proper Care to be taken of them. And I hope, agreeable to the Treaty, you will [send] a No. of y^r Warr^{'rs}, and by the Express send me word, that I may provide for them. We very soon expect a great General and many brave War^{'rs} from our Father the King, the other side of the great Waters, to protect you and y^r Brethren from the Insults of the French and their Indians, and I have no Doubt that you will chearfully assist us against those our Enemies and y^{'rs}. I should gladly have met the little Carpenter at Holston's River, but the Multi-

plicity of Affairs I have now to transact in H. M'y's Service makes it impossible. That You may long live and be a prosperous Nation is my sincere Wish and Desire.

Given under my Hand and the great Seal of this Colony, 12th June, 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 21st, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote you the 24th Ult'o, to which please be referred. I have not any from You since, w'ch surprises me, and I sh'd be glad to know the last determination of y'r Assembly. Our Assem'y voted £60,000 for H. M'y's Ser., and further passed a Law for draught'g the Militia to augm't our Force to 1,500 Men, but unluckily and ag'st my Opin'n, they excus'd the Men draughted, on pay'g £10 each. Y's, in a great Meas., defeated the Inten'n of the Law, as very many p'd the £10. The No. sent up to Winchester, as yet I have not a true Acc't of, but they will come far short of my Expectat's. One Stalniker, who was taken Prisoner by the Shawnesse, made his escape and says he saw six Fr. Officers with 1,000 Ind's from Oubatch, bound to F't Duquesne, and reports they intended to visit our Front's y's Sumer. I w'd gladly think they have not the No. mention'd, but I tho't it necessary to acqu't you, y't we may be on our guard ag'st 'em. One C't. Brown, bound to Y'r Gov't in 7 Weeks' passage from Londo., wrote to a F'd of his here y't 2,000 Regulars were embark'd for N. York 10 Days before he sail'd, and y't L'd Loudon, with 1,000 more, where to sail in 10 Days after him. They are much too late for y's Sumer's Campaign. It may be expected next Post from N. York may give us acc't of the arrival of the 1st Detachm't and L'd Loudon with the others may soon be expected. I can't see w't we can do but be on the Defensive, and I have given Co. Washington Orders accordingly. I shall be glad of a line from you with y'r Opin'n on our pres't Situat'n. Enclos'd you have the Treaty concluded with the Catawbias and Cherokees. I rem'n, with kind Respects,

Y'r Ex's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR BELCHER.

June 28th, 1756.

SIR:

My last to you was ~~by~~ Mr. Hunter, to w^{ch} please be refer'd. This serves to cover a Treaty with the Catawbias and Cherokees. The last of these People are very unsteady, and the Fr. are doing all in Y^r Power to withdraw them from our Int't, and if they sh'd prevail, will be of bad Consequence to all the So^{ern} Colonies; but if Argum'ts and Presents will prevail, they shall not be want'g. We daily expect to hear the arrival of the Earl of Loudon and the Forces. I fear they are rather too late for y^s Sumer's Campaign, but I sincerely wish Success to all Y^r Operat's. The Fr. are very busy with the Western Ind's, and I fear from y^r Influence and Threats they will prevail with some of our f'dly Indians, particularly the Twightwees, who, two years ago, had an inveterate Hatred to 'em; but as the Fr. are between Us and 'em, I c'd not possible send a Messenger to 'em, but I expect if we sh'd succeed to the No'w'd, our f'dly Ind's y't have been seduc'd by the Fr. will soon return to us.⁹⁷

I heartily wish You Health and every other Felicity You desire, and I am, in Truth,

Y^r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

June 28th, 1756.

SIR:

Last Night I rec'd some L^{rs} from Engl'd ~~by~~ the Packet y't arriv'd at N. York the 6th Curr't. I have a L^r from Co. Webb, who arriv'd there in the Packet, desiring me to forw'd the enclos'd to you by Exp's, w^{ch} I now accordingly do, and am to pay him £8. By a Vessell seven Weeks from Londo. says y't 10 Days before he sail'd 2,000 Regular Troops were

⁹⁷The clause regarding Stalniker, as in the letter to Governor Sharpe, of June 21st, it is indicated should be here repeated.

embark'd and sail'd for New York; y't L'd Loudon, with 1,000 more, were to sail a Week after him. We have reason to believe the first Embarkation may be arriv'd at N. York by y's Time, and L'd Loudon, with the rest, very soon. I am sorry they are so late. I fear they will be much hurried in conduct'g any Th'g of Consequence this Sumer. I wrote you by Colo. Innes, and sent you Copy of the Treaty with the Catawbias and Cherokees. I wish the Cherokees may remain stedy to our Int't, but I fear they are under some strong Influence and Attachm'ts to the Fr., but as Gov. Glen, who always declar'd his great Int't with 'em, is in y'r country, I hope he will engage 'em to comply with y'r Engagem'ts. I have sent an Express on y't head, and wrote strongly to Mr. Glen to make Int't with 'em. As there are many Foreign Off's come and coming over here to com'd the Royal American Regim't, I wish it may not discourage recruit'g of Men, as the People in gen'l are averse to be under Com'd of Strangers, but I suspend my Opin'n till the arrival of the Com'd'r-in-Chief, and know the Steps he proposes to take in rais'g of Men, w'ch to me at pres't, many obstacles are in the way.

We all join in best Respects, and I am, in Truth,
Sir, Y'r ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR MORRIS.

June 28th, 1756.

SIR:

Accord'g to my promise, I inclose you the Treaty conclud'd with the Catawbias and Cherokees. I wish they may sincerely keep up to their Engagem'ts. Ab't 10 Days ago I heard there was a Difference between those two Nat's w'ch was likely to end in a War; if so, it must be a Contrivance of Fr. Emissaries, to make a Breach to withdraw them from our Int't. The Catawbias, I think, are our stedy F'ds. I have sent a Messenger to the Cherokees on y's Informat'n, and have invited the little Carpenter, who is the 2d Warrior in y'r Nat'n, to come in here. He ment'd to our Com'rs his great Inclinat'n to come, and I

hope we shall be able to accommodate any Difference between the Cherokees and Catawbass. The former are a very unfix'd, waver'g set of People, and have lately been much poison'd by the Fr. Falsities and fair Promises; however, if Argum'ts and Pres'ts will keep 'em in our Int't, my Endeav'rs shall be with great Zeal and Sincerity. I rec'd Y'rs of the 12th; I hope You succeeded in hav'g a Regim't of 400 Provincials for Shamokin, to build a Fort, &c., and I doubt not You will undeceive the Delawares, &c., y't the F't is for y'r and our Safety ag'st the Fr. and their Ind's. I am heartily sorry for the many repeated Disappointm'ts and ill Treatm't you have met with from Y'r Assem'y, and by y't Usage I fear no great Dependence can be put on 'em. Whereas, if y'r Colony, M'yl'd and this, w'd only raise 2,000 or 2,500 Men, I can see no Difficulty in attack'g F't Duquesne. If we did not succeed in tak'g the F't, it would make a great Diversion in preventing y'r joining the Forces at Niagara. I think the miscarriage of our Exp'd'n ag'st the Shawnesse can have no bad Effect with the Ind's. Those y't join'd our Rangers on y't Expedition were well rec'd on y'r ret'n, Cloth'd, had pres'ts for their Squaws, and left us, in all appearance, well pleas'd. The F't in the Cherokee Co'try sh'd have been built last Sumer, but the Gov. of So. Caro. neglected it, tho' I sent £1,000 St'r towards the Charge thereof. The same Acc'ts from Londo., in reg'd to y'r Gov't, as You mention, but I do not think it will heal the sore. Time will discover how far the Ministry are to trust to the Promises of the Quakers at Home. I know you formerly wrote Y'r Intent'n of resign'g the Gov't, w'ch I think You judge very properly, consider'g Y'r situat'n with the Quakers, but I understood Mr. Pownall was the Gov. of N. Engl'd and Mr. Shirley to Jamaica, or c'd I have tho't he w'd have accepted of Y'r Gov't, w'n he was Eye Witness to Y'r Bad Treatm't, but probably he may be invested with greater Authority; yet I think you will make Y'r Self very happy and easy in retir'g. I am glad L'd Loudon is app't'd Gov. in Ch'f of y's Dom'n, and I doubt not I shall be happy with him as any other, and his good Character convinces me thereof. I heartily wish You Health and Happiness in every Th'g you propose, and I rem'n, with great Reg'd and Est.,

Y'r faithful and ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL SHIRLEY.

July 1st, 1756.

SIR :

I wrote You the 24th May, to w'ch please be ref'd. This covers copy of a Treaty concluded with the Catawbas and Cherokees. The last of these are a very waver'g and unfix'd People, and I have lately heard they are on the Brink of breaking with the Cawtabas, w'ch I believe is a Plan of the Fr. to draw them from our Int't. I have sent a special Messenger to invite some of the Cherokee Chiefs in here (w'ch is on y'r own Request) and I shall endeavor all in my Power to confirm 'em to us, and to make up any Breach between 'em and the Catawbas. We have now upwards of 1,200 Men on our Front's, but the Proprietary Gov'ts appear very indolent in granting y'r assistance.

If we had some Artillery and Engineers, I think attacking the French on the Ohio w'd be of essential Service. If we did not take their F't, it w'd be a material Diversion in prevent'g y'r send'g y'r Forces to Niagara, &c.⁹⁸ As I daily expect to hear of Lord Loudon's arrival, if an expedition ag'st F't Du Quesne sh'd be tho't advisable, if he send proper Off's and artillery it may be conducted to Advantage, but y's must be submitted to his superior Judgem't. I wish You Health and great Felicity in every Th'g You may be appointed to, and I remain with great Respect and Regard,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble Servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR JOHN ST. CLAIR.

July 1st, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r favo. from Albany, a few Days ago came to my Hands. Capt. Montour has a standing Salary of £25 ^{per} Ann. y's Mo.

⁹⁸ Here insert paragraph regarding Stalniker, as in the preceding letter of Governor Sharpe.

from y's Gov't, w'ch I doubt not will be cont'd to him, and it shall be p'd to his Order. I congratulate You on Y'r promot'n to L't-Colo. and I doubt not L'd Loudon will soon observe Y'r Merit and give You Marks of his Esteem. Lately, we enter'd into a Treaty with the Catawbias and Cherokees, Copy thereof I here enclose You. I wish You had mention'd the State of Y'r Health, w'ch I hope You have establish'd. We are all pretty well and join in kind Respects, and

I am, Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR CHARLES HARDY.

July 1st, 1756.

SIR:

I have rec'd Y'r favour of the 5th of June. I entirely join w'th You in Opinion that the Enemy will continually harrass those Southern Colonies unless we unite in order to carry on an Expedition ag'st the French on the Ohio, w'ch I have recommended these 6 Mo's past; but the Remissness, or, more properly, the Supine Infatuat'n of the Proprietary Governm'ts, makes that impracticable. Pensylvania voted some Money, w'ch I hear is wholly exhausted in build'g a few Forts on their Frontiers, to be on the Defensive ag'st Invasions on their Colony, and so remain easy, not looking to the general Good of the Colonies, w'ch must be by an Attack on their Fort at the Ohio, and I think all the Argum'ts Mr. Morris makes use of can't raise them from their Lethargic Supineness. Maryland voted £40,000 their Money, but I understand they have restrain'd the Gov'r so much in the Application of the Money that it will be of small Service. Our Assembly voted £60,000, and are very willing to do every Thing in their Power for conducting an Exhibition to the Ohio if they c'd be join'd by the neighbour'g Colonies. Our Regim't is near 1,000 Men, and about 400 of the Militia upon our Frontiers, but we want Artillery and Engineers. Such an Expedition w'd be of great use, for if we c'd not take their Fort it would make a Diversion by prevent'g their Forces, now on the Ohio, from going to Niagara, &c.

I have read Y'rs to Gov'r Morris, w'th Y'r Opinion and Information.

It's a dismal Affair that so many of our Deserters are among the Ind'ns, poisoning their Minds, and raising in their Minds unjust Jealousies against us. I wish Mr. Morris c'd get Mackie into his Hands, and consider'g the Uneasiness and Jealousies of the Indians, a general Meeting at Onondago appears absolutely necessary and proper, and I hope Sir W'm Johnston will be able to undeceive the Indians and raise a proper Spirit of resentment ag'st the French and their Indians; and I think the Six Nations may be prevail'd on to use their Authority in reclaim'g the Delawares and Shawnese. Old Belt has always been a staunch Friend to the English. His Observations just, that since the Defeat of Gen'l Braddock the French have increas'd their Interest much among the Indians, but I w'd gladly hope they have not got the Twightwees to their Interest. About two Years ago some of their Chiefs came to Winchester, where they were kindly receiv'd, and dismiss'd with some Presents. They then declar'd they w'd be ever Enemies to the French, for some time before the French took one of their Towns, kill'd many of their People, took their King, roasted him whole, and the French Officers took out his Heart and eat it. This, they said, they never w'd forget or forgive. The French, being between them and us, I never have been able to send a Message to them; but I think they never will be cordially in Friendship with them, tho' there is no real Dependence to be put in their Promises, and I am of Opinion the Cherokees are entirely in our Friendship, from the L'rs I have from the Gov'r of So. Carolina.

I am very glad you determine to be at the Meeting at Onondago, as I am perswaded y'r Presence will be of Service to convince the Shawnese and Delawares that no Army of English will go ag'st them if they heartily return to our Friendship, and that the Fort at Shamokin will be for their and our Preservation ag'st our Enemies. I shall be glad if L'd Loudon, on his arrival, thinks proper of sending some Regulars and a train of Artillery for conducting an Expedition ag'st the French F't on the Ohio. I had 4 Guns, 12-P'rs, sent from the Ordnance, w'ch w'd have been of g't Service. I detain'd them here 3 Mo's, and wrote Gen'l Shirley the Service they w'd be of on such an Expedition, but after several L'rs he sent a peremptory Order

for send'g them to New York, w'ch I was obliged to comply with, and we have not one piece of Ordnance fit for that service. The Protection on exporting Provisions at this Time is absolutely Necessary, and I am perswaded the French must be in great want. Enclos'd I send You a Treaty concluded w'th the Catawbas and Cherokees, since w'ch I am inform'd there is a Quarrell subsisting between those two Nations, and likely to end in a War. If so, it may be supposed to be fomented by the French, and at this Time may be of very bad Consequence. Their 2nd Warrior told the Com'rs that he wanted much to come here to see me. On the above report I sent a Message to the Cherokees, desiring them to send me the No. of War'rs agreeable to the Treaty, and I gave an Invitation to the little Carpenter (who is the 2d great Warrior) to come to this Place, and if any Dispute between them and the Catawbas, I will endeavour to make up the Breach. One Stalniker, who was settled in Augusta County on our Frontiers, was taken prisoner by the Shawnesse about a Year since, has made his Escape and come here the Middle of June. He says that a little before he left the Shawnesse Towns there came 4 French Officers with 1,000 Indians from the Oubatch and the back of the Lakes; that they were marching for Fort Duquesne, and from thence intended to invade our Back Settlem'ts. I believe there were such Officers and some Indians, but not near 1,000, as the Indians can't tell numbers, yet I always suspected the French w'd get together all the Indians they c'd to distress our Front'rs; therefore I am still of Opinion that an Expedition to attack them in an Offensive manner on the Ohio is much more eligible than sauntering on our Frontiers on the Defensive, for as we are of a great Extent from No. to So., they divide into small parties and attack the poor unguarded Planters, and this may continue for many Years if we do not make a Push to drive them from the Ohio. We are very open Country without any Forts, that a Privateer or 2 may come into our Capes, robb and plunder the Plantations, take and destroy our Shipping, now the Station Ship is gone to Nova Scotia. One Capt. Joel, a Bermudian, arrived here Yesterday from Turks Isl'ds, and reports that 6 Sail of French Ships of War were Cruizing in the Windw'd Passage and have taken many of our Ships, particularly a large Guinea Ship, and it's thought they will intercept

all our Trade to Jamaica. I have by this Express wrote to his L'dship proposing the Expedition to the Ohio. Probably he may advise with you thereon. I shall be very glad to hear the result of the Onondago Council, and hope the Six Nations and their Allies will Join w'th Resolution in the Expedition now projected. I wish You Health and Happiness, and am in great Truth and sincerity,

Y'r Ex'c'ys most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDON.

July 1st, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I wrote You by P. Ludwell, Esq're, one of the Council of y's Dom., who to deliver You an Address from the Council and myself, as also a State of y's Colony, to w'ch I beg to refer Y'r L'd'p. Since writ'g the above one Stalniker' an Inhabit't of Augusta county, &c⁹⁹ As I wrote You in my last, we were draught'g the Militia to augm't our Provincial Regim't to 1,500 Men. Unluckily, in the Act of Assembly, those draughted were to pay £10 if they did not go. On w'ch in many Counties they defeated the Law by collect'g the £10. This was contrary to my Opin'n, for I argu'd if they did not go, they sh'd be obliged to send a proper Person in y'r Room, but the Assembly differed from me, and made the Penalty as above, w'ch greatly prevented the rais'g the No. expected; however, I hope w'n collected in a body they will be near 1,200 Men. I must observe to Y'r L'd'p y't the two Proprietary Gov'ts of M'yl'd and Pennsylvania have been very tardy, in y'r Supplies for the Good of the Expedit'n in gen'l, and seem contented in build'g a few Stockado Forts for protection of y'r Frontiers, w'ch, if cont'd, we shall be forever expos'd to the Invas's, Murders and Robberies of the Enemy. I have always been of Opin'n and continue in the same, y't while we continue on the Defensive, as the Frontiers of the So'ern Colonies are so very extensive, the Enemy

⁹⁹ To be continued as in the preceding letter.

will always harrass us in such places w'n we are not provided to receive 'em, and, therefore, I have often propos'd to the neighbour'g Colonies, each to raise a proper quota of Men and Provis's to march to the Ohio and attack F't Du Quesne. If we did not succeed in taking the F't it would be a material Diversion in prevent'g the Fr. and Ind's from proceed'g to Niagara, &c., to join their other Forces, but I have not been able to perswade 'em to go into y's Expedit'n, and, indeed, at present, having no Artillery or Engineers we are in a bad Situation for such Design, but if it s'hd appear eligible to Y'r L'ds'p, the supply'g a small Train of Artillery, with a proper Off'r to conduct the Expedit'n and some Engineers, w'th Y'r L'd'p's order to the neighbour'g Colonies to raise Y'r Quota of Men, and if tho't proper, a few of the Regul's, w'd put Spirit into the Provincials, and they may be sent by Sea to Alexandria, w'ch is but a'bt 160 miles from F't Cumb'l'd. Y's I h'bly submit to Y'r superiour Knowledge and Judgem't. If put in execut'n I beg early Notice, y't I write to the Cherokees and Catawbass to assist us with the Warriors stipulated in the Treaty lately concluded with those Nations. We have six Mo's ago prohibited the Exportat'n of all kinds of Provis's here, but to our own Colonies, and y'n to give Bond, with Security to produce a Certificate of y'r being landed there. If y's was gen'l over all the Colonies on y's Cont't, I am convinced the Enemy w'd be in great want of Provis's. I have lately heard that the Cherokees have quarrell'd with the Catawbass; if so, it must be by the Instigat'n of the Fr., but I hope to have it contradicted. However, on the Surmise thereof, I sent a special Messenger to the Cheokees invit'g one of y'r Sachems to come here. If any Dispute, I shall endeav'r to reconcile them, for I fear without Ind's to attack Ind's in y'r own way of Bush fighting we shall not be able to defeat the Designs of the Fr. My L'd, I shall be glad to know w'n I may expect the Hon'r of seeing You here. I am to acqu't You y't the Gov't Ho. is a very good one, but there are only three Rooms besides the Garrets and Offices, seperate from the Ho. As I am sensible the Ho. will be only sufficient for You and Y'r Attend'ts, if You will please let me know w'n You propose com'g here, I shall take care to have the Ho. ready for Y'r recept'n, and rent a Ho. for myself and Family, w'ch awaits Y'r answer. My L'd, we are a very

open Co'try with't any Fortificat's, y't a Privateer may come in and robb the Plantat's. Now the Stat'n Ship is gone to N. Scotia, it will be of great Service if You w'd please speak to the Comodore of the King's Ships, now at N. York, to send us two of the Ships to protect our Coast. For as the Fr. are greatly in want of Provis's in y'r Isl'ds, it's not improbable but they may send some Privateers here on purpose for Provis's, and take some of our Trade coming or going for Brit'n. I tho't proper to s'd y's Exp's to Y'r L'd'p, and hope, on his ret'n, to be hon'd with Y'r Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly obey'd to the utmost of my Power. I rec'd by Exp's from Mr. Cunningham, y'r Aid-de-Camp, a Box, which he says cont's Y'r Patent for the Gov't of y's Dom'n, w'ch shall be taken proper care of till Y'r arrival. Co. Hunter, of y's Place, is at N. York. He is a Gent. of Worth and Knowledge; if Y'r L'd'p thinks proper to ask him any Th'g ab't y's Dom'n. I hope by y's reaches You, You have recov'd the Fatigues of a long Voyage. With sincerity wish'g you Health and great Success in all Y'r Operat's, I rem'n, in great Truth,
Y'r Ex's ob'd't and fathful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL ABERCROMBIE.

July 1st, 1756.

SIR:

Refer'g You to the L'rs wrote You by my F'd, P. Ludwell, Esq'r, I c'd not send y's Exp's away with't writ'g You, and hope it will find You in perfect Health and recov'd from the Fatigues of a long Sea Passage. I have wrote my L'd'p y's Ex's, and I trouble You with a printed Copy of a Treaty concluded with some of the So'ern Ind's, for Y'r Amusem't. I have had sent me an Act of Parliam't to qualify Foreigners to be Off's in the Royal Americans. I sincerely wish it may answer the Intention of the Legislature and Ministry at Home, but I much fear the Provincials will be very uneasy to be Com'd'd by Foreigners and great Difficult's in recruit'g, as they are now excessive backward in enter'g into the Service under the Com'd

of the People they are known to. Indeed, the lower Class of People in the Colonies want a martial Spirit, and are of an indolent dastardly Genius. I have had very great Trouble in rais'g the Men in y's Colony and in the pay thereof. I know not how they will behave if My L'd sh'd think proper to incorporate 'em as part of the Battallions to be rais'd, or if they will be prevailed on to be Com'd'd by Foreigners, but I presume in y't Case his L'p will give Com's to some of ye pres't Off's, but I can't give any Opin'n till I know his L'd's Determinat'n. I flatter myself he will spend the Winter Mo's here. Shall we be happy in hav'g y'r Company in mak'g Y'r Winter Q'rs? I can only say it will give me much Pleasure to hear of y'r Health. I not so happy as to see You, with great Sincerety, I wish Success to all Y'r Operat's, and in great Truth I remain,

Worthy Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

July 22nd, 1756.

SIR:

My last to you was the 28th June, by Ex's, with some Packets from Eng'd. Since y't I rec'd Y'rs of the 10th ult'o, and now hav'g the Opp'ty of Y'r Chief Justice¹⁰⁰ I gladly embrace it in pay'g my Respects to You. I observe You propose send'g 100 steers to the Workmen y't are building a Fort in the Cherokee Co'try, w'ch will be a good Supply. I gave Orders to Lewis, who went with our Men, to be submissive to Mr. Glen, rather than hinder the Building of the Fort. We have been inform'd y't the Cherokees have been endeavour'g to take up the Hatchet in favor of the French, but am in hopes after the Treaty with our Com'rs they will not go so contrary to y'r Engagements. I have sent a special Messenger to them to know the Truth thereof, and to call on the Catawbias to know y'r reason for not sending in y'r Warriors agreeable to y'r Promise.

¹⁰⁰ James Hassell appears as first in the reported list of justices of North Carolina at this period.

I have heard w't You write, y't it was on the instigation and Orders of Mr. Glen, but as Mr. Littleton is now arrived I hope Things will go bett'r from y't q'r. Mr. Glen has always acted contrary to the King's Int't, and has much harrass'd our Affairs with the Cat'a and Chero., and contrary to his promise to our Com'rs at Cha's Town. W't Views he may have by such Conduct is a Secret to every Body but himself. I wish You to build the Catawbas a Fort and supply 'em with w't they want, for I think they are strongly attached to our Int't. I wrote the Chero. about the Robberies comitted by y'r People on y'r return from y's, and desired they w'd enquire into it. In the mean time, it's absolutely necessary to act with great Caution, as You observe it's more than probable they were encouraged by the Fr. to committ those Robberies. I wish you to order Mr. Campbell to send Acc't of the Steers d'd by his Order at Winchester, for a Voucher to me. Last week I had Acc't from N. York y't Gen'l Abercrombie was arrived there with 1,500 Men, and immediately went to Albany; and y't L'd Loudon was daily expected w'th 1,000 more, and it's expected y't he is arriv'd at N. Y., but I have no proper Acc't thereof. War was declar'd in London ag'st Fr. 17th May, but not notified to me in form. The Fr. and y'r Ind's invaded Augusta Co'ty, took a small Stockade F't, and put some People y't were in it to the Sword, and burnt the F't. I have order'd out a No. of the Militia to assist y't Co'ty, but I apprehend we shall always be harrass'd with fly'g Parties of these Banditti unless we form an Expedit'n ag'st them, to attack 'em in y'r Towns, and to drive 'em from the Ohio, w'ch I have fully wrote to L'd Loudon ab't, desiring his Assistance, with some Engineers and Artillery. I wait patiently for his answer. We all join in kind Respects to you and Nephew, and I sincerely am,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN PETER HOG, OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT.¹⁰¹

SIR:

As the Assembly has voted a chain of Forts to be built on the Frontiers, The Governor has ordered out the Militia of Augusta to assist you in erecting them, and it was determined in a Council of War held at Fort Cumberland, agreeable to the Governor's orders, that you should have the care of construct'g them, "and that you should receive directions to Build at or about 20 or 30 miles distance, as the situation of the Country requires, or 'Ground will permit, and to have particular regard to the Body of Inhabitants to be defended, and the passes most frequented by the Enemy, and that Capt. Hog begin to build, observing the above considerations, to the Southward of Fort Dinwiddie, extending the Line towards Mayo River as directed by the Assembly."

You are, therefore, as soon as possible, to proceed to Augusta Court-house and consult with the Comanding Officers, and others of that County, and fall upon the most expeditious methods to raise the Militia, with which and Your own Company, except about 30 private wh. you are to leave under the Command of Lt. Bullet, at Fort Dinwiddie, and set immediately upon that Duty, taking Care also to observe the orders herewith sent you by his Honor, the Governor, and to draft the best Work men to take with you.

If you are apprehensive that the Enemy will annoy you, and endeavour to obstruct your erecting these Forts, You are first to proceed to the place which shall be judged most convenient for the defence of the Inhabitants, and Erect your first Fort there—if not—proceed as first directed.

You are, while upon this Work, to keep out constant covering parties, and above all things guard against a surprize.

I have sent you herewith a plan of the kind of Forts you are to build, which you must follow exactly.

The men drafted from your Company for this comand will

¹⁰¹ Kindly copied by John Ott, Esq., from the original (signed only by Washington) in the possession of Arista Hoge, Esq., of Staunton, Va., a great-grandson of Captain Peter Hog.

receive double pay for every day they work, wh. you are to be exact in taking account of. 'tis the Same that's allowed the soldiers here who work, and the Militia will receive 6d. extra for every day they work. Both Soldiers and Militia here are contented w'h this allowance.

I hope your own Company with the Addition of the Militia, will be of sufficient force to conduct this work, but lest dividing your Men may subject your seperated partys to the insult of the Enemy, I wou'd have you keep in a Body and Build Fort after Fort, leaving Garrisons in them from 15 to 30 men under comand of a sub or Trusty Sergeant.

As the Difficulty of getting Tools in these parts is not easily to be conceived, I would advise you to pursue the same methods in Augusta that I have done here, vizt., to get of the Inhabitants, giving receipts for the Quantity and Sorts of Each, and paying for the use, also the damage and Loss, if any is sustain'd, but to buy wou'd be best; if this you can do, take particular care of the whole you receive.

Given under my hand, at Winches'r, 21st of July, 1756.

G^o. WASHINGTON.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ.

July 24th, 1756.

R'T HON'BLE:

I have the Hon'r of receiv'g both Y'r L'rs of the 13th of Mar. It gives me great Pleasure y't H. M'y was pleas'd to appoint the Earl of Loudon Com'd'r-in-Chief of all his Forces on y's Cont't. A person thorowly acquainted with Military Affairs was very much wanted here, and from the gen'l great Character of L'd Loudon, I doubt not H. M'y's gracious Intent's for the good and Service of his Dom's in these Parts will be fully answer'd by his L'd'p's being appoint'd Com'd-in-Chief. We daily expect to hear of his arrival at N. Y., and I have sent one of the Council from y's to congratulate him on his arrival, and sent a true state of y's Dom'n to him, with my Opin'n and remarks on the present Situat'n of Affairs in these Parts. It's my

Duty, and greatly my Inclination, to keep a close Correspondence with his L'd

and to give him all the Intelligence y't may occur for H. M'y's Service. If any of the Foreign Off's app't'd by H. M'y should come into y's Co., I shall be ready to support and assist them in every Th'g in my power, but we have very few foreigners settled in y's Gov't. I have wrote my L'd my great readiness to assist and promote the Exped't'ns under his direct'n, and I have desired his Com'ds relating thereto, w'ch shall be duly complied with to the utmost of my Power and Capacity. W'n our Assembly meets I shall strongly recom'd to 'em the diff't Th'gs ment'd in Y'r L'r, but as I expect L'd Loudon will make his Winter Q'rs here, I shall then be able to speak to himself on the diff't Orders I have the Hon'r to receive from You, and how to manage Affairs with the Assembly, &c. Twelve Mo's ago proper Orders and Direct's were given to prev't any Provis's being carried to the Fr. Isl'ds or Colonies, w'ch I fully believe answers H. M'y's Intent's and Com'ds. We are still harrass'd with fly'g Parties of Fr. and Y'r Ind's, who murder our poor front'r Settlers and destroy y'r Plantat's. Y's has been the Case ever since our Co'try was left open and expos'd. I have order'd a Chain of Forts to be built along our Front's for the Protect'n of the Inhabit's. But our front's are so extensive y't the Enemy invades us where we are weakest and least provided, and I fear y's will always be the Case till we drive 'em from the Ohio. I have fully represented y's to L'd Loudon, with a Proposal for an Expedit'n ag'st 'em from F't Cumb'l'd, and y't some Regulars, Engineers and Artillery will be absolutely necessary. From his late arrival at N. York we cannot expect to do any Th'g y's Sum'r but to rem'n on the defensive. We have about 600 Men at F't Cumberland to def'd the Front's of Hampshire and Frederick Co't's, and I have Order'd 400 Militia to def'd the Front's of Augusta, with Orders to build four or five Forts. Ab't one mo. ago 100 Fr. and Ind's came into Augusta Co'ty, murder'd and scalp'd some of the unwearied and unguarded People, but I think the Militia drove 'em over the Mount's. I formerly did myself the hon'r of writ'g You y't the neutral Fr. from N. Scotia were very unwelcome guests to our People, and therefore, at the Charges of y's Gov't, we transported 'em to Britain, to be dispos'd of as H. M'y may please to direct. Since y't many hun'ds of 'em have been seen

on the Sea Coast of y's Dom'n. They were those sent to So. Caro. and Georgia. It appears those Gov'ts gave 'em small Vessells to go where they pleas'd. The Consequence is y't coasting along the different Colonies on y's Cont't, they will discover the many different Inlets and rob our People for Provis's, and I suppose intend to return to N. Scotia, where, if they arrive, will prove more inveterate Enemies y'n before, and, in course, defeat the Intent'n of dispersing 'em, and I h'bly conceive the send'g 'em for B'n is much more eligible y'n giving 'em the Opp'ty of return'g to our Front's of N. Scotia. These Th'gs I conceive to be my Duty to lay before You, at same Time to assure You y't every Th'g in my Power for my gracious Majestie's service shall be done with great alacrity, to the utmost of my Power and Capacity, and beg leave to assure You I remain, with great Deference and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'dt, faithful and most h'ble serv't.

Letters of this date @ the Hatley.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

July 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was on the 11th of June, to w'ch I desire You to be refer'd. Since y't I'm hon'd with Y'rs of 17th of Feb'y. I am very glad H. M'y was pleas'd to app't the Earl of Loudon Com'd'r-in-Ch'f of his Forces on y's Cont't. A Gent. thorowly acquainted with military Aff's was much wanted here, and from the gen'l great Character of his L'd'p's Capacity, it may be hop'd his M'y's gracious Intent's of protecting his extensive Territories and Subjects in y's Part of the World will be fully answer'd by the entire managem't and Conduct being left to His L'd'p's direction. I am also very glad he is app't'd Gov'r-in-Chief of y's Dom'n in the room of the Earl of Albemarle, in hopes he will raise a military Spirit in the People, w'ch I acknowledge is not in my Power, tho' I have, with great assiduity and Argum'ts, endeavour'd it. You may be assur'd I shall do every Th'g in my power to aid and assist

his L'd'p, tho' we have yet no Acc't of his arrival at N. York. I have sent one of H. M'y's Council to N. York to wait his arrival and to congratulate him thereon, and by him I sent the state of y's Dom'n and my h'ble Opin'n on the Aff's in general. As we have made a Treaty with the Catawbias and Cherokees, I hope for and expect y'r assistance. Copy of the Treaty I formerly transmitted to you, but in Case of Miscarriage I send another in the Box with the Acts of the Assembly. In a small Box directed to Y'r L'ds'ps I have sent a Copy of the Acts of our Ass'y in Aug'st and Oct'r last, and the Acts pass'd in Mar. last, the Journals of the Council, Ho. of B's, and the Minutes of Council from 1754, w'ch I hope will come safe to Your hands. You will please observe by the Acts now sent You y't the Grant for H. M'y's Service is to be p'd by the Emiss'n of Paper Curr'cy, Taxes laid for call'g in and destroy'g y't Curr'cy in 1760. I am aff'd I shall be blam'd for giv'g my Assent to Paper Curr'cy, w'ch I acknowledge was always greatly against my Inclinat'n and Opin'n, but in the situat'n I was in, I was oblig'd to give my Ass't to the Emiss'n of Paper Mo. or disband our Forces and leave our front's ungarded and expos'd to the Incursions of a merciless Enemy. Upon seriously considering thereof, I agreed to a Paper Curr'cy in such shape y't I think the Trade nor any other Person can comp'n. It bears an Int't of 5 d C't Taxes laid to redeem it in 1760. Upon these Considerat's and the real want of Silver and Gold, I hope to meet Y'r Approbat'n in w't is done. We are weekly harrass'd by fly'g Parties of Fr. and Ind's invading our front's. To prevent y's for the future, I have order'd a String of Forts to be built along our Front's, but as they are so extensive, I fear the Enemy lurk'g and prowling am'g our ungarded Settlem'ts; they will continue y'r inhuman barbarities till an Expedit'n is undertaken to drive 'em from the Ohio. I have wrote fully to L'd Loudon on y's Aff'r, and I wait his Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly put in execut'n to the utmost of my Power.

I have the hon'r to assure You y't I remain with great Def. and due Respect,

R't Hon., Y'r L'd'ps'

most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

July 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I did myself the Hon'r of writ'g to You the 10th of June, to w'ch I beg [You] to be refer'd, but in Case of miscarriage, I think it necess'y to send You Copy of the Acc't of the 2s. H'h'd Revenue, and a printed Copy of the Treaty conclud'ed with the Catawbias and Cherokees. The Expen's attending the execut'n of y't Treaty for a Guard to the Com'rs, Waggons with Necessaries, Express, &c., amo't to £1,319. 15. 8 Str., w'ch has been exam'd before the Council, and by the Auditor certified to be right, besides upw'ds of £700 p'd by me for a Pres't to those Ind's, from the Mo. in my hands belonging to the Public, and sent me from home for the ser. of the Crown. The Council have address'd me to apply to Y'r L'd'ps for Y'r Warr't to the Rec'r-Gen'l for Paym't of the above Sum of £1,319. 15. 8. from the Rev. of H. M'y's Quit-Rents, and w't further Sum Y'r L'd'ps may think proper to allow the two Com'rs for y'r great Trouble and Fatigueing Journey of upwards of 1,400 M's, chiefly in a Wilderness with't Inhabitants or accommodat's but w't they carried with 'em. I beg Leave to observe to Y'r L'd'ps y't on the Treaty of Lancaster, in the Year 1744, Application was made to the then L'ds of H. M'y's Treas'y for paym't of the Cha's of y't Treaty, amo't'g to £920. 2. 11. (from the Quit-Rents), and an Allowance for the Com'rs' Trouble. A Warr't was y'n order'd to the Gov. to grant his Warr't to the Rec'r-Gen'l to pay £1,620. 2. 11. and charge the same to H. M'y's Quit-Rent, w'ch, by the Rec'r-Gen'l's Books, I observe were duly complied with. Upon the Council's Applicat'n to me, I recom'd the Ass'y to Y'r L'd'ps' Considerat'n, and must further observe y't the making a Treaty with those Ind's was at y's Time absolutely necess'y; and I observe the Com'rs at the Treaty of Lancaster were allowed £700. Y'r Journey was within the Inhabit's, and no great Fatigue or Inconveniency. To give a Weight to y's Treaty w'th the Catawbias and Cherokees, I prevail'd with two of H. M'y's Council to undertake the transact'g this Aff'r. They are Gent. of good Fortune in y's Co'y, and really they underwent much Fatigue

and Hardship in travell'g thorow an uncultivated Co'ty, overrun with Woods and Briers. In regard to y'r readiness to accept y't necess'y Com'o., I th't it my Duty to repres't 'em in a proper Light to Y'r L'd'ps and Y'r Com'ds in y's or any other Th'g relat'g to H. M'y's Ser., will at all Times be duly obey'd. We have not any Acc't of L'd Loudon's arrival at N. York. I wish he had been earlier in the Year; however, I hope Success will attend all his operat's ag'st a most inhuman, blood-thirsty Enemy. We have had several Incursions from 'em on our Front's, where they com'd many Cruelties, but as I have order'd a String of Forts along our Front's, I hope we shall rem'n on the Defensive in safety for some Mo's., till an Expedit'n is undertaken to drive 'em from the Ohio. As most of the Operat's are to the No'w'd, I doubt not Y'r L'd'ps are properly inform'd from N. York. I greatly hope and wish C. Point may be attack'd and taken. I desire to assure You y't with great Deference and dutiful Respects,

I am, R't H., Y'r L's most ob'd't faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

July 24th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 12th and 15th Mar. I rec'd. We shall soon see the effect of the Act of Parliam't for comission'g foreign Off's, and I can say it's hard upon those y't have acted under my Com'o., and I think have behav'd well, but I fear the Consequence, y't it will be difficult for the foreigners to raise Men. W't they may do in Pensylvania, where are many Germans, I know not, but here we have very few foreigners, and I have found it very difficult to raise Men under the Off's appointed by me. I have a L'r from G'l Abercrombie, dated N. York, 21st June. He was y'n in good Health and proceed'g for Albany with the Forces he bro't with him. They are much too late for y's Year; however, I hope they will be able to take C. Point. If they succeed in y't, I think it will be a very great Th'g and as much as can be expected. We have Acc'ts by way of

B[ar]b[a]d[oe]s y't war was declar'd in Lo[n]don the 17th of May, ag'st the Fr. I am in Pain to hear of Y'r Attempt ag'st P. Mahone. I fear our squad'n y't was intended to reinforce and protect y't Place was too late, as I have L'rs from Mad[eir]a y't say the Fr. had landed 18,000 Men there with't any interrupt'n. I know the Fr. are very strong. If they can only rem'n on the Defensive 'till Supplies arrive, I suppose the fear of an Invasion is all over, and I hope our Ships of war will give a good Acc't of the Enemy, for on them, I think, is our chief Dependence, with the Bless'g of God on the Justice of our Cause. We daily expect to hear of L'd Loudon's arrival at N. Y., and I hope he will take up his Winter Q'rs here, and I suppose will qualify and take Charge of the Gov't. Will it not be sufficient if I obtain his Leave to go Home? Or will it be necessary for me to write for leave? Pray inquire, in a cursory manner, as from Y'r Self, and write by first Opp'ty, as I am heartily weary of my fatigue and otherways in a poor state of Health. I now send home the Acts of last Assem'y, and I fear the B'd of T[rade] will find fault on my Assent to £60,000 P[aper] Curr'cy; but the King's Service oblig'd me to y's Step, for the Gold and Silver has been all pick'd up here for Bills of Excha. and sent to the No'w'd; y't I really think there is not Gold and Silver enough in the Colony to pay our Regim't for six Mos.; y't if I had not assented to issu'g Paper the Forces must have been disbanded and the Co'try left entirely expos'd to the Incursions of the Enemy. Y's I think sufficient to vindicate my Conduct in y's Affair. The Fr. and Ind's still continue to invade the Co'try, rob and murder our People. Ab't a Mo. ago a No. of 'em came into Augusta Co'ty, kill'd and scalp'd ten of our front'r Settlers, and they wrote we had kill'd 16 of 'em. I immediately order'd out a No. of the Militia to repell y'r force, but I expect y's will always be the Case while we rem'n on the Defensive. I have therefore wrote fully to L'd Loudon the necess'y of attack'g 'em in y'r Towns and driv'g 'em from the Ohio. All our misfortunes are owing to Colo. Dunbar, for after the fatal 9th of J[ul]y, if he had intrench'd himself and sent in for a reinforcement and other Necessaries, he might have made a strong Barrier. Having march'd off the field with more Men y'n the Enemy had, and after he got to F't Cumb'l'd march'g to Winter Q'rs the middle of Sum'r, taking the three Independ't Compa's with him, left

our Front's open to the Incursions of a barbarous Enemy, which they made proper use of by Fire and Sword, destroy'g our People and y'r Plantat's (but y's *inter nos*) as he has already lost the Com'd. I wonder You have been so short in reg'd to L'd Loudon's App'm't to this Gov't; whether he propos'd immediately tak'g the Gov't upon him, or w't You heard on y't Subject. I hope You made proper Int't to be continued in Y'r Office. Pray let me hear soon from You and if You think I may have leave to come home, You may write to the Lords of Adm'ty or speak to L'd Anson¹⁰² for Accommodat's for Self and Family on board the Garland, C't. Arbuthnott, now on y's Station, as I believe his three Years are out in the Spring. I remain with great Respect,

S'r, Y'r aff. F'd and h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I have by y's Opp'ty wrote to the Lords of the Treasury for a Warr't to the Receiver-Gen'l of H. M'y's Quit-Rent

¹⁰² George, Lord Anson, was born in Staffordshire, 23d April, 1697; entering the navy in youth, by gradation, he reached the rank of Post-Captain in his twenty-seventh year, and in command of the Scarborough man-of-war served for several years at the South Carolina station, during the time erecting a town, Anson Burgh, and giving name to a district still called Anson county. On the breaking out of the Spanish war in 1739, he was selected to command the fleet destined to attack the Spanish settlements in the Pacific Ocean, which intention gave rise to the memorable expedition, "Anson's Voyage." His successes made him Rear-Admiral of the Blue in 1744, and not long after, a Commissioner of the Admiralty.

In May, 1747, he commanded the Channel fleet, and captured a French squadron of six men-of-war, which were convoying a large fleet bound to the East and West Indies. Two of these prizes were called the *Invincible* and the *Glory*, which induced the captain of the first of them to say, on giving up his sword: "Sir, you have conquered the *Invincible*, and *Glory* follows you." In June, he was raised to the peerage as Lord Anson, on which occasion he took the appropriate motto of *nil desperandum*. He married, 1748, Elizabeth, daughter of Lord-Chancellor Hardwicke, who died without issue in 1760. In 1751 he was made First Lord of the Admiralty, from which he retired on a change of the administration in 1756, but was reappointed in 1757. In 1761 he was made Admiral and Commander-in-Chief for the purpose of bringing over Queen Charlotte. He died at Moore Park, Hertfordshire, in June, 1762, and having no issue, his property was heir'd by his brother, Thomas Anson, Esq.

for Paym't of £1,319. 15. 8., the Cha[rge]s of the Com'rs negotiat'g the Treaty with the Catawbas and Cher's, and w't further Y'r L'd'ps think proper to give the Com'rs for y'e great Fatigue and Trouble. There is a Presed't for y's on the Treaty of Lancaster, w'n the y'n L'ds of the Treas'y p'd the Cha's of £920. 2. 11. and order'd the Com'rs £700 for y'r Trouble. Y's was in the Year 1744. Besides the above Charges, I advanc'd from the Mo. in my Hands belong'g to the Crown, £700, w'ch was invested in a Pres't of Goods for 'em. I desire You will give Y'r L'd'ps attend'ce at the Treas'y to know their L'd'ps' resolut'n in regard thereto. Our 2s. Hhd. Rev. is quite exhausted; therefore great Dependence on Y'r L'd'ps on Y'r Warr't as above.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

July 27th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 24th of May, to w'ch I beg [you] to be refer'd. By y's Ship I have sent the Acts of Assem'y (to the Board), y't were passed here in Oct'r and Mar. last. The Ass'y granted to H. M'y £60,000 for conduct'g the necess'y Expedition, by an emission of Paper Curr'y, bear'g Int't at 5 Hd. C't. Taxes laid for call'g in the s'd Curr'cy at or before the Year 1760. I was very unwill'g to give my Ass't to these Bills, and I always was averse to Paper Mo., but I beg leave to assure Y'r L'd'p y't with't it they w'd grant no Supplies, and really the great Scarcity of Silver and Gold here made it impossible to pay our Men with't Paper. For these reasons, I hope to be justified in giving my Ass't to these Bills. The first Detachm't of the Forces from B. with Gen'l Abercrombie, are arriv'd at N. York; and by a L'r from thence Yesterday, I am infor'd they began y'r march ag'st C. Point the 18th of y's Mo. 7,000 Provincials, under the Com'd of Gen'l Winslow, insisted on making the Attack on C. Point. Gen'l Abercrombie very prudently granted y'r Request. As they are an enthusiastic set of People it was tho't if they had not been indulged in y's they w'd have disbanded. The G'l s'd if they succeeded in tak'g

the F't, he was easy who had the hon'r of it. Y's step has gain'd him great Respect from those People. They are all in high Spirits. I pray God grant 'em success. We have as yet no Acc't of L'd Loudon's arrival at N. York; but a Sloop y't came from thence the 24th Curr't gives Acc't of a large Martini-co Ship taken by the Nightingale (the Ship L'd Loudon was in) in y'r Passage to N. Y. Y't prize reports y't the Nightingale may be daily expected, and I hope before y's is safe arriv'd. We have been harrass'd by fly'g Parties of the Enemy robb'g and murder'g the poor front'r Settlers. I have many Parties on the Frontier to repel y'r Incursions, but they are so extensive y't its impossible to def'd the whole tho' I have ordered Forts to be built along our Front's y't I fear these Banditti will continue y'r depredat's 'till an Expedit'n is found to attack and drive 'em from the Ohio, w'ch I have fully represented to L'd Loudon. How much are these Colonies oblig'd to Y'r L'd's patronage and assiduous Endeavours in support'g the Schemes so wisely calculated and enforc'd by you. May You live to see 'em brought to a final and agreeable Conclus'n. I have the Hon'r to assure You y't I remain with great Deference, Duty and Truth.

R't Hon.,

Y'r L's most obliged ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

August 7th, 1756.

SIR:

Yesterday, by Ex's from M'yl'd, I rec'd some Packets from Londo. and L'd Loudon, who arriv'd at N. York the 23rd Ult'o. I send y's Exp's with two Packets for You, two for Gov. Littleton, and one for Gov'r Reynolds, of Georgia. Those for Gov'rs Littleton and Reynolds, please forw'd to Cha's Town ~~Ex's~~ Ex's, with a Packet from me to Gov. Littleton. Inclos'd I send You Copy of a L'r to S'r W'm Johnson to Gen'l Abercrombie, and Extr't of another from y't Gent. to Peter Wraxall, sec'y for Ind'n Affairs, to w'ch please be referr'd. It's

absolutely necess'y at all Events and at any Charge to keep the So'ern Ind's in our Int't, for I fear the Fr. from Mississippi will form some Designs ag'st the So'ern B. Colonies, and will do all in y'r Power to withdraw the Ind's from us. I have wrote fully to G[overnor] Lyttleton on y's head, and I pray You to write him also y't he may do all he can to secure the Creeks, Chickeesaws, Cherokees and Catawbass, w'ch at y's Time is of great Consequence to H. M'y's Service. Before L'd Loudon arriv'd G'l Abercrombie was at Albany, where there are 7,000 Provincials and six Reg'm'ts of Regulars. The Provincials entreated G'l Abercrombie to allow 'em to make the first Attack on C. Point. You know they have an enthusiastical Cast. The Gen'l, I think, very prudently indulg'd 'em in y'r Request, and I believe they began y'r March for C. Point the 18th Ult'o. Pray God grant 'em success. There were Reinforcements order'd to Oswego, and I believe Y'r Companies were of y't No. L'd Loudon made but a very short stay at N. Y., and went immediately to join the Army. By his L'd'p I rec'd Orders from the Sec'ry of State to declare war ag'st the Fr., I immediately sent for the Council, and y's Day I declare it with proper Formalities, and I presume You have the same Orders, w'ch engaged me to send Y'r Packets by Ex's, and I doubt not You will take the same Care in forward'g the Packets for the So'w'd. We are weekly alarm'd with parties of Fr. and Indians on our Front's comitt'g the most cruel Murders. Tho' we have 1,200 Men in pay, we can't come up with 'em to destroy them, and I fear y's will always be the Case till we drive the Fr. from the Ohio, w'ch I have fully laid before L'd Loudon, but he will have work enough on his hands to the No'w'd y't no Expedit'n of y't sort can be undertaken till next Spring. I expect him here in the Winter. Pray write me the News with You Wishing you Health and Happiness, I rem'n,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LITTLETON.

Aug. 7th, 1756.

SIR:

I have the Hon'r of Y'r L'r of the 9th of June, w'ch came to my hand ab't 10 Days ago. I with great Pleasure embrace

y's Opp'ty to congratulate You on Y'r safe arrival to Y'r Gov't, sincerely wish'g You Health and a long continuance therein, not doubt'g but the People of Carolina will justly estimate y'r great Happiness in hav'g a Gent. of Y'r Abilities and good Character to preside o'er 'em, and I hope they will do all in Their Power to make Y'r Gov't happy and easy to You, w'ch I most heartily wish. Inclos'd I send You Copy of a L'r wrote by S'r Wm. Johnson to Gen'l Abercrombie, and Extract from another wrote by y't Gent. to Peter Wrahal, Esq'r, Sec'ry for Ind'n Aff's, by w'ch You will please to observe the Engagem'ts he has enter'd into the Six Nations of Ind's, and the Determinat'n of those People in regard to the Shawnesse and Delawar Tribes of Ind's, who have grievously oppress'd these So'ern Colonies by frequent Invasions and cruel Murders of our poor frontier Inhabitants. It will be of the most essent'l Service to H. M'y's Aff's to secure the So'ern Ind's to our Int't. Some time ago I sent two of the Council to the Catawbis and Cherokees to make a Treaty with these two Nat's, a printed Copy thereof I enclose to Y'r Ex'y, and some time ago, at Y'r request, I sent 60 Men, most of 'em Artificers, under the Com'd of one Maj'r Lewis, to assist in build'g them a F't. Hear'g that Mr. Glen, Y'r Predecessor, was gone with a No. of Men to assist in construct'g y't F't, am hopeful these Considerat's will secure 'em to our Int't; but some time after these People march'd from y's I was disagreeably inf'd y't they were ready to join the Fr. and take up the Hatchet ag'st us. On y's Informat'n I immediately sent a Special Messenger, to put 'em in remembrance of y'r Treaty with us, and our sincere Intent's sacredly to keep it, and our readiness in comply'g with y'r Request in reg'd to the F't. It is absolutely necessary at all Events and at any Charge to keep 'em, the Chickesaws and Creeks, in our Int't, for I greatly fear the Fr. from Mississippi will endeav'r to poison the Minds of the So'ern Ind's and invade our So'ern Colonies, but no doubt You will be properly inform'd of y'r Motions from the Mississippi.

Yesterday the Packet y't goes by y's Ex's came to my Hands, w'ch I forw'd to Gov. Dobbs to be sent to You. L'd Loudoun arr'd at N. Y. the 23d Ult'o. The Forces under the Com'd of Gen'l Abercrombie march'd before L'd L'n arr'd to besiege C. Point. There were y'n at Albany 7,000 Provincials and six Regim'ts of Regul's. The Provincials desir'd to make the first Attack. They are an enthusiastical set of People, and I hear

G'l Abercrombie granted y'r request. Pray, God grant 'em success. L'd L'n made but a very short stay at N. Y., but went imed't'ly to the Army. This Day I declare War ag'st the Fr. by Orders from Home, and I believe You have the like Orders from Mr. Fox in his L'r now sent You. We have been sadly harrass'd with small Parties of Fr. and Ind's on our Front's, murder'g our poor Inhab'ts, w'ch oblig'd me to build a string of Forts along our Front's to protect 'em, but they are so extensive, I fear the Enemy will continue y'r depredat's till we drive the Fr. from the Ohio, w'ch I have strongly recomended to L'd L'n, but they will be so much engag'd to the No'w'd y's Sum'r y't an Expedit'n to the Ohio cann't be undertaken till next Spring, so y't the Forces of y's Dom'n am't'g to 1,200, must rem'n on the defensive and we have very little or no Assist'ce from the Propriet'y Gov'ts of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a, but I am in hopes his L'd'p will be able to bring 'em into a better way of Think'g. It will give me pleasure to keep up a close Correspondence with You, and if I can be of any Service to You here, freely com'd me. Excuse the length of y's L'r and be ass'd I rem'n, with Sincere Wishes for Y'r Health and happy Gov't,

I am, Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDON.

Aug. 9th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I had the Hon'r of receiv'g Y'rs of the 23rd Ult'o w'ch gave me the agreeable News of Y'r safe arrival at N. York and I hope y's will meet You in good Health and perfectly recov'd from the Fatigues of a long Passage from B—t'n. And I hope Y'r L'd'p found the Army in good Spirits and No's sufficient for the Attack of C. Point. The reduct'n thereof will give great Spirits to all the Colonies, and I pray God protect You and grant Success to our Arms. I had Orders from the R't Hon., H. Fox, Esq'r, to declare War ag'st the Fr. I imed't'ly sent for the Council, and Saturday, the 7th, declar'd War accordingly, with the usual Formalities and I have sent

Copies to the Lieut's of each Co'ty to draw out their Militia and to declare War at the head of each Regim't. I shall now give Y'r Ex'cy an Acc't of the pres't State of Y's Dom'n. The No. of our People, Whites and Blacks, are as follows: White Men, Women and Children, are 173,316. The white Tithables, w'ch are Males from 18 Years and upw'ds, are 43,329, from w'ch our Militia is to be comput'd. The Laws of y's Co'try exem't all Councillors, Justices of the Peace, People above the age of 60, Overseers of Plantat's, Coroners and Millers, from y'r appear'ce in the Militia, w'ch are comput'd to be upw'ds of 8,000, so y't the Militia may be reckon'd at 35,000 Men fit to bear Arms, but the greatest Part of 'em are Free hold's, hav'g votes at Elect's for Assem'y Men, they plead their Privilege not to be forc'd to serve but on Invas's and Alarms, and by an Act of Assem'y y't has H. M'y's Sanction, I can't march the Militia out of the pres't Confines of the Gov't, and it may be further added y't from the gen'l Avers'n they have to military Operat's it's very difficult to infuse a proper Spirit of Courage and Resolut'n in 'em, and, in course, very backward in y'r expected ser's, but it may be expected y't Y'r L'd'p's Presence may raise 'em from y'r lethargic Supineness. The No. of our Negroes are 120,156. From y't No. the Tithables from 16 and upw'ds, Male and Female, 60,078. Y's No. of Negroes alarms our People much and are aff'd of bad Consequences if the Militia are order'd to any great Distance from the pres't Settlem'ts.

The Regim't in the Pay of y's Co'try, under the Com'd of Co. Geo. Washington, consists of near 600 Men now at F't Cumb'l'd and some other Stockade Forts on our Western Front's, which, with 700 of the Militia app't'd to several other small Forts on our Front's, with three Compa's of Rangers to scour the Woods to prev't the Insults of our Enemies, all upon the Defensive; but our Frontiers are so very extensive y't we are not able to prevent the Enem's Invas's and cruel Murders, and I fear they will continue in y'r vilanous Practices till an Exped't'n is form'd to take the Fr. F't upon the Ohio and drive 'em from y't River. At pres't there is reason to fear they will reinforce y't F't with numb's from Mississippi and Invade these So'ern Colonies with all the Forces they can collect. The Fortificat's in y's Dom'n are in a very ruinous and despicable Con-

dit'n. At the entrance into Ja's river, w'ch is the first Riv. after enter'g the Capes, there was a F't built call'd F't Geo., built on a sandy Foundat'n. The Winds and Sea beat ag'st it, undermin'd the Build'g, dismantled the Guns and cover'd 'em in the Sand. I have lately dug up 8 of 'em and mounted 'em on Logs to give Alarm in Case any Enemy sh'd appear; but most of the Guns were sent in here in Q. Eliza. and K. Ja's time, most of 'em quite honey Comb and fit for no Service. There are two Bat's on York Riv., the second after enter'g the Capes, of no Use but for Salutes or to protect the Shipp'g from small Privat's. I think two 20-Gun Ships w'd destroy both of 'em. There were formerly a few Bat's up Ja's Riv. and Rappahannock, but now destroyed and not of any Service whatever, and y's is a just and true Represent'n of our melancholy Situat'n tow'ds the Sea. Two Privateers may come into the Capes, destroy and take our Merch't Ships and plunder the Plant's. Our Stat'n Ship being gone to N. Scotia, we have Noth'g to protect our Trade but a Dependence on Providence. By H. M'y's Orders I constructed F't Cumb'l'd as a Barrier to our Front's to the Westw'd. It is built on the M'yl'd line, but as y't spot was tho't the most proper, we have our Regm't quarter'd there and in the Co'try contiguous to it, and maintain'd and p'd by y's Colony. There are 10 Carriage Guns of the 4-P'd'rs mount'd there, 10 more ly'g at a Place call'd Rock Creek, w'ch I sent by Gen'l Brad-dock's Order, propos'd to be mount'd on F't Du Quesne, if he had the good fortune to have taken it, and 10 more of those Guns at Hampton, ready w'n wanted. These 30 four-P'rs were sent from the Ord'n'ce on my Applicat'n in the Year 1754. Tho' I have several Compa's of Rangers on our Front's, yet the En'y find means to harrass us with fly'g Parties of Fr. and Indians to robb and murder our unwary People. I have now order'd a good F't to be built at Winchester, upon our Front's, and a Magazine to be built for Amunit'n and Provis's, w'ch I think may be a great Sav'g to the Co'try, as Waggon's and Horses may be a monstrous Charge in bringing Provisions, &c. Inclos'd I send Y'r L'd'p the Store Keeper's Acc't of what now remains in our Magazine in y's City. The Regim't has the 1,000 Stand of Arms, Bayonets and Cartouche Boxes, 40 lbs. Powder, and 6 Tons Lead, and to the Militia at sundry times 300 small Arms, 100 Bbls. Powder and 4

Tons of Lead. Our Militia are not $\frac{1}{3}$ of 'em provided with Arms, and those of different Bores. I have repeatedly applied to the Assem'y to vote Mo. for a gen'l supply to each Co'ty, and all to be of one Bore, but as y't I have not been able to succeed. They complain of Poverty. By close Applicat'n and Argum'ts I have prevail'd on 'em to vote at sundry times £150,000 for H. M'y's Ser., w'ch I think is more y'n any one Colony has done, and yet very short of w't is absolutely necess'y for conduct'g the Ser. with Spirit, but as I hope for the Hon'r of Y'r Company y's Winter, I flatter myself from Y'r Orders and Direct'ns they may be prevail'd on to grant a further Supply. The above is as exact an Acc't of our People, the Disposition of those in our Pay, and at pres't the Stores in y's Co'try, w'ch I sh'd have furnish'd Y'r L'd'p with before y's but waited for some returns from the diff't Co't's to make it as correct as possible. I shall at all times be proud of Y'r Orders and Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly put in execut'n to the utmost of my Power.

I read the Paragraph of Y'r L'r to the Council, where You are pleas'd to assure the People here of Y'r protect'n and care of every Individual, w'ch was rec'd with great Applause, And You may be assur'd y't I shall chearfully communicate to Y'r Lordship any Th'g y't may occur for Y'r Informat'n or H. M'y's Service. The Bearer, Mr. Nelson, comes Ex's with y's; I hope You will please to dispatch him, and I hope he will bring agreeable News in regard to all Y'r Operat's. As there are some Aff's to be settled and adjusted between Y'r Ex'y and myself, be assur'd, w'n I have the Hon'r of see'g You here, it shall be accomodated with great Justice, and I doubt not to Y'r Approbat'n. In the mean time with great Deference and due respect give me Leave to declare to You y't I am, in Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The Qu'ty of Powder, Lead, &c., left by the Regulars at F't Cumb'l'd, I know not, but the Comiss'y of Stores will give Y'r L'd'p an Acc't thereof. Acc't of Stores in Magazine sent to L'd Loudoun, viz't: 564 lbs. Powder, 11,850 lbs. Ball, 1,119 Muskets, &c , 486 Swords, 11 Cags of Flints, 28 Halberts and 10 Drums.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL ABERCROMBIE.

Aug. 12th, 1756.

SIR:

I have the Hon. of Y'r L'r from Albany the 13th of July, with copy of Sir Wm. Johnson's L'r to You, w'ch gave me much Pleasure to observe he had concluded his Transact's with the different Tribes of Ind's in so beneficial a manner for the Gen'l Service, but I am surpriz'd the King of the Shawness sh'd say his People were not concern'd in the Hostilities com't'd ag'st the So'ern Provinces. They were the most active in Robberies and Murders, and those of his Tribes settled on the Ohio continue y'r Depredat's. Ab't a mo. ago 100 of 'em with some Fr. came into the Co'ty of Augusta, in y's Dom. kill'd and carried away Prisoners twenty-four of our People. We kill'd 16 of 'em. I wish y'r King w'd send for 'em on the Ohio to restrain y'r Fury and reclaim 'em to y'r F'd'ship to the Eng. I am glad the Delewar King has order'd his People on confess'g y'r Errors to return to our Fr'ship and take up the Hatchet ag'st the Fr. and deliver up the Prisoners they had taken. Y's is of essential good Service if they continue sincere in y'r professions of F'd'ship and recall those y't have joined the Fr. on the Ohio. I think Pennsylv'a and the Jerseys were too premature in declar'g War ag'st the Tribes of Ind's. Nothing of y't sort was done here. I im'd't'ly sent Copy of Sir W'm Johnson's L'r to the two Carolina Gov'ts with my Opin'n to live in great F'd'ship and endeavor at all Events and at any Charge to secure the So'ern Ind's to our Int't, as we are very apprehensive the Fr. from Mississippi will reinforce their Fort on the Ohio and probably form an Expedit'n ag'st the So'ern British Colonies, w'ch are at y's time very weak and much divided among themselves, particularly the Proprietary Gov'ts of M'yl'd and Pensylva'a do not act with proper Spirit in these dangerous Times. It gives me great Satisfaction y't S'r W'm Johnson has engag'd a considerable Body of Ind's to to act offensively ag'st the Enemy, w'ch with the Regul's and Provincials, I hope will be sufficient to reduce C. Point and make his L'd'p able to execute any other Operat's ag'st the Enemy. I shall be uneasy till I hear the Event (and I hope

Success) of the Siege of C. Point, the tak'g of y't may probably strike a Panick in the Enemy y't y'r further Proceed'gs may be more easy and successful. If You can spare a little time, a Letter by Y'r Ex'y will be very obliging. My sincere Wishes for Y'r Health and Success shall always attend You, and believe me to be in Truth,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO ARCHIBALD KENNEDY.

Aug. 12th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of 22nd July, I rec'd last Night with Y'r Act of Ass'y for apprehend'g and secur'g deserters from H. M'y's Forces. We have an Act of Ass'y pretty similar to y't, tho' not quite so strong and w'n our next Ass'y meets I shall endeavor to have one proper, as I think it should be gen'l in all the Colonies. As S'r Cha's Hardy is at Albany I do not now write him as I have nothing essential to write. The Messenger I sent to the Cherokees is not y't ret'd.

I am with great Respect,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LAWRENCE.

August 17th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 1st July I rec'd last Night. W't You are inf'd in reg'd to the Fr. Neutrals dispers'd am'g the So'ern Colonies is too true. Those sent to So. Carolina and Georgia were left to 'emselv's—nay, it's said those Colonies supplied 'em with Vessells and Provis's and they coasted along the Cont't for the No'w'd, some of 'em touching on the Sea Coast of y's Dom'n, but made no stay, only took in Water and proceeded to the

No'w'd. The 1,100 and odd sent to y's Dom'n were very disagreeable to our People, as they were bigotted Rom'n Catholics. We have very few of y't Profess'n here. Our Legislature were at first for giv'g 'em Liberty to go where they pleas'd. I considered if y't was granted, and if they ret'd to N. Scotia, it w'd defeat the design of dispers'g 'em am'g the Colonies, and on y'r ret'n to You w'd prove more inveterate Enemies y'n before, and I c'd not prevail to give 'em some L[an]d and support 'em till they were in a Capacity to maintain 'emselves. I therefore agreed to transp't 'em, at the Charge of the Co'try, for Br't'n, w'ch was done, and they were all transport'd accordingly, and I wrote to the Sec'y of State the Necessity I was under to do this, and I think it much more eligible y'n allow'g 'em to ret'n to Y'r Gov't. There are none gone Coast-ways from y's. Ab't two mo's ago many small Vessells touch'd at some places on the Sea Coast, where they c'd not be broken up. I gave Orders to the Off's if they came within y'r district to secure 'em and write me, but none came within the Capes but four small Vessells. They coasted and went off im'd't'ly for the No'w'd. I was very sensible of the Prejudice it w'd be to H. M'y's Ser. to permit 'em to ret'n, and I am sorry the Gov'ts to the So'w'd did not consider the affair more properly. I sh'd be glad to hear the Success of H. M'y's Ships with You. I hope they will be able to prevent the Supplies being carried to Lewisburg or Quebec from France. I wish 'em Success.

With great Respect, I am,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Aug'st 19th, 1756.

SIR:

Your L're of the 4th I rec'd and note its Contents. I observe you have been much engag'd in settling the proper Places for the Chain of Forts propos'd to be built, and I doubt not the Places you have pitched upon are the most proper, as you know the Situation of the Country, you are the best Judge thereof.

With Concern I see the Rolls of Y'r Companies, and I am sorry they are so difficient in No.'s; the Officers by no Means complied with their Promisses and Engagem'ts when they rec'd their Comissions, and the Draught from the Militia [is] much short of my Expectation; and indeed the laying of the fine of ten Pounds on those that w'd not march out entirely defeated the Law, and was much against my Opinion, but I was glad of any law that had a prospect of augmenting the Forces, but even w'th that Inconvenience the Affairs has been poorly conducted in the different Counties. The dastardly Spirits of our lower People and the want of proper Rule in the Officers of the different Counties has been of very bad Consequence to our Affairs. I approve of Y'r Disposal of the two vacant Companies to Y'r Self and Colo. Stephens. I shall be glad [if] the Draughts made after the return of the Militia be as you desire; those from Prince William, Fairfax and Culpeper to march directly to Winchester, and please write to the Command'g Officer accordingly, as I am so much hurried that I have not time; you may write in my Name. I am sorry for the Behaviour of the Militia that were w'th Lieut. Rutherford; the Officers are difficient in keeping them under strict Command. Till our Expedition is concerted to the Ohio Capt. Stewart's Troop must do Duty on foot, and there Pay must be reduced during that Time, and You may assure them as soon as the Troop is again form'd their Pay will be accordingly augmented as at first. The building of Forts is a necessary work, but the protecting the frontiers is more essential, therefore I w'd recommend as much as you possibly can to have Y'r Men at Call on any approaching Danger, tho' I fear it will be impracticable when divided at such a Distance, unless you appoint a proper Place for a general Rendeswouse on proper Alarms given, w'ch you are the only Judge of from y'r Knowledge of the Country. If you can enlist Servants agreeable to the Act of Parliament, the Mast'r of such Sirvants shall be paid for the time they have to serve in proportion to the first Purchase, but I think you sh'd be carefull not to enlist any Convicts, who, probably, may be fractious and bad Examples to the others, and I wish they may have the desired Effect, for I cannot think of any method to raise men till the Assembly meets, and that at present is very uncertain. I am glad you have thought of Lieut. McNeel, who, I believe, is a very deserv-

ing Man. As to Fort Cumb'l'd, it's a King's Fort and a Magazine for Stores, it's not in my Power to order it be deserted, and if we did, it w'd encourage the Enemy to be more audacious when L'd Loudon comes here, w'ch, I expect, will be about the 20th of Nov'r; he has full Power to do what he thinks proper, and a Representation to him will be regular. At present it must be properly supported w'th Men, and I think from the Plan of Y'r Forts one of them is not above — Miles distant from Fort Cumberland. I observe you mention Y'r Men want many Necessaries. I don't touch the publick Money. I shewed Y'r L're to the Speaker, and I suppose he will answer it. I told him that I think the Men sh'd be paid the full 8d. ~~per~~ Day with't any Deduction, w'ch is agreed to, and that the new Cloathing on Arrival be given them by way of Encouragement, and I hope this Stepp will raise their Spirits and engage them to the Discharge of their Dutys w'th Alacrity. If you had sent word w't they mostly wanted they might be purchas'd here. I suppose the Cloathing will be here before Christmas. If I hear of any Opp'ty I shall send you 2 Drums, but I suppose you may have the old ones mended, and the Associators had 2, w'ch were left at Winchester or Fredericksburg, w'ch you sh'd call for. I now write to Colo. Fairfax to pay you the Bala. in his H'ds of £600. he had of me. I know nothing of Capt. Gist's Acco'ts; probably they may be w'th the Comittee. I shall be glad to do him any good Offices in my Power. The Acco't Capt. McNeel writes you about the rangers in Augusta I believe is truth, and shall take Care when they come to be paid, having several Informations to the same Purpose. I believe you will not be Summoned on Napp's Affair if Witnesses sufficient with't you can be procur'd, as I shall be glad you were here about the 20th Nov'r, when I expect the Earl of Loudon. I desire you will order Lieut. Hall down here till the 14th of Octo'r, to be evidence ag'st Mr. Hedgeman, who has treated my Character in a Villainous Manner and w'th great Injustice, and I am determin'd to make an Example of him. A great Body of Quakers waited on me in regard to their Friends w'th you, pray'g they may not be whipped; use them w'th Lenity, but as they are at their own Expence, I w'd have them remain as long as the other Draughts. I have had no proper Application in regard to the Militia that have enlisted, and if they do, I shall

give little Attention to it, as from what you mention, they enlisted without any Compulsion, and took the Money with't objections or offering to return the same in 24 Hours. The Incorporating the Rangers in the Regiment will be very agreeable, if done w'th their Consent, and hope by Arguments you may prevail on them, for the Fund appropriated for paying them as rangers is exhausted; they will now receive 8d. ~~per~~ Day and a Suit of Cloaths, as soon as they arrive, with't paying for them. The Nottoway Indians are not return'd. I think they sh'd be p'd, to encourage the Tuscaroras to our Assistance. Mr. Timberlake, if he inclines to serve as a Volunteer, must wait the Course of Preferment with the other young Gent'n. I wrote fully to L'd Loudon about an Expedition to the Ohio, but his Attention to the Affairs in the No'ward is so great that I cannot expect any thing of that kind to be done this Year, but when he comes here I shall have the Opp'ty of speaking fully on that and several other Matters. I cannot tell how to prevent the Pennsylvania butchers' driving off our Cattle, unless you threaten them in a Military Manner. It's a Grievance that sh'd be amended, and therefore what present Steps you take in preventing it I will Support you therein, and no doubt Provisions must be purchased for the Regim't and the Forts. I shall speak to the Treasurer on that Subject, and a Commissary must be appointed. I shall, therefore, press the giving of Money to purchase Provisions of all kinds. I did hear of one Cherokee that was with the other Indians that took Vass's fort, and I understand there are Numbers of each different Tribe, and they assume the name of Allegany Indians. I have not heard from Maj'r Lewis since he left this [place]. I sent a Messenger to the Cherokees about 5 Weeks ago, and I expect his return very soon, and I hope he will bring Nothing but what may be a agreeable. Pray cannot You procure a trusty Indian or two to the Twightees to endeavour to keep them in our Interest and to let them know the No. of War'rs the great King the other side of the Water has sent for our mutual Protect'n? Such a Message I conceive will be of great Service. I have order'd three forts in Hallifax and one in Bedford to be built by the Militia and Garrison'd by them some time. Colo. Stewart, of Augusta, propos'd and sent the Sketch for 14 Forts, to be Garrison'd by 700 Men, but I took no Notice of it, waiting for Capt. Hogg's

Report of what he thinks may be necessary, and to be managed with Frugality, for the People in Augusta appear to me so selfish that private Views and Interest prevails with them with't due consid't'n of the publick Ser'ce w'ch makes me much on my Guard with them. I have sent up a new Comission of the Peace for Frederick County and have wrote Lord Fairfax to aply to the Court for curtailing the No. of Tipling Houses, w'ch are of great Prejudice to our Men, and I hope this will have the desir'd Effect. I doubt not You sent the Drum about the Town forbiding them to trust Y'r Men or entertaining 'em in improper Hours ; if guilty that you will take them on the Guard—this may probably terrify them. I doubt not you are strongly solicited for Men; on every Alarm y'r own Prudence must direct you in sending Parties out. I am weekly solicited from Augusta and the other frontier Counties to the So'ward, and I am obliged to write many L'res to the Comand'g Officers to assist the poor frontier Settlem'ts. I am convinc'd from the few of Men you have that it's difficult to give Attention to all Complaints and Solicitations. The Militia that Lord Fairfax has order'd to range about Conegochege may be continued as long as you may think they are absolutely necessary. I think I have fully answer'd Y'r L're, and in what I may be difficient Y'r own Prudence must supply. Warr against France was proclaim'd here the 7th, and I order'd Mr. Walthoe to enclose you a Copy to be proclaim'd at the head of Y'r Companys, and be sent to fort Cumberland; in Case of Miscarriages I send you inclos'd a printed Copy. Pray God it may attended w'th Success in all our Operations at home and abroad. Have you order'd the Gunns at Rock Creeke to be brought to Winchester? Your Acc'ts, I think, are passed the Comittee, and I have given my Warrant for £5,000, I wish you health and Success in all Y'r Opperations, and I remain,

S'r, y'r mo. h'ble Serv't.

P. S.—When the Draughts are discharged in Dec'r y'r Number of private Men will be very few. In Course there must be a reduction of Officers, as each Company sh'd not be less than 50, but I shall speak to you on this Head when you come here.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Aug'st 20th, 1756.

SIR:

Since writing you Yesterday, the Express I sent to the Cherokees arriv'd, and they have engaged to send us 150 Warriors, w'ch I expect w'th Maj'r Lewis in about a Fortnight. I shall order the Major to March them to Winchester to be under Y'r Direction. The Cherokees and Catawbas are at present thoroughly attached to our Interest. The Catawba King is gone to Charles Town, So. Carolina, and on his return he promises to send 50 of his Warriors. I am greatly hurried and have only Time to write the above, and I remain,

Sir, Y'r mo. h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Aug'st 21st, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 14th I just now rec'd. Laforce was taken two days after he made his Escape, and is properly secur'd. No doubt Y'r Men will be fully employ'd in Garrisons, &c. I have in my former [letter] given you my Opinion in regard to fort Cumberland, and now I am of Opin'n that You sh'd send for some of the Stores from thence to Winchester, for fear of Accidents, or any Attack of the Enemy ag'st that Place; and I agree with you that it is absolutely necessary, as much as with Prudence you can, to protect the Inhabitants, and I approve of the Disposition of Y'r forces, and doubt not Capt. Hogg will take proper Measures in building Forts for the Security of the frontiers of Augusta. You may be assur'd the Enemy will endeavour to make Incursions and destroy our People where they know we are weakest, or least provided to resist them. I hope the new Establishment of the Pay of Y'r Men will give them Spirits and engage them to do their Duty, they are now on better terms than the Regulars and [I] hope for the future you will not have many Deserters; those from Capt. Stewart will be publish'd in our

Gazette, but I fear to no purpose. I doubt not but the Enemy will Endeavour to attack fort Cumberland, but if properly inform'd, with't Cannon they may be repell'd, but I have no Acc'ts from Gov'r Morris about it and therefore hope it's only a Surmise and false Alarm, however the removing some of the Stores to Winchester, I think will be proper. The two Deserters to fort Du Quesne gives me much Concern and from thence I think is the greatest Danger, but I am told most of their People have gone to the Northw'd to assist in the Defence of Niagara and Crown Point to keep proper Look outs that Way is absolutely necessary. I hope the Militia return'd to their Counties will be Draughted and sent to You, as y'r private aff's require y'r Attendance at Alexandria the Middle of next Mo. I can't refuse You Liberty of Absence, leaving proper Orders w'th the Com'd'g Officer, and mak'g y'r Stay there as short as possible. The Method that Yo. are to declare War is at the h'd of Y'r Comp's with three Vollies of Small Arms for his Maj'ty's Health and a successful Warr, I pray God protect You and Y'r Men from all assaults of the Enemy, and I am sincerely,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ.

Aug'st 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote you the [13th Aug'st, 1755,?] to w'ch please be refer'd. Upon y'r recommendation I agreed to the building a Magazine for Provisions and Amunition in a proper Place convenient for supplying the Forces and Forts on the frontiers of Augusta. This now is to advise you that I have a Letter from Major Lewis, from the Cherokee Nation of Indians, acquainting me that soon the date of his Letter 150 Warriors of that Nation will come in to our Assist'ce for the Protection of our frontiers from the Invasions our Brutal Enemys, and I have reason also to expect fifty of the Catawba Indians. I am not acquainted with any Person in Augusta that I can confide in to provide Provisions for these People; I, therefore, have thought proper

to send you [£]500, w'ch is here enclos'd, to provide Provisions by the time they arrive at Roan Oak. I know you are at a great distance from that Place, but you probably are acquainted with some proper Person there to make the Purchase and to do Justice to the Country. The Bearer, Colo. Buckanan, says he can purchase Wheat there for 2s. 6d., or under, for ready Money. If you've an Opinion of this Gentle'n you may Advance him some Money for that Purpose; he to be accountable to you, and you to the Country, and as I have ordered the Indians to march directly for Colo. Washington, at Winchester, it will be proper to lay in some Provisions for them at Augusta Court House, in their Way to Winchester. You must, therefore, Appoint some proper Person there to make Provision sufficient to serve them from thence to Winchester. The Cherokee Indians have desired some Men to protect the Fort built by Major Lewis in their Country. I have ordered the Major to provide an Officer and twenty or 25 Men, to march out to that fort to remain a few Mo's, w'ch, if he puts in Execution, I have order'd him to aply to you for provis'ns, &c., to carry with them, w'ch, on his L're, you will give directions accordingly. This Journey will be attended w'th Trouble to you, for w'ch the Country will pay you. It will be necessary that Provisions be immediately laid in, as I have reason to expect them at Roanoke in 14 Days. Your Care in this Affair will oblige,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

23rd Aug'st, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L're of 23d of July from Chotie, I rec'd a few Days since, and I am well pleas'd at your kind reception from the Cherokees; and it was kind of Otasatee to pave the Way for your Introduction to these People in so handsome a Manner, w'ch you sh'd particularly acknowledge to him, w'ch I shall w'n I see him. I am very glad the fort was so forward w'n you wrote me, and that it was so agreeable to the Cherokees, w'ch

they write is entirely to their Satisfaction. I am surpris'd the Carolinians were so backw'd in coming, agreeable to their Promis to the Commiss'rs w'n at Cha's Town. I observe the Cherokees intend 100 Men or more to our Assistance. I have now given Orders to provide Provisions for them at Roanoke and at Augusta Court House on their March to Winchester, where I desire you to attend them. The Ships from England have been very backw'd in Arriving. In course the Gunns for the Indians are not come in, but I hope they will soon, when I shall send them to Winchester. The same reason subsists in regard to the Presents, w'ch are not [to] be purchas'd here, but I am sending all over the Country to purchase Blankets, Leggings and other Necessaries, and all that I can procure shall be immediately sent to Roanoke. If disappointed in the Purchase soon, they shall be sent to Winchester. I have wrote to Colo. Washington to endeavour to purchase Guns for them from Colo. Mason, or any other Person. If not to be had, you must desire their Patience till those I have sent for arrives, w'ch I hope will be very soon, and I am glad your going to the Nation was a g't means of fixing 'em to our Int't. A Peace is conclud'd at Onondago w'th the Shawness and Delawares. The Six Nations engag'd to send runners to them to lay down the Hatchet against the English and take it up against the french. I wish they may succeed. I am glad the Cherokees appears so well fix'd to our Int'st, and we must endeavour to keep 'em in good humour; as for a Trade with Virg'a, I shall be ready to encourage it. The send'g a Company to Garrison the Fort will be attended with monstrous Expence; however, if Capt. Pearis, or any other you can confide in, will go out to remain some months at the fort, they shall be duely p'd. In that Case Pearis goes, he may leave his Acco'ts w'th Yo., or any other Person, for payment of his Company, and Provisions must be purchas'd to be carried w'th them, for w'ch please write to Colo. Clem't Read. I approve Y'r engaging two Interpreters, if to [be] got w'th tolerable Honesty and Capacity. Smith being dead, I suppose the Indians will come to some Place on Roanoke, where Provisions will be ready for 'em. I am glad they want to see Colo. Washington, I therefore expect you'l conduct 'em to him and our forces at Winchester. I shall send what can be purchas'd for Roanoke with all Expedition; neither lite Guns or Cutlasses can be purchas'd

here, as to Virmillion, I shall send 'em 20 lb. or more, and I shall endeavour to send some Presents to their Chiefs, but all Sorts of Goods are very scarce at present, and my Inclination is to shew them all possible Civility. Turnbull was to supply you w'th Bacon and two Casks of Lead. I am sorry you was disappointed. After yo. have conducted them to Winchester, I think it will be necessary for you to come here to settle Y'r Acc'ts and Charges. The arrival of the new Gov'r of So. Carolina, I presume, hindered their Coming, but I am perswaded Mr. Littleton will, very soon, send a Number of people to the Cherokees, and I shall be glad they were to garrison the fort, as they are much nigher to them than we are; however, to shew our regard, I desire you to send 20 or 25 Men to them under a proper Officer, and if you do, send a Speech to Old Hop, &c., in my Name, and in that Case you'l want some of the Horses yo. brought back to carry Provisions, &c., and you must furnish them w'th Arms, Powder and Lead, in Case of Want; I shall send some of each to Roanoke. If any thing in particular is want'g on y'r Arrival, send an Express, and I will endeavour to supply you. Give my Service to the Chief Warriors of the Cherokees and assure 'em I have a great Esteem and regard for them and their Nation.

I remain, w'th respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN HOGG.

Aug'st 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L're of the 6th. I rec'd it from Colo. Buchanan. I observe my L're to you was opened, it was sent to the Care of Colo. Read to be forward'd. I am ill-used by the People of Augusta, who's Curiosity I suppose open'd your L're but it will be impossible to find it out. You acted properly in not march'g Y'r Men as Y'r L're came too late, and I hope we shall have no Invasion from the Shawness or Delawares, as Peace is concluded with these Tribes at Onondago, and the six Nations

were to send them Orders to lay down the Hatchet against the English and take it up ag'st the French, but they are so perfidious a Set of People, that I think it necessary to build the Forts proposed and to be on our guard ag'st the worst that may happen. The Militia of Hallifax and Bedford engaged to build the forts in their Countys; You are, therefore, to give Y'r Approbation of the proper Places to build them, and Y'r Proposal of build'g 3 Forts on Roanoke and the Catawba Rivers is right, and You must by Arguments and fair Means prevail w'th the Officers of the Militia to give You all possible Assistance as it is for their own Preservation, and I spoke to Colo. Buckannan to send as many Carpenters, &c., in his Company as he co'd procure, and the same Method will be used from the other Counties on Y'r L're to 'em on that h'd, and You may use my Name in that desire. I know not the Method they took in impressing Cattle, &c.; as to Provision it will be pretty much left to the Direction of Colo. Read, and I have recomended Colo. Buckanan to him for Augusta Co'ty. I have a bad Opinion of Colo. Stewart's Conduct and before he receives any Money, I shall make a strict Scrutiny into his Demands, and think it must go through Buckhannan's hands. I think Scaly is not fit to command, from what You say, therefore, Colo. Buckannan must supercede his Comission, and Stewart's reason for continuing him is a selfish View and an Aparent Imposition on the publick, but all his Treachery appears to me much of the same Nature, and I shall Order no Money till the transactions are minutely examined. These People enlisting Men without Comissions, sh'd be discouraged and suppress'd. Langdale had 100£ to pay the Rangers under Capt. Smith before the Expedition ag'st the Shawness, as the only surviving Officer, but I refus'd him a Comission, as I did not think him equal to it. Hamsley's Comission, if he has one from a Militia Colonel, can only operate in that County, but I know nothing of it. I shall be glad to have all the Information Yo. can give relating to Augusta, who I think have acted shamefully on this Occasion. Major Lewis had £700 from me to purchase Provision, horses, &c., what Demands may be ag'st him must lye dormant till his Arrival, w'ch will be in less than one Mo., with a No. of Cherokees, for their reception I have now given Orders, and as for what is left to Y'r Management I entirely leave it to Y'r Prudence.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE TREASURER OF THE COLONY.

Aug'st 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

Inclos'd you have my Warrant for £500 to Colo. Clem't Read, for Provisions for the Cherokee Indians expected to our Assistance. My L're to him, I enclose You open for Y'r perusal, and that Yo. may enclose the Money in it and deliver to the Bearer, Colo. Buchannan. I wish You w'd write to Colo. Read, and if I have omitted anything essential, that Yo. may supply that Difficiency. Some Blankets and Cloathing will be necessary to send them, I shall give directions about it and the Payment may be at the Court. I hope You have miss'd the Fever and Ague, and [are] in good Health.

I am, Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Aug. 26th, 1756.

SIR:

Enclos'd I send You a L're from London w'ch came under my Cover. I have a L're from Major Lewis, among the Cherokees. He has finish'd the fort I sent him to build for them, and that much to their Satisfaction, and with't the least Assistance from So. Carolina. I daily expect 150 Cherokees to our Assistance, and I am preparing Necessaries for them.

No news from No'w'd. I hope our Forces will have Success ag'st Crown Point. Various News in regard to Minorca and the Engagem't of Adm'l Bying with the french; that nothing of Certainty yet perspires.

[*Sic.*] Y'r L're by the Express I rec'd. The other by the Post has not reach'd me, w'ch I suppose sh'd have brought me a Receipt for the Beeves deliver'd by Y'r Speaker. I remain, w'th great Respects,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

Aug'st 28th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

My last to Y'r L'd'p was by Mr. Cha's Nelson Express, w'ch I hope You duely rec'd, and I beg You to be refer'd thereto. I formerly wrote you that I had sent a No. of Men to build a Fort in the Cherokee Nation of Indians, under the Comand of Maj'r Lewis, and I lately sent a special Messenger to know how they succeeded. Maj'r Lewis wrote me of their g[oo]d recept'n, &c. A Copy of his L're I inclose for Y'r perusal, and one from their King and Sachems, that now I think we have strongly atach'd 'em and the Catawbias to the British Int't; A Point I have been strongly endeavouring to effect for these last two Years, being inform'd that the french have been very busy with their Emissaries to withdraw them from us. I expect 150 of their Warriors in to Our frontiers in less than a Mo., and am now preparing proper Necessaries for them, and I shall order them to Winchester, to be under the Comand of Colo. Washington, that being the place where we are most infested by Invasions from the Enemy. I wrote Gov'r Littleton, of So. Carolina, to endeavor to secure the Creeks and Chickasaws to our Interest, for I am still Apprehensive what a No. of french, &c., will come from the Mississippi to fort Du Quesne, and from thence invade these Southern Colonies, and we are very ill provided for them, having no Engineers or Artillery. As Y'r Ex'cy has so much on Y'r Hands to the No'w'd, we can expect no Assistance at present, but if the Collonies were unanimous and acted jointly with a proper Spirit, I am of Opinion an Exped'n ag'st fort Du Quesne may be properly conducted w'th the Assistance of some Engineers and Artillery, but this I submit to Y'r much superior Judgment. I think it my Duty to inform Your L'd'p of w't occurs in these Parts that may be for the publick Service, and I am, in great Expectations of hearing of Success against Crown Point, &c. I hope for the Hon'r of seeing You here in the Winter Mo's.

With great Deference and due respect, I remain,

Y'r Ex's Most ob'd't and very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THOMAS DONALD.

Aug'st 30th, 1756.

SIR:

I now send a Cart w'th 5 Chests of small Arms and 6 Blbs. Gun Powder. They are intended for the Cherokee Indians that are expected in to the River Roanoke, and Mr. Robert Donald is to bring to Y'r Place sundry other Necessarys for these People. I desire you'd forward the whole, if possible, in any return Carts that bring down tobacco, and write a L're to Colo. Buchanan, on Roanoke, to take [care] of them and send them to Maj. And'w Lewis when he comes in w'th the Indians, and forw'd the enclos'd L'res to Mr. Buchanan. As Mr. Donald has not sent me the Particulars of w't he's provided, I beg the fav'r of you to get it from him and enclose the Acco'ts of the whole to Maj'r Lewis. There's no occasion of send'g the Prices. If no Carts w'th Tobacco from Roanoke, endeavour to hire Waggons to send them and have 'em well cover'd; but I desire it may be done immediately, as I expect the Indians will be there very soon. Excuse this trouble. Your Care and Dispatch will greatly oblige,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—As Dispatch is absolutely necessary, if no return Waggons, or if you can't hire to go to roanoke, send 'em as far as you can, and write to the Comand'g Officer of Y'r County where yo. forw'd them to, to hire Waggons to carry 'em to Colo. Buchanan, and write him to send a Guard with 'em, that they may be convey'd w'th safety. I wish you'd send some men to meet and Convey 'em safe to Roanoke.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Aug'st 30th, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote by Colo. Buchanan the 23d of this Mo., to w'ch be refer'd. With this I hope you'l receive 5 Chests cont'g, 125 Arms for the Indians, the Chest No. 6 are very fine ones, w'ch

You're to give to the Cheif of the Indians, by the Approbation of Otasitie. Yo. will also receive 6 bbls. Gun Powder, 500 lb. Swan Shot, 500 lb. Lead, to be cast into Bullets, and some Blankets and other Things for the Indians, w'ch are all I possibly c'd purchase, for our Ships are very slow in com'g in from London, w'ch Yo. must mention to the Indians as an Excuse for not sending 'em other Goods. I formerly gave orders for Provisions for 'em at Roanoke and at Augusta Court House in their March to Winchester. In my former L're I desire Yo. to send 20 or 25 Men under the com'd of Pearis or any other Person Yo. think Proper, and in y't No. I wish Yo. to procure one or two Blacksmith's, w'ch is desir'd by the Chiefs in their Letter to me. I have wrote Colo. Washington that he may expect the Cherokees under Y'r Conduct, and I order You to march them w'th all possible Expedition. They'l be supplied at Winchester with all sorts of Amunition, but no Cutlasses to be had here. I send also 20 lb. Vermillion, w'ch I hope will answer for the present, and 500 flints for the small Arms. I hope they will march in good Order to Winchester, and it's my desire they sh'd be supplied with proper Necessaries. I once more Desire Yo. to march 'em w'th all possible Expedition, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BUCHANAN.

Aug'st 30th, 1756.

SIR:

I now send to Y'r Care, to be deliv'd to Maj'r Lewis for the use of the Cherokee Indians, small Arms, Powder, L'd and some G'ds for them, and this is to direct Yo. to secure 'em, and immediately on the Arrival of Maj'r Lewis, give him Notice thereof, and send them where he may order, that the Indians may not be delay'd for want of 'em, and it will be proper to escort them w'th a Guard of 20 of Y'r Militia, or if Yo've Acco't their being on the road to Yo. send some Men to conduct 'em safe. Your Care in this will oblige,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

September 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

Last night the enclos'd came under a Packet to me. You'l, in y'r L're from L'd Loudon, have the disagreeable News of Oswego being taken by the Enemy. Our Vessels on Lake Ontario and the Train of Artillery, that was lodged in that Fortress, and there is reason to think that the Enemy'l come down the Ohio and invade the So'thern Colonies, and I think we are in a very poor Condition to repell their Force. I have sent for the Council to consider w't's to be done in this Emergency. L'd Loudoun writes for recruiting Men here for the Royal Americans; I shall do all in my Power, but I dread the Success thereof. 2 Days ago a Vessell from Barbadoes brings the agreeable News that Admiral Boscawen fell in with the Brest fleet, took 4 of their Capital ships, sunk 2, took 16 transports, and was in Chace of the rest. From the several Circumstances attending this report, I am of Opinion it's true, and from the No'w'd generally believ'd that Adm'l Bying defeated the french fleet in the Mediterranean. I have no account of the Provincials and Regulars that were march'd ag'st Crown Point, but the Enemy hav'g the sole Com'd of Lake Ontario is a Circumstance much ag'st us. I must desire the favo. of Yo. to send the L'rs to the So'ern Gov'rs with all possible Dispatch, as I presume they are to put 'em on y'r Guard on Y'r Western frontiers. I have no Particulars of the Oswego Affair, but from L'd Loudoun's L're I apprehend it's very bad. We've built a Fort in the Cherokee Country without any Assist'ce from Mr. Glen. They promis me 150 of their War'rs to our Assist'ce, and I am, accord'gly, provid'g Necessaries for 'em. I shall be glad to send Yo. better News from the No'w'd; and I rem'n, with great Respect,

Y'r Ex'cy's most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Please write Gov. Littleton to use his Influence w'th the Catawbas and Cherokees to send us a handsome No. of Y'r War'rs to our Assist'ce. If y's Express to So. Carolina sh'd bring any L'rs for me, pray forw'd 'em w'th all possible Expedition.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LITTLETON.

September 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote Yo. the 7th Aug'st, to w'ch please be ref'd. To Gov'r Dobbs, by Express, I send Yo. some L's from Brittain, and one from L'd Loudoun, w'ch I presume contains the disagreeable News of Oswego being taken by the Enemy, w'th ye naval force we had on Lake Ontario and the train of Artillery that was lodged in that Fortress, w'ch together makes a most essential and great Loss to all the Colonies and to our Expedit'n ag'st the french, &c. It's to be feared they will come down the Ohio and invade this Colony, and we are but in a very poor situation to repel their force. I have a L're from Maj'r Lewis that I sent to the Cherokees to build 'em a fort, w'ch he has constructed to y'r Satisfaction. They promis'd to send in to our Assist'ce 150 of Y'r War'rs. I wish by Y'r Intercession they and the Catawbas w'd increase Y'r No., for I must have g't Depend'ce on these Indians for the Protection of our Frontiers. 7,000 Provincials and 2,000 Regulars march'd ag'st Crown point, but I've not the least Acco't of w't progress they've made. I shall be glad of the Opp'ty of send'g yo. more agreeable News from the No'w'd. I remain, w'th sincere respects,
Y'r Exc's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

September 2nd, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote yo. last Saturday by the Post. Since that I received y'r L're by Colo. Ludwell and remark its Cont'ts. I have order'd Colo. Washington to remove some of the Stores from fort Cumberland to Winchester, but by no means to abandon that fort, as such a Step wou'd greatly encourage the Enemy, and, if I be properly inform'd, 200 Men will defend it ag'st 1,000 or more, if they bring no Cannon ag'st it, and I think it more than probable that next Spring an Expedit'n will be conducted ag'st

Fort Du Quesne, so that the defend'g that fortress this Winter I think necessary and will be of great Service to all the Colonies to the So'w'd, If yo. agree with me in Opinion, some Men from Y'r Province to y't Place will be very necessary. I've no L're from Mr. Morris in regard to the Enemy's taking fort Granville, but it's no more than might be expected from the inactive, Lethargic Supineness of that Colony, or shall we be at ease till the Enemy is drove from the Ohio. They have committed many Cruelties in Augusta County, and I fear will continue their Barbarities unless Pensylvania, Maryland and this Colony raise forces and join in a Body to repel their force. Our protecting the different frontiers only gives 'em the Advantage of invading us where we are weakest, and I fear they have very good Intelligence of all our Motions from some villains among us. I hope the Pensylvania Assembly will do something handsome now they've got a new Governor. I'm surpris'd Y'r Assembly order'd the abandoning the fort Yo. had built on Tonollaway Creek, because it was 5 Miles with't y'r Inhabitants. I am glad Yo. have begun so good a fort near Potomack, w'ch undoubtedly will be of great use if they allow Men sufficient to garrison it. The excessive frugality of the different Colonies is shameful and far from good Oeconomy or self Preservation. L'd Loudoun has wrote me strongly for Recruits for the royal Americans, but I am afraid I shall not be able to comply w'th his Orders, but I shall do all in my Power. I enclose You one of our Supply Bills for £40,000 w'ch I conceive will answer Y'r Purpose. I formerly sent You Copy of the Light House Bill pass'd here, and lyes now w'th the King and Council, and will meet with the Royal Assent. If Y'r Assembly will passe one similar thereto, in Case You s'hd have mislaid it, I send You enclos'd a ruf Copy thereof, and I doubt not you'l agree with me, the necessity thereof, as a fort is propos'd to be built to mount 12 Eighteen-Pound'rs, w'ch will be a Protection to the Trade of both Colonies from Privateers. Several, last War, came within the Capes and took several of our Vessels. Please press it on Y'r Assembly and write me their Opinion thereon.

Y'r L're of the 30th, by the Express I rec'd, with the melancholy Acc't of the Loss of Oswego, the Vessells on Lake Ontario and the Train of Artillery lodg'd in that Fortress, w'ch is Con-

firm'd by L'd Loudoun's L're to me, and I think he complains that Affairs were in great Disorder on his Arrival. The loss of that Important Place is extreemly unlucky, and if we don't succeed ag'st Crown Point it's more than probable we'l loose all the Indians, and very likely they'l come down the Ohio and invade these Colonies. We are in a bad Situation to repell their force, but it may be hoped that these Prospects may infuse a Spirit of Resentment into our People, and do at last w't they sh'd have begun w'th. I have sent for the Council to meet me to-morrow to consult w'th 'em on the present Emergency, and if the Assembly are to meet, I shall give Yo. notice thereof. By my Instructions, I am directed to grant L'res of Mark or Commissions for private Vessells of War, and no doubt Yo. have such an Instruct'n; if not, I think His M'y's Declaration of War qualifies Yo. to grant 'em, as it's the Duty of every Person in Com'd to do every thing in their Power to distress the Enemy. I send Yo. Copy of w't I've from the Board of Admiralty, w'ch relates only to the condemn'g of Ships and Goods. I've granted one Comission—Copy of the form I now inclose Yo. It's impossible to say w't the Assembly will do, but w'n met I shall give Yo. Notice thereof. In the meantime, I think it's absolutely necessary to urge the diferent Assemblies to vote handsomely for the raising a considerable No. of Men, and in Case of an Invasion on any one of 'em, that the whole sh'd join in a Body to repell their force. I am extreemly hurried. Assuring Yo. I am, with respect,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

September 8th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

Y'r L're of the 20th Ult'o. I've rec'd, and I was sensibly afected w'th the Acco't of the Loss of Oswego. The Acco't thereof was the more surprising, as I always thought Y'r Predecessor in Com'd had his chief atention on the Protect'n and defence of y't important Fortress, w'ch was the whole de-

pend'ce we had on Lake Ontario. I shall be glad to hear of Success ag'st C. Point, w'ch will in some measure make amends for the above Loss. W've now about 800 of our Provincials and 6 Companies of Militia on our Front's, and I daily expect a Number of Catawbas and Cherokees, w'ch together, I hope, will be able to protect our front'rs. Immediately on the receipt of y'r L're, I cal'd the Council and issu'd the Proclamations, as yo. may observe in the enclos'd News-Paper, and I've sumon'd the Assembly to meet 20th Curr't, w'ch is 'as soon as Possibly c'd be done, consider'g the Extenciveness of y's Dom'n. In ye Mountains I shall do all in my Power to raise recruits, w'ch is a most difficult Affair here, as our lower Class of People are Dastardly and most inactive Mortals I ever met w'th. We've very few, if any, foreigners here; therefore I think the recruit'g Officers Yo. may please to send sh'd be Britains. As I've but a poor Prospect of recruit'g People Voluntary, I shall propose to ye Assembly to make a Draft from the whole Militia, w'ch, if done in all the Colonies, I am fully of Opinion will be the only way to compleat y'r Regim't of Royal Americans; but I'm convinc'd the rais'g of men now to send to you for act'n this fall is impracticable, as it will require a long Time to recruit, after w'ch the order'g them to Albany, I fear, will be too late to answer y'r Intent'n. However, I shall use my Endeavour in doing all in my Power, and I think his M'y's Orders sh'd be sacredly comply'd with y't the Colonies sh'd suply the Levees for the Royal Americans, w'ch I shall strongly endeavour w'th our Assembly to urge the Necessity thereof, and y't as this is the oldest settlement, we sh'd give a good Example to ye others; and I further think each Colony sh'd pay the Levy Mon'y agreeable to His M'y's positive Orders sent by Yo. I've laid Prohibition on the Exportation of all manner of Provisions, but I observe the Prohibition is taken off at New York, w'ch surprised me, and I conceive it will not answer the Intention of ye Crown, if it's not general in all the Colonies. I am afraid and sorry to think y'r Ex'cy didn't find the Aff'rs of the Army, or y'r Dispositions in so proper Order as you might've expected, w'ch I dread will prevent y'r do'g any thing considerable this year; however, in the winter Mo's, from Y'r Orders and Direct'ns, Preparations may be made for an early Campaign the succed'g Year, and that before 'twill be possible for ye Enemy

to have any reinforcements from France. I begg Pardon, I was going out of my Sphere, but my sincere regard for Y'r L'd'p end Success to our Affairs ag'st the comon Enemy, makes me a little sanguine. The L're Yo. are pleas'd to mention that Yo. wrote from London never reach'd me. If it had I sh'd have taken due notice in acknowledging the receipt thereof. I send this by Express to acquaint Yo. what I have and what I propose to do in Consequence of y'r Com'ds. I pray God protect You with good Health and Success in all Y'r Operations, and begg yo. to believe me to be, with great sincerity and truth,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't and very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL ABERCROMBIE.

Sept'r 8th, 1756.

SIR:

Hav'g Occasion to send an Express to the E. of Loudoun, furnishes me with an Opp'ty of a'knowledging the receipt of Y'rs by Colo' Ludwell. I've not heard the Proceed'gs of Sir W'm Johnston w'th the Indians, but hope are such as strongly confirms 'em to our Interest. The Treaty concluded with the Catawbas and Cherokees, engag'd me to send 60 Artificers to construct them a fort in ye Cherokee Country, w'ch is finish'd, much to y'r Satisfaction, and they've engag'd to send in a No. of War'rs for ye Protection of our frontiers, w'ch I daily expect and I've provided accordingly for their reception. The Acco't of Oswego being taken by the Enemy gives me very great Concern as ye loss of that important Place will be of great Advantage to the Enemy, and I fear will encourage the Indians to desert to the Enemy; however, if we've any Success ag'st Crown P't, Oswego hereafter, may be re-taken. But the Indians, generally speaking, are apt to side with the strongest, with't much regard to Treaties. I am sorry to think My L'd didn't find the Army and the Dispositions thereof in so good Order as he had reason to expect, w'ch I fear will retard any Considerable Operat'ns this fall, however, proper ord'rs from his L'd'p may have things in a due readiness to begin the Campaign

early in the Spring before ye Enemy can have any reinforcements from France. The Enthusiasm that prevails among the Provincials in not Joining wth ye Regulars, is a bad Affair. They can't think the knowledge of Military Affairs is by Inspiration or that they're too wise to be advis'd in Conduct'g y^r Men, or have I Faith enough to think they'l be able to reduce C. point with't proper rules and Direct'ns from ye Gen'l and a Junction with y^r Forces. I am sorry such a No. of Men continue so obstinate at this Time of Danger and w'd gladly hope L'd Loudoun will be able to argue 'em to reason. There is a y^g West Indian from St. Christopher's to enter a volunteer in ye Army. His name is Jno. Wilson, the son of a Worthy father, who has wrote me that if he behaves well and thought deserving of a Lieut's Comission, his Father will chearfully purchase it for him. If You sh'd see the Young Gentleman pray give him Y^r Countenance and Advice. Excuse the Length of y^s L^re, and be assur'd I remain with great Sincerity and Truth,

Worthy Sir,

Y^r most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DENNY.¹⁰³ OF PENNSYLVANIA.

September 8th, 1756.

SIR:

Y^r favo. of the 23d Ult'o. I duely rec'd, and chearfully embrace this Op'ty of congratulating yo. on y^r safe arrival at y^r Governm't, and sincerely wish yo. a happy and long Administration. The Disunion of the British Colonies has been the Bane of all our Exped't'ns, and greatly promoted the Enemies' Invasions and barbarous Cruelties on our frontier Settlem'ts. Each Colony, by Stockade forts, &c., remain easy in endeavour'g to protect their own frontiers with't chearfully Join'g the forces of the different Colonies in a body to attack the Enemy

¹⁰³ William Denny succeeded to the government of Pennsylvania August 20, 1756, under commission dated May 7. He served until 1759.

in y'r forts on his Britanick M'y's Lands, with't w'ch I despair of reducing them, or, more properly, driving them from our L'ds. I hear they have Intelligence of all our Operations from disaffected Persons in the different Colonies, by w'ch they invade us where weakest and comit the most cruel Barbarities. I shall be glad if yo. can prevail with y'r Assembly to grant a sufficient sum to raise a Body of Men for the general Service of the whole Colonies, with't confining y'r Service to y'r own frontiers. I sent a No. of Artificers to the Cherokee Nation of Indians to build 'em a fort, w'ch they have constructed to y'r Satisfaction, and they've agreed to send a No. of y'r Warriors to our Assistance.

I've provided necessarys of all kinds for y'r reception, and I very soon expect 'em, and shall send 'em to join our forces at Winchester; and I am of opinion, if y'r Province and Maryland w'd Join us w'th proper No. of Men, we may be able to do effectual Service ag'st the Enemy. I hope the News of Oswego being taken wants Confirmation, as L'rs from N. York of the 23rd Ult'o. takes no Notice of it; but if true, it appears to me to be the greatest Loss we c'd've met w'th in these Parts, but I hope (if that sh'd be true) the six Nations will not desert our Interest, after so solemn a Treaty they've enter'ed into with Sir Wm. Johnston, tho' it's to be dreaded they may do as more polite Nations do in join'g the strongest Party. I've summon'd our Assembly to meet the 20th of y's Mo., when I shall use all possible Arguments to prevail w'th 'em seriously to consider the miserable Situation we are in and to proceed accordingly for our Defence. It will give me a sensible Pleasure to keep up a close Correspondence w'th yo., and shall at all Times be ready to communicate any thing that may occur for His M'y's Service or the good of these Colonies. I remain, with respect,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Septemb'r 8th, 1756.

SIR:

I wrote You by y'r Express, to w'ch please be referr'd. I call'd the Council, w'ch, agreeable to L'd Loudoun's L're, we

laid a Prohibition on the Exportation on all manner of Provisions, w^{ch} yo. may observe by the enclos'd Gazette. I've summon'd the Assembly to meet the 20th, when I hope they will seriously consider our present Situation and do what is absolutely necessary in the present Exigency of our Affairs. I w'd gladly hope Oswego is not taken. L'd Loudoun's L're to me is the 20th, where he mentions his receiv'g Acco't thereof the night before, and I have L'res from N. York of the 23rd, that takes not the least Notice of it. This Express I send to L'd Loudon. He desires me to raise recruits for the Royal Americans and send 'em directly to him. It's impossible to raise Men so soon as to send 'em to Albany to be on service this fall; however, I'm doing all in my Power to raise what Men I possibly can, but it will be attended w'th great Difficulties, unless I procure an Act of Assembly to make a general Draft from the Militia. I suppose you'l see it proper to lay a Prohibition on the Export of Provisions from y'r Cōlony, as I think it ought to be general in all the Colonies. I remain, w'th great respect,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ.

Sept'r 8th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r ^{to} C't Stalniker of the 2d Curr't, I rec'd and observe its Contents and the Trouble You undertook in view'g some of the Forts and Y'r Observa's of the No. of Men in some of 'em, and the Pay, &c., due to 'em, all w'ch I approve of and thank You for y'r distinct L'r thereon; but as I am out of Order, I can't answer Y'r L'r Paragraphically, as I hope to see You at Court, [when I] shall be more particular. The Pay of the Militia must be to the Lieut. or Com'd'g Officer of each Co'ty, as by the Law they are to acc't to the Ass'y, and if y'r Acc'ts appear hear towards the end of the Court, I incline they shall be paid, tho' I believe there will be some Impressions on the Co'try from the Co'ty of Augusta, as a Dispute subsists who shall pay Militia. If Justice was intended no Person w'd strive for the

Trouble; how'r Y'r Acc'ts must be strictly exam'd and swore to. The £500 You had by Colo. Buchanan was entirely intended for the Cherokee Ind's; however, if you have appl'd any Part of it otherways, I desire You to keep the Acc'ts sepearate. What Provis's the Inhab'ts have supplied, the Price sh'd be no more y'n the Curr't Price at the Time. I am sensible they endeavor to exact, tho' us'd for their own Preservat'n. I think a Qu'ty of Provisions sh'd be purchased for a Winter supply for the Forces, but as the Treas'r is not in Town, I can't supply you with Money Properly; however, I have sent my Warr't on the Treas'r for 500[£], w'ch he will bring You. Give Stalniker 100[£] of it to qualify him to raise his Co. and build a little Stockade F't at Draper's Meadow, and take his Receipt for it. His Pay will be p'd w'n he sends his Acc't down by the Com'd'g Off'r of the Co'ty. I am surpriz'd the Militia are so backw'd in assisting to build the Forts. The Officer from Halifax assur'd me y'r Militia w'd build y'r Forts. I am of Opin'n the No. of Forts propos'd weakens our Strength, as the People can't be properly collected in a Body on an Emergency. And I am also of Opin'n our remain'g on the Defensive will always encourage the Enemy to invade, murder and robb the poor Inhab'ts, and I wish w'n Maj'r Lewis arrives with some of the Cherokees, they, with some of our People, w'd undertake an Expedit'n ag'st the Shawness Towns. The former prov'd abortive for want of a good Pilot; but more of y's w'n I see You. I sh'd be glad if we c'd engage the People for six Mo's, but not to loiter idly in the Forts, but Parties to way-lay the Ind's on y'r passing or re-passing the Mount's, w'ch if y'r Tract is known may very easily be put in execut'n, and a proper Diary to be kept by the Clerk, drawn out fair and sign'd by the Off's, and on occasion to send a trusty Person to see w't Forces they have in each F't and the Parties y't may be out a scout'g. There are many other Things I shall be glad to be advis'd ab't. At pres't I think we are under bad managem't, and the People of Augusta Appear to me to endeavor to make Money unjustly from the Distresses of the Co'try, with't a proper Spirit to assist, w'ch has been the Case with many of 'em ever since my arrival here. The Cha[rge]s of Waggonage sh'd be included in the Co'ty Lieut's Acco't. I wish the diff't Tools and Ket-tles wanted had been specified in a particular man'r, if possible,

to be purchas'd. Excuse my enlarg'g any further, being otherwise hurried and not very well. I rem'n, with Kind Regards,
S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The Pay of the People can't be ascert'd till the Acc't app's. Y'n I shall endeav'r to have 'em paid.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN HOGG.

Sept'r 8th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 25th Ult'o, and Observe You have made a Beginn'g to build a Fort near Vasse's Plantat'n, w'ch is well. The Behavior and Backwardness of the Militia in assisting You is unaccountable or can I acc't for the dastardly Spirit of our lower Class of People in general, but y't of Augusta Co'ty, I think, exceeds 'em all. The ordering 'em out monthly was in regard to y'r Harvest, but if properly conducted by the Comand'g Off's of the Co'ty, the relief sh'd be at the Place before the former Men march'd back, but I can't possibly get 'em to do Th'gs properly and in good Order. I think Colo. Buchanan does not exert his Authority in order'g the Militia out, and I find Co. Read has no Influence but in his own Co'ty, but it's strange the Off's Com'd'g the Militia to y'r Duty, can't Com'd 'em to y'r Duty with't y't of the Com'd'g Off'rs of the different Cot's, y's is preposterous, for they sh'd be im'd't'ly under Com'd of the Off'r at y'r head, how'r, I shall be glad if Co. Read can prevail on 'em to do y'r Duty with Cheerfulness. I am of Opin'n three Forts are unnecess'y, and as the one You are construct'g may be sufficient, as I hear Co. Washington is with You, consult with him thereon, for I think the No. of Forts divides our Strength, the People can't soon be collected on any Emergency, and I am convinc'd Discipline and proper Com'd is not practic'd among the Militia. Dickenson¹⁰⁴ is now here, and says he was sent for to the gen'l Must'r w'n his F't was attack'd. I told him he had no Call to be there w'n he otherways was on Duty,

¹⁰⁴ Captain John Dickenson.

and he confesses his Errors but says he constantly kept Centries and Scout'g Parties from the F't for some Mo's round, and those y't went after the Ind's he says were Militia under diff't Off's y't he c'd not Com'd 'em; y't he had 120 lb. Powder and 200 lbs. Lead w'n attack'd. In short, I'm of Opin'n, if there had been proper Conduct they might have destroy'd some of the En'y. I have ord'd Stalniker to raise a Co. of Rangers and build a small Stockade F't at Draper's Meadow.¹⁰⁵ I hope Maj'r Lewis is come in with the Cherokees, I wish they c'd concert an Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse Towns with Ind's and some of our People, for while on the Defensive they will constantly harrass us in fly'g Parties. I am not very well, must therefore leave off. Wishing You Health,

I am, S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR CHARLES HARDY.

September 8th, 1756.

SIR:

My last to yo. was in July, when I sent yo. Copy of a Treaty conclud'd with the Catawbass and Cherokees. By that Treaty they insisted on a fort being built for 'em. I immediately sent out 60 Artificers, who have constructed a fort for 'em, and much to their approbation.

On the fort being built they have agreed to send in a No. of y'r War'rs to our Assistance, w'ch I daily expect, and I've provided all necessarys for their reception, and shall order 'em to Join our forces at Winchester for the Protection of our frontiers. We are sadly alarm'd here w'th the Acco't of Oswego being taken by the Enemy, but I hope it's not True, as I've L'rs from Y'r Place of 23rd Ult. that does not take the least Notice of it, and I always thought that Important Place due the attention of the former Gen'l for its Protection. I hope soon to hear agree-

¹⁰⁵ Near Smithfield, present Montgomery county, and a portion of the lands of George Draper, the wife of whose son John, and Mary, wife of Wm. Ingles and the sons, John and Thomas, of the latter, were carried into captivity by the Indians in the summer of 1756.

able News from the Army in regard to C. Point; but the Post is so long in coming from New York here that it brings only old stale News, w^{ch} obliges me on any Affair of Consequence to send Expresses. The Bearer is employ'd as such by L^d Loudon. I wish yo. Health and Happiness, and am in great Truth,

Y^r Exc^y's most ob'd't h^{ble} serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Sept'r 13th, 1756.

SIR:

Y^r L^r of the 8th I rec'd last Night. I am aff'd the Draughts from Prince W^m, Culpeper and Fairfax are not made agreeable to Expectat's, as I hear many of the Young men have made Y^r Escape and do not appear at the Musters. S^r, I ment'n'd in my L^r the 19th Ult^o. to enlist Serv'ts agreeable to the Act of Parliam't. Y^t Act of Parliament I wrote from Y^r L^r to me. I know of no Act of Parliam't on y^t head, but I have direct's from H. M^y, by the Sec^{ry} of State, as also from L^d Loudoun, on y^t Subject, w^{ch} I shall pres't to the Ass'y y^t I have sum'd to meet next Monday, and I desire you may send me any Th'g necess'y to be laid before 'em in reg'd to Y^r Regim't. I did speak to the Treasurer, and he agreed to pay the Masters of such Serv'ts for the time they had to serve, and I doubt not the Ass'y, by an Act, will facilitate y^t Service. I am sensible of the ill-usage the Service meets with from the Deserters met with all over the Co'try, w^{ch} I have long compl'd of, and have promis'd, by Publicat'n, Pardon to all those y^t w'd ret'n to y^r duty. You sh'd have sent down Acc't of the Necessaries Y^r Men indispensably want, as there are some goods imported since You were here. I gave several Drums to the recruit'g Officers; however, wⁿ Opp'ty offers [I] shall send you some more. I am sorry any of the Off'rs of the Rangers sh'd prev't Y^r Men enlist'g in Y^r Regim't. I told C^t. Cox y^t the Mo. was exhausted y^t was appropriated for Y^r Pay, on w^{ch} he desir'd me to recom'd him for some Service at Winchester. I told him y^t I left to You, and I can't give

You any Orders, but to endeavour to perswade them to enlist. The Nottoways are gone to the Tuscaroras, and promis'd to pay 'em on y'r ret'n. I shall ment'n the Affair of the Pennsylvania Butchers to the Assembly, and I hope they will fall on some Meth'd to put a Stop to y't ill-Practice. I do not know who is Commiss'y of Stores, as I hear Mr. Walker declines, and I think Mo[ney] sh'd be lodg'd with a proper Person for the Purchase, w'ch I shall speak to the Treas'r ab't. You are not to notice the Selfishness of Individuals, but order Y'r Men where [there is the] most danger and where you see proper. I wonder the Lieut't of the Co'ty does not put the Act of Ass'y in force ag'st such of the Militia as refuse Orders. I hear 400 Cherokees are come to our Assist'ce, but I have no Ex's from Co. Lewis. I have provided Arms sufficient for 'em. I ordered 'em directly for Winchester, and if they come to you I think you sh'd send 'em out in Parties a-scalp'g, and let 'em know they will receive £10 for every Scalp or Prisoner they may take, and [I] doubt not you will see the Necessity of us'g 'em kindly, and desire you may give Orders accordingly. I am glad You have been so quiet, and hope it will continue till you are able to send Parties to harrass the Enemy in Y'r own Co'try. I have sent up five Chests of Arms, Powder and Shott to Augusta, with some Cloath'g, for the Ind's. W'n I hear particularly of Y'r arrival I shall send some Arms, &c. I can't send Gold or Silver to make any Purchases at Phila'a, and am of Opinion they may be supplied here. I paid Jenkins a Year's Pay, and after You had the Com'd y't Charge sh'd be included in Y'r Contingencies. I conceive the Exp's with Declarat'n of War and in reg'd to La Force were p'd here, but this will be Expl'd at meet'g. As L'd Loudoun is expect'd here in Nov., w'n the Roll of Y'r Men must be laid before him, will it not surprise him to see 16 P. c't of Officers, so small a No. of Men? And no doubt he will order a proper Reduct'n. As to Crisp, the Ship Carpenter, if no further useful, he must be discharg'd and p'd by you, as he has been employ'd in the Ser. of the Co'try. I suppose he help'd to build the Ferry Boats and Bridges. I hope the Ass'y will fall on some proper Measures for reinforc'g Y'r Regim't before Dec'r. You are not to depend on the pres't Tranquility, but to be watchfully on Y'r Guard, for I fear the Enemy will y's Fall make some strong Attempt ag'st us. I hope Oswego is not

taken, as we have it not conf'd, and I wish to hear the Contrary. I can give no Orders ab't Serv'ts till the Ass'y meets. The Off's recruit'g in M'yl'd have no other direct's than those on such similar Orders I sent You in my former L'r. I send Jenkins immediately back, y't I may rec. Y'r Remarks w't is necess'y in reg'd to Y'r Regim't to be laid before the Ass'y.

I am, Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LITTLETON.

September 18th, 1756.

SIR:

I am to acknowledge the Rec'pt of both Y'r L'rs of 28th of July and 25th of August, with Copy of Major Lewis's L'r to Capt. Demere, for w'ch I ret'n my sincere thanks. I am glad Y'r Ass'y has behav'd so well and qualified You to build a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, w'ch sh'd have been finish'd long before Y'r arrival at Y'r Gov't. In the end of the Year 1754, I was order'd by the Sec'y of State to assist Y'r Predecessor in Gov't with Pres'ts, and to effect the build'g of y't F't. I had from the Cr. to draw home for £10,000. I sent on the 8th of Feb'y 1755, Mr. Glen a B. of Excha. for £1,000 St'g for the above Uses. He wrote me to remit him £6,000 St'g more, w'ch he w'd want for construct'g the above Fort; w'ch I c'd not spare, as I had great Call to provide Provis's for the Troops y'n expected. I laid Mr. Glen's Calculat'n before Gen'l Braddock and some of the Engineers. They gave ye Opin'n y't the F't might be constructed for much less y'n $\frac{1}{2}$ the Money of his Calculat'n, but indeed it was not in my Power to remit him more y'n the £1,000. I greatly wanted some of the Ind's to join our Forces under Gen'l Braddock. They always answer'd they w'd spare none of y'r Warriors, as they were to have a meet'g with Mr. Glen soon, and actually went to meet him at the very period of time they were so much wanted for the King's Service—in the Year 1755. I continually solicited y't Gent's Int't to prevail with the Ind's to come in to join our Forces, but did not succeed. In 1754, I wrote him the 24th Octob'r and 15th Nov'r, w'ch, if

he will shew You those L's, with y't of the 8th Feb'y, 1755, they will shew my Earnestness with him on this Head. W'n the Com'rs went to the Catawbas and Cherokees to make a Treaty, the Catawbas promis'd to send in fifty of y'r Warriors, w'ch w'd have prevented many Murders, &c., but they produc'd a L'r in excuse from Mr. Glen, of the 12th of F'y last. The last Paragraph is as follows :

“As to Y'r tak'g up the Hatchet mention'd in Y'r L'r, I know by experience how unnecessary it is to press You to go to War either ag'st Y'r Enemies or ours. Y'r own Bravery and Faithfulness to the Great K'g Geo. will always determine You to do so. I hope some time y's Spring You will shew Y'r Attachm't to the English by send'g some of Y'r People ag'st our Enemies, and shall not fail to acqu't You both of the Time and Place to go to. I am Y'r lov'g Bro. and F'd—J. G.”

The latter Part of y's Paragraph is w't they say prevented Y'r com'g, not hav'g rec'd his Orders. I sent a Messenger to 'em to put 'em in mind of the Treaty. They then order'd 40 or 50 Men, but Y'r Interpreter fell sick, w'ch prevent'd Y'r March at y't Time. I wish Mr. Glen had been more sanguine in prevail'g with the Ind's, w'ch I have reason to believe they of 'emselves might have been prevail'd on to come in last Year. Excuse y's Digression, as it is justify'g myself in obey'g the Orders I rec'd from the Sec'y of State.

I wrote You the 2nd Curr't with L's from L'd Loudon, by w'ch he was apprehensive F't Oswego was taken by the Enemy, but I hope to hear it contradicted, as we have no further Acc't thereof. I am very glad of Y'r Intent's to cultivate a F'dship with the different Tribes of Ind's to the so'w'd, w'ch I hope will frustrate the Fr. strong and assiduous Applicat's to withdraw 'em from our Int't, w'ch they have done in some of the Western Tribes.

The Men I sent out with Maj'r Lewis are ret'd under the Com'd of Capt. Overton. The Maj'r remains among the Ind's to conduct in, as is said, 400 of Y'r Warriors, w'ch will be a Re-enforcem't to our Regim't, now on our Front's and Y'r good Offices in writing to Old Hop and the Little Carpenter had the desir'd effect in prevail'g on 'em to come, for w'ch good Service I desire to ret'n You hearty Thanks and it shall be laid before the Council soon. The Resolut'n of our Ass'y was to

build a fort to the lik'g of the Ind's and at the Charge of y's Co'try, as it was uncert'n whether Y'r Predecessor intended building a Fort, or did we know of his Intentions to go out there till our Com'rs arriv'd from Cha's Town, and y'n Maj'r Lewis had rec'd his Orders, but on hearing y't a No. of Men were to march with Mr. Glen to the Cherokee Co'try, I dispatch'd a Messenger to Maj'r Lewis direct'g him to submit to the Orders of Mr. Glen, to whom I wrote by y't Messenger. The F't built by Maj'r Lewis is greatly approv'd of by the Ind's, but we never tho't of send'g a Garrison to it as it is at so great a Distance; however, as our Ass'y sits down on Monday, I shall endeavor to send some Men there for the pres't. Sir W'm Johnson did great Service in secur'g the Shawnesse and Delawares. I wish they may continue stedy, but they are like more Polite Nat's ready to join with the Stronger side. L'd Loudon's arrival gave great Pleasure and Satisfaction to every Well-Wisher to his King and Co'try, but from his L'rs to me, I fear he did not find Affairs in such good Order as he had reason to expect, and being so late in the Sumer I fear he will not be able to do much y's Campaign. I am greatly oblig'd for Y'r Bro., Sir Geo.'s ¹⁰⁶ remembrance of me. Pray w'n You write, present my most h'ble Respects. I am glad You propose fix'g a Post from Y'r Place to No. Caro., w'ch will afford me the Pleasure of keep'g up a Strict Correspondence with You, and be assur'd any Th'g occurr'g for H. M'y's Ser., or the good of his Colonies on y's Cont't, shall be carefully communicated by

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't and very h'ble serv't.

¹⁰⁶ George Lyttleton, historian and poet, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Lyttleton, baronet of Hagley in Worcestershire, was born in January, 1709; educated at Eton and Christ-church college, Oxon; member of Parliament for Okehampton in 1730; in 1737, when Frederick, Prince of Wales, formed a separate court he was appointed his Secretary, and is said to have stimulated the prince to the patronage of Mallet, Thomson and other men of letters; succeeded his father in his title and estate in 1751; filled successively the posts of cofferer of the household and chancellor of the Exchequer; raised to the peerage as Baron Lyttleton of Frankley in the county of Worcester; published, in 1735, "Persian Letters"; in 1747, "Dissertation on the Conversion of St. Paul"; in 1760, "Dialogues of the Dead," and later "History of Henry II"; died in August, 1773; his works were first collected and printed in 1774, 4to.

P. S. Since writ'g the above, a Gent. of Character arr'd here from N. York, who confirms the bad News of Oswego's being taken, and tho't to be surrender'd in a shameful manner, hav'g 1,650 Men in it—and generally believ'd to the No'w'd y't Minorca is also taken. Great Comp[lain]ts ag'st Adm'l Bying.¹⁰⁷

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

September 18th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 7th by return of my Express. I have heard Noth'g from the No'w'd since I wrote You, but a Vessell y't left Oswego y's Mo. said they had no positive Acc't of Oswego's being taken, but y't it was besieg'd. I w'd gladly flatter myself y't it is not taken, but a short Time will inform us, as I expect y's Week the return of an Exp's I sent L'd Loudoun. I wrote fully the New Gov. of Pensylvania, and hope he will be able to do someth'g with his Ass'y; y't of M'y'l'd sits down the Beginn'g of next Mo., and our's the 20th Curr't. W't they will do is uncert'n. I begin to fear the News from B[ar]b[a]d[oe]s will not stand good, and y't from Gibraltar wants Confirmat'n. I am in great fear of loosing Minorca. The Conduct of Bying is very bad, if such as reported. We had no Vessells from Londo. of a Long Time, w'ch makes us very barren of News. The Men are ret'd y't I sent to build a Fort in the Cherokee Co'try. They have constructed it, much to the satisfaction of the Ind's, and at the Charge of y's Co'try at least £2,000. They desire and request a No. of Men to garrison the Fort, and every Th'g sh'd be done to keep 'em in good Temper. So. Caro. builds 'em another Fort on River Tennessee, where they propose to leave Men to garrison it, and as the Cherokee Co'try is chiefly in Y'r Province, I think it reasonable and just to send a No. of Men to join those from y's Gov't to garrison y't Fort. I shall propose to our Assembly the supply'g an Officer with

¹⁰⁷ Hon. John Bying, Admiral of the Blue, a gallant officer, who to appease popular clamor, for this reverse, which he could not avert, was shot, under a rigorous sentence, now universally reprobated.

25 Men. A Supply from You of the like No., I believe, will be sufficient, and I doubt not You will endeavour with Y'r Ass'y to vote agreeably thereto, and I desire You to write me Y'r success therein as soon as possible. Maj'r Lewis rem'd am'g the Ind's to conduct in here w't Men they w'd send in to our Assistance, and I expect 'em in three Weeks. I think now is the only time for the different Ass'ys to exert y'r utmost Efforts for the Protect'n of Y'r Lives, Relig'n, and Liberties, w'ch are all now at stake. I pray God may direct 'em, y't with Spirit they may do every Th'g necessary and incumb't on 'em at y's Time of appar't Danger. Pray forw'd the enclos'd by the Post. Heartily wish'g for an Opp'ty of send'g You agreeable News—Wife and Child'n send y'r Complim'ts, and I rem'n with great Truth, Y'r Ex's

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Since writing the above, Co. Hunter arriv'd from N. York, confirms the bad News of Oswego's being taken, and tho't to be surrender'd in a shameful Man'r, hav'g 1,650 Men in it, and generally believ'd to the No'w'd y't Minorca is also, taken. Great Compl'ts ag'st Adm'l Bying. Y'r Son was well, and believ'd his men were to be enlisted in the Royal Americans, and he to ret'n for more Recruits.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gent'n of the House of Burgesses:

September 20th, 1756.

I have been obliged to call yo. together much sooner than I intended. A Letter from His Ex'cy, the R't Hon'ble The Earl of Loudoun, makes y'r meeting now absolutely necessary. His L'dsh'p acquaints me in that L're that the French and Y'r Indians, he apprehends, will take the Important Fortress of Oswego, on Lake Ontario, with all the Stores and Ammunition therein. Since the Receipt of y't L're a Confirma-

tion is brought of its actually being taken, with the Melancholy Circumstances attend'g that Affair. After the Surrender of the Fort the inhuman Indians, with the still more inhuman French, have actually cut off the Men in that Garrison by cruelly murdering them in cold Blood, contrary to the Laws both of Nature and Nations, by w'ch You may observe w't is to be expected from the Subjects of His Most Christian M'ty. His L'dsh'p desires me to be on my Guard ag'st the pernicious Consequences that may attend such an unhappy Event, as it will lay me still more open to the French Indian Power w'ch we may directly expect on our Frontiers. The Regim't in this Country's Service, under the Comand of Colo. George Washington, I suppose are properly station'd to resist any Invasion; and, from Capt. Overton, I've Reason to expect 400 Cherokee Indians to assist.

Gent. of the House of Burgesses :

I recomend to yo. to make proper Provision for the Indians. I shall from the public Magazine supply 'em w'th Arms, Powder and Lead, and I've order'd the Purchase of some Cloath'g, but much short of w't will be absolutely necessary. I shall cause the Earl of Loudoun's L're to me to be laid before yo., whereby yo. may observe His L'dsh'p, in the most pressing Manner, desires our Assistance of Recruits for compleat'g the Regim't of Royal Americans, under His L'dsh'p's immediate Comand. His Majesty has been graciously pleased to send some officers from Britain, and he expects that the several Colonies on this Continent will furnish Levies sufficient to compleat that Regim't, w'ch is to consist of 4 Batalions of 1,000 Men each. It is also expected that ye enlisting Money and the Expences of send'g the Men to the Place they are to be properly formed is to be paid by the diferent Colonies, after w'ch they are to be on the British Establishment. As this is demanded from every Colony, I must earnestly recomend to yo., Gent'n., to form a Law to facilitate the raising of Men in the most effectual Manner for this Purpose, And thus justify y'r Country's Claim to be Her excellent Sovereign's most dutiful, as she is His most ancient, Colony and Dominion. You can't but be further solicitous that the Royal American Regiment sh'd be compleated, since any Deficiency in y't must be supplied on ev'ry Occasion

w'th Malitia Levies to put a Stop to y'e Progress of our french and Indian Enemies. Gent'n, if any indented Servants sh'd inlist in His M'j'ty's Service, I'm order'd to recomend to yo. to make proper Provision for repay'g the Masters of such Servants as shall inlist the Money p'd by such Masters on their original contract, in proportion to the Time such indented Servants have to serve.

His Majesty also expects that the Funds now rais'd and appropriat'd, or w'ch may hereafter be rais'd, be issu'd and applied to the general Service in such Manner as the Comander-in-Chief of his forces on this Continent shall direct. Colo. Washington complains to me that the People from Pennsylvania purchase and drive off from our frontiers great Nos. of Cattle, by w'ch he apprehends there may be a Scarcity for maintain'g the forces in this Country's Pay. I therefore recomend it to yo. to form a Law for preventing this Evil. Major Lewis, agreeable to Ord's, march'd w'th his Company of Men to the Cherokee Country, where he has constructed a fort, to the Approbation and Satisfaction of those Indians. His L're to me, w'th one from the Sachems of that Nation, I shall cause to be laid before yo. You will observe the Indians Request a No. of Men to garrison that Fort, w'ch, I think, at this time may be of essential Service to keep 'em in good Temper, and I recomend it to Yo. to make Provision accordingly for some Men to march and remain there for a Time.

GOV. DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Gent'n of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gent'n of the H. of Burgesses :

You must be all very sensible of His Majesty's fraternal Care and Regard for His Subjects on this Continent, w'ch he has signified at such immense Expence by Sea and Land for our Preservation, and I doubt not will raise in every Breast a grateful and dutiful Acknowledgement. I must observe that the Dispute between the two Crowns grows near to a Crisis, whether these Colonies are still to remain under the happy Constitution of Great Britain, or become subject to the Arbitrary Power of a

despotic Prince. If under the former, yo. are safe in y'r Lives, Religion, Liberties and Estates; if to the latter (w'ch Heaven avert), reflect, I beseech yo., on the dreadful Change on the said Necessity of giving up y'r Liberty for Slavery, the purest Religion for the grossest Idolatry and Superstition, the legal and mild Governm't of a protestant King for the Arbitrary Exactions and heavy Oppressions of a Popish Tyrant. As there can be no Medium, therefore I hope every Individual will exert themselves in protect'g the many Blessings and Privileges we enjoy under the best King and Constitution on the face of the Earth. These diferent Matters I thought proper to lay before yo., and I recomend 'em to y'r serious attention. With the utmost Earnestness and concern for the Preservation and Welfare of our Country, I, in her Name, and for her Sake, intreat yo. to exert y'r utmost Efforts for her safety and our Sovereign's Honor. And may that Wisdom and Goodness w'ch maketh Men to be of one Mind in an House, promote y'r Unanimity and Application, and crown them with the most happy Effects.

RESPONSE OF THE COUNCIL.

SIR:

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council of Virginia, now met in General Assembly, beg leave to return Your Hon'r our sincere Thanks for Your Kind and affectionate Speech at the Opening of the Session. The Progress of his Majesty's Enemies on this Continent, especially in the unhappy Reduction of Fort Oswego, is a Subject the most Affecting; as by this success their Way is become more open unto all the Southern Provinces; among whom This may expect to feel some of its fatal Consequences. But, if there be anything sacred, substantial or valuable in the Enjoyment of Civil Liberty, and the purest Religion on the Face of the Earth, in the Love of our Country, and in the Duty of Gratitude to the best of Kings, we do in the strongest Manner assure Your Hon'r that animated by these Principles we will exert our whole Power, and heartily concur in every Measure that shall be judged conducive to restore the Peace and Security of all the British Colo-

nies. And may that great and good Being in whose Hands are the Fates of Kings and Nations give Wisdom and Unanimity to our Deliberat'ns and Crown our Endeavours with the most happy Effects.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REJOINDER TO THE COUNCIL.

Gentlemen of the Council:

I sincerely thank You for Your kind and obliging address. It gives me much pleasure and Satisfaction that You are determin'd to exert Your whole Power, and concur in every Measure that may be judg'd conducive to restore Peace and Security to the British Colonies on this Continent, and I do not doubt, after such sanguine Declarations and Resolutions, with the Blessing of God, we shall be strengthened to defeat the malicious designs of our inhuman Enemies.

RESPONSE OF THE BURGESSES.

SIR:

We, His Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Burgesses of His most ancient Colony and Dominion of Virginia, return Your Honour our unfeigned Thanks for Your most affectionate Speech at the Opening of this Session. At a Time when we daily expected to hear of the good Success of His Majesty's Arms on the Continent, it cannot but give us the most sensible Concern, to be informed of the Loss of a Place of such Importance as the Fort of Oswego. We hope from this unhappy Affair, this Good may be produced, that we shall all heartily unite in our Opposition to an Enemy now become formidable, and in Support of that Plan w'ch His Majesty with great Care and Expence has prepared to execute.

We, who enjoy the Blessings of a British Constitution reduc'd to its original Purity, and breathing nothing but Freedom and Justice, under the government of our most gracious Sovereign,

must, without the grossest Stupidity, look with Horror and Detestation on the dreadful Reverse; a French Tyranny, under which the cruelties they daily Exercise would be compassionate, as they would deprive us of an Existence no longer valuable, where Religion, Life, and Property are to be subject to the Will of a superstitious, cruel and arbitrary Monarch. And we assure Y'r Honor that we shall always be ready with our Lives and Fortunes, to support His Majesty's just and indispensable Rights, and to protect his Colonies from the Blow that is aimed at them by our Detestable Enemy.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S REJOINDER TO THE BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses:

I desire most sincerely to return you my hearty Thanks for your kind Address. It gives me a sensible Pleasure to Observe you so unanimous in your Opposition to an Enemy that has no Less in View than our Ruin, and your Determination to support the Plan His Majesty has so wisely and at great Expence concerted for our Protection, and that you will, with your Lives and Fortunes, support His Majesty's just and indisputable Rights.

Gent., I must observe the Rights of the Crown and the Property of the Subject are so closely connected that the support'g the one is a Protection to the other, and at this Time of so imminent Danger, your Duty to your King, your Country, Family and Posterity, calls aloud to you to exert your utmost Abilities in Defeating the Designs of our inveterate Enemies. I desire to assure you that I will most cordially concur with you in every thing to obtain what yo. have so sincerely in view.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ'RE.

Sept'r 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

I have the Hon'r of y'r L'r of the 17th of May, with H. M'y's Declarat'n of War ag'st the Fr. King, &c., w'ch I did declare here the 7th Ult'o., with the usual Ceremon's and Formalities, and have order'd it to be publish'd at the head of all the Militia in the different Counties of y's Dominion. I wrote You the 17th of May of the Com'rs I sent to the Catawbias and Cherokees, had concluded a Treaty with the Two Nat's. The Cherokees insisted on a fort being built in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, w'ch Fort sh'd have been built by the Gov't of So. Caro. near two Years ago. I was inform'd the Fr. were very busy and assiduous with those People to draw 'em from our Int't, and the build'g of the Fort being strenuously insisted on by 'em, I therefore, in June last, sent out Major Lewis with 80 Artificers and Labourers, and he has, agreeable to my Orders, constructed a Fort entirely to the satisfaction of those Ind's, and Maj'r Lewis writes me they will send in 400 of their Warriors to assist and protect our Front's from the Incursions of the Enemy. The retain'g 'em in our Int't is a good Point gain'd at y's Time, and they declare they will always continue stedy to our Int't. I have a L'r from L'd Loudoun, with the disagreeable Acc't of Oswego's being taken by the Enemy. Y's is a very bad Affair for the Colonies. Undoubtedly, he has wrote You on y't head. He has earnestly desir'd me to procure him Recruits for the Royal American Regim't. I emed't'ly call'd the Ass'y, to pass a Law to facilitate the rais'g of Men; Accordingly, they are now sitting, and seem to be in good Timper, and I hope they will enable me to raise sufficient, tho', with Concern, I must say our lower Class of People are of a very dastardly Spirit, and the rais'g of Men extremely difficult here; however, I hope I shall be able to raise a proper Quota. L'd Loudoun's coming so late in the Sumer, and I fear not meet'g with the Affairs of the Army, &c., in so good Order as probably he expected, will not allow much to be done y's Fall, but provid'g in the Winter Mo's to take the Field early next Spring, I hope will enable him to give 'em a Blow before they can be reinforc'd from France, and retrieve the Loss of Oswego, w'ch I sincerely wish, and Noth'g

shall be want'g in me to do every Th'g in my Power for H. M'y's Ser. and the good of these Colonies. As the Ship y's goes by is ready to depart, I shall, by the next write You the Conseq'ce of my Applicat'n to the Ass'y. I take the Liberty to enclose you my Speech to 'em and y'r Address to me, &c., and I beg Leave to assure You with great Deference and due Respect, I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Sept'r 24th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

Y'r L'r of the 11th of May was forwarded me by the R't Hon. the E. of Loudoun. His arrival to Com'd the Forces on y's Cont't gave me much Pleasure, as a Person so well-known in military Aff's was greatly wanted here, and every Thing in my power to assist in execut'g the Plans laid down by H. M'y for supp't of the Dignity of the Crown and the Safety of his Dom's and Subjects on y's Cont't, and at all Times give due attent'n to the Comd's and Orders of L'd Loudoun. I lately have a L'r from His L'd'p with the melancholy News of Oswego's being taken by the French—a Loss y't must be very griveous to these Colonies, as it takes from us the Com'd of the Lakes, great qua't'y of Amunit'n and Provis's lodg'd there, and I wish it may not withdraw the Six Nat's of Ind's from our Int't, for they are like more polite Nat's, ready to join with those they think the strongest. His L'd'p did not write me by w't misconduct we lost y't important Place, but no doubt he has wrote the Particulars thereof home. He says, if properly supplied with Levies, he does not doubt being able to wrest it out of y'r hands, and proposes me earnestly to supply him with Recruits to compleat the Royal Amer'n Regim't under his imediate Com'd. On Receipt of his L'r I imed't'ly call'd the Ass'y to form a Law to facilitate the rais'g of Men agreeable to his L'd'p's Request. Inclos'd I take the Liberty of send'g You my Speech to 'em and y'r Addresses to me, by w'ch You may

observe the Temper they are in. They are now sitting, and I shall continue my earnest Solicitat's with them to do w't becomes now absolutely necess'y. The Ship y't carries y's being ready to depart, will prev't my giv'g You an Acc't of the Issue of my Applicat'ns, but shall, by next, write You more fully. Fly'g Parties of the Enemy continue harass'g our Front's, but as I have order'd a string of Forts to be built, I hope we shall be able to keep 'em at a distance, but am of Opin'n they will continue Y'r Murders and Robberies till an Expedit'n is form'd to attack and drive 'em from the Ohio, w'ch I have represented to L'd Loudoun in the strongest manner. I sent an Officer and 80 Artificers and Labourers to construct a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try, which is finish'd to the satisfact'n of those People, and they have engag'd to send in hear 400 of Y'r Warriors to protect our front's and to go out ag'st the Enemy. The retain'g of these People in our Int't is an essential piece of Service at y's Time, as the Fr. have been long endeavour'g to get 'em from us. L'd Loudoun's arrival so late in the Year, and I fear he did not find the Affairs of the Army in such good Order as probably he expected, I fear will prevent his doing much y's Fall, but provid'g Aff's in the Winter Mo's to begin the Campaign by taking the Field early in the Spring, I hope will have the desir'd Effect by giving 'em a Blow before any Reinforcem'ts can come from France, w'ch I presume, Endeavours will be made by a Squadron of Ships at Nova Scotia to prev't Supplies. I think my Lord is sensible of my Inclinat'n and Resolut'n to do every Th'g in my Power, tho, I am in a bad State of Health, being seiz'd with a Paralytic Disorder y't gives me great Uneasiness. I hope Y'r L'd'p will excuse the Length of y's L'r it gives me satisfact'n to write You the Occurrences here. I wish they were more agreeable, yet I doubt not next Sumer will afford a change in our Affairs. I rem'n with grateful Respects and dutiful Regards.

R't Hon.,

Y'r L'd'p's most o'b'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Sept'r 24th, 1756.

SIR:

My last to You was the 24th July, to w^{ch} be ref'd. The 23d July, L^d Loudoun arriv'd in N. York, from whom I rec'd a L^r. He imed't'ly went up to Albany. I fear he did not find the affairs of the Army and Garrisons in so good Order as he had reason to expect. I am told im'd't'ly on arrival he sent 500 Men to Oswego, and the succeed'g Week, or in ten Days after, he sent Gen'l Web with 1,000 Men more, but did not come in time to relieve y^t Place, w^{ch} was besieg'd by the Enemy, and to my great surprize, Concern and Confusion, I rec'd a L^r from my L^d the 20th Ult'o y^t the import't Fortress of Oswego was taken by the enemy. The Loss is Monstrous, as it Com'd'd the Lakes and had a large Qu'ty of Amunit'n of all Sorts and great deal of Provis's, all w^{ch} with the Vessells on the Lake is fallen into hands of the Enemy. A greater Misfortune c'd not have happe'd to these Colonies. The Method it was surrender'd and given up. No doubt his L^d'p writes fully. He wrote me to supply him with Recruits for the Royal Americans. I im'd't'ly call'd the Ass'y, who are now sitting, to consider the most eligible manner to raise Levies. His L^d'p arriving so late in the Sum'r, makes me apprehensive y^t he will not do much y^s Campaign. The Provincials from N. Eng. and the other Colonies, to the No. of 7,000, had march'd towards C. Point. They are afflicted with sickness of Body, and by Enthusiam, refus'd join'g the Regulars, but were resolv'd to take C. Point by 'emselves. Surely the Knowledge of Arms does not come by Inspirat'n. These Distract's I fear will retard any Th'g of Consequ'ce being done y^s Year. I wish they may be properly prepar'd in the Winter Mo's to begin the Camp'n early next Year. I am really concern'd to think of the Success of the Fr. on y^s Cont't, wⁿ I consider the No. of Men we have in comparison with theirs, but our People being always in Peace till now, they are timorous, and the most dastardly set of Mortals I never saw, and I cannot, with all my Argum'ts, rouse 'em from y^r Supine's.

I hope L^d Loudoun will spend some of the Winter Mo's

here. If y's unlucky Aff'r does not prev't, probably his Orders and Presence may be of great Service. I am sincerely wearied and in a bad State of Health, entirely owing to Confinem't in giv'g the necess'y Intelligence from Time to Time, and Direct's to our Regim't.

I have lately been seiz'd with a Paraletic Disorder y't reaches my head, and gives me a good deal of Concern. I do not think it proper to write for Leave to go home before I see L'd Loudoun, but really my Health requires it. The tak'g of Minorca gives me much Concern. It's probable the Fr. will restore it to Spain on y'r Promise to engage in y'r Favo. The Squadrons of Dutch, Sweed and Danish Ships of War go'g to the Medeteran'n gives room at y's Distance of many different Conjectures. I wish we may be properly preserv'd from the different Machinat's of the Enemy. I think I have confirm'd the Catawbas and Cherokees to our Int't by build'g 'em a Fort in the Upper Cherokee Co'try' w'ch sh'd have been done by So. Caro. two Years ago.

They have promis'd me 400 of y'r Warriors, w'ch I daily expect to our Assist'ce, and will be of much Service on our Front's. Excuse my writ'g any more at y's Time. I send You my Speech to our Ass'y, y'r Address, &c.

I am, Sincerely Y'r F'd and h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Sept'r 30th, 1756.

SIR:

Last Night I rec'd a L'r dated the 23rd from Alex'a, not signed; by it's purport I believe it is Yours. Jenkins' delay prevents lay'g any Th'g before the Ass'y, as they were pro-rogue'd the Morn'g he arr'd. I am of Opin'n You may enforce the Articles of War, the same as those in the B. Establishm't, y't with tenderness, as the Exigency of Aff's may require, and the no Crimes but Mutiny and Desert'n are ment'd in the Act of Ass'y, yet other lesser Crimes are to be punish'd by a C't Martial or the Com'd'g Off'r, agreeable to the Act of Parliam't.

You have frequently compl'd to me of the Situat'n, &c., of F't Cumb'l'd, and I have wrote You how disagreeable it was to me to give up any Place of Strength, as it w'd raise the Spirits of the Enemy, and at [the] same time suspect us to be in fear of 'em; and, therefore, if y't Place c'd be sustain'd with Safety till L'd Loudoun gives Orders therein, I sh'd be glad, but as You are on the Spot, and You think it very prejudicial to keep y't Fortress, I desire You may call a Council of Officers and consult whether most advisable to keep it or demolish it; if the last, You must take Care to have all the Amunit'n, &c., bro't to Winchester and destroy every Thing You may conceive can be of any Ser[vice] to the Enemy. This Aff'r is now left to the Determinat'n of a Council of Off's, and I now desire You to be very explicit in Y'r Argum'ts on the Head, as they must be laid before L'd Loudoun. I was always averse to small Garrisons on our Front's, as they in Course divide our Men into Small Parties, but You know the Ass'y were so fond of 'em y't they pass'd a Law for y't purport, and I can't, at pres't alter y't Determinat'n. If Jenkins had ret'd to my expectat'n something of w't you offer sh'd have been laid before the Ass'y. You know the Difficulty of rais'g Men here. L'd Loudoun, by Orders from H. M'y, has directed rais'g of Men here to help to compl't his Regim't of Royal Am's. The Ass'y have voted Mo[ney] for y't Ser., but where to get the Money I know not, tho' several Persons are now employ'd in diff't Parts of the Co'try on y't Service. There are no Rangers now in Pay, as the Fund is exhausted y't was voted for y't Ser. One-Third of the Militia from Augusta and some from the other Counties Contiguous have been ordered out for protect'n of y'r front's, but they are such a dastardly set of People y't I am convinc'd they do not do y'r Duty, w'ch is the reason of the late Invas'n there. They have neither Courage, Spirits or Conduct. I have frequently wrote ab't the tipling Houses at Winchester, and desired the Court to Suppress 'em; if they do not, w'n y'r F't is finish'd, You must suppress 'em of Y'r Self for Ser. of the Garris'n. A Chaplain for the Regim't I have recomended to the Commissary to get one, but he can't prevail with any Person to accept of it. I shall again press it to him. All I can do can't prevent the People entertain'g and protect'g Deserters, and if properly inform'd, some of the Magistrates are guilty. It's a

growing Evil and too general. I appl'd for a short Law to prev't driv'g of Cattle out of the Colony, but the Majority of the Ho. was ag'st it. Jenkins sh'd be paid and ch'd in Y'r Acc't of Contingencies. Surely the Co'try can't expect me to pay it. I suppose You will think it necess'y to have some Person to ride from y's [place] to You w'th Acc't of Occurrences, and it's a matter indiff't who the Person is. You are to send me a distinct List of Y'r Regim't, every Off's app'tm't and Pay, or any other allowances they may have, with the No. of Men in each Co'y, sign'd by you and the other Field Off's, to be transmitted to the Earl of Loudoun; the sooner You supply me with y's the better. The Invas'n in Augusta I had Acc't of some time ago, and gave such direct's as I tho't proper on the Occass'n, but very little dependence is to be put in the Militia. The copy of a L'r from William Armstrong brings agreeable News, if confirmed. I suppose the Detachm't ment'd in y't L'r was from Pennsylv'a. The Cherokee Ind's are not yet come in, but daily expected; it's s'd there will be 400 of 'em. I wish they were now in Augusta, and if they, with some of our Forces, w'd proceed to the Ind'n Towns, I think [they] might be of much service. I can't Acc't for Y'r Delay in com'g only y't naturally they are lazy and must be hurr'd as to y'r slow march'g. I am much hurr'd, and, therefore, rem'n,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

Oct'r 6th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

My last to You was the 8th Ult'o by Ex's, to w'ch I beg [you] to be ref'd. I y'n wrote You I had sum'd the Ass'y to meet the 20th, w'n I press'd 'em earnestly to consider our pres't situat'n on the Loss of the import't Fortress of Oswego.

Inclos'd I trouble You with my Speech to 'em and y'r addresses to me. I endeav'd much for a Draught from the Militia to compleat the Regim't of Royal Americans, but c'd not prevail [they] being greatly ag'st draught'g. They voted £8,000

to be p'd to me to enlist Men for y't Regim't and to transport 'em to N. York. I imed't'ly employ'd several Persons to enlist Men accordingly, and am in hopes of succeeding, having three Days enlisted 20 in Town and I have sent to several Parts of the Co'try for y't Service.

Y'r L'd'p propos'd send'g some recruiting Off's to take Charge of the Men w'n enlisted, but none as yet appear, tho' greatly wanted; however, I shall do all in my Power to raise them and deliver 'em over to the Off's You may think proper to send, and whether You will order the Men rais'd here to be sent to Albany, or where else You may Direct. The Prohibit'n on exportat'n of Provis's from y's was much compl'd of as all the No'ern Colonies have taken off y't restrict'n and as we had upw'ds of 40,000 bushels of Ind'n Corn of former Year's Crop on hand, the Council tho't it advisable to take off the Prohibit'n otherw's y't Corn w'd have been a total Loss, and I am perswaded Y'r Ex'cy will think if the Prohibit'n is not gen'l in all the Colonies, it will not answer the design propos'd in prevent'g any Supplies to our En's, and if the No'ern Colonies lay the Prohibit'n so absolutely necess'y at y's Time, it shall be im'd't'ly laid here, as the Power of doing so is lodg'd with the Gov. and Council. I therefore pray Y'r Direct'n herein. Co. Washington, who Com'ds the Regim't in pay of y's Domi'n has wrote me several L'rs in reg'd to F't Cumb'l'd, y't whereas the Inhabit's have aband'd y'r Plantat's for near 50 M. below y't F't, he says the support'g it with Provis's is attended great Risque from fly'g Parties of the Enemy intercept'g y'r Convoys, and further says y't 2 or 300 of the En'y will be sufficient to take y't Fort, and he has reason to believe they intend very soon to attack it; he therefore desires Orders to transp't all the Amunit'n, &c. to F't Loudoun, w'ch is at Winchester, and w'ch he conceives will be our Frontier. I wrote him I was greatly ag'st leav'g any of our Forts, as it w'd encourage the Enemy, and at same Time make 'em conceive we are in fear of 'em, but [I] sh'd be glad [if] we c'd supp't and maint'n it till Y'r L'd'p arrives here, or till I receive Y'r Com'ds; but three Days ago I had a L'r from him y't he thinks it will be too late to wait for Y'r L'd's Orders, as they are inf'd of a strong Party intend'g to besiege 'em, and y't they are not well supported to maintain a Siege hav'g only 170 Men at y't Fort, the rest of the Regim't

being stationed at other Stockade Forts along our Front's and at such distances y't they c'd not soon be collected in a Body, and at same time if drawn from the other Forts they must leave the Front's greatly expos'd. On his several L's, I wrote him last Friday to call a Council of Off's and consult if it can be maint'd for y's Winter, or if they tho't it absolutely necessary to abandon it. If the last was the result of the Council, I order'd him to transp't all the Amunit'n, &c., to F't Loudoun and to demolish every Th'g he consider'd c'd be of any Service to the Enemy. I hope y's Step will meet with Y'r L'd'p's Approbat'n, as I verily believe the En'y will make a strong Effort to take it, and if they succeed, the stores therein will be a monstrous Loss. These So'ern Colonies are in a very bad Situat'n, hav'g neither Artillery, Engineers, or experienc'd Officers to direct Aff'rs on any Emergency. The vast Trouble and Fatigue I know Y'r Ex'cy must have to the No'w'd made me tender in press'g Y'r Assist'ce with proper Persons, &c. Agreeable to my Duty, I tho't it necess'y to lay these diff't Aff's before Y'r L'd'p, and shall at all Times be attentive to Y'r Com'd's. With Deference and due Respects, I rem'n,

R't Hon.,

Y'r Ex's most faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GENERAL ABERCROMBIE.

Oct'r 6th, 1756.

D'R SIR:

Hav'g occas'n to send an Ex's to the G'l, I c'd not shun troubl'g you with y's to enquire after Y'r Health. I am heartily sorry y't his L'd'p did not meet with the Aff's of the Army in so good Order as he probably had reason to expect, and the Loss of Oswego so soon after his arrival, before he c'd reinforce it, must give him great Concern, as it does every Person y't wishes well to H. M'y and his Dom's. For my Part, it affected me in a most sensible manner. I am endeavour'g to raise Recruits for the Royal Americans, and I hope his L'd'p will send some Off's to receive 'em. I fear it's too

late to do any Th'g considerable y's Season, particularly ag'st C. Point. The Fr. have engag'd many of the Ind's, but I hope the Loss of Oswego will not be attended with the Loss of the Six Nat's, w'ch w'd be fatal indeed. I w'd gladly hope the So'ern Ind's are in our Int't. I daily expect a No. of the Cherokees to join our Forces, to protect our Front's. I am in a very bad State of Health, and transact Business with much Difficulty. I have lately been seiz'd with a Paralytic Disorder, w'ch affects my Head and gives me great Concern. I sh'd have wrote for Leave of Absence for sake of my Health, but I suspend it in hopes of seeing L'd Loudoun y's Winter, with whom I propos'd to consult, being sensible, he can't take Charge of the Gov't on him while he Com'ds the Forces, and I was very unwilling to do any Th'g in y't with't his Approbat'n. Pray write me if I may expect the Happiness of see'g him and You here after the Forces are canton'd in Winter Q'rs. I wrote You the 8th Ult'o., w'n I recom'd a West Ind'n to You, one Jno. Wilson. He probably will wait on You. His Father is a worthy good Man and proposes; if his Son behaves well, to purchase him a Lieutenancy. The News of Minorca's being taken imd't'ly after Oswego, gives great Concern. Have You any Informat'n of the No. of Fr. in Canada? I fear 'em much more numerous y'n was expected. I beg Pardon for intrud'g on Your time, w'ch must be thorowly engag'd, but if a spare Minute or two You c'd write me, it w'd be greatly acceptable, and believe me to be, with great Sincerity and Truth,

Worthy Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S CHARGE TO THE GRAND JURY.

Oct'b'r 16th, 1756.

Gentlemen of the Grand Jury:

It is establish'd by long Custom that something sh'd be said to You from this Place before you enter on the Discharge of Y'r Duty as Grand Inquest for this Dominion, to which you are now appointed, and I with Pleasure embrace the Opportunity of publishing the Satisfaction I feel on your Appointment as of

Gentlemen Equal to the Important Trust. To be tried by Juries is the peculiar Felicity of British Subjects, and I can depend on You Gentlemen, as far as your duty extends, to support the Reputation and to maintain the Credit this distinguishing Characteristick of our happy Constitution. I know 'tis customary on these Occasions to enumerate the various Offences which are to be the Object of your Enquiry, but the difference between Right and wrong is so obvious that it's easily to be distinguish'd by Gent'n of your Capacity and good Sense. All Offences against our God, our King, Country and the Laws thereof, under these Heads, I think, are included all Offences that are to be presented by you to the Court. And I have no doubt but you will, in Consequence of your Oaths and the Confidence I have of your Probity and good Sense, impartially enquire into and justly present to the Court all such that dare offend against our God, our King, our Country.

May we continue also to relish the Happiness we possess, may our Gracious Sovereign prolong these Blessings to us, and let us venture to indulge this pleasing Expectation. His Majesty's paternal Care is equally extended to all his Subjects, his Attention to their Welfare is proportion'd to their Distance and Necessities. And, as we are now surrounded with Enemies on our Borders, it is our Duty carefully to maintain good Order and Peace within.

And now, Gentlemen, without destaining You any longer, I dismiss You to your Enquiries.

{ GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Oct'r 26th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r from Augusta, and observe its Contents. The behaviour of the Militia is very unaccountable, and I am convinc'd they are under no Com'd. I order'd part of the Militia to the Front'r and there to rem'n till reliev'd by others, w'ch I propos'd sh'd be done in a Monthly mann'r, and so to be cont'd by a proper Retal'n, instead thereof, they go and come at y'r

own Pleasure, and many of 'em come here with large Dem'ds as if they had done the Duty order'd in a proper manner; they are a dastardly set of People and under no managem't or Discipline, much owing to y'r Officers who I fear are little better than the private Men. In my last I desir'd You to call a Council of Officers in regard to F't Cumb'l'd, and, if tho't absolutely necessary, to dismantle y't Fortress' and bring the Amunition, &c., to Winchester. Since y't I have a L'r from the Earl of Loudoun dated from Albany the 22nd of Sept'r in w'ch is the follow'g Paragraph: "And do hope and trust y't the Government of Virginia will not suffer the Post of F't Cumb'l'd to be wrested from them. I can't also but highly approve Y'r Measures of build'g a fortified Magazine at Winchester, such may not only be of use to the pres't defence of His M'y's Dom's but may be of the greatest Service w'n ever H. M'y's Arms shall have Opp'ty of act'g in y't Quar.'" From w'ch You may observe his L'd's great desire of retain'g F't Cumb'l'd; therefore, notwithstanding my former Orders, if You and the other Gent'n Off's think it can be maintain'd with safety, I shall be glad, w'ch must still be left to Y'r Consultat's. In the meantime, if agreed on to be maint'd, I desire You may be bring'g w't of the Amunit'n You may think proper to Winchester. Y'r last L'r from Winchester came to my Hands the Day the Assembly broke up so y't I c'd not lay before 'em the Requisites cont'd therein. I have two Exp's now with my L'd. Till they ret'n I am uncert'n of his com'g here y's Winter, and I fear the Off's of Oswego will detain him. I have sent two Drums to Alexandria. The Soldier's Cloath'g is expected in a Month's Time. I have been much out of order and Confin'd to my house y's Fortnight, y't I write y's with Pain. I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

Octo. 26th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L're of the 16th, and note the Contents. I shall be glad if You have confirmed the News in regard to the Strength of the Enemy at Fort Du Quesne; however that may be, I desire you will be on y'r guard ag'st any Surprize, and endeavour all you can to get the best Intelligence and make sure use thereof as yo. may see proper and can rely on, and continue y'r experienc'd Discretion and Resolution to defeat and Repel all the Machinations and Attempts of the Enemy. In the present Juncture, when we've no hopes of Aid from the Chero'kees, it w'd be unnecessary to make any Application to the other Colonies for Assistance to desire 'em to join in an Attack against fort Du Quesne, w'ch I'm convinc'd they w'd not give any Notice to. I wish it had been propos'd sooner, as yo. are certain there is not Grass sufficient for the Horses necessary for such an Expedition. I thank you for the L're w'ch gave me Pleasure to see yo. write w'th so much Spirit and good Sense, but I suppose on serious Considerat'n on the pres't Situat'n of Aff's in these Colonies, with the disappointm't from the Chero'kees, that w't yo. propos'd is impracticable. Pennsylv'a Forces are confin'd to the Protect'n of y'r Front's, and I don't hear that M'yl'd has done anything to the Purpose. I've been much out of Order and confin'd to my Ho. for some Time. I wish yo. Health and Success in all Y'r Operations, and am,

S'r, y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BUCHANAN.

Nov'r 1st, 1756.

SIR:

Yo. are to call the Capt's together of Y'r County that have any Demands from the Publick for Service done by the Militia. You are to swear each of 'em to their Acco'ts that it's justly due y't the Men in each of Y'r List actually discharg'd the Duty

mention'd; y't they were constantly on Duty; that they were never absent, but if absent from their Duty at any Time a Deduction, in Course, must be taken from each Acco't, to w'ch they must swear to the particular Times and Days of their Absence. You are to observe all those that march'd out w'th less than 40 Men; the Officers are to be paid but half Pay—viz., the Capt's 5s. $\frac{1}{2}$ Day, Lieut's and Ensigns in the same Proportion. The Provisions Suplied must also be swore to and Vouchers for the Delivery of the same, and take due notice that the Charges for Provisions are reasonable and at the Curr't Price in the Co'ty. Yo. are to take Receipts on the back of each Capt's Acco't what Yo. pay 'em, and transmit the same to me. I must observe the Charge of the Militia of Y'r Co'ty have been more Charge to the Country than all the others together, and I am convinc'd there are very great Impositions, w'ch I expect you'l enquire into and endeavour to detect and adjust them. Yo. have my Warrant on the Treasurer for £2,500. You must pay me £200 I lent Capt. Dickeson for y'e Paym't of his Company. Capt. Breckinridge¹⁰⁸ had £200, and Colo. Stewart £200, for w'ch they must Acco't with Yo. It was given to pay some of the Militia on the Application of old Mr. Wilson. As I foresee a good deal of trouble in setling those Acco'ts, I desire Capt. Peter Hogg to be assisting to You therein. I therefore recommend Y'r sumoning the different Capt's to meet Yo. at Vass's fort, where Capt. Hogg is, and Yo. may employ a Cl'k to attend Yo. and to put the whole into a regular Form. From the Affidavits I've seen, I think Capt. Sealy deserves to be depriv'd of his Pay. Your Care and diligence in the transactions of these Affairs is expected, and You shall be paid for your Trouble. I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Capt. Kennedy, from the affidavits, I think, forfeits his pay, as he has done no Service and refus'd marching on an alarm.

¹⁰⁸ Capt. Robert Breckinridge. He served in the Sandy Creek Expedition of 1756. Removing to Kentucky, he married in 1783, Laetitia, daughter of John (the emigrant) and Elizabeth (Patton) Preston, and widow of Colonel John Floyd, and founded the distinguished Breckinridge family of Kentucky. He was the first representative from Jefferson county to the first Assembly of the State of Kentucky, which met in 1792, and was chosen Speaker of the House of Representatives.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Oct'r 28th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I am hon'd w'th y'r L're from Albany of 22nd Sept'r. I think the Acco'tt I sent Y'r L'd'p of our Inhabitants, Militia and Negroes, is as near to the Truth as may be. I have endeavour'd to have the Military Law in force here, especially now in the Time of War, but the Assembly c'd not be prevail'd on, and the present is so difficient that our Militia are in bad Order and not under Com'd and Restrictions. What w'th Desertion and Sickness, the Regim't in this Country's Pay is greatly reduc'd. Enclos'd You have the last return. The Officers being much seperated at different Comands, they sent it me unsign'd, but I believe it is right. Besides the Regim't there are upw'ds of 400 of the Militia ranging the frontiers. Since recp't of y'r L'd'p's L're I wrote Colo. Washington, if possible with Safety, to keep up fort Cumberland and protect it from falling into the Enemie's hands. When I receive his Answer I shall communicate it to Yo. The Forts in this Country are quite ruinous, and I cannot learn that any Cannon, &c., have been sent from home to this Dominion since King James's Time, excepting the four-Pound'rs mention'd in my L're to You. I am convinc'd Y'r L'd'p cannot spare any Men at present for the Southern Provinces, and I wish You may have Success in preventing any further Incursions of the Enemy on the Northern Colonies, but I hope you'll be well reinforc'd for next Campaign. I'm raising what Men I can for the Royal Americans, and I have employ'd People in diferent Parts of this Dominion on that Service. I wish some recruiting Officers were sent here.

I aply'd for one-twentieth Part of our Militia, but to no Effect. As they are mostly free-holders, they insist on their Priviledges, and can't be perswaded voluntarily to join in Arms for the Protection of their Lives, Liberties and Properties. One Thousand of the Arms included in the Store-keeper's Acco'tt transmitted Yo. were sent me from Boston in a very rusty Condition, and it w'd appear they had been under Water for Months. I've employ'd Smiths to clean and put 'em in the best Order they can. One Mr. Cha's Dick aplies to me for paym't o

Money due to a No. of poor People for Supplies to the Expedition under the direction of Gen'l Braddock. Mr. Shirley order'd Comissary Leak to pay all the Demands on that unsuccessful Expedition in Pennsylvania, which was esteem'd a hardship on the poor People here. As their Demands were small, it would have consum'd the whole to go to Pennsylvania to make their Demands. They employ'd Mr. Dick, but the Comissary (as he says) refus'd paying him. He, therefore, prays me to assist him in procur'g Paym't, w'ch is the occasion of giving y'r L'd'p this Trouble. Mr. Dick has the Character of a very honest Man. I trouble you with his L're and Acco't to me, and if you see proper to order me, I shall pay the Balla. in my hands towards his Debt, w'ch I believe is just, and I shall take Care if I pay him to have Vouchers for the several Demands. Major Lewis is return'd from the Cherokee Country and brought in only 7 Warriors and 3 Women. He is apprehensive that the French from Mississippi have had Influence with the Creeks, Chicasaws and Choptaws Tribes of Indians to take up the Hatchet ag'st the English, and that some Runers from the Creeks were come am'g the Cherokees and made great disturbances. I send You Copy of his L're and Information, but as it's from an Indian, I w'd gladly hope it will be contradicted. We have done all in our Power to retain these People in our Interest. After the Treaty enter'd into with 'em we have constructed a Fort entirely to their Aprobation. They desir'd some Men to Garrison it. On Aplication to the Assembly they voted £2,000 for fifty Men to be sent there. After performing every thing they desir'd, it's surprising they did not send in the 400 War'rs agreed and promis'd by them. On Maj'r Lewis's L're I stop'd send'g the 50 Men out to the Cherokees till I see y'r Behaviour and Intention. Another L're from Lieut.-Colo. Adam Stephen, Comand'g Officer at Fort Cumberland, w'th an Information swore to by one Wm. Johnstone. I trouble Yo. w'th Copy to w'ch please be refer'd. We've been much harass'd with flying Parties of Indians to the County of Augusta, w'ch oblig'd me to send out a No. of Militia, w'th some Arms and Amunit'n. We have every Week fresh Alarms from our frontiers of the barbarous Murders comitted on our poor settlers, and the frontiers are so very extensive that it's impracticable to cover the whole with't a Numerous Army; that we are only on

the Defensive and sometimes come up sculking Parties, killing some of them and the others make their Escape into inaccessible Places well known to them. If any animosity ever subsisted between So. Carolina and this Dominion, it now subsides. Since Gov'r Littleton's Arrival, who prudently considers the Necessity of strict Union between the whole Colonies, with't any of them considering their particular Interest seperate from the general Good of the whole, and I am convinc'd that a good Understanding will continue w'th that Gent. and myself. These different Affairs I thought my Duty to lay before Y'r L'd'p, and what Comands You may have for me shall be comply'd with to the utmost of my Capacity, in the weak state of Health I now labour under, and beg to assure You that with dutifull respects, I remain,

Y'r Ex's most faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

[PRIVATE.]

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

Oct'r 28th, [1756.]

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I have the honour of answering Y'r L're of the 22nd Sept'r, and Y'r private one of the same Date I have carefully perus'd; and, agreeable to Y'r Comands, I have had Y'r Commiss'n as Chief Gov'r of this Dominion publish'd, Recorded, and lodg'd in the Council Office, as also Y'r Admiralty Commiss'n. Y'r Instructions and several Acts of Parliament that was in the Box, I shall take particular Care of till I have the Hon'r of seeing You, or receiv'g Y'r Comands thereon.

When I was appointed Lieut.-Gov'r of this Colony I agreed with the Earl of Albemarle to pay him, Annually, £1,665 Sterl'g. I then c'd not conceive the great Charge and Expence attending my Appointment, from the troubles that have ensu'd, w'ch makes my Expence at least one-third more than my Predecessor; however, I shall not hesitate one Moment of accounting w'th Y'r Ex'cy in the same Manner as I did with L'd Albemarle, and

that also from the Date of Y'r Commiss'n—from the 8th of March last till the 8th of November, is 8 Mo's, at the rate of £1,665 ^{per} Annum, amo'ts to £1,110 St'g, w'ch I shall remit to Y'r L'd'p's Order in my Own Bill of Excha. on Messrs. John & Capel Hanbury. I therefore shall wait Y'r Directions to whom I shall remit it, and I doubt not this Settlement will fully meet with your Approbation. I am now to acquaint Y'r Ex'cy that I am in a very bad State of health, and I've lately been siez'd with a Paralytick Disorder in my head that makes me incapable of discharging the Requisites of my Apointm't in so regular and exact a Manner as I c'd wish. Therefore, I desire Y'r L'd'p's Permission to write home for Leave of Absence. This my health [has] required for some time, but [I have] suspended [asking for] it, in hopes of seeing Yo. here. As that is very uncertain, I therefore desire Y'r Permission to write home as above. I was very willing to have Y'r Approbation, and probably You may have some Friend to recomend to succeed me. If so, I shall be oblig'd if You think proper to mention him to me, which I shall in my L'rs write in his favo. if my small Interest can be of any Service. I am sorry my Health obliges me to this Step, and really it gives me a sensible Concern, as it w'd give me great honor and Pleasure to act under Y'r L'd'p's Directions, and I am convinc'd of this Necessity of hav'g a Lieut.-Gov'r here, while You are engag'd in so arduous Affairs in the Service of our King and Country. I hope for the Hon'r of a Answer, w'ch will oblige,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SIR JOHN ST. CLAIR.

Oct'r 29th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd the favo. of y'r L're by Mr. Nelson, for w'ch I thank you. I was rejoic'd Yo. were in so good Health, but I've been under great Concern ever since the receipt of yours, to hear what is done. Pray God protect Yo. and grant Success to all his L'd'p's Operations. Mr. Shirley apointed Commissary Leak to settle and pay the poor People that had suppl'd Necessaries to

the Expedition under the direction of Gen'l Braddock, w'ch Settlem't he directed to be paid at Philadelphia. Many of the poor People of this Dominion, who's Demands were small, c'd not go to Philadelphia to claim Paym't, but employ'd Mr. Cha's Dick to receive it for 'em, but Mr. Dick says they w'd not unless the poor People were personally present. Mr. Dick, by virtue of his Commiss'n from Gen'l Braddock, contracted these Debts, and the people are now suing him for paym't, w'ch will entirely ruin Dick if his L'd'p does not interfere and order Payment. I have wrote to My L'd on the Subject, and enclos'd You've a L're from Mr. Dick. I wish the poor Men may be reliev'd. I have some Money in my hands w'ch shall be aply'd that way, if his L'd'p gives me his Ord'rs. I have been, and are now, in a very bad State of Health from a Paralytick Disorder, and have not been out of my House this fortnight, and I dread the Consequence of my Complaint, w'ch has oblig'd me to aply to the Earl of Loudoun for the Permission to write home for leave of Absence. It gives me Concern that I am necessitated to this Step, as it w'd give me much Pleasure to act under his Direction, if my health w'd allow of it. I have been very assiduous in raising Men for Royal Americans, but am in want of Recruiting Officers. I've comission'd four Persons in diferent Parts of the Country to raise what they possibly can, and I hear that they have had tolerable Success. I presume by this Time You are thinking of Winter Quarters. If You can spare Time [for] a short Letter, [it] will be very agreeable. I sincerely wish You a Confirmation of Y'r Health, and be assur'd, with great Sincerity, I remain,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—My Wife and Girls sends their Co'p'lts to Yo.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Oct'r 29th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd your L're with't Date, and observe the Objection of furnishing Men for the fort in the Cherokee Country. That of Com'd has been much the Bane of Contention in the diferent

Colonies. I sh'd have been glad of Men with't an Officer, but at present that Officer must be dormant, as Maj'r Lewis is return'd, and from his Report I fear the Indians have been tamper'd with by the French, and that they are ready to declare for them. It is a g't Surprise to me when I consider we have oblig'd 'em in every thing they ask'd—built 'em a Fort, and the Assembly voted £2,000 to send men to Garrison it, and otherwise sent them large Presents by the Commiss'rs; they must, therefore, be ungrateful Wretches if they don't continue in our Interest. I had no Orders w'th my Comm'n for granting Letters of Marque, but had Recourse to the Records and follow'd the Rules of fitting out Privateers [in the] last War, and inclos'd I send yo. Copy of the whole. I have been greatly indispos'd and confin'd to my House for sometime, must, therefore, leave of with my kind Respects. I remain,

Y'r Ex'cy's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN HOGG.

Novemb'r 1st, 1756.

SIR:

I have before me a No. of Acco'ts from the Officers of the Militia in Augusta Co'ty, amo't'g to upwards of 600£, w'ch Acco'ts I think are falacious and a great Imposition on the Country. I've order'd Colo. Buchanan to call the officers that make these Demands to y'r Fort, to adjust and settle and pay what may appear justly due, as I believe Mr. Buchanan is not vers'd in Acco'ts, I desire You'l assist him and endeavour to find out the frauds, w'ch I think are not few. He will shew yo. the Acco'ts, and desire You w'd help to bring 'em into some regular form, and purge 'em of the falacious and unjust Charges. Y'r favour in this will oblige,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ'R.

November 9th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I've the Hon'r of y'r L're of the 14th of August. It gives me very great Concern to hear his Majesty's Displeasure and Disapprobation of send'g the neuter French (that were sent here from N. Scotia) to Great Britain. It was what I c'd by no Means evade. They refus'd taking the Oaths to his Majesty. I had 'em maintain'd for four Mo's. The Assembly adress'd me to clear the Country of 'em; as they were bigotted Papists, they were afraid of their Corrupting their Negro slaves, and they had once concert'd to run away w'th a Sloop from the Port of Hampton, w'ch oblig'd me to have a Guard over 'em for two Mo's. There were Adresses from many of the Counties pray'g that the Country sh'd be clear'd of 'em, and some propos'd giving 'em vessells to go where they w'd, agreeable to the Conduct of the Southern Colonies. I dreaded that such a step w'd defeat the Design of the Gov'r, &c., of No. Scotia in dispersing 'em. I therefore, under the Uneasiness of the People and to prevent any further Clamours, agreed to their being sent to England at the Charge of this Country, w'ch I hope Yo'l think more eligible than to give 'em their Liberty to go where they pleas'd, w'ch was done in Carolina and Georgia, and I fear many of 'em are return'd to No. Scotia. As this is the true State of the Affair, I shall be greatly oblig'd if you'l do me the Hon'r to lay the whole before H. M'ty, in hopes of meeting with his Approbat'n thereon, as really it was not in my Power to quel the general Disturbance and Clamours of the People in any other Manner. I acknowledge in July, 1754, I was order'd to advance out of the Money and Credit then given me such Sums of Mony as sh'd be necessary for securing, in Concert w'th Gov'r Glen, the Carolina Indians, and building a fort in their Country. I imediately sent Mr. Glen a Bill of Excha. for £1,000 St'g for that Service, and assur'd him of my readiness to effect so necessary an Affair to the utmost of my Power. But so it was, that the Affair was greatly delay'd, and I did not hear of any Steps taken from Carolina to execute this Order. Consider'g the essential Service this w'd be to his M'ty's Do-

min'ns on this Cont't, in the Mo. of January I sent Comiss'rs to the Catawbas and Cherokees, who enter'd into a Treaty with both these Nations of Indians. Copy thereof I formerly transmitted yo. In that treaty they insisted on a fort to be built in the upper Cherokee Country. I immediately sent out sixty Artificers, and a Guard of Men with 'em, who constructed a fort entirely to their Approbat'n, w'ch yo. may please to observe by a Copy I inclos'd of Maj'r Lewis and the Chiefs of the Cherokee's L'rs to me. My Orders to Maj'r Lewis was, that after building the fort he sh'd send the Artificers back and remain with 20 Men to wait on their Warriors in to our Assistance, agreeable to the Treaty, &c., and y'r repeated Promises. To my great Surprise and Concern, Maj'r Lewis is return'd w'th only Seven Men and 3 Women of the Cherokees. The Reason Lewis gives for their Breach of the Treaty and their repeated Promises, I begg to refer yo. to the enclos'd from Maj'r Lewis and his Information from one of the Indians that came in w'th him; but as the Information being from an Indian, I w'd fain hope it's not true. But their Breach of Promise gives me much Concern, as they've been extremely well us'd w'n any of 'em came here, and sent away w'th handsome Presents, and a considerable Present sent 'em by the Comiss'rs when they enter'd into the Treaty. They, in their L're, desir'd a No. of Men to Garrison the fort built by Maj'r Lewis. I aply'd to the Assembly, who voted £2,000 for 50 Men to be sent to that Fort, but I don't think proper to send 'em till I hear further of their Intentions. The French have sent a great No. of Men to New Orleans on the Mississippi. Many of 'em have got among the Creeks and Choctaws Tribes of So'ern Indians, endeavour'g to get 'em to declare in y'r Fav'r, insinuating the great Advantages they've got over us by taking Oswego Fort. The Indians are a most inconstant and unfix'd Set of Mortals, and laying aside all Treaties, Promises, and Engagem'ts, are always ready to Join with the strongest Side, and no longer there than they have Success. We are greatly alarm'd at the unexpect'd and unaccountable Behaviour of the Cherokees, and all I can do is to keep a No. of our Militia on our frontiers, to be on the defensive. I wait for Mr. Atkins'¹⁰⁹ arrival, who, I understand, has a Comiss'n from His M'ty to

¹⁰⁹ Edmund Atkins.

manage the Affairs with the So'ern Indians. I hear he is arriv'd at N. York. When he comes here I shall consult with him what is proper to be done in this Emergency. In the meantime, I thought it proper to send one of the Indians that came w'th Maj'r Lewis, and an Interpreter, to the Cherokees to remind them of the Treaty and repeated Promises to send in a No. of y'r Warr's to press y'r Compliance, and to know y'r Determination.

The last Assembly voted £8,000 to be aply'd for raising Recruits for the Royal American. I've imployed 5 Persons in different parts of this Dominion to raise 'em accordingly, and hope they'l meet w'th success. The Enemy in fly'g Parties have infested our frontiers this fall and comitted some few Murders, but I hope we shall be able to repell their Incursions. These things I think it is my Duty to lay before You and shall be glad of Lord Loudon's Orders and Comands, having transmitted the whole Acco't to him. I've not heard from L'd Loudon for upwards of a Mo. He conducts his Affairs with great Secrecy, that nothing perspires. By a L're from N. York, they wrote, the 2 Armies were very near each other and a Battle daily expected. May God grant Success to His M'y's Arms. Excuse ye Length of y's L're and believe me to be w'th g't Deference and Respect,

Right Hon'ble,
Y'r most ob'd't falthful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Novemb'r 9th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

Enclos'd Yo. have the Entrys Inw'ds and outw'ds for last Six Mo's ending at Michaelmas. As also an Act past last Assembly voting £8,000 to qualify me to raise recruits for the Royal American Regim't, £3,000 for providing Necessarys for a No. of Cherokee Warr'rs expected in to our Assistance, and £2,000 to enable me to send Men to Garrison the fort built in the Cherokee Country. As the French from

Mississippi have been tampering with the Creeks, Chicasaws, and Choctaws to leave our Interest and join the french, and some of the Creeks arriv'd in the Cherokee Country to prevail w'th them to do the same, w'ch makes much Confusion among the Cherokees and put a Stop to their sending their War'rs to our Assistance Agreeable to Treaty and their repeated Promises; I therefore defer sending Men to Garrison the fort we built there 'till I'm sure of their Intentions, and sending in a No. of their War'rs for the protect'n of our frontiers, and marching ag'st our Enemies. I've no acco't from L'd Loudoun for above one Mo., but by a L're from N. York, they say the two Armies were very near each other, and an Engagem't was daily expected. Pray God grant Success to His M'y's Arms. We are at present pretty easy on our frontiers, tho' we expect flying parties of the Indians all the Winter. We are pretty well provided by our Regim't and Militia to repel their Invasions.

The Inhabitants of this Dominion have this year begun the raising and manufacturing of Indigo, and have the prospect of succeeding very well, but I am perswading 'em to keep up to their Staple of Tobacco as it is a national Benefit, both as to Duty and the employing a great deal of Navigation, w'ch they certainly will do, and produce double the Quantity consum'd in Great Britain ; therefore His M'y's Duties will not be lessen'd. I desire, with due Respects, to assure You that I rem'n,

Right Hon'ble,

Y'r faithful ob'd't and most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD WALPOLE.

Novemb'r 9th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I with great Pleasure embrace this Opp'ty to congratulate Yo. on His M'y's conferring the Dignity of Peerage on yo., a just Reward for Your continued Attention and indefatigable fatigues in the Service of Y'r King and Country. May this Mark of Distinction continue long in Y'r Family, and may every branch thereof be a comfort and Pleasure to You. It is

my duty to take the first Opp'ty of confessing my great Pleasure on His M'y's distinguishing Y'r great Merit and Service and this is but justly due from the gratefull Remembrance I shall always [have] of the repeated fav'rs rec'd from yo. and Y'r kind Patronage of me. I fear Yo. will take it amiss that I have been so long silent. The true Reason is the great fatigue I had to encounter in the many Distractions on this Contin't and the bad State of Health I am now in, w'ch I hope will excuse me for my Neglect. The Lords for Trade order'd me to sign all the old Patents with't fee, or any Dem'd of Arears of Quit-Rents, saying the People had an equitable Right to their Patents, and I conciev'd His M'y had the Same equitable Right to his Arears of Quit-Rents; however, in Obedience to their Orders, I've sign'd all the old Patents, and I think next Year they'll be brought to Rent-Roll and greatly advance that Revenue. We are in great distraction here from the french and Indians invading our frontiers in fly'g Parties, comitting the most barbarous Murders and Robberies. I do all I can with the Regim't in this Countrie's Pay, and the Militia, but the frontiers are so extencive that it w'd require an Army to protect 'em completely. At present we've a little quiet by defeating some of their Parties, who are retir'd to the Ohio.

No news from L'd Loudoun. He conducts his Affairs wisely, with great Secresy, that nothing perspires. About a Mo. ago, by a L're from N. York, I was inform'd the two Armies were very near each other, and that an Engagem't was expected. May God grant Success to His M'y's Arms. The Loss of Oswego has been attended with bad Consequences in regard to the diferent Tribes of Indians, but if L'd Loudoun has success they'll soon be reclaim'd, as they are apt to join those they think are the strongest. The french have sent g't No's of Men to the Mississippi (hearing Nova Scotia and River of St. Lawrence were well guarded by our Ships of War) who are very assiduous with the Southern Tribes of Indians to draw 'em from our Interest, and I greatly fear they will have too much Success with them. I have been confin'd to my House for some time with a fever and Parralytick Disorder in my Head. Must leave of, only to assure Yo., that with grateful acknowledgment of all fav'rs, with g't Truth and Sincerity, I rem'n,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

Nov. 9th, 1756.

R'T HON.:

This is to acknowledge the great hono. done me by Y'r L'd'p's favo. of the 13th Aug. last. To have my faithful and zealous Services in doing my Duty in the several import't Trusts comit'd to me by H. M'y kindly approv'd and spoken of by Y'r L'd'p, gives me a sensible Pleasure and Encouragem't to persevere with an almost unwearied Alacrity, and give me Leave, with a most grateful Heart, to ret'n my most sincere Thanks for y's fresh Instance of y'r great Favo. and Countenance of me.

The Militia of y's Colo'y is indeed numerous enough to repel the invas's of the En'y, but it is chiefly compos'd of Land and Freeholders who, with seem'g Difficulty, consent to march out of y'r respective Counties to assist y'r Neighb'rs w'n invaded, tho' p'd for the s'd Ser., and by our Militia Law are not compell'd to pass our Front's. I have ende'd to have the Militia Law put in force, but c'd not prevail. I think with Y'r L'd'p, that it is very shameful We on y's Contin't sh'd desire and expect regular Troops from Eng. (involved in immense Debt contracted for its Defence and the Plantat's), to def'd us ag'st an infer'r No. of Fr. and Ind's. But it is too obvious y't each Gov't has its distinct Laws and Int't, w'ch they reg'd seperately, with't consider'g the gen'l good. Whereas the Fr., by y'r unity and arbitrary Power, with't Hesitat'n, run to execute the indisputable Mandates of y'r Monarch. Agreeable to L'd Loudoun's Direct's, I have appoint'd Off'rs to raise Recruits for the Royal Am's, w'ch they are effect'g with all possible Diligence, the Ass'y hav'g voted £8,000 for y't Ser. The Act of Parliam't reg'd'g Indented Serv'ts has and will be of great Use. I am very glad the Treaty with the Catawbias and Cherokees was approv'd. It was attended with great Trouble, Expence, and a large Pres't sent 'em by the Com'rs. By y't Treaty they desir'd a F't to be built in y'r Co'try. Agreeable to y'r request I sent Maj'r Lewis with 60 Artificers and a Guard of 20 Men. They constructed a F't to the Satisfact'n and Approbat'n of those People. Lewis had my Orders w'n the F't was finish'd to send in the Artificers and rem'n with the 20 Men to conduct the War-

rriors they engag'd by Treaty and many repeated Promises. (Lewis, who is ret'd,) acqu'ts me w'n he left the Nat'n there were great Disturb's am'g 'em on the arrival of two Creek Ind's to the Cherokees, tell'g 'em y't the Creeks, Chickesaws, and Choctaws had taken up the Hatchet for the Fr. ag'st the Eng., and wanted to prevail on the Cherokees to do the same, w'ch they refus'd; and he says he thinks they int'd to rem'n Neuter till they see w't Success we may have. Lewis bro't in only 10 of the Cherokees, w'ch Disappointm't and y'r Breach of Treaty and Promises gave me great Concern. How'r, I tho't it proper to send back one of the Ind's he bro't with him, with an Interpreter, to remind 'em of y'r Treaty and Promises, and to demand y'r Compliance, w'ch Lewis believes will have a proper Effect, say'g one of y'r Chief Warriors intended to come in with a good No. of Men. If the Fort had been built in Time, as order'd from Home, those People w'd probably have been with Gen'l Braddock, as I solicited y'r Assistance some Mo's before his arrival here. The People in Carolina were very remiss in not doing it imed't'ly. The Fr. have sent a great No. of Off'rs and Men to the Mississippi (know'g the Danger from our Ships of war in going to Canada); they are from New Orleans, very busy and active with the So'ern Ind's to gain 'em over to y'r Int't, but I hope the great Care Gov'r Littleton is tak'g will prev't y'r Success. L'd Loudoun and Sir W'm Johnston are very vigilant in maintain'g the Chain of F'dship with the Six Nat's. I was under a Necessity of send'g the Canadians home, from the great Clamour of the People, and the absolute refusal of the Ass'y to grant 'em any Subsist'ce. I y'n agreed to send 'em Home at the Charge of y's Co'try. The So'ern Colonies, I think, have acted very imprudently in y's Affair by supply'g 'em with small Vessells and allow'g 'em to go where they pleas'd, and I believe many are ret'd to No. Scotia, where they will be more inveterate Enem's y'n formerly. I heard of some of 'em near our Capes. I sent out a Sloop after 'em, but they were gone, otherways I sh'd have bro't 'em here. I have not heard from L'd Loudoun for upw'ds of a Mo. He app's to conduct his Aff's with good Sense and great Secresy. Nothing perspires of his Intent's. I had a L'r from N. York y't says the two Armies were near each other, and an Engagem't was very soon expected. Pray God grant Success to H. M'y's

Arms. I have been lately much indispos'd and conf'd to my Ho. with a paralytic Disorder, w'ch gives me much uneas's. I hope You will excuse the Length of y's L'r. It gives me great Pleasure in perform'g my Duty to You in giv'g Acc't of w't occurs, and I beg to assure You, with much gratitude and dutiful Respects,

I remain Y'r L'd'p's

Faithful, ob'd't and oblig'd h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Nov'r 9th, 1756.

SIR:

My last was the 24th Sept'r, to w'ch I refer You. For all the Trouble I took with the Cherokees by Presents, building a F't in y'r Co'try—in short, every Th'g they desir'd; yet I am affraid they are not sincere. They promis'd 400 of y'r Warriors to assist in defence of our Front's, w'ch they do not comply with, and I fear the Fr. have tampered with the Creeks, Chickesaws and other Tribes of Ind's to the So'w'd, to draw 'em from our Int't, and I dread those Tribes are work'g with the Cherokees; but I hope they will have some reg'd to the Treaty lately concluded with 'em, tho' they have fail'd in the most essential part on y'r Side in send'g in y'r Warriors; however, I hope soon to hear from 'em, and that they will not leave our Int't. L'd Loudoun's delay at Home and his coming out so late in the Year, I fear was the Loss of Oswego, as it's probable, if he had arriv'd a Mo. sooner, he w'd have reinforc'd y't Garrison and prevented its being so scandalously surrender'd. Inclos'd You have my Draught on Messrs. Hanbury for £100—Y'r Salary to the 20th of Oct'r. I have been greatly indispos'd and confin'd to my Room, y't it's Pain for me to write; I, therefore, conclude with kind Respects,

S'r, Y'r F'd and h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS

Nov. 10th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 2d I rec'd Yesterday. The Packet for L'd Loudoun goes by a F'd to Phila'a, to be from thence forwarded by Post. Our Assembly voted £8,000 to raise Recruits for the Royal Am's, and £2,000 for the Cherokees and Catawbass, expected in to our Assist'ce, but we are disapp't'd of the Catawbass by the ill-Timed officious Advice of Mr. Osborne and Mat. Tool, w'ch information I have from Maj'r Lewis, and I send it You enclos'd, and any Person hav'g Y'r Como. endeav'g to interfere with Gov't Aff's, particular'y in so essential an Aff'r as to prev't our f'dly Ind's from com'g to our Assist'ce. You are to judge w't such officious Insolence deserves, and I hope you will make strict enquiry to y's bad Conduct.

There was no Difference between y's Co. and M'yl'd in reg'd to the Com'd of F't Cumb'l'd, but in reg'd to a Person pretend'g under an old Com'o. from H. M'y's to take Place of any Gov'r's Com'o., tho' in fact, his Com'o. was cancel'd by tak'g a Sum of Money in lieu of Half-Pay. I sent a Messenger to the Tuscaroros, who have promis'd to join the Nottaways and come in here, but Y'r good Offices with those People will be of Service. I never rec'd any Acc't or receipt from Mr. Campbell ab't his Beaves, w'ch I desire You may order him to send me. Besides the Mo. p'd Y'r Order, I advanc'd the Driver upw'ds of £10 w'n he came to our Back Parts. I hear nothing from L'd Loudoun, but I hope by y's they are gone to Winter Q'rs, being too late to keep encamp'd. I wish Sec'ry Spaight joy of his marriage. We all join in kind Respects. I am,

Y'r Ex'cy's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Nov'r 12th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L're by Colo. Lee. I shall be glad to hear the Informat'n of the Person sent You by Colo. Stephen, tho' from

all Acco'ts they can't spare 160 Men from fort Du Quesne; at same time I fancy they may make an Attempt on Fort Cumberland, have, therefore, order'd Colo. Washington to call a Council of Officers to consult whether they think it may properly be defended in Case the Enemy sh'd attack it; if not, to send all the Amunition, &c., to Winchester and abandon fort Cumberland, destroying every thing that may be of use to the Enemy. I've not yet rec'd their Report. I doubt not in the Summer they'll march a Body of Troops ag'st these Colonies. I, therefore, think it our Duty to be prepar'd for 'em, and if the neighbouring Colonies will agree w'th proper Spirit to raise a Body of Men to attack the Enemy in their own Places of resort, I think much more eligible than being on the Defencive in protecting our frontier. I've wrote to the other Gov'rs to the same purport, and I shall be glad something essential was determin'd soon. I am sorry Y'r Assembly w'd not consent to a Light-House at Cape Henry, w'ch certainly w'd have been of more service to them than to this Colony, and the Expence to be p'd by the shipping that rec'd the Benefit with't any Charge to the Colonies. I wish yo. Health and happiness, and am, most sincerely,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM DENNY.

Nov'b'r 12th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 24th Sept'r I rec'd, and sh'd have answ'd before this but have been much indispos'd and confin'd to my House. I am glad of the Success of the Expedition ag'st the Town of Kitannia, w'ch makes it obvious that the attacking of the Enemy in their own Country is much more eligible than remaining on the defencive, when the extent of the frontiers are consider'd, and I fear the Enemy have too good Intelligence of our Motions and of our particular fortifications, and in Course atack where weakest. Therefore, I'm still of Opinion, if the neighbour'g Colonies w'd enter warmly on an Expedition early in the Spring, with a proper No. of Men from each

Colony guarding their frontiers, and, in Course, giv'g the Enèmy great Advantage over us. I presume the Enemy will be inactive till the Spring, and then may be expected to repeat their former Cruelties. If they sh'd make Incursions to this Gov't sooner, I sh'd be glad to give any Assistance in my Power, but as our frontiers is very extensive, I can't, at present, think it proper to part with any of the Garrison at fort Cumberland, w'ch are too few for its Defence in Case of an Attack. At the same time, I must observe have lately invaded the Front'rs in the Co'ty of Augusta, w'ch obliged me to raise a good many of the Militia to repell their force, and this I expect will be the case for some time till we form a proper Body to attack 'em in their own Country. I'm uneasy till I hear L'd Loudoun is gone to Winter Quarters, as I think nothing essencial can be done so late in the Year. I'm glad Y'r Assembly voted £30,000 to be dispos'd of by Y'r Approbation, w'ch has very long been a bone of Content'n, and I hope the New Assembly will enter on Business with a Spirit and exert themselves at this critical Juncture.

I sincerely wish You Health and happiness. With great regard and Esteem,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

— — —

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S MESSAGE TO THE CHEROKEE INDIANS.

R. D., &c., to the Sachems, Warriors and Head Men of the Lower and Upper Towns of the Cherokee Nat'n of Ind's, Wish'g You much Health and Prosperity.

BROS. AND FRIENDS:

You must be very sensible of the Love and F'dship I have shewn You by send'g Com'rs to enter into a Treaty of Peace and F'dship w'th You, which was solemnly sign'd and executed by the Com'rs sent by me and all y'r Great Men. You, by y't Treaty, desir'd a Fort to be built in Y'r Upper Co'try, w'ch has been constructed to the Satisfact'n and

Approbat'n of all Y'r People. On y'r p't You engaged by y't Treaty w'n the F't was finish'd You w'd send in a good No. of Y'r Warriors to go to War ag'st Y'r En. and ours. I must take Notice You have fail'd in Y'r perform'g y's Part of the Treaty, and I am apt to believe the Fr., by y'r Emissaries, have been busy with false Stories and wrong Informat'ns to draw You from our F'dship. Recollect the many Years You have cont'd faithful [to] your Bros., the Eng., and how ready Y'r Bros. have been at all Times to assist You in Y'r Wants and Necessities. I therefore now entreat You to comply w'th y'r p't of the Treaty in send'g to our Assist'ce a good No. of Yr. Warr'rs, w'ch will be the surest Method to strengthen the Chain of F'dship so long subsist'g between Y'r Br's, the Eng., and Y'r warlike Nat'n, and in hopes of Y'r Compliance, I sincerely Wish Health and Prosperity may alw's attend You.

Given, &c., Nov. 14th, 1756.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO OUTACITE.

To Otassity, of Oustenaker, a Cherokee Chief:

Nov'r 14th, 1756.

BROTHER:

Maj'r Lewis has inform'd me of the F'dship You shew'd him w'n in Y'r Co'try and the strong Attachm't and faithful Love and Reg'd You have for Y'r Bro's, the Eng., for w'ch I thank You. I fear the Fr., by false Stories, have poisoned the Minds of some of y'r Warriors, for w'ch I am very sorry y't they sh'd notice any Th'g s'd by y't perfidious People; how'r, I have very great hopes y't You will come in with a good No. of Warriors to fight ag'st y'r En's and ours. I have provided fine Arms, Powder and Lead, Provis's, and some Cloathing for Y'r Warriors, but not know'g the No., the Cloath'g may be short, but w'n I know the No. y't comes in I shall provide accordingly, and as soon as they arrive I shall send out a Co'y of our People to garrison the Fort built for y'r protect'n; and believe me I shall be glad of doing any Service to y'r Nat'n in gen'l, and to You in particular, and I rem'n, D'r Bro.,

Y'r Lov'g and affect. F'd.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO CHEROKEES SALOUKE AND ESTATOE.

To Salauke, of Eastatoe, and Bell, of Keewee, two Cherokee Chiefs in Augusta. Wish'g You Health and Prosperity:

Nov'r 14th, 1756.

BRO'S:

I am glad You are come into y's Co'try to assist Y'r Bro's, the Eng., ag'st Y'r En's and ours, and I heartily bid you welcome. I have given Orders y't You be taken proper Care of and supplied with all necessaries. The Bearer, Maj'r Lewis, will conduct You to Winchester to join our Forces and some of y'r Bro's, the Catawbass. I dou't not of Y'r Resolut'n to fight bravely ag'st our En's, and as I expect many more from Y'r Nat'n, w'n they come in they will im'd't'ly join You. Wishing You Health and Success, I rem'n

Y'r Lov'g and Affect. Bro.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN PEARIS.

Nov'r 14th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L'r of the 2d of y's Mo. with Y'r Proposal of return'g to the Cherokee Co'try, w'ch I do not approve of, but order You to proceed with Maj'r Lewis and the Ind's to join Co. Washington, and the few men you have rem'g, You may march 'em with You. As to the Pay of You and Y'r Men, You shall be p'd as soon as Y'r Acc't appears w'n You come to Winchester, after some Time in settl'g the Ind's, &c., properly, Co. Washington will give You Leave to come down to receive Y'r pay. I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Nov'r 15th, 1756.

SIR:

As I presume the En'y and Y'r Ind's will not invade our Front's in the Winter Season, Therefore I order You to see or write to the Lieut's of the Counties contigu's to Augusta, to recall y'r Men from the Front's till further Orders. And as the Off's and Men in Augusta Co'ty have shamefully triffled w'th y'r Duty to the great Ex's of the Co'try, I therefore desire You will reduce the many diff't Compa's in y't Co'ty, keep'g in pay three Companies with sixty men in each Co'y, to be station'd at the places You think most proper for protect'n of the Co'ty, to keep Scouts and to give imediate Notice on the approach of any En'y, and it's expected y't they keep y'r Compa's full and duly employ'd in the Service. The Cherokee Ind's with C't. Pearis and his Men, You are to order 'em to join Co. Washington at Winchester, and pray give Direct's y't the Ind's be taken proper Care of and sent out in Scalp'g Parties w'th some of our Forces. You are im'd't'ly to send out L't Allen with an Interp'r, with my L'r to the Cherokee Chiefs, and order the Messenger to ret'n with all possible Dispatch to give Notice of the No. they may send in, y't we may send some Men to escort 'em to such Place [as] You may direct and think most convenient. Procure me a List of the Officers in Augusta Co'ty. I have never had a Ret'n of 'em, and am apt to believe they are too numerous, and many not deserv'g of the Com'n, w'ch I propose now to form in a proper Manner, and must desire Y'r Assist'ce, and Recomendat'n of those you think best deserv'g, I wish You Health, and am,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Nov'r 16th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r L'r of the 9th I rec'd, with a Rep't of Y'r Journey along our Front's. The abuses ment'd in Y'rs I have been

made acquainted with from several Hands, but I expected You would have been more particular in reg'd to the Officers neglect'g y'r Duty, and the diff't Forts not being properly Garrison'd with Men, nay, with't y'r Officers, this vague Rep't makes it impossible for me to call on the Delinquents. I agree y't the Militia Law is defective and I hope the next Ass'y will make proper Amendments. The Cha's attend'g the Militia of Augusta is monstrous, and I believe a great Imposit'n on the Co'try. I have sent up Money and order'd a strict Scrutiny to be made into each Officer's Acc't of his Co'y and the actual Service they have done. I pitty the poor Inhabit'rs. Major Lewis has my Orders to bring the Militia into better order. The establish'g of Regul's w'd be very agreeable to me, but where are the Men to be got, w'n You have not been able in a Twelve Mo. to compl't Y'r Reg'm't? Com's granted to Rangers upon produc'g Subscript'ns was only to those y't went Volunteers with't Pay, the others were by proper Recomendat's. I have repeatedly wrote L'd Loudoun of the Necessity of an Offensive War and an Expedit'n to the Ohio with the Assist'ce of our neighbouring Colonies, but no Answer. I hope to see him y's Winter. I am [of opin'n] the String of F'ts propos'd is only weaken'g our Strength and will be a poor Defence to our Front's. I hope You will keep the Ind's properly employ'd. Maj'r Lewis has Orders to send up the Cherokees. You seem to charge Neglect in me, not hav'g proper Conductors. This Charge is unmanerly, as I did w't I tho't proper, tho' disapp'd by the villanous Traders. You have a qu'ty of Goods at F't Cumb'l'd for Y'r distribut'g am'g the Ind's as You see proper, and Maj'r Lewis will send You some Ind'n Guns for the Catawbas. There is no Except'n in the Act of Ass'y giv'g Premiums for Scalps. C't. Spotswood is p'd for the one he sent down; the Method of pay'g 'em is by Law and must be adhered to, or can I see much Inconveniency in it. I can't propose any means to replace the Draughts. I wish You c'd engage 'em to 'list. You know how far short the Officers have been in comply'g w'th y'r Promises w'n Commiss'd. You have a right to agree with the Workmen employ'd on any public works. If You had sent down the Amo. of the Mo. due for the serv'ts enlisted, I sh'd have given a Warr't for the Mo[ney]. It's probable I might have refus'd paym't to Masters of some Serv'ts

enlisted for want of Certificate, but never s'd You did not act properly in enlist'g 'em, but surely You do not think I c'd order Paym't with't an Acc't from You. Mr. Walker w'n last here determ'd to continue Comisary with the Assist'ce of his Dep'ty, one Mr. Rutherford; he y'n had some Mo. and Capt. Mercer brings more for y't Service. You ment'n hav'g made a Choice of a Person for y't office with't mention'g his name for my Approbat'n—if Walker declines—w'ch is irregular, and I can't consent to it; the same in reg'd to a Chaplain. You s'hd know y't his qualificat's and the Bishop's L'r of License sh'd be produc'd to the Commissary and Self; but y's Person is also Nameless. I rec'd the Council of War in reg'd to F't Cumb'l'd; as it was an Aff'r of great Consequence, I call'd the Council for y'r Advice, and enclose You their and my Opin'n thereon. In consequence thereof, I hereby order You im'd't'ly to march 100 Men to F't Cumb'l'd from the Forces You have at Winchester, w'ch C't. Mercer says is 160 enlisted Men. You are to rem'n at F't Cumb'l'd and make the Place as strong as You can, in Case of an Attack. You are to send out Parties from the F't to observe the Motions of the En'y if they sh'd march over the Allegany Mount's. Any Stores at the F't not absolutely necessary for its defence You are to send 'em to Winchester. You are to order one of Y'r Sabaltern Off's (in whom You can confide) to com'd at Winchester and to oversee the finish'g of the F't build'g at y't Place. These Orders I expect You will give due Obedience to, and I am with Respect, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

OMISSION IN THE LETTER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO
THE CHEROKEE WARRIORS.

[Omitted to be incerted in the last L'r sent to the Cherokee Warriors.]

2d. Tho' I have, at great Exp'ce, provided a good Number of fire Arms, Powder and Lead for use of y'r Warr's, as also Cloath'g, but I want to know the No. of y'r Warriors y't may come in here, y't I may provide accordingly. And as soon as

Y'r Warr'rs come in here, I shall send a Co'y of our Men to Garrison the F't built for Protect'n of y'r Old Men, Women and Children w'n y'r Warr's go to War ag'st the En'y.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

Novemb'r 16th, 1756.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I wrote Yo. the 28th Ult'o in regard to the Affairs in these Parts, as also a private L're in reg'd to Y'r Ex'cy's being Chief Gov'r of this Dominion, w'ch, I doubt not, have reach'd Yo. before this. Not doubting the private L're meets with Y'r Approbat'n, to w'ch I beg [You] to be refer'd. I wrote Y'r Ex'cy some time ago the Aplication of Col. Washington for demolishing and abandon'g fort Cumberland, a step not at [all] agreeable to me; however, I ord'd a Council of Officers to make their report in regard to that fortress. Copy thereof I enclose Y'r L'd'p, and on receipt thereof I call'd the Council to consult thereon, and the Minute of Council I also enclose Yo. In Consequence thereof, I order Colo. Washington to march 100 Men from Winchester to re-inforce fort Cumberland and to put the fort in the most proper posture of Defence he can, and send out scouting Parties to observe the Motions of the Enemy, in Case they sh'd March to the Attack of the fort, to keep the Soldiers closely to their Duty, with proper Discipline. But this is only on the Defensive; but with great Submission to Y'r Superior Judgem't, I'm of Opinion if Pennsylvania and Maryland w'd raise a proper Number of Men to Join those of this Dominion, we may form an Expedition to attack the Enemy on the Ohio. In that Case Y'r L'd'p's Authority and Comands to the Gov'rs of those two Collonies will be absolutely necessary. I flatter myself with the Hon'r of seeing Yo. here this Winter, and in Y'r Way to this Place, if Yo. please to lay Y'r Comands on these Gov'ts to raise a proper quota of Men for the Expedition, if consistent with Y'r Opinion. If Y'r Lordship does not intend here this Winter, Y'r Orders to them by L're may be sufficient. If the Expedition sh'd be thought Eligible, some

good officers to Comand will be wanting, as also an Engineer, w'th some P's's of Cannon, w'ch I entirely submit to Y'r L'd'p's Determination. I hope before this you've gone into Winter q'rs, and that during that Season Preparation may be made for next Campaign. I've five People in diferent Parts of the Colony recruiting for the Royal Americans. What Success they have I can't at present inform Y'r L'd'p. We have 80 in this Town, but I wish for some recruiting Officers to take Charge of 'em. May God protect You, grant yo. Health and Success in all Y'r Operations, is the sincere desire of

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LITTLETON.

Nov'r 20th, 1756.

SIR:

I've the Pleasure of inclosing you a L're from the Earl of Loudoun, w'ch came to my Hands 2 Days ago under my Cover. Maj'r Lewis is return'd from the Cherokee Country, where he, agreeable to my Orders and Treaty with these People, construct'd a Fort for 'em, w'ch Fort was to the Satisfac'n and Approbation of the Chiefs of the Cherokees. I expected he w'd have conducted here a No. of their Warr'rs in order to assist us in protecting our frontiers, and agreeable to the Treaty and all their repeated Promises, but to my Surprise he brought w'th him only 7 Men and 3 Women. He says when he left the Nation there was great Disturbance and Diversions among the Indians from 2 Creek Indians reporting that the Chickasaws and Catawbias had taken up the Hatchet ag'st the English in favo. of the French, w'ch, I hope, has been contradicted. Lewis says he thinks they incline to rem'n neuter till they see the Issue of the Armies to the No'w'd, but with all that, many more of their People w'd have come in with him, if it had not been for the Traders from Cha's Town, who perswaded 'em to go out a hunting, particularly one Berner, who took great Pains to prevail w'th 'em not to go with Maj'r Lewis. The Traders are, in general, an abandon'd, wicked Set of People, and have been of

great Prejudice to the British Interest in all the Colonies, entirely resign'd to their private Interest with't the least regard to Gov'r's orders or the publick Welfare. I doubt not Y'r Ex'cy will have a particular Care in keeping of those People from Y'r Colony in proper Order, for Lewis says Y'r L're to Old Hopp, the Little Carpenter, &c., had a very good Effect and of much Service Till these Vermin of Traders, by false Stories and unjust Insinuations, prevail'd w'th 'em to go a hunting rather than to march to the Assistance of Virginia. The Chiefs of the Cherokees applied to me to send a No. of Men to Garrison the fort built by Major Lewis. I appli'd to our Assembly, who voted £2,000 for that Service, but I do not care to send 'em till I know their Determinat'n and send me some of their Warr'rs. I've sent to 'em an Officer to remind 'em of a Treaty and their repeated Promises of send'g in some of their People, and till the Return of that Message I propose to remain inactive in regard to them. Major Lewis says the Little Carpenter and a No. of their People are to set out immediately to wait on You, and I'm in hopes you'll be able to bring 'em to their Duty to the English, tho' I'm sensible they are a wavering, unsteady set of People, and I fear don't keep close to their Promises. Whether Private or lucrative Views formerly prevented their People Joining our forces under Gen'l Braddock, I can't say, but I'm convinc'd Y'r Ex'cy's Views are wholly taken up by his Maj'y's Service and Good of these Colonies, and I shall be glad to hear that the Creeks, Cherokees, Choctaws, and the other Southern Indians can be retain'd in our Interest, tho' I fear the French have sent a great No. of Officers and Men to the Mississippi, and undoubtedly will be very active in poisoning the Minds of our friendly Indians to the Southward. I am of Opinion L'd Loudoun will not attempt any Action this Winter, but be on the defensive in watching the motions of the Enemy, who I apprehend are much more numerous than we conceiv'd, but I refer Yo. to his L're. I w'd fain hope in the Spring that an Expedition will be undertaken to the Ohio with the Assistance of Pennsylvania, Maryland and this Colony, w'ch I conceive much more eligible than remaining on the Defensive in protecting our frontiers. I shall be glad of a L're from You, and be assur'd, I'm with very great Respect and due esteem,

Y'r Ex'cy's Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Nov'r 20th, 1756.

SIR:

I desire to refer Yo. to my last of the 12th Nov'b'r. I now enclose you some Packets from L'd Loudoun. Those for So. Carolina and Georgia please forward with all possible Dispatch. We have no late News from England, or have I anything to add to my former L're than to assure Yo. with great Esteem, I rem'n,
Y'r Ex'cy's most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEM'T READ.

Nov'r 24th, 1756.

SIR:

The Misconduct of our Militia on our Western Front's, y's intolerable Exp'ce and Imposit'n on the Co'try, particularly in Augusta, has determin'd me to order Maj'r Lewis to disband all those y't are employ'd in Augusta, and to raise three Co's of 60 Men each under proper Off's, y't will closely attend Y'r Duty, and keep the Soldiers under good Discipline and always at the F't, or sent out in scout'g Parties to discover the En'y if they sh'd again invade us. And as it is represented to me the absolute Necessity of hav'g a F't garrisoned in Halifax, the Inhabit's of y't Co'ty being greatly expos'd to the Inroads of the En'y, I therefore give You Orders to garrison one of the three Forts built on the Front's of Halifax, with a Capt., Lieut., Ensign, two Sergeants, two Corporals, and 40 Men; y't You acq't me of a proper Person to Com'd, who will keep the Men under proper Discipline and to y'r Duty, not to leave the F't but w'n sent out on Scout'g Parties; the Capt. to keep a Diary of all his Proceedings, y't the Duty done may be properly represented; the Compa's to rem'n in pay till the 1st of Mar. next, and the Men to be pick't, good Men, y't will obey Com'ds and do y'r Duty. As I underst'd there is a great waste in the Provis's, You are to order y't y'r Provis's be weigh'd out to 'em, viz't.: 1½ lb. Beef and 1 lb. Bread ~~per~~ Day, or 1 lb. Pork. The

100 Beeves You have sent there I suppose will serve y't Garrison to the Time above. The Hogs You have bo't may be drove to the Front's of Augusta, as there are the most Forces. W'n I gave You the trouble of purchas'g Provis's for the Forces on the Front's I did not intend You sh'd do y's Business with't an adequate Sum for Y'r Trouble, w'ch I ag'n repeat. You have not mention'd a place proper for a Magazine, and before it's built I shall consult the Council thereon, and desire Y'r Opin'n of the Place proper. The Ind'n Arms at Bedford C't Ho. I expect Maj'r Lewis will take Care of. I rem'n with Respect,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THOMAS WALKER, COMMISSARY.

Nov'r 25th, 1756.

SIR:

Last Time You was in Town You engag'd to discharge the Duty of Commiss'y of Provis's, by provid'g Provis's for the Forces in Y'r Co'try's Pay, with the Assist'ce of Y'r Dep'ty, and You was y'n to proceed to Winchester to give proper Orders therein, but I observe by the Sickness in Y'r Fam'y, You have been prevented going there. Co. Washington wrote me y't You had resign'd y't employ and y't he had app't'd another, with't mention'g his Name, w'ch I have not approv'd of, but desire You may with all convenient Speed repair to Winchester. You are to provide Provis's of the diff't Species for 100 Men for 8 mo's; if possible You can get Houses, I recom'd smoak'g and dry'g the chief Part of the Meat, as I think it will be a Sav'g in Cash, Salt, Cooperage, and Waggona. In the Mo's of June, July, &c., they may be supplied with fresh Provis's, y't may be drove to the Place where the Forces may be encamp'd. The sooner You make the proper Purchases as above, the better, as the Season of the Year requires dispatch. Y'r acquaintance in the Co'try will facilitate the Purchase and it's expected You manage every Th'g w'th Care and great Frugality.

Wish'g You Health, I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Dec'r 10th, 1756.

SIR :

Y'r L'r of the 2d, ~~to~~ Jenkins, I rec'd two days ago, and observe its Contents. The Return of Y'r Strength at F't Loudoun surpriz'd me w'n I consider y't Capt. Mercer declared to the 2 Mr. Nelsons¹¹⁰ and the Speaker y't You had there 160 enlisted Men, w'ch, with the 50 Serv'ts recruited after, I tho't you might have march'd 300 Men from 'em to reinforce F't Cumb'l'd, and left a suffic't Garrison at F't Loudoun ; but C't. Mercer's Informat'n was wrong. I, on receipt of Y'r L'r, call'd a Council, not caring to act in an affair of y't Consequence with't y'r Advice. Copy of the Minutes of Council you have enclos'd, by w'ch You may observe y't it's tho't absolutely necess'y to reinforce F't Cumb'l'd, at same Time to leave a proper Garrison at Winchester. In order thereto, it's further tho't necessary to call in the Forces from the Stockade Forts to qualify you to march a proper No. of Men to F't Cumb'l'd, and to leave a proper Garrison at F't Loudoun, with Officers suitable ; also to app't a Person to com'd, who may continue the finishing of y't F't, and to employ Artificers for y't service, and with him to leave money to defray y't Expense, pay'g for Waggon and any other Contingent Cha's, to be accountable to you by produc'g Vouchers for s'd Paym'ts, w'ch I think will answer the same as if You were personally pres't. I am glad the stores of every kind are bro't from F't Cumb'l'd, except those indispensably necess'y to be left there. Why did you not send a particular Acc't of the Qu'ty and Quality of each? W'ch I desire You may supply me with to be sent to L'd Loudoun. Upon evacuat'g the Stockade Forts, the Forts may be left stand'g for Service of the Inhabit'ts, if they think proper to garrison them with y'r own People. Since my last to You I rec'd a L'r from L'd Loudoun ; a Paragraph thereof, in reg'd to F't Cumb'l'd, is as follows : "As to the Affair of F't Cumb'l'd, I own it gives me great Uneasiness ; and I am of the same Opin'n with You, y't it was very material to have supported y't F't y's Winter, and after y't we

¹¹⁰ Presumably the brothers, Wm. Nelson, President of the Council, and Thomas Nelson, Secretary.

c'd easily have made it a better Post y'n ever it has been, from w't I hear of it. I can't agree with Co. Washington in not draw'g into him the Posts from the Stockade Forts in order to def'd the advanc'd one, and I sh'd imagine much more of the Frontier will be expos'd by retiring y'r advanc'd Post near Winchester, where I understand he is retir'd; for, from Y'r Letter, I take it for granted he has before y's executed his Plan with't wait'g for any Advice. If he leaves any of the great qu'ty of stores behind, it will be very unfortunate, and he ought to consider it must lie at his own Door. This Proceed'g, I am afraid, will have a bad Effect as to the Dom'n, and will not have a good Appear'ce at Home."

By w'ch You may observe his Opin'n in keep'g up y't Fort, no doubt he has been inform'd from some of the Officers the Situat'n and Consequence thereof. Mr. Walker has been here lately, who says his Assist't, Mr. Rutherford, has contracted for Flour sufficient for 1,000 Men for 12 Mo's, and no doubt Mr. Walker is with You before y's, with whom consult for Supplies to F't Cumb'l'd. I hope from the above Regulat'ns You will be able to leave so many in Garrison at F't Loudoun as to aff'd a proper Convoy for Provis's, and on occas'n a No. may be sent from F't Cumb'l'd to meet 'em on the Road. It gives me great Pleasure y't Y'r go'g to F't Cumb'l'd is so agreeable to You, as with't doubt its the proper Place for the Com'd'g Officer. There were many Ind'n Goods left by Co. Innes at the Fort. Enquire into the Distribut'n of 'em, and w't rem's order a particular Acc't of 'em to be sent me, to be compar'd with the Invo. left by him. You may observe y't it's tho't absolutely necess'y to supp't F't Cumb'l'd and F't Loudoun with a proper No. of Officers and Men, w'ch I expect You will give Attent'n to and give Orders accordingly. I am sorry the Catawbasp propose only stay'g one Moon longer. I hope You will be able to prevail with 'em to stay the Winter. You do well in giv'g 'em good Usage; it is also my fix'd Inclinat'n, but y'r Dem'ds are unreasonable, and let 'em know y't; for the Cherokees, consist'g of 40 Men, I bo't only two Horses to carry y'r Baggage. Soldiers march on Foot; if they want one or two Horses, You may purchase 'em. There are some Goods in Augusta under the Care of Maj'r Lewis, from thence they may have some Supplies. I propos'd to send Lieut. McNeil to com'd the Men for garrison

of the F't built in the Cherokee Co'try. If the Catawbias will not remain longer, is not he, with an Interpreter, a proper Person to convey 'em Home? By his Return probably shall have occas'n to send out the Men as above. As to Silver Trinkets for Wrists and Arms, they were never given to any but the Chief Warrior of the Party; but if they are determin'd to go, let 'em know on y'r ret'n I shall oblige 'em with every Th'g in reason in my Power, and write Maj'r Lewis to supply 'em with Necessaries for the pres't from the Goods under his Care. If You have p'd the Masters of the Serv'ts You have enlisted, from the Mo'y in Y'r Hands, send down an Acc't thereof and I will give a Warr't for the Am't to Y'r Order. I hope the Cherokees are with You before y's, and Arms for the Catawbias, Maj'r Lewis hav'g my Orders to y't Purp't. Since writ'g the above I rec'd Y'rs of the 4th. The Villainy of McCarty is with't precedent, and I think he sh'd be taken into Custody to answer for his Intent's to encourage a Desert'n from the Regm't, and on Tryal and Proof will undoubtedly be severely punish'd. He applied to me for his Discharge from the Reg'm't, w'ch I told him I w'd not grant; but if You sh'd discharge him I w'd approve of it, after y't he applied for a Com'o. to enlist Men for the Royal A'ms; but if I had known his Intent'n he sh'd not have obt'd the Com'o. If C't. Mercer sh'd be so lucky as to apprehend the Deserters, I think an Example sh'd be made of two of the Ringleaders, to be shot, after being properly tried, w'ch I now impower You to do, or the whole to take y'r Chance by throw'g Dice, one or two of 'em to suffer for Example and Terror to others. In the mean Time, I desire You will in my Name recall my Com'o. from McCarty. I know not where to write him, but if at Alexandria our F'd, Co. Fairfax, will do the Necessary, and I desire You to write him accordingly. I have some Petit's from the Inhab'ts of Winchester and Frederick Co'ty w'ch I can't comply with, as Y'r last Orders are by Advice of the Council and agreeable to L'd Loudoun's Opin'n, w'ch I design strictly to comply w'th; but on the Regulat'n sent You they will have no reason to compl'n, as a proper Garrison is directed to be left at Winchester, and I hope y't Step will be agreeable to

the Inhabit's. They sh'd not know any Th'g of the Orders sent You till ready to be put in execut'n.

I rem'n with Respect, Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The enclos'd L'r for McCarty, forw'd by a safe Opp'ty.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DENNIS McCARTY.

Dec'r 10th, 1756.

SIR:

You have acted unworthy the Com'o. I gave You, to recruit Men for the Royal Am's, by an underhand, unjust and vile Manner endeavoring to perswade the Men in the Virg'a Reg'm't to desert, y't You may have the Opp'ty of enlist'g'em; as y's app's to me by the Affidavit of three Persons, I shall take proper Care to prosecute You thereon. In the mean time, by y's L'r I recall the Com'o. given You for recruiting, and never hereafter expect any Favo. from

R. D.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. THOMAS WALKER.

December 15th, 1756.

SIR:

Your 2 L'res of the 4th and 9th of this Mo., I rec'd. The first mentions Yo. have no doubt of purchasing Provisions sufficient for the forces. I have convinc'd Capt. Wagoner of the injustice of that malicious and false Report rais'd against You in relation to him; I wish the Author may be detected. Y'rs of the 9th surprises me, that You say You can't do the Duty to Y'r own Satisfaction, therefore, desire to decline the Office, w'ch I by no means approve of, therefore, continue to do Y'r Duty, and You shall be properly supported here, and I have wrote to Colo. Washington to assist and encourage You in the Discharge of Y'r Duty and to suply You with Cash for making good Y'r Contracts and Purchases. As You have the Esteem here of

the Council and myself, for Probity and proper Capacity, for the Office You are appointed to, I desire You to continue in it as You have made so large Contracts. Send Mr. Rutherford to Fort Cumberland and remain Y'r Self at Winchester. I wish You had been more explicit in regard to the Inconveniences complained of; that I might have removed them, but I expect Colo. Washington will now give You his Advice, Assistance and Countenance in every thing relating to Y'r Duty. I therefore desire You to transact every thing with Care, frugality, and proper Dispatch, which will much oblige,

S'r Y'r real Friend and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

December 15th, 1756.

SIR :

Yr's of the 9th I've rece'd, and am glad Capt. Mercer has brought back 16 of the Deserters upon Promise of Pardon, w'ch I agree to on y'r Recommendation, but I hope you'll make 'em sensible of their Crime, and that they are pardon'd on Y'r solicitation. You recommend Messrs. Carlile and Ramsay for Com'rs, in the Room of Mr. Walker, w'ch I by no Means approve of; the first resigned when formerly appointed and when mostly wanted; I don't incline to give him that Opp'ty again. The other, I doubt not, is a Gent. of Capacity, but a Stranger to the Business, and not sufficiently acquainted with the People to make Purchases; therefore not eligible. Mr. Walker has a very good Character here for Probity and Capacity. I've therefore order'd him to continue in his Office, and I expect you'll give him Y'r Countenance and Advice, and supply him w'th the Money sent up by Capt. Mercer, and appropriated for the Purchase of Provisions. I've order'd him to send Mr. Rutherford w'th yo. to f. Cumberland, and he to rem'n at Winchester to do the Necessaries there. I therefore expect you'll give him all the Assistance in your Power. It would be cruel to superceed him after he has made so large Contracts for supplying y'r Regim't, and at this

Season of the Year to leave it to those not so well acquainted with the Business. The Villainous Act^{ns} of McCarty really surprises me, and I shall take Care to make him repent of it. I really pitty the poor Men this cold Weather for want of their Cloaths; they are daily expected, and will be sent up as soon as they arrive. 'Tis reported here that L^d Loudoun may be expected in a Mo. When he arrives I shall give you Notice of it. Having Nothing to add to my former Orders, I remⁿ,

Sir, Y^r most h^ble serv^t.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL READ.

Decemb^r 15th, 1756.

SIR:

Y^{rs} of the 10th I rec^d and laid before the Council, and enclos^d Yo. have Copy of their Minutes thereon, to which I recommend you for the Performance of what is there incerted. After Yo. have built the Place for Reception of the Provisions and Amunition, write me, and let me know if you think it safe from the Incursions of the Enemies. I'm sorry the Inhabitants of our frontiers are seized with so strong a Panick as to leave their Plantations. It's not in my Power to concert more for their Safety than I have done. The Augusta People have been a great Load to the Country, with^t doing any essential Service. One Colo. Dickinson writes for Mony for Provisions for his Company. I shall write him to send You the Acco^t, and I desire you'll send me a stated Acco^t of the Mony You rec^d from the Treasurer by my Warrant, and how it has been aplyed. I am really much indisposed that I can't enlarge, but that I remⁿ,

S^r, Y^r h^ble serv^t.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL FAIRFAX.

Decemb'r 15th, 1756.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 27th Nov'r I've rec'd, and am always glad of Y'r Advice and Recommendations. Messrs. Carlile and Ramsay may be properly qualified for Commissaries, but as Mr. Walker has a g't Character here for Probity and Capacity for the Discharge of that Duty, and has entered into several Contracts for supplying Provisions, I can by no means agree to his being superceeded. He is now at Winchester, and I've wrote him to confirm his Comis'n, and to Colo. Washington to countenance and suport him therein. There are some Uneasiness on that Head; from whence they arise, I know not, but am in hopes they'll now subside. The Council unanimously agree w'th me on this head and I know You will also think it right. Lord Loudon desires, at all Events, to maintain f. Cumberland, w'ch is the Reason for the Orders to Colo. Washington. It's reported his L'd'p will be here in a Mo., but I've no L're from him since the 25th of Octob'r. Dennis McCarty has behav'd very basely in getting some of our forces to desert in Order that he might enlist 'em, w'ch occasion'd my recalling the Com's'on I gave him to recruit for the Royal Americans. I can't with Patience write to him; therefore, as he writes me [he] has recruited 24 Men. I do not incline he sh'd suffer in that Service, if You'll take the Trouble to give him Notice if he'll send 'em down to this Place, on receipt of 'em I'll pay any reasonable Acco't he may produce for enlisting and maintaining of 'em; and please present my comp'ts to Mr. Carlile. I am so hurried, I can't now write him. My kind Respects to all w'th Yo., in w'ch my Wife and Girls join, and believe me to be in great Truth,

Worthy Sir,

Y'r Af. and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Decem'b'r 17th, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd Y're L're of the 8th, and observe its Contents. The refractory Disposition of the Militia in Augusta has for a long time given me Concern, and I fear some of the officers are as culpable as the private Men. I must therefore desire You to form the Militia in the best Manner Yo. can, and in order to qualify Yo. to do it properly, I now send You 24 blank Com's'ns for Y'r appointing such officers [as] You may think will do their Duty w'th Chearfulness and Spirit. I'm fully of Opinion, that the 3 Companies I order'd You to form shou'd be all Young Men, and to engage 'em to rem'n out where posted till the begin'g of April next, and I agree w'th Yo. y't the poor Men that have families and only one Male in it, sh'd be excus'd, and let Y'r People all know if they are refractory and will not obey orders, that it's my positive Orders that they be prosecuted agreeable to the Act of Assembly relating to the Militia, and it gives me surprise that any of y'g men sh'd be backw'd in go'g out when they have so good Pay, and the Money shall be given Yo. for each Cap. to pay their Men under Y'r Inspection. I approve of Y'r joining Colo. Buchanan in seeing the People p'd, and I hope by this that Affairs are properly adjusted to their Satisfact'n, as really they have done little Service for it. Capt. Dickeson writes for £200, to purchase Provisions for his Company, w'ch, by Y'r L're, consists, at present, of only 20 Men, and I found great frauds in the Capt's purchasing Provisions, and therefore order'd Colo. Read to make Purchases of Provisions for 'em. Capt. Dickeson pleads my Promise to suply him with Money; if so, he sh'd have sent an Acco't of his purchase, but then it will not be p'd till sworn to and atested by You, I know not w't passed between Yo. and Colo. Read on that Subject, whether he order'd Yo. any of y'r Provisions he had already purchas'd. Care must be taken in providing Provisions frugally and to be issued carefully to the Men. I am fully of Opin'n that Suit sh'd be commenc'd against any of the Officers or Men that disobey Y'r Orders, agreeable to the Act of Assembly. As to Stalnaker, or the Reduction of the No. of

Forts, he ought not to complain, but I'm of Opin'n he sh'd, and desire Yo. w'd apoint him a Lieut., in one of the Forts, as probably he may be of Service hereafter, being well acquainted in the Woods and a good Pilot or Guide on Occasion. He complains for want of Money; he had £100 of Colo. Read, which, I think, must be sufficient for him and his 15 Men. I am sensible that the Officers will be uneasy in not being on Pay, as they all gladly w'd have forts at each of their Habitations. You must not notice their Clamour, but order things agreeable to Y'r former Orders for the good of the Service and the Protect'n of the frontiers. I observe a List of Capt's,—Y'r Observat'ns thereon. Apoint those of Merit and Spiritt with't Respect of Persons. As to Capt. Pearis, I know not how to extricate him with't hurting myself. Colo. Peter Randolph has promised to send one Smith, to be Interpreter, and he must rem'n there w'th 'em, but if you'd march'd 'em to Winchester the Interpret'r for the Catawbass w'd have serv'd both. I hear Pearis is much inthrall'd, for Capt. Gist says he owes him upw'ds of £300, tho' he makes the Debt in his favo. I wish we were clear of him; if he had sent down the Acco't of his Co'p'y it w'd have been p'd, and the Men made able to purchase Cloathing and other necessities; now they're of no Service. I wish the Indians were at Winchester with Pearis, for I have no great Opinion of him, and Smith will be sent by Colo. Randolph as soon as he returns home, so that I cannot direct what is to be done w'th the Indians, unless they w'd proceed w'th Pearis. There is an Interpreter with the Catawbass, and I wish yo. had brought in the Interpreter yo. had with yo. I must, therefore, refer this to you. If the Sherif w'd be satisfied I w'd detain Pearis'es Pay till the Affairs were adjusted, in that Case he must march w'th 'em to Winchester. I'm really indispos'd that I can't enlarge, but that I am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Send for Capt. Dickeson and Stalnikar, and let 'em know w't I've wrote on their Affairs, for I can't at present write them. I desire yo. will settle the Acco't of the Horses purchas'd for the Shawnee Expedit'n.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Dec'r 18th, 1756.

R'T HON'BLE :

I did myself the Hon'r of writing You the 28th Oct'r and 16th of Nov'r, both w'ch I hope came safe to hand, and I beg You to be refer'd to them. The last L'r from Y'r L'd'p is dated the 25th Oct'r, in which You were pleas'd to mention Y'r writ'g y't night to Colo. Stanwix¹¹¹ to send directly proper officers for recruiting Men for the Royal Am's. It gives me Surprise y't none are yet come here, and I have daily Trouble with the People recruited, but I am y's mom't told there are Two upon the Road. W'n they arrive, be assur'd I shall do every th'g in my power for the Service. Hav'g the Opp'ty of the bearer, Mr. Balfour, I was glad to embrace it, to acqu't You y't I have given positive Orders to reinforce F't Cum'b'ld, and to make it as strong as possible. I hope I shall have the Hon'r of seeing Y'r L'd'p here this Winter, w'ch will give me great Pleasure and Satisfaction. I beg to assure You y't I remain with great Sincerity and Truth,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

¹¹¹ John Stanwix (nephew and heir to Brig -Gen. Stanwix, who served with reputation in the wars of Queen Anne) entered the army in 1706; Lt.-Col. 1745; appointed equerry to Frederick, Prince of Wales, in 1749; advanced in 1750 to the Government of Carlisle, which he represented in Parliament; in 1754 became deputy Quartermaster-General of the army; Jan. 1, 1756, Colonel commandant of the 60th regiment of Royal Americans; was put in command of the Southern district on his arrival in America, and had his headquarters at Carlisle, Pa., during 1759; appointed Brigadier-General Dec'r 27; being relieved by Forbes in 1758, proceeded to Albany, when he was ordered to the Onieda carrying-place to secure that important position by the erection of a work, which, in his honor, was called Fort Stanwix; returned to Pennsylvania in 1759; promoted Major-General June 19; repaired the old fort at Pittsburg, surmounted the works with cannon, and by his prudent conduct secured the good will of the Indians; resigned his command to Monckton, 4 May, 1760; Lieutenant-General 19 Jan. 1761, and returning to England was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight; became Colonel of the 8th Foot and M. P. for Appleby; lost at sea Dec. 1765, whilst crossing from Dublin to Holyhead.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Decemb'r 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

I rece'd Y'r L're by y'r Brother, w'ch is partly answer'd in my L're by Capt. Hogg. The Refractoriness of y'r People is no new thing to me. As yo. had blank Comiss'ns by Capt. Hogg, I again desire you to dismiss those unruly and senseless Officers and apoint such as you think will be of Service to the Country. The militia must proceed under such officers [as] you apoint and to such Places [as] yo. may assign them, and they never shall be indulg'd to chuse their own Officers, and those that are refractory I desire you to enter a Suit of Prosecution ag'st 'em, and I desire yo. and Colo. Buchanan to adhere strictly to the former Orders given. I'm convinc'd many of 'em do not deserve 1s. ~~7d~~ Day instead of 5s. I shall be glad if they w'd dispute the Point with me, that I may have the Opp'ty of detecting their frauds and base usage of the Country. As to Breckenridge, I have his Obligation to Acco't for the £200 p'd him. Put him out of Comission and I shall take proper Care to prosecute him for not paying the poor People for Provisions, w'ch that Money was partly allotted for the same with Stalnaker, as before, I think he may hereafter be useful if apointed a Lieut. I'm convinc'd on y'r granting the new Comissions, the young fellows will be glad to serve till the Mo. of April next, but I met with more ill usage from Augusta than from all the other Counties, the Views of most of the People being lucrative and impose on the distres'd Country. I've just mention'd to Capt. McNeel my Design of apoint'g him to comand the fort in the Cherokee Country, but suspend particulars till Lieut. Allen returns. I hope y'r next will bring Acco't of y'r setling the Militia in proper Order and under good Officers that will do their Duty and obey Comands. I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Send me a List of the Officers yo. give Comissions to, and let the former ones know they must do Duty in the Ranks as private Men, and I doubt not on your going up, you discharged them and their Men.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN THOMAS CAMPBELL.

Dec'b'r 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

I desire you'l proceed to Alexandria, and there review the Men recruited by Mr. Dennis McCarty for the Royal Americans, and those yo. may think proper order down here, or to join the other Recruits rais'd by Philip Ludwell Lee, Esq'r,¹¹² at Stratford, in Westmoreland County, where I desire you w'd also proceed and review those Men recruited by him, and desire Colo. Lee to send 'em for the Place w'th all prudent Expedit'n. You have a L're for each of the above Gent., w'ch please deliver, and in Case McCarty sh'd want a Little Money for paying the necessary Charges attending his Recruits, yo. may advance him ab't 50s. for each Recruit yo. think suitable for the Service, and his Acc't shall be duly p'd w'n the Recruits arrive here; take his Receipt for the money to be accounted for w'th me. I now give yo. £15, Paper Curr'y, to qualify yo. to pay the above, or to enlist Men on y'r Journey. You have a L're to Colo. Fairfax, w'ch please deliver. I have desir'd his Advice and Assistance to yo., and probably he or his son will proceed w'th yo. to Alexandria; they will advise whether proper to send the Recruits immediately here or to Colo. Lee, and if by Water or Land. In Case yo. sh'd have Occasion of Vessells or horses, I enclose yo. a Warrant to impress 'em on Occasion, w'ch yo. may shew to Colo. Fairfax, to whom I recommend yo. to advise w'th in any thing relating [to] the Service. You know the Necessity of Dispatch, w'ch I hope you'l have due regard to. I am,

Sir, y'r most h'ble serv't.

¹¹² Philip Ludwell, second son of Thomas Lee, President of the Council, and whilom acting governor of Virginia, and of Hannah, daughter of Philip Ludwell, and grand-daughter of Secretary Philip and Lady Frances (Berkeley) Ludwell. He was a member of the Council from 1758 to 1775. His eldest daughter, Matilda, became the first wife of "Light Horse Harry" Lee.

GONERNOR DINWIDDIE TO DENNIS McCARTY.

Decemb'r 23rd, 1756.

SIR:

I rec'd y'r L're of the 12th. The People yo. have recruited march down here, the enlisting Money, Maintenance and w't Cloathing yo. have purchas'd for 'em shall be paid by me on receipt of 'em here. The bearer, Capt. Campbell, is one of the officers sent from L'd Loudoun to receive our Recruits; let 'em know they shall be properly taken Care of w'th those already here, and when they arrive at N. York they will be compleatly cloath'd. I shall be glad [if] yo. come here. I therefore desire yo. to march down w't Recruits yo. have, to join the others here, and the Bearer will look 'em over and give me his Opinion thereon, and follow his advice in sending 'em here, as he is to proceed to Colo. P. L. Lee. I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN JOHN McNEIL.

Decemb'r 25th, 1756.

SIR :

I rec'd y'rs of the 17th with a List of the Servants enlisted by yo., many of 'em greatly too high. I've had upwards of 200 enlisted that do not come little above £8 ^{per} Man. I conceive Yo. have taken the wrong Method in enlist'g 'em by hav'g 'em valued. The Method prescribed by Act of Parliament is that their Indentures are to be produc'd and the Money Originally p'd for 'em to be consider'd, and the Time they have to serve to be p'd in proportion to the Original Cost of them, and any exceeding £10 were refus'd here, and this is the Rule yo. should comply with. I observe one valu'd at £17; I dare say more than the first Purchase, another at £15, 16. 6., having only 40 Mo's to serve. As Colo. Washington wrote me on this head, I c'd not have the service delay'd, or he disappointed of the Men w'ch are now much wanted. Keep the Indentures and Receipts on the back for each Serv't you enlist for Vouchers, and let the

Serv'ts yo. have enlisted know that it's expected they will behave well, as they're made free by the Country at a very great Charge. Let 'em know their Pay will Commence when they join the Regiment, and yo. must charge for their Maintenance since enlisted. I therefore have given Mr. Lewis my Warrant for £500 for w'ch you must give a distinct Acc't; and I desire you may be carefully frugal, and w'th all possible Dispatch march as many as Yo. possibly can to Washington, and I shall be glad if yo. can make the 44 Yo. have enlisted already 70. I know you're at a Place where they have given no Assistance tow'ds the Preservation of their Lives and Properties, but endeavour'd to defraud the Country. On Return of the Message to the Cherokees, I propos'd Yo. to go Capt. of the fort built there with 40 or 50 Men, but shall hereafter write yo. on that head.

I rem'n, Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Decemb'r 27th, 1756.

SIR :

Yr's of the 19th I rec'd by Jenkins last night, and do observe Yo. have order'd the Garrisons on the Branch to escort the Flour to f. Cumberland. The Provisions lying in bulk at the different Forts, if possible, sh'd be smoak'd, which w'd be a great Saving to the Country, w'ch I hope Yo. have Ordered. As we have had great Rains lately, I hope sufficient qu'ty of flour may be secur'd, as Mr. Walker told me he and his Assistant had contracted for sufficient for our forces for a twelve Mo. The Orders given you at first was on Capt. Mercer's repeated assurances of having 100 enlisted Men at Winchester, w'ch, w'th the Serv'ts Yo. mentioned to be enlisted, I conceiv'd that Yo. c'd march 100 Men from fort Loudoun to f. Cumberland, but in the Return you write of only 85 Men at fort Loudoun; it was thought proper to call in the force from the Stockade forts to Garrison the above f. completely, but not knowing y'r No's in these Out-forts, I gave general Orders to call 'em all in; however, after garrison'g f. Cumberland and f. Loudoun properly, the surplus Men you are

to fix at any fort you think they'll be of most essential Service. I'm surpris'd Mr. Walker sh'd leave his Duty after the assurances made me (last Time he was in Town) of discharging that Duty w'th Diligence. I fear he was not properly countenanc'd. His Probity, Knowledge, and Experience make him as equal to that Service as any in the Country, and as he and his Assistant have made so large contracts, I shall not apoint another till I've his reasons for resigning. Colo. Stephens had the Keys where the Indian Goods were lodged, and he must render an Acco't of 'em. I've a Copy of the Invoice from Colo. Innes. I'm of opinion that Capt. McNeel is a proper Person to conduct the Catawbass home (if you can't prevail with 'em to rem'n some Time longer), and he probably may engage some of their Warriors to come in the Spring. Capt. Pearis, w'th 20 Men, were employ'd to escort the Cherokees and Catawbass, but Yo. may observe how I was disapointed. I sent Capt. McNeel £500 to pay the Masters for the Serv'ts enlisted and order'd him to engage as many as that Money w'd answer and send 'em up to Yo., but I can't give direction for enlisting more till I see the Treasurer, to know what Money he may have applicable to that service. Fort Cumberland is to be kept defensible as Yo. can, till the Spring, when I expect L'd Loudoun will give directions thereon, but not to be made Cannon proof unless it can be done at a small Expence, w'ch the Country must pay unless L'd Loudoun otherways directs. The Paragraph of L'd Loudoun's L're to me is entirely confin'd to fort Cumberland; he was afraid You w'd have evacuated and dismantled that fort before his L're reach'd me, w'ch w'd have had a bad effect as to the Dominion, and no good Appearance at home. As to the string of forts, he knows nothing of, or can You, from the Paragraph sent Yo., think that he either prejudices or has any bad Opinion of Y'r Conduct, and as fort Cumberland is reinforc'd, he will be much pleased. I confirm my former leave of coming here when his L'ds. arrives, as You will be able to give him a good Acc't of our back Country, and I desire Yo. will give the necessary Orders to Y'r Lieut.-Colo. before Yo. leave fort Cumberland; and I expect You left Directions w'th Capt. Mercer to continue the Constructing of Fort Loudoun, and that w'th all possible Expedition. I was in hopes the Interpreter to the Catawbass, w'd have serv'd for the Chero-

kees, however, I've sent up the Country to engage an Interpreter. You must keep the Indians employ'd a Scouting; if idle, they'll be thinking of home. I approve of the leave You've given to Lieut's Baker and Lowry, and I shall be glad to see 'em. I've pav'd the Way and I expect a good No. of the Tuscaroras and Nottoways early in the Spring, and I think Lieut. Baker will be of great Service with these People. I'm in pain and greatly uneasy for the poor Men's Cloath'g. I understand the Treasurer appointed Colo. Carlile and Mr. Chas. Stewart to provide them, and I hope the first Vessel from London will bring 'em. The Severity of the Weather and the Work they have to do gives me Concern when I think of their naked Condition. I wish yo. cou'd purchase some Blankets for the present, tho' I think it can't be long before they arrive. Endeavour to keep 'em in Spirits for a short Time longer. You do right in writing to the Treasurer to provide Money; you know I'm only to grant my Warrant, and when I see him I shall speak to him on that head, and I shall be glad to have a regular Return of Y'r Strength to lay before L'd Loudoun, when he arrives. I wish you Health, and rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. THOMAS WALKER.

Dec'r 27th, 1756.

SIR:

I was surpris'd in having a L're from Colo. Washington acquainting me he was gone home with't waiting for my Answer to y'rs of the 9th—Copy of w'ch yo. have here enclos'd, and as you've made large Contracts for the Suply of the Virginia Regim't, I desire you'll continue to cure the Provisions so purchas'd, after w'ch, in the Spring of the Year, if you incline to quit the Service you shall be indulg'd; at present I desire you may return immediately to Winchester to compleat what you have begun, that the Service may not suffer. There must be some Misunderstanding that you have not communicated to me that I might remove. However, on receipt of this I expect yo.

will proceed to Winchester to compleat the Supplies agreeable to my Orders at parting. Your Compliance therein will oblige,
Sir, Y'r friend and h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

Jan'y 4th, 1757.

RIGHT HON' BLE:

Enclos'd I transmit Y'r L'd'p's the Acco't of H. M'y's Revenue of Quit-Rents for the Year 1755. Balla. due thereon £9,507. 15. 8., as also the Acco't for the 2s. ⁶/₁₂ H'h'd Revenue on Tobacco, w'th the small Balla. due thereon of £13. 15. 10., w'ch is expended, and that Revenue is in Debt since the Setling of the Acco't to be paid from the succeeding Receipt. The contingent Charges are very high at this Time of Warr, and I've no fund to pay the growing and absolute necessary Expenses, unless I rec'd Y'r Permission to draw on the Quit-Rents, w'ch by no means w'd I attempt with't a Warr't from Home for that purpose, and indeed I fear H. M'y's Service here will suffer, with't some such indulgence, or a proper Supply. The Balla. in my Hands on the Money and Credit sent me is pretty near expended, but what remains in my Hands shall be a'ply'd w'th frugality for the Service as Occasions call for it. The Presents to the Indians have hitherto been pretty considerable, besides the great Charge of maintainance when they came here. I hope Y'r L'ds'ps will consider these Aff's and give me Y'r Com'ds, w'ch shall be duly obey'd. I must further begg leave to represent to Y'r L'd'ps the present State of this Country. The entrance from Sea is between Cape Henry and Cape Charles, to the large Bay of Chesapeak, which includes Virginia and Maryland, both with't any Fort to resist any Attempts made by the Enemy, and only one 20-Gun Ship apointed for the Protection of both of these Colonies. A few french Ships of War, or even Privateers, may harass, plunder the Plantations, carry of the Slaves, may do w't they please with't any Resistance. It is suppos'd that the 2 Colonies of Virginia and Maryland will make this year 100,000 H'h'ds of Tobacco, besides great Q'tys

of other Produce, and, therefore, worthy of the Notice and Protection of their Mother Country. I doubt not Y'r L'd'ps will think it absolutely necessary that these Colonies shou'd have a proper No. of Ships of Warr for their Protection. This I think my indispensable Duty to inform your L'd'ps, and I submit the same to y'r superior Judgments, and I rem'n, with great Deference and Respect, Right Hon'ble,

Y'r L'd'ps' most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

Jan'y 4th. 1757.

RIGHT HON'BLE :

Enclos'd I send You Copy of my last by the Lady Augusta, Packet, wch I hope came safe to hand, but in Case of Miscarriage, I send Copy with Duplicates of Entries, Inw'ds and owtw'ds, of this Dominion. I also send Yo. enclos'd the Acco't of His M'y's Revenue of Quit-Rents for the Year 1755, Ball'a only £13, 15, 10., and the Contingent necessary Charges since that Acco't brings that Revenue much in debt, and puts me under Difficulties how to support and conduct the Service with't a fund to pay the Expense absolutely necessary for the supporting it w'th spirit. I've mentioned to the Lords of Treasury if they sh'd think it proper to grant a Warrant to be p'd from His M'y's Quit-Rents till the other fund becomes able to answer the conting't Expenses. I think it my indispensable Duty to represent the present State of this Colony. The Entrance from the Sea is between Cape Henry and Cape Charles to the great Bay of Chesapeak, in wch is included Virginia and Maryland, both open Country, without any fortifications to defend them from any Assaults of the Enemy, and only one 20-gun ship apointed on this Station for Defence of both Colonies. A few French ships of war, nay, Privateers, may ruin the Plantations and carry off many slaves, and entirely take or destroy the trading vessels. The 2 Colonies of Virginia and Maryland is supposed to make at least 100,000 H'h'ds of Tobacco this year, besides large qu'tys of Grain, Pork, and other Produce, and I

doubt not Y'r L'd's will think with me that these Colonies require and deserve a better Protection than one single 20-gun ship. It's my duty to represent these things, and I hope you'll be so good for His M'y's Service and our Protection, to have a proper No. of ships sent to this Station w'ch I must submit to Y'r L'd's. I've sent an Officer to the Cherokee Ind's to put 'em [in] Mind of their Treaty, and to send in here a No. of their Warr'rs. When he returns shall acquaint yo. with the Answer. No doubt L'd Loudoun writes on the Affairs of the No'w'd. I've no L're from him since 25th Oct'r. We are at present pretty easy here from any Invasions from the enemy, but I'm Oblig'd to keep our forces ou the frontiers by way of defence, and to support the poor inhabitants. I remain with great Deference and due Respect,

Y'r L'd's' most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO HENRY FOX, ESQ.

Jan'y 4th, 1757.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

Enclos'd I trouble You with Copy of my last for fear it might miscarry. The Messenger sent to the Cherokees is not yet return'd, but from So. Carolina I'm told the Southern Indians remain our friends, and I hope in the Spring the Cherokees and Catawbass will send us some of their Warriors. Mr. Atkin (who I hear is appointed Agent for the Southern Indians) is not come here, tho' I understand he has been at N. York near 4 Mo's. I expect him daily, when I shall consult what may be proper to confirm the Southern Indians to our Interest. I think it my indispensable Duty to acquaint Yo. of the present State and Situation of this Country. The Entrance from the Sea is between Cape Charles and Cape Henry into the great Bay of Chesapeake, in w'ch is included Virginia and Maryland, both open Countries without any fortifications to repel the force of any invading Enemy; that a few french Ships of Warr, nay, a few Privateers, may come into the Capes, destroy the Plantations, cary off the Slaves, take or destroy all the trad-

ing vessels of both Colonies, and the only Protection we have is one single 20-Gun Ship. These 2 Colonies of Virg'a and Maryland are suppos'd to make at least 100,000 Hhds. of Tobacco this Year, besides Grain, Pitch, Tarr and other Produce to a great Value, and I doubt not You will think those two valuable Colonies require and deserve a much better Protection than one 20-Gun Ship. It's my duty to lay these things before You, and I doubt not y'r regard for H. M'y's Service and Protection of these two valuable Colonies will engage Yo. to procure a proper Suply of Ships of Warr for this Station, and I have no doubt of y'r excusing my free, but just Method of representing this Affair. With great Deference and due respects, I rem'n,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD HALIFAX.

Jan'y 4th, 1757.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

Inclos'd I trouble you with Copy of my last, to w'ch I begg [you] to be refer'd. I have not a Line from Lord Loudoun since the 25th of Oct'b'r, but I hear the French and our forces are gone into Winter Quarters. Undoubtedly Lord Loudoun has wrote home, w'ch will contain more Certainty of his Intentions and Proposals for next Campaign than I can write from transient Acco'ts. I have recruited here 200 Men for the Royal Americans, and am endeavouring to raise more. The Mesenger I sent to the Cherokees is not yet return'd, but from Gov'r Littleton, of So. Carolina. I am glad that the Southern Indians continue in our Interest, and that he was endeavouring with the Cherokees and Catawbass to send a No. of their Warr'rs to our Assistance. At present we are very quiet on our frontiers. The Enemy, for some Time, have not infested our back settlements; however, I think it proper to keep a No. of our forces there to defend the back Setlers. I am in great Pain and uneasiness for the small protection this Dominion and Maryland have by only one 20-Gun Ship. We are very naked and defenceless, having no fortifications, and I

am afraid some Enemies to our Country in Maryland may give the Enemy an Information of our Weakness. A few french Ships of Warr, or even Privateers, may harass both Colonies by taking off the Slaves, destroying the Plantations and taking most of the trading Vessels. I think it my Duty to represent our Situation to the Sec'ry of State, L'ds of the Treasury and to y'r Board, in hopes that by Application to the Admiralty we may have a sufficient No. of Ships sent on this Stat'n to protect these valuable Colonies, w'ch this Year make upw'ds of 100,000 Hhds. Tobacco, besides large Q'tys of Grain and other valuable Produce. I take the Liberty of writing You on this Head, as I know the Regard you have for the Colonies, and I hope you will excuse my freedom. I sincerely wish Y'r L'd'p long Health and many Repetitions of the Season of the Year. With Gratitude, Duty and Respect,

I rem'n, Right Hon'ble,

Y'r L'd'p's much oblig'd, ob'd't
and faithful h'bl. serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

Jan'y 4th, 1757.

SIR:

Anex'd, You have Copy of my last, to w'ch be refer'd. I have lately a L're from Gov'r Littleton, acquainting me that the Southern Indians rem'n steady in our interest, and therefore expect a No. of Cherokees and Catawbias to our Assistance in the Spring. I hear Mr. Atkin is apointed Agent for the South'n Indians. He has been arriv'd near 4 Mo's at N. York. W't detains him there I know not. I have not a line from L'd Loudoun since the 25th of Octob'r, so that his Plan of Operations for next Campaign will be better known with Yo. than they are here, as nothing Perspires. He's very secret in his whole Transactions, w'ch is perfectly right. I have here enlisted 200 Men for the Royal Americans and am endeavouring to raise more. We have only one single 20-Gun Ship on this Stat'n for the Protection of this Colony and Maryl'd. I've wrote to the

Secret'y of State, L'ds of Treasury, and Board of Trade that we may have some more Ships sent to our Protection. Pray 'tend these and see if my Application prevails. Inclos'd You have a L're from the Council. The Contents thereof, please take due Notice of. This Dominion has this Year begun raising of Indigo, and they are inform'd So. Carolina has aply'd home to prevent 'em or lay 'em under some Difficulties. The Acco't thereof I think is too premature, or, indeed, can I think they will make any Solicitat'ns on the Subject, as they may be sure his M'j'ty or the Ministry will restrain any of the Subjects from making the most of their Plantat'ns. If nothing perspires of their intentions as above, you are to make no use of the L're, but if any Applications made to the Prejudice of the People here, Yo. are to make use of all the Arguments and Interest You can to defeat it, and write to the Council what may be done therein. I've transmitted to the Treasury and Board of Trade His M'y's Acco'ts of the Revenue of Quit-Rents, and 2s. p Hhd. There is a Bala. due on the Quit-rents of upwards of £9,000, but the other is quite exhausted. I have pray'd for a War't on the quit-rents to enable me to conduct the Service. I know it is His M'ty's private Purse, and probably not to be touch'd, yet, without some fund for conducting the Affairs here, the Service may greatly suffer. Upon Y'r calling at these Boards You may know how my Applicat'n is rec'd. I am still in a badd State of Health, and greatly reduc'd. I did not care to write for leave to go home with't L'd Loudoun's Aprobat'n. I have wrote him strongly on that Subject, but as yet have rec'd no Answer, and it's very uncertain whether he comes here this Winter, and I hope my Friends at home will not find fault with my Intent'n, as my Health requires it. I hope You have rec'd my Excha. for £100 on Messrs. Hanbury's for Y'r Salary to last Octob'r. I rem'n, w'th sincere Respects,

S'r, Y'r friend and h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I wish You many happy new Years.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEMENT READ.

Jan'ry 13th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 5th was deliver'd me by Capt. Voss. The Captive Morris Griffith, and he were examined before the Council, and from the Acco't Capt. Voss and you give of the No. of the Associators, the Council agrees with me that an Attempt with 250 or 300 Men ag'st the Shawness Town may prove successful if conducted w'th Spirit and Secrecy, and as Capt. Voss says they want only to be suppli'd w'th Provisions, Arms and Amunition, w'ch I think is a very reasonable demand, and that they have all Plunder and 10£ for every Scalp or Prisoner they may bring in, w'ch is also agreed to. You are, therefore, to Order a meeting of the chief of the Associators and tell them to make choise among themselves of the Officers to comand the Expedition. Send me their Names and I will send up Comissions accordingly. You are to purchase Provisions sufficient for the Men that may go out on this Expedit'n, and have 'em carried to Voss's Fort, or as near to it as you conveniently can; from thence they must be carried by Horses to the Pass of the Mountains, where the Horses must be left under a Guard till they return. As Capt. Stalnaker and Morris Griffith goe on the Expedit'n they'll be proper Guides, and I sincerely wish Success may atend. I hope Yo. and Mr. Callaway have Arms and Amunition sufficient, but if any difficiency, write, and it shall be supplied from this, and I shall endeavour to procure some Kettles for 'em. As the Associat'n has been greatly promoted by Yo., I hope You'll continue to support it with Y'r Interest and Advice, that they may proceed with Spirit and Resolut'n. The first and second ought to be Persons of courage and good Sense, and to encourage 'em I leave the choise of the Officers to themselves, w'ch in other Cases I sh'd not agree to. You may further tell 'em besides the Plunder, &c., they will, on their Return, be consider'd by the Assembly, and they shall have my Countenance in their Applicat'n to them. The sooner they proceed the better, therefore examine what Amunition, &c., you have, and let me know as soon as you have [entered] into the Affair what will be wanting from this, w'ch I can send up to Warwick, and

from thence by waggons to the Place propos'd for the rendezvous of the forces. I wish it may be kept as secret as possible, for I fear there are wicked Persons in the back Counties that give Intelligence to the Enemy of all our Motions. As Capt. Voss is very Sanguine in this Affair and assures me he has no doubt of having 300 Volunteers who will chearfully march out on this Expedit'n. I say, this gives me great hope of Success, if begun and conducted w'th Spirit and under proper Comand and due Discipline. The Arms I sent you were borrowed, therefore in your giving 'em out take the Names of the Persons yo. deliver 'em to, to be restored on y'r return from the Expedit'n, if not lost or destroy'd in any Act'n. I hope Nothing will occur to prevent this Expedit'n's being put into Execut'n. The Success thereof is most sincerely wish'd by,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WILLIAM CALLAWAY.

Jan'ry 13th, 1757.

SIR :

Your L're of the 4th was deliver'd by Capt. Vance. He and Griffith were examined before the Council. The Council agreed with me of the Necessity of expediantly sending a No. of Men on an Expedit'n ag'st the Shawness. From Colo. Read's, Capt. Vance, and Y'r L're, I conceive that a proper No. of Volunteers will engage on this Attempt. I've therefore agreed to the sending out 250 or 300 Men, and I've wrote Colo. Read to have the Associators summon'd to a proper Place, and have given 'em leave to chuse their own Officers; send me their Names and I'll send 'em Comiss's. The 1st, 2nd and 3d in Command sh'd be persons of Sense, Courage and good Conduct, w'ch I recom'd, as I suppose you'll be at the Place of Rendezvous. One Volunteer I think will be better than two drafted Men; however, if Volunteers sh'd prove difficient in No., in that Case I recomend drafting from the Militia, as I have the Affair much at heart. They propose going, no purchase no Pay, to have all the Plunder and 10£ for each scalp or Prisoner they may bring in, and that

they are to be furnsh'd w'th Provis'ns, (w'ch I've order'd Colo. Read to provide) Ammunit'n and Arms, and I suppose there are sufficient w'th yo. and Colo. Read to supply 'em; if difficient in qu'ty yo. and Colo. Read write, and I shall supply yo. from this. Yo. must take a particular Acc't of the Arms yo. deliver on this Occas'n, to [be] return'd to yo. after the Expedit'n is ended. What I've further to recommend is Expedit'n and Secrecy. The sooner they're enroll'd and fixed for departure, the better, and I shall do every thing I can to expedite it. Wish'g Success thereto, I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

Jan'y 14th, 1757.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

I wrote Y'r L'd'p the 28th of Octob'r, 16th Novemb'r, and the 15th Decem'r, w'ch I hope came safe to your Hands, tho' I have not the hon'r of an Answer to any of the above L'res, and the private L're of the 28th Octob'r I hope met with y'r Approbat'n, w'ch I shall be glad to have confirm'd by a Line. I have with great Assiduity endeavour'd to raise Men for the Royal Americans, and think I shall make up the No., 200, and with the Advice of Capt. Prince, who was sent here by Colo. Stanwix, I have hired 2 Vessels to transport 'em by Sea for N. York, and the Vessel this goes by carries 120, under the command of Lieut. Auchterlony. Capt. Prince refused recieving some of 'em, being under the Standard, by his order from Colo. Stanwix. I told Capt. Prince he was entirely right in giving strict Obedience to his Orders, but that these Men were enlisted by me before his Arrival and the Charges paid by this Country, and if any Error it must be charged to my Acco't, not hav'g any Direct'ns as to size, and as there are only 15 of the 120 under Size, and they young, well made People, I hope they will be rec'ed, and I think none of them under 5 feet 2½ inches. Further, I am convinc'd if they had been discharg'd here it would have made such a Clamour in the

Country that w'd have been of bad Consequence in any future recruiting. On the whole, I hope my Conduct in this Affair will meet with Y'r L'd'p's Aprobat'n, as I assure yo. it has been attended with much Trouble to me and great Charge to the Country. The next Embarcation I think will be the next Week, and I sincerely wish 'em safe to N. York and [to] give satisfact'n. I sent a Messenger to y'r L'd'p the 6th of Octob'r. He is not return'd. I wish the poor Man may be well, or probably yo. detain'd him on some particular Affairs. The Shawness Indians have at different Times much harrass'd our frontiers. An Association is now on foot w'ch I expect will raise 250 or 300 Volunteers, who propose march'g out to attack 'em in their Towns. By the Advice of the Council, I give my Approbat'n and Assistance to this Expedit'n, and I'm in hopes they'll be ready to march the End of next Mo., and I hope Y'r L'd'p will approve of it. If they succeed, it will be of great Service in quick'ning the Minds of our frontier Setlers. I still flatter myself with the hon'r of seeing y'r L'd'p here this Winter, w'ch will give me great Pleasure, and I begg to assure yo. that with great Deference and due Respects, I rema.,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Jan'yry 26th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 12th I rec'd. I'm very sorry for the Mutiny Yo. mention in the So. branch, and I greatly approve the Steps Yo. took to suppress it. I hope the six Deserters have been apprehended and punish'd. The Persons under sentence of Death, I hear some of 'em are Serjeants and Corporals. It's a most arrogant Affair in them to countenance and promote Mutiny, for w'ch they deserve the Sent'ce past upon 'em, however, take proper Method to make 'em sensible of their atrocious Crime and I desire Yo. may pardon 'em, but some of 'em, for Example, sh'd be reduc'd and put into the Ranks, and others apointed in y'r room, but this I leave to Yo. As Y'r people are enlisted

w'th the Money rais'd for His M'y's Service, and paid w'th the same, and incorporated into a Regim't in his pay, I conceive they are subject to the Articles of Warr, and all other regulat'ns as His M'y's more immediate regular forces. In this Opin'n, the Attorney-General agrees with me. Mr. Walker has broke his Promise to me, but he never intimated any ill-Usage from Yo. I c'd not imagine his Reasons, and only suggested that he met with some hindrance or Disappointm'ts in discharge of his Duty. I expect him in Town, when I shall talk with him fully on the Affair. He sent me an Acco't of 690£ annual Charges attending his Duty, besides his own pay, w'ch w'd be a monstrous Charge on the Country. I therefore intend to put the Victualing in another channel when the Assembly meets; at present I can't see any Inconveniency, as Provis'ns are contracted for to supply Yo. for some Mo's, w'ch Mr. Walker says were by his Order to Mr. Rutherford. As Capt. Mcneel is at Winchester, it will be too long to wait his coming here to go with the Catawbass, they are an avaricious, greedy Set of People. I think Yo. was wrong in giving 'em all horses. I fear it will be expected by others. I'm much plagued and troubl'd to please 'em. Mr. Mercer writes he has engag'd a No. of Serv'ts. I wrote Yo. to engage no more till I see where to get Money to Pay 'em. There is none to be had from the Treasury; however, if he can keep the paym't off till Aprill, I hope then to supply him for those he has enlisted, but desire him to purchase no more. I am sorry that Gent. c'd not understand Y'r Direct'n in regard to the Ambrozures, &c. No doubt Yo. made a Draft of the Works for his Conduct.

You've acted proper in evacuating no more forts than was necessary to reinforce the two Garrisons. I've the return of y'r Strength w'ch [I] shall transmit to L'd Loudoun. Great Clamours here ag'st the many officers in Commiss'n to command so few Men, and I dare say L'd Loudoun will take Notice of it. I wish Yo. had a better supply of Tools. Your L're of the 14th I shall answer by Jenkins, whom I detain till my Express arrives from M'yl'd. I expect him daily, as he left N. York the 9th of this Mo. I shall then be more able to write Yo. In the meantime, I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN MERCER.

Jan'ry 26th, 1757.

S'R:

Y'rs the 15th Jan'ry I rec'd. I'm sorry You've enlisted any Serv'ts to give yo. trouble. I wrote Colo. Washington last Mo. to enlist no more till I knew where to get Mon'y to pay them. At pres't it is not to be had from the Treas'y; therefore, the people must be patient till Aprill, but you've to enlist no more. You have acted contrary to Act of Parliament. The Justices are not to Value the Serv'ts. The Rule is the Original price, p'd for the Serv't on board the Ship is to be consider'd; the Time he has serv. and the Time remain'g to serve is to be proportion'd from the origin'l Cost, and the Justice to Attest 'em, and if any Serv't exceeds 5 or £6 Yo. are not to take him, whereas I observe You've one aprais'd at £11. 1. 4., only 32 Mo's to serve, and I dare say that was equal to his first Cost. There w'd be g't Irregularities if the Justices were to value their Neighbours' or probably each others serv'ts. I can send Yo. no Money at pres't; the Mast'rs must rem'n patient till Ap'l Court. The Timber round the Town is to [be] us'd for His M'y's Service and protect'n of those very People that pretends to forewarn cutting it. I hope you will use all possible Dispatch in building the fort, and as the Men's Cloathing is arrived, I hope will make 'em do their Duty with Chearfulness.

I rema., Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Jan'ry 28th, 1757.

MY LORD:

Annex'd is Copy of my last by Lieut. Auchterlony, w'ch I hope came duly to y'r Hands. And by this Vessel I send Recruits, w'ch I wish safe to N. York. As there was no Officer here to take Care of 'em, I prevail'd with the Bearer, Mr. Cha's Nelson, to take Charge of 'em and see 'em deliver'd to the comand'g Officer of the Royal Americans at N. York. This

Gent. wou'd not have gone but on Expectat'n of y'r L'd'p's Countena. and favo. to give him a Com'ss'on, as his Inclinations are greatly bent to the Army. I told him I c'd not give him any Encouragement of that kind, but sh' ment'n him in my L're to y'r L'd'p. He has always behav'd well here, and as to his Expectat'ns, they are refer'd to yo., tho' I told him I was convinc'd you had many y'g Gent. depend'g on y'r favo's. The Recruits sent here have been enlisted entirely by my Orders and at the Charge of the Country. I told Capt. Prince, when now here, that I must give up that troublesome Affair to him, and I will supply him with Mon'y to increase the No. of Recruits, and I hope those sent will be rec'd as good Men. Some of 'em being under Size is owing to my not having the Standard sent me. I, therefore, order'd from 5 feet 3 Inches and upwards. A few are under that Direct'n, but are y'g Lads. I sincerely wish 'em safe to N. York, and with great Deference and respect I am, R't Hon'ble,

Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Jan'yry 29th, 1757.

RIGHT HON'BLE:

Since writing the enclos'd, The Messenger I sent to the Cherokee Country arriv'd and brought Acco'ts of the unsettled Situation of that Nation of Indians, on w'ch I call'd the Councill and laid my Informat'n before 'em, and enclos'd I send you the Minutes of Councill thereon, as also a Packet that came under my Cover to y'r L'd'p. Last night the Express, Julius Kirk, arriv'd here and brought me y'r L'd'p's Lettre of the 8th, desiring me to wait on y'r L'd'p the 17th at Philadelphia, w'ch I propose to do myself the Hon'r of, and therefore shall suspend the troubling yo. with any thing till that Time. Y'r L'res to the Southern Gov'rs I forward this Day, and I rem'n, with dutiful respects,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LITTLETON.

Jan'ry 29th, 1757.

SIR:

The enclos'd Packet came to my hands last night under my Cover, w'ch I now wish safe to y'r hands. An Express I sent to the Cherokees return'd here 2 Days ago, and am sorry to be inform'd that the French are poisoning the Minds of these People and the other Southern Indians, w'ch gives me great Concern, but as the little Carpenter and some of the other Chiefs of the Cherokees are gone to Cha's Town to wait on yo, I doubt not you will be able to confirm 'em to our Interest. I propos'd our Assembly sh'd meet in 14 Days, in order to raise Money to qualify me to send a Garison to the fort built in their Country, but L'd Loudoun desires me to visit him the 17th feb'ry at Philadelphia, w'ch put a total Stop to what I intended, and must, therefore, prorogue the Assembly to a further Day. I am greatly hurried, but on return from Philadelphia, I shall write yo., and I rem'n, with great Regard and Esteem,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Jan'ry 29th, 1757.

SIR:

Last night the enclos'd Packets came under my Care from Lord Loudoun. He desires my meeting him the 17th of next Mo. at Philadelphia, for w'ch place I intend (God willing) to set out next week. It is unlucky I had not more early Notice, as our Assembly was to meet in 14 days, but I must prorogue them to a further Day, whether My L'd desires Y'r Company there at that Time, I know not, but if he does, you will be strengthen'd in Time to comply. I'm greatly hurried, must therefore leave off.

With sincere respects I rema.

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't, h'ble serv't.

P. S.—Pray forward the enclos'd with all possible Dispatch.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL READ.

Feb'yry 1st, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 24th Jan'ry. As I'm of opinion Yo. have Arms suffic't for the Associators, those Arms lent to Colo. Fountaine¹¹³ and Stalnaker ought to be call'd in for the Use of the Expedit'n, and as Colo. Lewis has Orders to raise 3 Companys on the frontiers of Augusta, and Capt. Nash in Halifax, with Capt. Hogg's Comp'y, I think sufficient for the defence of the frontier till the return of the Associators. I shall be glad how soon the Chief of the Subscribers meet to chuse their Officers, and am glad to hear of the People's being so hearty in subscribing and determining to go out. As to the Time of their marching, I leave it to those most acquainted with the proper Season, but am of Opinion it sh'd be early in March. The Acc'ts yo. have sent I've not Time to peruse, but I send it to the Treas'r. You no Doubt have Vouchers, and it must be swore to when yo. come here. Call upon Colo. Buchanan and Stalnaker to account for what you advanced 'em, and I've wrote to the Treasur'r, if he has any Mon'y, to send you some by the Bearer. I've a parcel of Acc'ts most slovenly and irregularly Sent. The County Lieut's are to send the Acc'ts and receive the Mon'y to pay their Militia when employ'd. Colo. Callaway, of Bedford, rec'd Mon'y for the Militia of that Co'ty, w'ch I do not see mention'd in the Acco'ts. They will be paid what may appear properly due, but it must be suspended till Aprill Court, for the

¹¹³ Colonel Peter Fontaine, Jr., son of Rev. Peter Fontaine (born in Taunton, England; Rector of Westover parish, Virginia; accompanied, as Chaplain, the Commissioners which ran the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina in 1728; died 1757), and descended in the third generation from John de la Fontaine (born A. D. 1500, in the province of Maine near the borders of Normandy; held a commission in the households of Francis i, Henry ii, Francis ii, and Charles ix, of France, continuously; martyred as a Protestant in 1563), was born in 1720; married Martha, daughter of Patrick Henry, the orator; settled as surveyor in Lunenburg, and after the cutting off of Halifax from that county in 1752, became the County-Lieutenant of the latter. He subsequently resided at "Rock Castle," Hanover, in which county he is represented by descendants in several worthy family names.

Treasurer has no Mon'y or can be suplied till the Assembly meets, w'ch will be next Mo. You'd my Orders to vacate the two Forts in Halifax the Time Capt. Nash had Orders to comand one in that County, and if they've not done it they can't expect to be paid. I've not seen Maj'r Lewis since yo. was here, and I think my Orders to you on that h[e]ad were distinct enough. If the Magazine be near any Plantat'n, I think one trusty Man is suffic't to take Care of the Stores. Lord Loudoun has desir'd my meeting him in Philadelphia the Middle of this Mo. I'm therefore hurried in preparing to meet him. I've sent for 60 Kettles, if to be had, and 5 P's's. Dutch Blanketing, and shall leave Orders to send up to the Glebe, Powder and Ball and Swan Shot, if to be purchas'd, as also 3 P's's. of Oznab'gs, and any thing that can't be got here y't must endeavo. to purchase it with yo. Mr. John Blair, Colo. Ludwell and Commiss'ry Dawson are apointed to purchase the Necessarys wanted for the Expedit'n and to send Powder, Lead, &c., to the Glebe as yo. desired, and when ready they will send yo. Notice. In the mean Time, write to Mr. Blair. I depend much on your forwarding this Expedit'n. Being much hurried, I rema.,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE TREASURER.

Feb'ry 1st, 1757.

SIR :

Lord Loudoun has desir'd me to meet him at Philad'a the 17th of this Mo., w'ch gives me pretty much hurry to provide for my Journey. Enclos'd I give you the Trouble of 2 L'res from Colo. Clem't Read, and sundry Acco't, w'ch I've not Time to peruse; if you please, to look 'em over and keep 'em till I return. They are not regular as they sh'd be, sent from the Lieu't of the Co'ty, and otherwise Mistakes, I think, in them. An Association is enter'd into in the Frontier Colonies to make a second Attempt ag'st the Shawness Towns. As they have now 2 good Pilots the Council joine w'th me in Opin'n that the Expedit'n is very pheasable, and therefore have agreed to furnish Arms,

Powder, Lead, &c., and You may observe by Colo. Read's L're he wants Mon'y to make good the Purchase of Provisions. I therefore desire yo. will send him £600., or as much as yo. can, and I shall give yo. a Warrant for the same on my Return. Please write to him by the Bearer, w'th Acco'tt of the Money yo. send. I rem'n with kind Respects.

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN BLAIR, ESQ.

PHILADELPHIA, Feb'ry 23rd, 1757.

SIR:

I rece'd by the Express the enclos'd L'res from Capt. Ray.¹¹⁴ As L'd Loudoun is not yet arriv'd, but daily expected, I aplied to Colo. Stanwix, who comands here, for his Ord'rs to Capt. Wray, w'ch Yo. have here enclos'd, and desire You'll please to forward the L're immediately to him, as he is to bring his Men up to the Head of the Bay to be march'd from thence to this City. I have also an Order for Colo. Hunter to pay the Charges accruing since the Arrival, and to provide them Vessells and Provis'ns for transporting them up the Bay, as I know our funds are very low. The bad weather has hindered L'd Loudoun's meeting us at the Day he apointed, but is now daily expected, that I am in hopes my stay here will not be long, so that I may be in Time to meet the Assembly. I wish You had mention'd what is done in the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse. Please send the enclos'd to my Wife, and present my kind respects to Colo. Ludwell and the Comissary. With Comp'ts to You and Family, I rema.,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

¹¹⁴The name is rendered elsewhere, Wray. There is a tomb near Hampton bearing the following arms and epitaph: [Arms.] Az. on a chief or. three mullets gu. [which are those of Wray, county Durham, England]. "Under this stone | liethe interred the Body of | Capt. George Wray | who departed this life | the 19th of April, 1758, in the 61st year | of his age." Jacob Wray was naval officer of York river, Va., in 1776-7. Thomas Wray was granted fifty acres in Charles River county, May 4, 1636,—*Va. Land Records*, Book 1, p. 341.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEM'T READ.

Ap'l 5th, 1757.

SIR :

Last Thursday I arriv'd from Phil'a, where I was much Surpris'd after the sanguine Expressions and assurances of 300 Men from Augusta, &c., entering into an Associat'n to march ag'st the Shawness Towns is defeated by a Presumpt'n ; they w'd not proceed w'th fewer than 600. This, I conceived, was intend'd to load the Country w'th extraordinary Expence, and to furnish Arms, &c., for that No., w'ch can't be done. If 300, as originally propos'd by themselves, will proceed with 100 Indians, I shall be glad to suply 'em with every Thing in my power, otherwise the Expedition must drop ; for I beleive its only a few Persons that wanted Com'd occasioned this hindrance, and I find it has been usual with the People of Augusta to form Schemes out of lucrative Views, w'ch, for the future, I will endeavor to prevent. This present Disappointm't gives me much Concern. I'm much hurried, and rema.

S'r, y'r hum. Serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Ap'l 5th, 1757.

SIR:

I hope by the Time this reaches your hands that Gov'r Sharpe has reliev'd Fort Cumberland by sending into it a Garrison from his Maryland forces ; if so, this is to order you immediately to send down to Fredericksburg 200 Men, Officers included, to be transported to So. Carolina under the Com'd of Lieut.-Colo. Stevens, Capt. Waggoner, Capt. Josh. Lewis, Lieut. Jno. Blagg, Jno. Campbell, Peter Henburgin, and John Hall, w'th Sarjants, Corporals and Drums, and let me know on return of this Express when they may be at Fredericksburg, that I may order a Vessell or Vessells up to take 'em in. I desire yo. may be as expeditious as possible in ordering 'em down ; for by L'res from the Gov'r of So. Carolina I've reason to aprehend the Enemy have a Design to invade that Province by Sea and

Land. I therefore desire You will use double Diligence in having 'em ready at Fredericks' b'g, and write Me accord'gly, that I may do the Necessary for their Accomodat'n to So. Carolina. As you'll have a No. of Indians at Fort Loudoun, I desire they may be entertain'd with great Curticy, and send 'em out in scalp'g Parties to such Places you shall see proper, w'th such No's of y'r Men as you can spare, giving Directions to acquire what Intelligence they can procure of the Enemy and their Motions, keep 'em constantly employ'd in the Service to the best Advantage. On my Arrivall here I found it necessary to call the Assembly to meet me Thursday, the 14 Inst. So that after you've comply'd with the above Orders and given proper Direct's yo. may come down, bring'g a distinct List of each Company in the Régim't, w'th a distinct Acco't of the Arears due, that Endeavours may be used to have 'em compleatly p'd, and a particular Acco't what may [be] due to the Men that are to proceed to So. Carolina, that their Mon'y may be ready for 'em before they leave this Collony. I expect an exact Obedience to the above Orders, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'bl. serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN WRAY.

Feb'ry 23rd, 1757.

SIR:

Mr. Blair transmitted me Y'r several L'res giving Acco'ts of Y'r Arrival in Virginia, after the Fatigue of a long Passage and Short Allowance. On this happy Deliverance, I sincerely congratulate You. On receipt of Mr. Blair's L'res, I aplied to Colo. Stanwix, the Comanding Officer at this Place, and enclos'd You've his Orders for Your Men to be convey'd to the Head of the Bay of Chesapeake to George Town, and from thence to march to this City. To facilitate Y'r Conveyance up the Bay, I've spoke to Colo. Hunter (now here), who writes to his Clerk, at his House near Hampton, to provide Vessells and Provis'ns for You and Men, and he also will have proper Orders for payment of the accustomed Expence of maintaining Y'r

People since arrival. I wish I had been at home on Y'r Arrivall, to shew You the respect due, but I hope You have not wanted for proper Suplies. I wish You an agreeable Passage up the Bay, and march to this Place. With kind respects, I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LONDON.

Feb'y 24th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

I have the Hon. of Y'r L'r of the 21st, and I sincerely congra. You on Y'r Arrival at N. York, after a tedious Journey in a most disagreeable Season of the Year. I arr'd the 15th in hopes of meet'g Y'r L'd'p the 17th, but the Weather and Business has so far disappoint'd me. I left Virg'a the 10th. The Assembly were to meet the 20th, after two several Prorogat's, but on Y'r Summons, I further prorogu'd them to the 17th of next Mo. Whether Y'r L'd'p's Aff's will permit my meet'g 'em at y't Time, must rem'n till I have the Hon. of hear'g from You. If not, I must be under the necessity of send'g an Express to prorogue 'em 'till a further Day, w'ch I shall defer 'till I hear from You. The Transport Mary, with some of O'farral's Reg'm't arriv'd in a shatter'd Condit'n, in Virg'a, and I had an Express thereon. I applied to Colo. Stanwix, who desir'd they sh'd be sent up Chesapeak Bay, and to march from thence to y's Town. I have, agreeable thereto, given Orders to provide Sloops and Provis's for 'em. I hope to have the Hon. of a L'r from You by Express, how to conduct myself under the above Situat'n of the Virg'a Assembly, and I beg Leave to assure You with great Deference and Resp't.

I rem'n, Y'r Ex's

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN BLAIR, ESQ'R.

March 2nd, 1757.

SIR :

After L'd Loudoun's Arrival at N. York from Boston, I wrote him the Time our Assembly was to meet and to know when he w'd be at this Place, that I might conduct myself accordingly. Inclos'd I send You Copy of My L'd's L're to me, by w'ch Yo. may observe that I've no prospect of leaving this before the 20th of this Mo., and, in course, necessary to prorogue the Assembly to a further Day. I therefore send this Express to inform You thereof, and desire Yo. may consult w'th as many of the Councill as Yo. can. of the proper Time to prorogue 'em, and I shall agree thereto, and I presume You'll have some Regard to the meeting of the Gen'l Court. However, I leave it to the Determinat'n of the Majority of the Councill met, and as the Time is short, I think 'twill be proper to send Messengers with the Notificat'n thereof to the distant Members. I'm uneasy at my long Stay here, but Patience is a Virtue that I'm to exercise. My kind Comp'ts to the Gent'n, and I'm most truly,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL FAIRFAX.

PHILADELPHIA, M'ch 2nd, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'r L're by Colo. Washington. My coming here was on a very short Notice, and as I did not see any material Affairs to be transacted in my Absence, I did not think it necessary to give Yo. that trouble of going to Williamsburg. This Day I've a L're from L'd Loudoun, by w'ch I observe that I shall not be able to leave this till the 20th, and, therefore, must prorogue the Assembly to a further Day. I've therefore wrote to Mr. Blair to consult with the other Gent'n of the Councill

the Time proper to prorogue 'em to, w'ch I shall agree to, and to send Messengers to the dist't Members, on that Head, and, if Yo. please to acquaint those near Yo. that they are not to meet at the Time, on the last Prorogat'n. My Comp'ts to all the agreeable Family, and I'm sincerely,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN BLAIR, ESQ'R.

Mar. 5th, 1757.

SIR:

Lord Loudoun has thought it absolutely necessary for H. M'ty's Service to lay an Embargo on all Shiping in these No'ern Colonies, and by the enclos'd Copy of his L's to me yo. will observe he has desir'd it to be laid in Virginia. It took place in this Port last Night, and Gov'r Sharpe sends an Express to Maryland to the same Purpose. You are to see who of the Councill yo. can, and communicate the same to 'em. And enclos'd I send L's to the Colle'rs and Naval Officers of each District on that Subject, w'ch, after you've seen the Gent'n of the Councill, yo. are to forward to 'em and publish 'em in our Weekly Paper. L'd Loudoun is to be here next Wednesday, when I hope he'll soon dispatch us, for I'm very weary of the Place, and want to return home. I think that Embargo can't be of long Durat'n, I fancy great Prejudice to Trade, and on his L'd's Arrival here I shall endeavour to have it taken of. When You've communicated the L's from my L'd to the Councill, direct Mr. Walthoe to enter it into the Councill Book.

I rema. with great respect,

S'r, y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE NAVAL OFFICERS OF THE
DIFFERENT PORTS IN VIRGINIA.¹¹⁵

Mar. 5th, 1757.

GENT'N :

Lord Loudoun has thought proper for H. M'ty's Service to lay an Embargo on all Shipping for some Time. You are therefore to give all due Obedience thereto, and after receipt of this, not to clear any Vessells outward from York District till further Orders. You are also to send me a List of all the Shipping now in y'r District, w'th the Tonage of each Vessell, w'ch Yo. may do from their Entries inwards. It's expected yo. give due Obedience to the above Ord'rs, w'ch will be very agreeable to, Gent'n,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JOHN BLAIR, ESQ.

PHILADELPHIA, March 22nd, 1757.

SIR:

By Capt. Ochterlony I've the Pleasure of acknowledging the Receipt of Y'rs of the 11th by Express from Mr. Tasker. I'm sorry the Expedit'n ag'st the Shawnesse did not proceed accord'g to the Resolve of the Councill, with 300 Men, w'ch was thought sufficient, and I'm still of the same Opin'n; but the People in Augusta continually endeavour to load the Country with extraordinary and unnecessary Expence; but I approve of what Yo. and the rest of the Councell have done, or can I depend on these people in Augusta to perform any Duties but in a very selfish view. If the 300 Associators were to proceed on that Expedit'n, w'th the Cherokees that are expected, I think it more than probable they may have Success; otherwise I do not think it advisable to load the Country with the heavy Charge of

¹¹⁵ Each port was provided with a Collector, Naval Officer and Searcher. The first two received salaries varying from £40 to £100, besides fees. The last was remunerated with fees alone.

600 Men. My stay draws near an End, as L'd Loudoun says he will dispatch us in 3 Days, and I'm very glad of it, being very weary of the Place. I'm sorry for the Cramp on Y'r right hand, but hope this will find You better. My kind respects to the Gent'n of the Councill, and I rema., with kind respects,

S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE COLLECTOR AND NAVAL
OFFICER OF THE PORT OF HAMPTON.

PHILADELPHIA, Mar. 22nd, 1757.

GENT'N:

By the Earl of Loudoun's Orders you are to clear from y'r Offices the Sloop Loudoun, Capt. Curl, with Peace, &c., for N. York, for His M'ty's forces, and for your so doing this shall be to Yo. a sufficient Warrant.

I rem'n, Gent'n, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN PRINCE.

PHILADELPHIA, Mar. 22nd, 1757.

SIR:

I hope this will find yo. in good Health, and that yo. have had good Success in recruiting. L'd Londoun orders y'r recruits to George Town on the Head of the Bay. Get Mr. Finnie to hire a Vessell for that Purpose. The Vessell that brought up those Officers from the Transport, had £8 for transporting 'em up, but He, I mean Mr. Finnie, must agree on the easiest Terms. In Case y'r Success in recruiting has been such that you may want more Mon'y, I've desired my Wife to Supply You, but please leave with her a particular and exact Acco't of the Charges you've been at, for a Voucher to me. The Bearer, Capt. Ochterlony, will tell you any News that is here, and I rema. with kind respects.

S'r, y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE RIGHT HON. WM. PITT, ESQ.

PHILADELPHIA, Mar. 22d, 1757.

R'T HON.:

The Earl of Loudoun having desir'd the Southern Governors on this Cont't to attend him in this City to concert proper Measures for the Protect'n of these Colonies, at the Time he is executing the Plan of Operations to the No'w'd, I have accordingly been here 6 Weeks attend'g his L'd's Comands. On my Arrival here I had the Honor of receiving Y'r L're, dated the 17th Decemb'r, acquaint'g me that His M'ty was graciously pleas'd to appoint You his principal Sec'y of State for the So'ern Departm't, and that I sh'd for the future address my L'res to You, w'ch I shall give due Obedience to, and when I return to Virg'a, shall write You anything that has occur'd of Consequence since my last L'res to your Predecessor in Office, Mr. Fox.

I begg leave to inform You that my Health is greatly impair'd, to such a Degree that makes me incapable of discharging the duties of my Apointm't in such Manner as H. M'ty's Service and my Inclinat'n requires, on w'ch I've desir'd L'd Loudoun's Approbat'n to write Home for leave of Absence from my Governm't, and I now most humbly intreat You will procure His M'ty's gracious Permission for me to return to Great Britain for the recovery of my Health, being of Opinion that a short Time at Bath may be of great [service]. L'd Loudoun tells me he has recomended Colo. Jno. Young to succeed me as Lieut't-Governor (under his L'd's) of Virginia—a Gentl'n I never saw till I came to this Place, but from his general good Character I conceive he will be a very suitable Person, if His M'ty shall think proper of honour'g him with that Comiss'n. It gives me much Concern that my Health obliges me at this Period to ask leave for resigning my Governm't, when by the gracious Assistance of Troops, &c., from Britain there is so fair a Prospect of Reducing the Pride of France and their unjust Encroachm'ts on his M'ty's Territories on this Cont't, and their barbarous Murders of his Subjects, w'ch have been greatly increas'd by the French here encourag'g and engaging the barbarous Indians in their Interest to perpetrate the most horrid Cruelties. However, as my

Health absolutely requires my going for Britain, I most humbly entreat your Interest and Applicat'n in procuring His M'y's most gracious Leave of Absence, w'ch I shall esteem as a most singular Favo. And I begg leave to assure You that with great Deference and due Respects, I rema.,

R't Hon., Y'r most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

Memo.—Duplicates ~~to~~ the Boby.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

PHILADELPHIA, Mar. 22nd, 1757.

R'T HON.:

L'd Loudoun was pleas'd to Order the Gov'rs of the So'ern Colonies to attend him here to consult with him for the Protection of these colonies during the Time he was engag'd in the Plan of Operations to the No'w'd.

With much Difficulty I attended his L'd'p. here, as my Health is so much impair'd that I can't discharge the Duties of my Apointm't in such a Manner as I c'd wish and the present Disturbances require. I therefore desir'd his L'd'p's Approbat'n for me to write home for his M'ty's Leave to go for Great Britain for the Recovery of my Health, w'ch. he immediately agreed to. I'm, therefore, humbly to entreat Y'r L'd'p's Interest for the Royal Leave of Absence from my Gov'er't, w'ch [I] by no Means w'd apply for if it was not absolutely necessary for recovering of my health, as it gives me concern to leave this Continent at this period when there is so good a Prospect of reducing the enemies of the Crown of Great Britain to reason, and to punish 'em for their many Insults and barbarous Murders of our fellow Subjects, but I hope for the above reason I shall stand excus'd for my Applicat'n at this Time. L'd Loudoun further informs me he has wrote to Y'r L'd'p and solicits for Colo. Jno. Young to succeed me as Lieut't-Govern'r of Virg'a. I've no Acquaintance w'th that Gent'n, or ever saw him 'till I came to this Place, but from his general good Character, I doubt not he'll be a very proper Person, and will be agreeable to the Peo-

ple of that Domin'n, if Y'r L'd'p thinks proper to recommend him to His M'ty for that Apointm't. I wrote to Y'r L'd'p before I left Virg'a, and at pres't I can't write so fully as I c'd wish, but on my return to Virgin'a I shall do myself the Hon'r of writing Yo. any Occurrences that have hapen'd since my last.

With great Deference and most humble respects and sincere regard,

I am, R. Hon.,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't,

oblig'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

PHILADELPHIA, M'ch 22d, 1757.

SIR:

On L'd Loudoun's Desire, I came here w'th some other Gov'rs to consult w'th him the Operat'ns for the Defence of the Southern Collonies while he acts at the No'w'd. My Health was such as with Difficulty I undertook the Journey. And as my Health is much impair'd, I resolv'd to desire Leave to go for Britain for Recovery of my Health, and accordingly I aplyed to L'd Loudoun, who immediately Join'd me in the Necessity of my applying to the Ministry for Leave to go home, and accordingly I write by this Conveyance to my good Friend, the Earl of Halifax, and Sec'ry Pitt, on that Head. I must, therefore, desire Y'r close Application to the Boards on that Affair, and, if obtain'd, I desire you to transmit me the same by two or three different Opp'tys, particularly by the Packets for N. York, and I further desire Yo. to aply to the Admiralty Board for the Favo. of an Accommodat'n of Passage in one of His M'ty's Ships of War. I believe the Garland, Capt. Arbuthnot, now on the Virgin'a Stat'n, may be order'd home. A Passage in her w'd be very agreeable. If Yo. have Occasion, or if thought necessary to aply by L're from me to that Board, or any other, you may write proper L're in my Name; but pray be as Expeditious as possible, and forward my Leave, if granted, by different Opp'tys. I am further to acquaint You that Lord Loudoun

has recommended Colo. John Young¹¹⁶ to succeed me as Lieut't-Governor of Virginia. As he is a Gentleman of good Character, I'm very well pleas'd w'th the Recommendat'n, and I hope he will succeed. I've taken proper Care that You continue Agent for Virg'a, and I believe Colo. Young writes you now, if he succeeds, to pass His Commiss'n thro' the Offices. I can't well represent the bad State of Health I'm in, but I live in hopes, if I get home, a Season at Bath may recover me. As I'm from home, I can't enlarge, but to desire y'r particular attent'n to what I've wrote above, and I rema., with kind respects and wishing us a happy Meeting,

S'r, Y'r Friend and h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LYTTLETON.

[WILLIAMSBURG,] Ap'l 2nd, 1757.

SIR :

I arriv'd here Yesterday from Philad'a, where I was to wait on the Earl of Loudoun. The other Gov'rs and myself were detain'd there a Mo. longer than we expected by the delay his L'd'p met in the Eastern Colonies. On my arrival here, I rec'd Y'rs of the 18th Dec'r, and observe its Cont'ts and the papers inclos'd. I have for a long time suspected that the french w'd attack some of the Southern Collonies by forces from Mississippi, and a Sea Armam't, and I dreaded that of So. Carolina to be the Place they w'd probably attack, and I represented my Opin'n in the strongest Manner to L'd Loudoun, who agreed w'th me in Opin'n, and I propos'd an offensive War, to attack the Enemy to the Weswt'd, but his L'd'p wants Artillery and Engineers; that he c'd spare none, and was determin'd to execute the Plan of Operat'ns to the Northw'd. That met w'th His M'ty's Aprobat'n, and thereupon concert'd w'th the Gov'rs

¹¹⁶ Lieutenant-Colonel John Young was severely wounded at the fall of Fort William Henry, August 9, 1757. It is stated in the Abercromby correspondence, previously referred to, that so confident was Young of his appointment that he had sent to the colony "a post-chaise for his use."

a defensive Plan for the Protect'n of the Southern Collonies, and that of So. Carolina in particular. He directs half a Batalion of the Regulars to be sent You from Philad'a to join the 3 independ't Companies now w'th You; 200 Men from the Pensylva'a Militia; 400 Men from Virgin'a, and 200 Men from No. Carolina, w'th Y'r own Militia, w'ch was thought to consist of 500 Men, in all 2,000 Men, is all the Assist'ce he possibly c'd spare at this Time, but no doubt his L'd'p writes Yo. fully on that head. The 400 Men from this, I fear great difficulty in raising of; however, I've called the Councell to meet me on Monday, when I shall propose the send'g 200 Men from our regim't, w'ch consists only of 600 Men, and if the Councell agrees w'th me therein, I shall send 'em immediately by Sea and endeavor to raise the other 200 w'th all possible Expedit'n. I've further engag'd the raising of 100 Men more, to be sent to the Fort built in the Cherokee Country by this Collony, w'ch I shall endeavour to perform w'th all possible Expedit'n. The Delay we had to the No,w'd, I fear, will make the Assista. propos'd for Yo. rather too late, but everything in my Power shall be done w'th all possible Expedit'n. We have had some Catawbias and Cherokees come in here. Their Nos. I've not yet rec'd the Acco'tt of, but I propose send'g 'em out with some of our People a scalp'g and to observe the Motions of the Enemy. If any Atempt sh'd be made by Sea, I'm of Opin'n, as Yo. have a large Barr, the Enemy will not attempt Cha's Town, but probably land their Men and secure their Ships at Port Royal. I pray God protect Yo. from their Insults. I think the Plan of Operat'ns to the No'w'd are to make an Atack on Quebec up the River St. Lawrence; 8,000 forces expected from home, and I think 5,000 more Regulars to join 'em at N. York. His L'd'p engag'd upw'ds of 8,000 tons of Shipping for the Transportat'n of these forces, Provis'ns, &c., and he proposes Gen'l Webb with 2,000 Regulars, 6,000 Men of the Eastern Collonies, 1,000 of N. York, 500 of the Jersies, to defend the back Settle'm'ts from Albany to Crown Point, w'ch if they don't atack and take Crown Point Fort, will make a great Diversion to the Enemie's forces. This I conceive to be the plan proposed, but as L'd Loudoun is very reserv'd and secret in all his Operat'ns, in course, does not incline it sh'd be publickly known, till put in Execut'n, but the Esteem I have for Yo., Sir, makes me more open and free in

giving Yo. my Opin'n on that Subject. Y'r Packet to L'd Loudoun goes by an Officer that goes from this on Thursday, and I think will be sooner and safer deliver'd him than any other Way. I pray God protect You from any Attempts of the Enemy, and support Yo. in Y'r well-concerted Schemes for the Protection of the Province. And I shall be glad to hear frequently from You. With great respect and Esteem, I rem'n, in great Truth,
Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Ap'l 5th, 1757.

SIR:

I arriv'd here Thursday Morn. after I left Annapolis, and I found a L'r from Gov. Littleton, who is very apprehensive the Fr. design to invade So. Carolina by Sea from Hispaniola and by land from Mississippi, and desir'g Assist'ce. He has wrote fully to L'd Loudoun on y't head, w'ch I forw'd with y's. I have order'd Co. Washington to march down to Fredericksb'g 200 of the Men from F't Cumb'l'd to be transported to So. Carolina, not doubt'g but You have order'd Y'r Forces to Garrison y't Fortress in room of the Virginians, and I think proper to acqu't You therewith, y't no Delay may be given to the Assist'ce of Mr. Littleton. I have been confin'd to my Chamber ever since my Arrival by a violent Cold. The Expresses Co. Tasker was so kind to send were p'd here. My Compl'ts to Mr. Ridout, and I rema., with great Regard and Esteem,
Sir, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Apr. 5th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

The Thursday after I left Philad'a I arriv'd here. I im'd't'ly call'd the Council, and with Y'r Advice I sum'd the

Ass'y to meet the 14th of y's Mo. There are no Transports arriv'd here, but a report of several being at So. Caro., but y's wants Confirmat'n. I enclose You a Packet from Gov. Littleton. His L'r to me mentions his Apprehension of an Invasion from the Enemy in y't Province by Sea and Land. I have order'd 200 Men from our small Regim't down from F't Cumb'l'd to y's Place, w'ch I propos. imbark'g im'd't'ly for So. Carolina, and I suppose w'n Y'r L'd'p reads Y'r L'rs from Gov. Lyttleton You will think proper to send the Forces You propos'd from Philad'a im'd't'ly to him. The other 200 of the Quota from y's Dom'n shall be sent as soon as they are rais'd, w'ch must be after the Ass'y furnishes Money for y't Service. We shall have only 400 Men on the Front's after the 200 are embark'd, w'ch I dare say Y'r L'd'p will think a small No. for protect'n of the poor Inhabitants. I shall do all in my Power to compleat 'em to the No. resolv'd on by You. The Bearer, Capt. Prince, has enlisted 60 more Recruits here, w'ch I hope will prove agreeable, but I shall find great Difficulty in recruit'g unless the Ass'y will be prevail'd on to pass a Law to draught the Militia. I want much to hear of the Arrival of the King's Ships Y'r Ex'cy expected, with Acc't of the Forces being embark'd from G. B. That Heaven may grant Y'r L'd'p Health to undergo the great Fatigues of Y'r Appointm't, and Success to all Y'r Operat'ns, is the sincere Wish of

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't and oblig'd h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Apr. 6th, 1757.

MY LORD :

In my L'r of Yesterday's Date I omitted to acq't You that we have near 300 Ind's of the Cherokees, Catawbas, Tuscaroras, and Nottoways come to our Ass't'ce. I have order'd 'em to our Front's, and direct'd Co. Washington to join some of our Forces with them and send 'em out in diff't Parties a scalping, and to observe the Motions of the Enemy. If it had been tho't eligible, these People, with the Assist'ce of the

four Contiguous Colonies, wou'd have been able to have done some Service on the Ohio, or at least given a good Diversion to the Enemy's Designs to the No'w'd. Our People complain heavily of the great Expence of maintain'g the Indians and giv'g 'em large Pres'ts. As it is for the general Service of the Colonies, I wish for Y'r L'd'p's direct'n how to ease the Minds of the People by having y's Expence bore by Proportion from each Colony. Many Ships in y's Dom'n are loaded w'th Tob'o and ready to sail; have petition'd me to relieve 'em from the Embargo. I answer'd y't it was not in my Power, but y't Y'r L'd'p w'd write me in Time w'n to take it off. They are Char-ter'd Ships, and lie at a heavy Expence. The Tob'o produces great Duties to the Crown. I told 'em You w'd send me an Express w'n the Embargo was to cease. I shall be glad of Y'r Com'ds on y't Head. I have been much indispos'd ever since my Ret'n to y's Place; therefore, beg You'll excuse any Incor-rectness, and beg You to believe me to be with great Def. and due Respect,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Apr. 6th, 1757.

SIR :

I rece'd Y'rs of the 2d last night, and must refer Yo. to mine of the —, w'ch I sent yo. by Express, and doubt not you'll receive at Fort Loudoun. The necessary L're from Gov'r Lyttleton makes it absolutely necessary to send 200 of our Regim't to his Assistance, and I must therefore repeat my Order for their marching to Fredericksb'g, and I hope they'll be there by the 20th of this Mo., and I'm endeavouring to hire Vessells for Transporting 'em to So. Carolina; and referr'g yo. to my L're by Express, and I shall be glad if yo. can send 3 Tons of Lead Ball to go with them. I shall send 100 bls. Powder from this [place]. Mr. Sharpe told me he had wrote by yo. to Capt. Dagworthy to march his Men to take Possession of fort Cumberland, when you withdraw your forces from thence, and I was in

hopes it w'd have been immediately done. No Doubt you sh'd bring all the Stores belonging to the Country from thence, as well as the Indian Goods, and take particular Acco't of the Provisions that they may be replaced at fort Loudoun, agreeable to Mr. Sharpe's Promise. I'm of Opin'n that we comply w'th the regulat'n made by Lord Loudoun in the Disposal of our forces; therefore, they are to be at Fort Loudoun for that Disposition. The Indians must be taken care of. Those that went from this were suplied w'th Shirts, Blankets and Leggins. I hope you can suply 'em with some, and what may be deficient with Provisions, &c., must be taken care for when You come here, and if You are here by the 22d of the Mo., will do. In the mean Time, order 'em out on Parties w'th some of Y'r Men a Scalping, &c'a. I leave it to You to dispose of the Troops after the 200 Men are sent to Fredericksburg, as you shall think most proper till I see you here. I'm very sensible we've too few men on our Frontiers, but hope the Assembly will resolve to increase our No's by a generous Vote. I wonder Mr. Sharpe sh'd have hesitat'd in send'g Capt. Dagworthy with his Men to Fort Cumberland, when he knew You had positive Orders to withdraw our Troops on his Arrival at that Place, and delays now may prove of bad Consequence. I've been much indispos'd ever since Arrival here, that I can write no more at present, but rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I intend Capt. John Mc'neel to comand the 100 Men to be sent to the Fort in the Cherokee Country. Ask him if he thinks he can raise that No. of Men in Augusta and the other frontier Counties.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

Apr. 8th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

I did myself the Hon. of writ'g You two L'rs to Capt. Prince, to w'ch I beg leave [for You] to be refer'd. This comes to Capt. Arbuthnot, of H. M'y's Ship Garland, to whom I spoke to convoy the Forces propos'd to be sent to So. Caro.

He told me in obedience to Y'r Comands, he is oblig'd to proceed to N. York with some Seamen he has press'd for the Service. They are not so many as expected, but [I] am convinc'd he has done every Th'g in his Power. If he stays not long at N. York, he may ret'n here next Mo. and Convoy the Forces above, as I can't expect 'em sooner y'n the 22d of y's Mo. from F't Cumb'l'd; I shall therefore be glad if You will please order his ret'n here im'd't'ly after delivery of the Sea Men. And, if agreeable to Y'r L'd'p to order me to take off the Embargo, on his ret'n to y's Place, w'ch will be very agreeable to several Ships now loaded with Tob'o for G. B't'n. Y'r Com'ds in y's or any other Matter will be duly compli'd with, by

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S CHARGE TO THE GRAND JURY.

April 11th, 1757.

Gentlemen of the Grand Jury:

The Wisdom of our Laws has call'd You together, and the solemn Oath You have taken instructs You in the Nature of Your Duty, and will, I am perswaded, if sincerely considered, sufficiently engage You to a faithful Discharge of it.

Wickedness is grown to such a Head, Immorality and Profaneness are become so epidemical that Nothing but strict Discipline and wholesome Rigour can prove a Cure for it. Nothing but Your conscientious Information against Offenders, and a due Execution of the Laws, can put a stop to that Torrent of Iniquity which is the Scandal of our Country, and which in Time, if not prevented will prove the Ruin of our Constitution. A due regard, therefore, Gent'n, to Y'r Excellent Cons'n and to the Peace, Prosp'ty of Y'r Country, will undoubtedly incite You espec'y at this criti'l Juncture to exert y'r utmost Endeav'rs to restrain and suppress all wicked Practices, the Iniq'ty may not be our Ruin. By these Means, Gent'n, shall You best disch'e Y'r Duty to God, by using his Power to the Honor and Glory of his Name; thus You shall make your Sovereign the best Re-

quital for the Trust reposed in You, by making his Peo'e good Subj's. Thus shall You effectu'y approve your Love of Y'r Country, by the Concern You shew for its real Interest. And thus shall You compleat Your Eternal Happiness by being faithful in Y'r Stations. And now Gentlemen, without detaining You any longer, I dismiss You to your Enquiries.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL CLEM'T READ.

12th Apr., 1757.

SIR :

I rec'd Y'rs of the 5th last Sunday, with the President's L're and Hatchet return'd, and the Desire of Wahawtehew to send up Presents to Winchester, w'ch can't be comply'd with. You sh'd have mention'd who the Indian was that they scalp'd in your Yard. I suppose it was one of their own Company, for some great Fault. I observe they went to Bedford Court House, where probably they receiv'd some Presents from the Goods lodged there. I'm heartily sorry for their rude and villainous Behaviour, and desire you to examine particularly, on Oath, the Person ravish'd, and by whom, and if Paris was not accessory to that Cruelty. He is a fellow I have a bad Opin'n of, and as you intend here this Mo., bring a particular Acco't of his Conduct that he may be brought to Justice. Such Crimes [as] you mention are not to be passed by unpunish'd. I therefore desire y'r particular Enquiry of both the Villanies comitted. You acted prudently in quelling the People's resentment, and Justice must be done to the offended. The Catawba Capt's squa. wants to be interpreted. I can't guess the Meaning, unless she was forc'd from him by one of the interpreters. I fear Paris is the ring leader of all these Enormities. I therefore desire y'r particular Enquiry about his Conduct. I believe the Cherokees over the Hills are not as yet our steady Friends, but the little Carpenter has promis'd greatly to the Gov'r of So. Carolina, and desires leave to go to England; therefore, you must not believe every thing you hear from the Traders and Interpreters, who are as bad people as the Indians, and by them we are in-

volv'd in much trouble with these People. As I expect to see you at Williamsburg, I refer particularly to that Time, and I am,
S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Gent. of the Coun., Mr. Speaker, and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

Apr. 14th, 1757.

The general Welfare making it necessary for the Southern Govern'rs to meet the R't Hon'ble, the Earl of Loudoun, at Philad'a to concert Measures for the Protect'n of these Colonies, my Absence from hence for that purpose has deferr'd the Time of this Session's Meeting, w'ch I w'd have otherwise accommodated more to your Conv'enience. I shall cause to be presented to You a L're from his L's'p to the Council, Mr. Speaker, and the Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses, as also the Plan agreed on by his L'd'p and the Gov'rs for Protect'n of the Southern Colonies, during the Time he is executing a Plan of Operations to the No'w'd, agreed to and recomended by His M'y. Duty, Gratitude and Affection to our most excellent Sovereign, and the most animating Earnestness for y'r Country's Preservation (y'r wonted motives) now urge yo. to effectuate, by every Method on y'r Parts requisite for the general Service. L'd Loudoun returns yo. Thanks for y'r kind Vote of 8,000£ for raising Recruits for the Royal American Regim't, w'ch he will not fail to represent at Home in the very handsome Manner it deserves.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

The vigorous Methods that our gracious King is pursuing for our Deliverance from the public Enemy, at a vast Ex-

pence, and a very large Armament, now happily arrived at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia, call on you in the strongest Manner to contribute even to the utmost of y'r Ability such Supplies as the present Exigencies of our Affairs demand, and L'd Loudoun may reasonably expect from the readiness and Liberality wherewith his L'd'p has hitherto found all his Requisitions complied w'th in the Colonies of the No'w'd, and the zeal you Gent. have always manifested for His M'y's Service on former Occasions. The Weight of the public Burthen and the Part yo. bear I am by no Means insensible of, but let us remember that the End propos'd is worthy of the Means, tho' dear bought in the Purchase; that it is invaluable in the Acquisition, and it is the Lesson of Experience that an ill-judg'd Parsimony proves in the End the most fatal Extravagance. It is with Concern that I find the Mon'y formerly granted for raising and supporting the Virg'a Regim't is all expended, and yet there are great Arears due to the Officers and Soldiers in the Country's Service. You will undoubtedly receive an Acco't of the Disposal of these Monies from the Persons You entrusted therewith; and if there has been any Misconduct from their being unacquainted w'th these Affairs as raw and universal among us, yo. may for the future point out a more frugal Oeconomy in the public Expences, in w'ch, and in all things for the public Service, I shall readily join and assist You. I've order'd Colo. Washington to attend you with a proper Acco't of the Arears due, and I shall endeavour to lay before you an Estimate of the Aid necessary for the succeeding Year, w'ch, I doubt not, You'll make suitable Provision for. The particular Affairs of the Dominion having been long unadjusted thro' many unavoidable Avocat'ns; I must now commend 'em to y'r Attention.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S ADDRESS TO THE GENERAL
ASSEMBLY.

Gent. of the Coun., Mr. Speaker, and Gent. of the Ho. of Burgesses :

I take this Opp'ty of acquainting you that my Health is so much impair'd, that I can't transact the Duties of my Ap-

pointm't in so proper a Manner as I think they require; I've therefore wrote Home for Leave to resign my Trust, and I've reason to expect that Liberty soon; and as I probably may not have the Pleasure of meeting You again in a legislative Capacity, I desire to assure You of my sincere and hearty Regard for this Dom'n, and if I can be of any Use to the Country at Home, I chearfully offer my Service, and I shall at all Times embrace every Opp'ty in my Power for the Good of the Country. Gent., The pressing Occasions of the Public, made still more urgent by the advanc'd Season of the Year, bespeak Y'r most Earnest Attent'n to the present Conjuncture, and the quickest Dispatch, both most happily to be attain'd by Unanimity and Applicat'n, w'ch, therefore, Gent., I desire to recommend to Yo., w'th such persuasive Prevalence, as I sh'd always solicit Your perpetual Prosperity and Happiness.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL READ.

Apr. 15th, 1757.

SIR:

I rece'd Y'r L're of the 10th, Yesterday. It gives me much Concern to hear that 2 Parties of Indians have been rangeing in the County of Halifax for upw'ds of a fortnight, with't any Notice given me till I rec'd Y'r L're. I've a L're from Colo. Callaway, of Bedford, the 2d of the Mo., with't mention'g anything thereof, but I don't doubt Y'r Informat'n, and I w'd gladly bring those People to a Sense of their Errors and illegal Behaviour, in a mild Manner if possible. I therefore desire You'll send a few Men to them to offer 'em a safe Conduct to Williamsburg and let 'em know if they continue their Roberies, &c'a., that I shall be oblig'd to order 'em to be taken Prisoners and brought down here. We have Treatys subsisting with the several Nations of Indians that they are to have Passes sign'd by the Magistrates to protect 'em in traveling thro' the Country. Have You seen any person that has seen the pretended Pass, and by whom sign'd? Have You any Informat'n of any Shawness being among 'em? if so, I shall be glad they were taken

and sent down Prisoners to this Place. As there are not above 50 in the two Parties, I think Yo. may easily, with the Assist'ce of the Lieut's of the neighbour'g Counties, raise a No. of Men, and in a mild Method bring 'em to give Acco't of themselves and perswade 'em to come down here under a proper Escort; and I hope Yo. can find a Person that can be an Interpreter on this Occasion. You may observe my Caution in bringing 'em to reason in as mild a Manner as possible, for fear of bringing on a War w'th the Cherokees, w'ch at this Time may prove of fatal Consequence; however, the People are not to be Insulted and robb'd, therefore a No. of Men under a discreet Comander may bring 'em to Reason and perswade 'em down here to be examin'd.

I've a L're from Stalnaker, but he does not mention any thing about these Indians. Yet I think from Your Intelligence it was necessary they sh'd be taken care of and made sensible that their Conduct is a Breach of the Treaty subsisting between us and them, and that they have laid themselves open to be punished by the Law. I wish You may be able to bring 'em to reason in a mild Manner, but if they continue their Insults and Roberies, they must be quell'd with a superior force, but this I must leave to Your Judgement, but at present [it is] absolutely necessary to send some Persons to 'em to let 'em know what they're to expect if they don't immediately desist from their unjust Treatm't of our People. As You give me hopes of seeing You this Mo. I expect Yo. will be able to bring some agreeable Acco'ts of them.

I rem'n, S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

RESPONSE OF THE COUNCIL TO MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR
DINWIDDIE.

April 16th, 1757.

SIR:

We, his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council of Virginia, now met in General Assembly, beg Leave to return our sincerest Thanks for Your kind and affectionate

Speech at the Opening of this Session. The many great and interesting Affairs that have happen'd during Your Administration, the Toil and Labor that you have undergone in the Service of Your King and Country, were never experienc'd by any of Your Predecessors. When You retire from the Fatigue of Business, You will feel the satisfaction arising from Your past Conduct and the Virtues of the good Citizen will then stand eminently distinguished, and receive Lustre from Your public Character. To maintain the just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, to support the public Credit of our Country, and to protect our back Inhabitants from the cruel Insults of the French and Indians, are objects worthy of the most serious Attention. And as we have, upon all occasions, been animated with the warmest Zeal for the Honor of the best of Kings, and the prosperity of the Colony, we assure your Honor of our ready and Chearful Concurrence in every Measure that is conducive to these great and salutary Purposes.

REJOINDER OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

Gent'n of the Council:

I return You my sincere Thanks for Y'r kind and affectionate address. Your tender observance of the great Fatigues that have attended my Administration, and Your Wishes for my Happiness when retired from the Hurry of public Business, raises in me a true, sincere, and grateful Respect for Y'r contin'd Regard for me. No Retirem't can obliterate the esteem I shall always retain for Your generous Zeal for His Majesty's Service and the Good of our Country. Continue, Gentlemen, in the just Dyspositions, and I doubt not of the Blessing of Heaven on your chearful Concurrence in any Measures conducive to the Support and Protection of the Rights of the best of Kings, and the Safety of our Lives and Fortunes.

RESPONSE OF THE BURGESSES TO MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.

April 18th, 1757.

SIR:

We, his Majesty's most dutiful Subjects, the Burgesses of Virginia, now met in General Assembly, return y'r Honor our sincere and hearty thanks for your very affectionate Speech, and the kind offer you make of y'r Service for the Interest of this Colony. And, although we are truly sorry to hear that your Honor's Health is so impair'd that you cannot sustain the Duties of your Appointment, yet permit us, Sir, to indulge ourselves in the pleasing Prospect of those Benefits which may arise from your good Offices at Home, which we assure you we shall esteem as a particular Favor and singular Advantage to this Country. The tender Regard which our excellent Sovereign has Shewn for the Preservation and Security of his American Dominions, by sending a large Armament to their Assistance and defence, must raise in us the most sensible Returns of Gratitude and Loyalty, as it is a good Continuance of that Royal Goodness and Concern for the Safety and true Interest of his faithful Subjects, which they have so often experienced. On this Occasion, the unfeign'd Tender of our Lives and Fortunes is no more than is due to His Majesty and our Country; and we do give y'r Honor the strongest Assurances that, in this Common Cause, we will with the greatest Firmness zealously unite to assert and maintain the Honor and just Rights of His Majesty's Crown, and concur in every such Measure within our Power, as may be necessary to carry on the present War with a Spirit and Vigor becoming true Sons of Britain; imploring the Divine Providence to give Success to his Majesty's Arms, and make them the happy means of removing these violent Ravages and Depredations which now distress and interrupt the Tranquility of the British Colonies upon this Continent.

REJOINDER OF GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE BURGESSES.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Ho. of Burgesses :

I return You my sincere and hearty Thanks for your kind and affectionate Address. If, please God, I get safe to Britain, it will at all times give me much Pleasure if I can be of any Service to this Dominion. Your just and grateful Notice of His M'ty's great Care for the Security of his American Dominions, your unfeign'd Tender of your Lives and Fortunes to support and maintain the just Rights of his Crown, and your Determination to assist in carrying on this just War with Vigor becoming the true Sons of Britain, give me a most sensible Pleasure; which, by the Divine Assistance, I doubt not will fully protect You from the Ravages and Depredations of a most cruel and barbarous Enemy, and restore the Tranquility of the British Colonies on this Continent, the Completion thereof shall be my continual Prayer and sincere Wish.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

May 2nd, 1757.

MY L'D:

I did myself the hon'r of writing You by Capt. Prince and Capt. Arbuthnott, both w'ch I hope you have receiv'd, and begg leave to be referr'd to them. Inclos'd I send you an Address from the Council, and another from our Ho. of Burgesses to y'r L'd'p; at same Time, I take the Liberty of sending You my speech to both these Bodies of our Legislature, and their Addresses to me, by w'ch yo. will observe they are in a pretty good Temper to vote Sup'lies for his Majestie's Service, and I shall endeavour to keep up their Spirits, not doubting they will grant sufficient for the Expende of the ensuing Year. We have lately had near 400 Indians from the Catawbias, Cherokees, Tuscaroras, and some other small Tribes. They are gone to fort Loudoun, and I've order'd 'em out with some of our Men on scalping Parties and to endeavour to observe the Mot'ns of the

Enemy, and to obtain Intelligence, if possible, of the No's at Fort Duquesne. If we had an Engineer, with field P's's, with the Provincials from Pennsylvania, Maryland and this Dom'n, we probably might be able to push a stroke on the Ohio; but on the Consultat'ns agreed on at Philad'a I shall strictly adhere to 'em by acting on the Defensive for protect'g our Front's. The Indians that are come in are high in their demands for presents, &c. I show'd their speech to Mr. Atkin (now here) and told him I expected he w'd go to them and bring 'em to Reason, and I c'd send a proper present by him to be given to them. He desires Time to think of it, and withall says he wants Mon'y, and expects y'r L'd'p's Warrant to Mr. Hunter. I told him that was an Affair of his own, but I thought His M'ty's Service and the Comiss'n he has, make it necessary that he sh'd proceed immediately, as I conceive I have no Business now with the Indians, as it's left solely with him. The Maryland Forces had not reliev'd fort Cumberland the 24th of last Mo., so that our forces w'd not march for Fort Loudoun. From them I propos'd a Draft of 200 Men for So. Carolina, being on Expectat'n that Capt. Arbuthnott w'd have return'd to this Place to convoy them there. At present we have no King's Ships here. Many Merch't Ships loaded, and in daily Expectat'n of the Embargo being taken off, w'ch I shall be glad of Y'r L'd'p's Orders so to do. Capt. Wray's Company, that came in the Mary Transport, were supplied by several Persons here to the Amo't of nearly £200 this Mon'y, who want Paym't. I sent 'em to Mr. Hunter, but he refuses to pay 'em with't a Warr't from You. As they're Necessitous Persons, I wish Y'r L'd'p w'd please to give Ord'rs ab't their Paym't. I'm greatly uneasy till I hear the Arrival of the Ships of Warr and Transports for y'r reinforcement. We have had many fly'g stories on that Head, w'ch all prove false. I've not heard from So. Carolina since my last to You, but it's generally thought that the French will certainly make Attempts on some of our So'ern Provinces. We are much in Arrears to our Regim't, but the Assembly, I expect, will pay 'em soon, and then I shall order a Draught for So. Carolina. The Hon'r of a L're from You will be very agreeable. Sincerely wishing You Success in all Y'r Operat'ns, I rema. in great Truth and with much Deference,

R't Hon., Y'r Exc'y's

most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

May 6th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

I have the Hon'r of y'rs of the 24th of Apr. I observe you're dispatching Capt. Arbuthnot to convey the Troops from the No'w'd for So. Carolina, and that he is to call here for our men. There is due to our Regim't 4 Mos. Pay. As I know they w'd not march with't their Arrears, I call'd the Assembly, who will vote Money for that Service. They were delay'd long at Fort Cumberland waiting for the Maryland forces to relieve 'em, and I believe our Men are on their March to fort Loudoun. I sent an Express yesterday to make a Draught from the Regim't of 200 Men, and have order'd 'em down to Hampton, to be ready on Capt. Arbuthnot's Arrival, and am endeavouring to have the Vessells to accommodate 'em, and shall take care to send the Powder and Lead as you order. If I can raise Men I shall send the other 200 Men as soon as possible, but cou'd not think it eligible to leave the Frontiers bare, and now only 400 Men there and about the same No. of Indians, who require to be kept in good Order. I am still at an uncertainty of Mr. Atkins's going up to fort Loudon and to take these People under his Care, but shall press it all in my Power. Enclos'd I trouble you with a Resolve of our House of Burgesses in regard to the Embargo, on w'ch I call'd the Council, to advise with thereon. They are unanimous in their Opinion of the absolute Necessity of taking off the Embargo, otherwise the People will not be able to pay their Taxes, and as Y'r L'd'p thinks soon of giving Orders thereon, I hope You will not take it amiss on the pressing Solicitations of Council, Ho. of Burgesses, and Petitions from Nos. of People all over the Dominion, that I give my Assent for taking off the Embargo, w'ch I propose to do next week. With humble Respects and sincere Wishes for Success in all y'r Operations, I rem'n

Y'r Ex's faithful and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL PETER FONTAINE.

May 7th, 1757.

SIR:

I rece'd Y're L're of 20th Apr. last Night, and am very Sorry for the Aprehens'ns the frontiers are under of an Atack from the Indians. It's a surprise to me that the People allows Indians to come so frequently among 'em. If they have no Pass or a white Interpreter they sh'd be taken up and sent down here agreeable to Treaties subsisting between us and them, and the Minute they appear with't the above Requisites they're to be deem'd Enemies; the very Examining the Country and the People's Houses was Suspicion sufficient to raise the Militia and Take 'em all Prisoners. I approve of y'r sending out James Dillard with 50 Men, w'ch please order him to continue out a ranging and keep his Comp'y compleat till the Ho. of Burgesses vote Money for the Service. I cann't venture to raise any more Men with't being made able to pay 'em, and, indeed, the Rangers on the frontiers last Year behaved so monstrously ill that I can't with any Spirit order out more now, but so soon as the Regim't is compleated to a 1,000 Men, I will then send Detachments along the frontiers; till then endeavour to keep Y'r Militia in good Order and to be ready on a Call. I shall endeavour on the return [of the] Cherokees to give Orders that they may go peacably through the Country. I am much indispos'd, that I cannot now enlarge, and I rem'n,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't,

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL READ.

May 7th, 1757.

SIR:

Last night I rece'd Y'rs of the 2d, and I have perus'd them and laid 'em before the Councill. It's not in my Power to order more Companies of Rangers for the Protect'n of the frontiers till the Ho. of Burgesses vote Money to pay the Expence; and indeed the Behaviour of those employ'd last Year in Au-

gusta makes all Parts of the Legislature very backw'd in encouraging such monstrous Charges. However, Capt. Dillard, with his 50 Men, may continue till the Virginia Regim't is compleated to 1,000 Men, and then I shall order Detachm'ts from them to the frontiers. I shall be glad when your Affairs will permit You to come to Town. I shall then examine into every thing that may be thought proper and necessary; at present my health is so bad that I can't atend to Business as I incline, for w'ch Reason excuse my writing any more,

I am, S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO WILLIAM PITT, ESQ'RE.

May 14th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

I did myself the Hon'r to write you from Philad'a, w'ch I hope came safe to y'r hands. In that L're I requested the favo. of Yo. to obtain His M'ty's Royal Leave to resign my Governm't to go for Britain for Recovery of my Health, w'ch is so much impair'd that I can't discharge the Duties of my A'p'tm't in such Manner as the the present Emergency of Affairs requires, and I now repeat the same Desire and humbly entreat y'r Interest to obtain it. No doubt L'd Loudoun wrote the Disposit'ns he had form'd for Protect'n of the So. Collonies during the Time he was executing the operat'ns agreed on to the No'w'd. In consequence thereof I've order'd 200 Men to be transported to So. Carolina for their Assistance, being apprehensive that the French intend to invade that Colony from Mississippi, and I shall send 200 more as soon as I can recruit 'em. We've now near 400 Indians from the Catawbas, Cherokees, Tuscaroros, Saponies and Notowas, w'ch are order'd to our frontiers to proceed in Parties w'th some of our People a scalping and to discover the Mo'ns of the Enemy. This is a barbarous Method of conducting warr, introduc'd by the French, w'ch we ware oblig'd to follow in our own Defence. The Assembly of this Domin'n is now sitting. I give You the Trouble

of a Printed Copy of my speech and their Addresses to me, by w^{ch} You may observe they are in pretty good Temper to vote Necessary Supply for His M^{ty}'s Services, and I shall do all in my Power to keep up their Spirits for that Interest. Our People are much uneasy at the great Charge they are at in support'g our Regim^t, mention'g Cloathing and giving Presents to the many Indians now here, and as they conceive the Indians are for the service of the whole Collonies, they complain that they sh^d bear the whole Expence. I've a L^re from L^d Loudoun of the 28th Ult^o, but he does not mentⁿ the Arrivall of the Forces from Britain, but I hope before this they may be arriv^d, as the Season for taking the Field is greatly advanc^d. His L^d'p was pleas^d to lay an Embargo on all the Ship^g as far to the Sou^w'd as this Colony. I lately had a L^re from him that he did not want any Ships from this, and that he had Sailors sufficient to Man the Transports. Our people were very uneasy at the long Continuency of the Embargo. The Assembly address^d me on that Subject; thereof I here enclose You. I consulted with the Councell thereon, and they were unanimous in Opinⁿ, that it was absolutely necessary to take it off, w^{ch} I, after many Perswasions and Petit^{ns} from the Trade, did venture to take off, and I hope, for the above Reasons this Stepp will meet with Approbatⁿ. This Collony and Maryland are very ill protected, having one 20-Gun Ship on this Statⁿ, and she's now employ^d by L^d Loudoun's Orders in convoying Forces and Stores to So. Carolina. This I think [it] my Duty to represent to You, hoping that on Applicatⁿ to the Admiralty, they will send some more Ships for the Protectⁿ of the Trade and these two valuable Collonies. I know nothing further to trouble You with at this Time, than to assure You with great Deference and most humble Respects, I remⁿ,

R^t Hon^{ble},

Y^r faithful and most h^{ble} serv^t.

Memo.—~~to~~ the Commerce, Capt. Randolph.

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL GEORGE WASHINGTON, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE VIRGINIA REGIMENT.

SIR:

You are, so soon as yo. arrive at Fort Loudoun, to inform the Officers that the Assembly having consider'd the great Expence the Virg'a Regim't has cost the Country from the No. of Companys it has consisted of, and those Companys not half compleat in proportion to the vast Charge of Officers, It is resolv'd, for the better saving of Expences and establishing a proper Regulation, that the said Regim't shall consist only of ten companies of 100 Men each; that all the Captains but seven be reduc'd. Those I have thought proper to continue are Captains Mercer, Waggoner, Stewart, Joshua Lewis, Woodward, Spotswood, and McKenzie. To those discontinued in the Command of Captains (not from any particular Misconduct or Demerit imputed) You are to offer Lieutenants, and compleat the No. of Lieut'ts to 20 out of the eldest Subalterns, unless there be some whose Conduct does not entitle 'em to the Preference. The Ensigns for the Regim't are to consist of 10, and to be fill'd up in the same Manner, having regard to their Characters and Behaviour.

After the Companys are form'd You are to occupy the following Posts in the following Manner till y'r Numbers are increas'd, Vizt:

At Fort Loudoun,	100 Men,	commanded by Yourself.
At Maidstone,	70 Men,	Do., by Capt. Stewart.
At Edwards',	25 Men,	Do., by a Subaltern.
At Persall's,	45 Men,	Do., by Capt. McKenzie
In the Neighborhood of But-		
ter Milk Fort,	70 Men,	Do., by Capt. Waggoner.
At Dickinson's,	70 Men,	Do., by Maj'r Lewis.
At Vass's,	70 Men,	Do., by Capt. Woodward.

450

You are to remain at Winchester, and there use your utmost Diligence and Care in forwarding the public Works w'th all possible Expedition.

You are to continue all the assistant Commissarys that are requisite 'till such [time] as the Assembly comes to some further Resolution on this head—and issue your Orders accordingly.

You are no longer to have concern with, or Management of Indian Affairs. The Hon'ble Mr. Atkin is appointed by His M'y for that extraordinary Service. He is now repairing to Winchester for that purpose, and will, I suppose, if he sh'd be obliged to leave it before the Indians return home, appoint some person to transact the Business in his absence. So soon as the Assembly have resolved on the Ways and Means of raising Men, I shall advise you thereof, that you may be prepared for their reception, and send officers to meet them if ordered so to do.

Given at Williamsburg this 16th day of May, 1757.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF TRADE.

May 16th, 1757.

R'T HON.:

By this Conveya., I transmit to Y'r L'd's' the Nav'l Off'rs' List of Entries Inw'ds and Outw'ds from the different Districts in this Dom'n, as also the Acco'ts of His M'ty's Revenue of 2s. p Hhd. on Tob'o Exported, from this; w'ch Acco'tt You may observe is in debt to the Receiver-Gen'l, £1,283, 7., chiefly owing to an Embargo laid on all Ships by Order of the Earl of Loudoun, and the contingent Charges, w'ch was pretty high in these troublesome Times. I am in daily hopes of hearing of the Arrivall of the Forces from Britain, for conducting the Expedition ag'st the Enemies of the Crown. The Season advances fast, and I think it full Time they sh'd be [in] Mot'n, and I hope with good Success. I've had near 400 Indians from the Catawbias, Cherokees and Tuscaroras. I order'd 'em out with some of our forces to observe the Mot'ns of the Enemy, protect our front'rs and go a scalping agreeable to the french Custom, but Indians, in general, are of such a wandering Disposit'n that they will not continue long at a Place. Many of the Catawbias and Tuscaroras returned here in their Way to their own Nation. I'm endeavouring to prevail on some of 'em, w'ch must be done by Presents. I waited on L'd Loudoun at Philad'a w'th other of the So'ern Gov'rs, to concert Measures for the Protect'n of these Collonies during the Time he was engaged in Operat's to the No'w'd. The Affairs agreed on then, I presume his L'd'p transmitted Home. In Conse-

quence thereof I'm sending some of our Men to the Assista. of So. Carolina, who are threat'n'd w'th an Invasion from Mississippi. My Health has been so much impair'd that I'm not able to discharge the Requisites of my Apoinm't in such Manner as the present Situat'n of Affairs require. I have therefore wrote to the Sec'ry of State to procure His M'ty's Royal Leave to come Home for the Recovery of my Health, w'ch I hope will meet with Y'r L'd'ps' Approbat'n and Concurrence. With great Deference and due Respects, In great Truth, I rem'n,

R't Hon'ble,

Y'r L'd'ps' faithful and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

May 16th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE:

Inclos'd I send Y'r L'd'ps the Acco'tt of his M'ty's Revenue of 2s. 9 Hhd. on Tobacco exported from this Domin'n, and You will please to observe that it is indebted to the Receiver-Gen'l £1,283. 7. This is chiefly owing to an Embargo laid on all Shipping by Order of the Earl of Loudoun, and the contingent Charges running high in these troublesome Times. L'd Loudoun order'd the So'ern Gov'rs on this Cont't to meet him at Philad'a to concert Measures for protecting these Colonies during the Time he is engag'd in execut'g the Plan of Operat'ns agreed on to the No'w'd. I've been return'd from thence about 6 Weeks, and with't Doubt he has wrote fully Home of what was then concerted. My Health being much impair'd, I've wrote to the Sec'ry of State for His M'ty's Leave to come to Brittain for the Recovery of my Health, and I hope it will meet w'th Y'r L'd'ps' Aprobat'n. I've a L're from my L'd, dated N. York, 28th Ult'o, but [he] does not ment'n the Arrival of the forces from Brittain, but I hope by this Time they are safe arriv'd, as the Season of the Year is greatly advanc'd and full Time to take the Field. I've nothing further to trouble Y'r L'd'ps with but to assure You that w'th great Deference and dutiful Respects, I rem'n,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r mo. faithful and ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

May 16th, 1757.

MY LORD:

I did myself the Hon'r of writing You from Philad'a the 22nd of Mar. by the Packet from N. York, and duplicate by another Ship. I hope it came safe to hand, and humbly desire to be refer'd thereto. In that L're I wrote for Y'r L'd'p's Interest to procure me his M'ty's Leave to go home for recovery of my Health, w'ch is greatly impair'd, and I acknowledge I can't discharge the necessary Requisites of my Ap'tm't in such Manner as is proper at this precarious Time, and I now entreat y'r L'd'p's favo. in obtaining Leave to go home. No doubt Lord Loudoun wrote home the Disposit'ns he had form'd for the Protect'n of the So'ern Collonies during the Time he was executing the Plan of Operat'ns agreed on to the No'w'd. In Consequence thereof I'm now to transport from this, 200 Men for So. Carolina, and I propose sending 200 more as soon as they can be recruited, as that Province is threat'ned with an Invas'n from Mississippi, and by L'd Loudoun's Order I send 100 Bbls. Gun Powder and 3 Tons of Lead. There are now come to our Assist'ce near 400 Indians of the Catawba, Cherokee and Tuscarora Tribes. I've order'd 'em out in Parties with some of our Men to discover the Mot'ns of the Enemy and to Scalp those they can overcome—a barbarious Method of conducting War, introduced by the French, w'ch we are oblig'd to follow in our own Defence. These Indians are of a wandering Disposit'n, and will not be long confin'd to one Place, and will not be from their Nat'n above 3 Mos. Many of the Catawbas and Tuscaroros are return'd here in their way home. I'm endeavouring to prevail w'th them to leave a party to return to join our People on the frontiers, and I'm in hopes of succeeding. They are extreemly expencive; Cloathing, Maintainence and Presents, w'ch makes Uneasiness among the People, as they say it's for the Service of the whole, the others sh'd bear their share, but till a Coalition and some Amendments to some of their Constitut'ns, it can't succeed, w'ch I must now deferr 'till I have the Hon'r of Seeing Y'r L'd'p. The Assembly of this Domin'n are now sitting. I take the liberty of sending You a printed Copy of my Speech and their Addresses to me, by w'ch Yo. may

observe they're in pretty good Temper, and I'll do all in my Power to keep up their Spirits to raise Money for the public Service. I've a L're from L'd Loudoun of the 28th Ult'o, from N. York. He doesn't ment'n the Arrivall of the forces from Brittain, but I hope by this Time They're arriv'd, as the Season of the Year advance apace for taking the Field. This Colony and Maryland is very ill protected, only one 20-Gun Ship, and this gone to N. York and employ'd in convoying Men, Stores, &c., for So. Carolina. I believe these two Colonies will ship at least 100,000 H'h'ds of Tobacco this Year, and I think are of great Consequence to the Nat'n. I judg'd it my Duty to represent this to Mr. Pitt, the Sec'ry of State, in hopes that by Applicat'n to the Admiralty they'll consider the Necessity of send'g some more ships. I've nothing further to trouble y'r L'd'p with than to assure you, with great Deference, Gratitude and dutifull respects, I rem'n,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r L'd'p's faithful
and most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

SIR:

Whereas I have thought proper to discontinue the two C't Commissions (w'ch the Country Committee have allowed you) for your Trouble, Risque and Loss in receiving and paying away the public Mon'y in your hands to answer contingent Expenses as they shall arise, from Time to time, in the execution of your Comand.

The Paymaster, Commissary and others are, for the future, to receive Mon'y of Me to answer the Purposes of their Calling, and to Me are they to render Acco'tts of their Disbursements, unless any Person or Persons, with my Consent and Approbation shall be appointed to transact this Business. You shall receive your usual Pay and Allowance for your Batmen¹¹⁷ (as the

¹¹⁷ Batmen or bawmen were originally servants to take care of the horses belonging to the train of artillery, baking, baggage, &c. Men who are excused from regimental duty for the specific purpose of attending to the horses belonging to their officers, are called bat-men. *Duane's Military Dictionary, 1810.*

Committee have fixt it) and the additional Sum of two hundred Pounds £ Annum for your Table and Expences. In all other Respects you are to be on the same footing as formerly, and to act as You heretofore have done.

Given under my hand, at the City of Williamsburg, this 16th day of May, 1757.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

May 16th, 1757.

SIR:

I wrote You the 22nd of Mar. from Philad'a, by the N. York packet, and Copy by another Ship, w'ch I hope you rec'ed. The Chief Substance was to acquaint You that I had wrote to the Sec'ry of State for Leave to go home for recovery of my Health, w'ch I expect You'll solicit with great Earnestness and send it to me by very first Opp'ty, and Duplicates by the Vessels. I've been return'd from Phila. near 6 weeks, but have been mostly confin'd to my House since Arrivall, and there is an absolute Necessity for my going for Brittain. Our Assembly is now sitting. I send you enclos'd my Speech and their Addresses to me, by w'ch yo. may observe the Tèmpor they are in, and I hope to keep up their Spirits to Vote proper Supplies for the publick Service. We have had near 400 Indians from the Cherokees, Catawbias, Tuscaroras, and some Tributary Tribes to our Assist'ce, but they are of such a Wandering Disposit'n that they will not continue long at a Place, or from home. Some of the Catawbias are now here, but all of 'em profess great Sincerity of Friendship to us. As So. Carolina is threatened w'th an Invasion from Mississippi, Matters were concerted at Philad'a for their Assista. I send a No. of our Troops, w'ch are now on their March from fort Loudoun, to be embark[ed] for that Place. We, as yet, have no Acco'tt of the Arrivall of the forces from Brittain, tho' I've a L're from my L'd the 28th Ultò. However, I hope they are now safe arriv'd before this Time, otherwise they will be full late, as the Season of the Year for taking the Field advances fast. Inclos'd You have my Bill of Excha. for £ 100; Your Salary as Agent ending in Ap'l last.

The Council complains of y'r Tardiness in writing, and yo. sh'd send 'em a few of the latest News Papers. Mr. Atkin is now here, and I'm endeavouring to persuade him to go to fort Loudoun to enquire into some imprudent and unjustifiable Actions done by the Cherokees in their March thro' this Country. He agrees to go, but complains for want of Mon'y. I shall supply him with Goods to give 'em. On reading his Commiss'n, &c., he was a long Time to the No'w'd, for he did not arrive here till the 9th Ult'o. I am quite weary, and can write you no more than to assure You I am,

S'r, Y'r F'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

May 18th, 1757.

MY LORD:

Your L're of the 5th came to my hands Yesterday w'th one from the Sec'ry of State. I immediately call'd the Council and communicated to 'em the Contents, and as our Assembly is now sitting, I sent 'em a Message with the Copy of both these L'res, and in a most earnest Manner press'd their voting a much greater No. of Men than the 1,000 agreed on by y'r L'd'p at the meeting of the Gov'rs in Philada. They at present seem well inclin'd to do every thing in their Power for his M'ty's Service and promoting the present Expedit'n ag'st the common Enemy. I observ'd to 'em the Impossibility of recruiting Men in this Domin'n. I recommended a Vagrant Act to take up all idle fellows, as also to direct a certain No. to be rais'd from each Co'ty, accord'g to the No. of their Militia. To qualify 'em to do it properly, I sent 'em the Adjutant's Returns of each Co'ty, and I'm in hopes by this Method we shall be able to increase the No. of our Men, and am in hopes they'll pass an Act agreeable thereto. Yo. have an Acco'tt of the Lieut'ts of our frontier Co'ties, but as our Law now stands, I can't order 'em to march out of this Domin'n, but I've recommended an Alterat'n or Amendm't thereof, that on Occasion they may march to the Aid of any of our neighbouring Collonies, and as

soon as this Law is amended, I shall write to each to have their Militia properly mustered and well provided w'th Arms, Powder and Ball, and to be ready to march where they may be wanted on the order of Colo. Stanwix, or any other in Comand. I have also order'd Colo. Washington to furnish Colo. Stanwix with Powder and Ball from fort Loudoun. The 100 Bbls. Powder and 3 Tons of Lead I shall send in the Garland—Capt. Arbuthnot, for So. Carolinia. As our Assembly have not yet form'd a Mode of raising Men, I can't possibly send more than 200 Men at present for So. Carolina, as our frontiers will then have only 400 Men to protect the poor settlers. The Indians that came to our Assist'ce are of so unsettled a Disposit'n, they c'd not be prevailed upon to rem'n in the back Co'try; that 110 of the Catapas are here in their way home, pretending they discover'd the Tracks of Shawnesse and Delawares marching towards their Towns; that they must go to protect their Women and Children. I gave 'em some presents to atach 'em to our Interest. They brought me 2 Shawnesse Scalps. Tuscaroras and Saponies followed their Example, and about 60 of 'em are going home. The Sherokees, some Catawbas and the Notowas are still on our frontiers, I believe to the No. of upw'ds of 200, but their stay is uncertain, but to engage 'em to remain some time longer, I send 'em some Goods. I observe y'r L'd'p proposes soon to leave N. York in order to join the Fleet and Succours from Europe. I sincerely wish You Health and Successfull Campaign. I shall take Care to corespond with Maj'r-Gen'l Wells on all Occurrences for His M'ty's Service. The 200 Men are on their March from fort Loudoun, and I expect 'em this Week, and all possible Dispatch shall be made to have them in Readiness by the Time Colo. Boquet¹¹⁸ arrives. I've endeavour'd, and I think, con-

¹¹⁸ Henry Bouquet, born at Rolle, Switzerland, in 1719; entering the Dutch service, was afterwards in that of Sardinia, and in 1748 was Lieutenant-Colonel in the Swiss Guards, in the service of Holland; entered the English army as Lieutenant-Colonel in 1756; Colonel of 60th Foot, 19th February, 1762; co-operated actively with General Forbes, and 12th October, 1758, repulsed an attack by a large body of French and Indians at Loyal Hanna, which was followed by the capture of Fort Duquesne. Sent from Canada by General Amherst for the relief of Fort Pitt, he was attacked August 5th and 6th, 1763, by a large Indian force, which he defeated, reaching the fort with supplies four days later. In

vinc'd our People that the Supply of Provis'ns from his M'ty is only to such Detachm'ts as You have order'd out of the Country, tho' Mr. Pitt's L're on that Head is not very explicit. I shall, with great Care and Earnestness (as soon as our Assembly rises), do all in my Power to raise as great a No. of Men as I possibly can, and give proper Orders to have the Militia Arm'd and in readiness on any Emergency. I wish I c'd say much of our Militia; however, I shall give strict Orders to have them array'd in the best Manner. I shall write the necessary to Colo. Stanwix in regard to y'r Orders to me. With great Deference and Sincere Respects, I rem'n, in g't Truth,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r most faithful
and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

May 18th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 9th I rece'd two Days since, but that of the 5th I have not rec'd. I observe y'r Assembly have voted 500 Men, but are averse to having 'em posted in Fort Cumberland. I thought it was agreeable to You and the Order of the Commander-in-Chief, w'ch I think they ought not to dispute. They ought to look back and Consider the great Charge we have been at on that head, and to remember it's in the Province of Maryland. The Indians, whenever they come into any Province, expect to be well used. We have above 300 now, besides Cloaths and Maintainance, cost as much in Presents. W'n y'r Forces are rais'd I conceive yo. may order 'em wherever yo. please. What you propose with Colo. Stanwix probably may succeed. The provis'ns left there, I expect, according to agreement yo. will replace the same Specie at fort Loudoun. I think the Power

the expedition against the Ohio Indians in October, 1764, he compelled the Shawanese, Delawares and others to make peace at Tuscarawas. An account of this expedition by Wm. Smith, D. D., was published at Philadelphia in 1765, with a map and plates. Bouquet died at Pensacola, Florida, February, 1766.

of sending any No. of the 500 Men to fort Cumberland sh'd be with Yo., and Colo. Stanwix to aply to yo. for 'em. I have not yet heard of Serg't Fent, but Colo. Stanwix says he daily expects him at fort Loudoun. Our Assembly are still sitting, and in pretty good Spirits and proper Inclinat'ns to do every Thing in their Power for the publick Service, that I'm in hopes they will qualify me to raise 1,500 Men, w'ch, on a L're from Lord Loudoun, I sent 'em a Message to that purpose. They propos'd voting £50,000, but I tell 'em it is much too little, and I hope from their repeated Addresses they will do the necessary. I'm quite fatigu'd in sending this Express away, that I can do no more than to assure you, that I am, with great Esteem and regard,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—You do not mention any thing about the Light House to be erected at Cape Henry.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STANWIX.

May 18th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 9th, w'th the other L'res from L'd Loudoun, I rece'd Yesterday. Our Men are on their March from fort Loudoun that are to go to So. Carolina, and I hope they will be here by the Time Colo. Bouquet arrives, and I shall have the 100 bbls. of Powder and 3 Tons of Lead sent from our Magazine as soon as I hear the Garland is arrived at Hampton. I have given Orders to Colo. Washington, who comands at fort Loudoun, to suply You with Powder and Ball and Amunition as yo. may want, and what he has at that fort, but most of the ball is at fort Cumberland. Lord Loudoun desir'd me to have our Militia in proper Order and to be at y'r Comand on Occasion. Our Militia here is greatly deficient, restraining me from ordering 'em out of this Domin'n. As our Assembly is now sitting, I have recomended an Amendm't to that Act, w'ch I hope they will comply with, and as soon as done I shall write the different County Lieut'ts to have their Militia in proper

Order and well array'd and to obey y'r Orders on Occasion with't writing for any Direct'ns from me. In the mean Time You have here inclos'd a List of the Co'tys and the Lieut'ts' Names, that on any Emergency you may write and order 'em to y'r Aid. I shall be glad to keep up a Correspondence with Yo., and any thing in my Power for His M'ty's Service You may always comand,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LYTTLETON.

May 26th, 1757.

WORTHY SIR :

I hope this will be deliver'd to Yo. by Lieut.-Colo. Bouquet, who proceeds under the Convoy of His M'ty's Ship Garland, Capt. Arbuthnot, to comand all the forces to the So'w'd. Undoubtedly he brings Yo. L'res from the R't Hon'ble the Earl of Loudoun. I send Yo. from our Magazine 100 Bbls. Gun Powder and — Boxes of Lead Shot. I also send You a Detachm't from our provincial Regim't, 200 Men, under the Comand of Lieut.-Colo. Stephen, w'ch are one-third of our Regim't. Our Quota was to be 400 Men, but at present I c'd not possibly send the whole, having only 400 Men to protect our extensive frontiers. Our Assembly, now sitting, propose augmenting our Regim't to 1,200 Men, and are concerting a Method to raise 'em, tho' at present I fear it will be a very difficult Affair, however, if they possibly can be augmented as above and Y'r Affairs require it, I will endeavor to send 200 Men more if I can prevail w'th the Assembly to spare so many from the Service of this Dominion, as Colo. Bouquet brings half the Batalion of the Royal Americans. No. Carolina is to send by land 200 Men, w'ch w'th Y'r independent Companies and Y'r own Provincials, I hope will be sufficient to repell any force that may be sent ag'st that Province and I understand from Colo. Bouquet that Pensylvania is to send their Quota of 200 Men. As I have not had the Hon'r of a Line from You for some time, I'm in hopes You will not be invaded by our Enemies,

and I sincerely wish it was in my Power to send Yo. the full No. proposed from this, but I hope the above Reasons will convince Yo. I c'd not send any more. We have had 148 Cherokees, 124 Catawbas and about 60 Tributary Indians, being Tuscaroras, Nottowas, and Saponies, at Fort Loudoun on our frontiers, but they are under no Comand, or can they be prevail'd on to remain any Time. The Catawbas and Tuscaroras Indians are return'd and gone home, that there remains on our frontiers only the Cherokees and about 11 of the others. The Catawbas brought 2 Scalps and promise to send a small party out again to our Assistance.

The Tuscaroras brought one Scalp. The Cherokees have been guilty of many Disorders in marching thro' this Country, and Killed a Chickasaw Warrior; His squa. made her Escape. I sent a Party to bring the poor Woman to this Place, and I now send her to Yo., believing my protecting her and sending her to yo. will be very agreeable to the Chickesaws. Mr. Atkin, who is now here, w'th much Difficulty I prevail'd on to go to Fort Loudoun to examine into the Outrages comitted by the Cherokees, and particularly on the above Murder. I send up a pretty large Present to be delivered as he sees proper, to the Cherokees, that they may go home well satisfied w'th their Reception. They're now out in Parties w'th some of our People, and I hear they've scalp'd 4 of the Enemy and taken 2 Prisoners. I think Mr. Atkin proposes to proceed to y'r Place on his return from Fort Loudoun, w'ch probably may be about 3 Weeks hence. I refer yo. to Colo. Bouquet in regard to L'd Loudoun's Mot'ns. We have no Acco'tts of the King's Ships, and Transports, Arrivall from Brittain, tho' I think it very probable they may be at Nova Scotia before this. My Health is so greatly impair'd that I'm not able to discharge the Duties of my Ap'tm't in such Manner as the present Exigency of our Affairs require. I've therefore, wrote home for Leave to resign my Trust, and I soon expect it. When it comes to hand I shall write You and be very glad of y'r Comands. I desire to assure yo. that I rem'n, with very great Respect and in great Truth,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD, OF SO. CAROLINA.

May 26th, 1757.

SIR:

This will be deliver'd to You by Lieut.-Colo. Stephen, who comands the Detachm't from our Provincial Regim't sent to the Assist'ce and Protection of y'r Colony. By the Recommendation of Mr. Kilby, Contractor for the supplying Provisions for the Army under the Comand of the R't Hon'ble the Earl of Loudoun, Colo. John Hunter writes You, and sends some Flower, Bread and Pease to be dispos'd of, and the neat Amo. thereof to be aplied towards the paym't of the two Companies sent from this [Colony], but as I think the above Goods will not pay the People long, therefore if you will advance the Mon'y for their Pay I will remit the Value of such Advance in good Bills of Excha. on London. Their Pay commences the 1st of this Mo., and I desire they may be paid Monthly. The Capt's of each Company will give in the Muster Roll to you, with the Amo. of the Pay that may be due, and their Receipt will be a sufficient Voucher to you. If the above Method is not agreeable for the imbursing y'r Advance in paying the Companies, write me, and if agreeable, shall send you any Goods that may be proper from this, or send you Bills of Excha. to qualify you to pay them regularly, and I hope you will excuse this Trouble I give you. I cannot write you so fully as I incline. Our Assembly, now sitting, enhances my Time. Probably some Express may be sent here, or by the Post. Write me what is necessary to be done in regard to the Paym't of the Men.

I rem'n with Respect, S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL STEPHEN.

May 26th, 1757.

SIR:

It is necessary for His M'y's Service that forces be sent for the Protection of So. Carolina. I have, therefore, order'd two Companies of 100 Men each under your Comand, to proceed

directly from this to Hampton, where two Sloops are provided and ready to take on board y'r Men to be transported to So. Carolina, and you are to be under the Comand and Direction of Lieut.-Colo. Bouquet, who is Comander of the Forces in the Southern Collonies on this Countinent. I desire you will be very carefull to keep y'r Men under proper Discipline and good Order, inculcating into them Morality and Fear of God, the Director and Disposer of all Victorys. Take Care to prevent Gaming and Swearing. On y'r Arrival in So. Carolina deliver the enclos'd L're to Benj'n Stead, Esq'r, who has my Orders for paying the two Companies, but in Case of any Obstruction in the Monthly Paym't of the Men, write me, that I may redress it in a proper Manner. I write [wish?] you a successful Voyage, and desire You to write me often and send me a monthly Return of both the Companies, and I remain,

Sir, Y'r Friend and h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June 1st, 1757.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 24th May, I rece'd. Serj't Fant has given a pretty good Acco'tt of his remarks at Fort Du Quesne, &c'a. and appears to be a well behav'd Man. I'm sorry to acquaint You that the Bill for Supplies was rejected by the Councill, but the Ho. of Burgesses are prepairing another w'ch I hope will have a better Fate; they propose augmenting the forces, but till they vote Suplies nothing can be done. I shall then consider on what You write about Voluntiers. I hope Mr. Atkin is with You long before this and that he will pacify the clamorous, avaritious Demands of the Cherokees. I was surpris'd the Lieut'ts ordered by me did not come with the Detachment. Steenburgen was afraid of being arested, I therefore order'd Lieut. Stewart to go, as the Man of Warr waited for them, and they cou'd not be delayed. I'm sorry Colo. Stephen has given any of the regimental Stores to the Indians without Orders; he must answer for them. He lost 12 Men on the March, they deserted,

and I've reason to think was by Carelessness, and brought a great No. of Women and Children. I ordered 6 Women to a Company, but I believe he has exceeded that No. on his Embarkation. Colo. Bouquet was here, and examining the No. of Batmen allowed to each Company in the Royal Americans, he assur'd me there are but two to each Company, and on Musters, &c'a, they're obliged to appear in the Ranks; that Colo. Stanwix has no more allowed him, and undoubtedly You inform'd yourself of this at Philad'a. As this is the Case, surely Colo. Washington wont expect more than Colo. Stanwix, and surely it was Your Duty to inform me of this and conform Your Regim't to the Allowances given the Americans; and pray, how shall I appear to Lord Loudoun on my Report of our Regim't, when so widely different from that he comands. It's true I settled it otherways w'th You when here, being ignorant of the Allowance given of Bat Men. But now, as I am properly inform'd thereof, You are only to allow two Batmen to a Company, and two to Yourself. If You have a Livery Serv't, he may be allowed Provisions with the Soldiery. You may observe that I take His M'y's Regulars for a Precedent to any Provincial forces, and You know the Clamour of the People in regard to the vast Expence, and it,s Your Duty as well as mine to make all prudent Savings.

I rem'n with Respect,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 1st, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 5th of May came to my hands but three days ago. The Provis'ns, &c., were deliver'd Capt. Dagworthy at Fort Cumberland, and I have his Receipt for them. Colo. Stephen, who was here in his Way to So. Carolina, assures me there was no Complaint of the Provis'ns, but 2 small Casks of Beef that had lost the Pickle. I, therefore, can give no Orders to destroy the Beef. Our People liv'd upon it, and look'd

healthy and well. The Survey made by two of Y'r Officers can't be regular. It shou'd [have] been done on receipt under the View of some of our Officers. The Person that contracts for y'r Provis'ns cannot settle the Affair. When you recollect y'r Promise was to replace the same qu'ty of diferent Species at Fort Loudoun, w'ch is what I expect, as You agreed thereto, and then this Country looses the Waggonage in carrying it to Fort Cumberland. I have been oppress'd with great No's of Indians, who came here in their Way homeward. They are under no Constraint, or will they stay above 3 Mo's from home. It has been a heavy Charge to the Country, and Mr. Atkin is gone from thence to Winchester with a considerable Present to the Cherokees. A No. of 'em, with some of our Regim't, are gone out, if Possible, to attack the Shawness and Delawares in their Towns. I wish 'em Success, and expect soon to hear what they have done. It's not in my Power to free Capt. Dagworthy from the Difficulties You say he is involv'd in. You know it is the Duty of each Province, where the Indians come, to receive 'em kindly and part with 'em friendly, w'ch I know is attended with great Expence, and y'r Assembly ought to provide accordingly for that Service. I'm sorry for the Difficulties You are laid under from the unreasonable Parsimony of Y'r People, who appear to me to have no regard to his M'ty's Comands, the Regulations of L'd Loudoun, or their own Safety—a melancholy Reflection. Our Assembly is still sitting. I have great Trouble and Uneasiness with them, but I think they now resolve to augment our forces to 1,500 Men and vote £80,000 for paying Arears due and supplying the above Men. In a few Days I hope they will pass an Act for that Purpose. I have no Acco't yet of the Arrivall of the forces from Brittain, and we are very barren of News from thence. I'm much hurried, I must therefore with great Regard subscribe myself,

Y'r Exc'y's most h'ble and ob'd't serv't.

P. S.—On Tuesday last Capt. Arbuthnot, Colo. Bouquet, with the forces from the No'w'd and 200 from our Regim't, sail'd for So. Carolina.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 14th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r favo. of the 3rd I rece'd last Night. Fort Cumberland being by Order of L'd Loudoun, to be garrison'd by Y'r forces, it appears to me very inconsistent and unmannerly in Y'r Assembly to make any Hesitation, or to dispute his L'd's Power, and more so when so, solemnly concerted and agreed to at the meeting of the Gov'rs w'th his L'd's, and no doubt if they persist in their ill-natured opposition, some method probably may be found out to make them repent of their ill judg'd Opposit'n, and, indeed, their parsimonious Behaviour at this Time of imminent Danger has occasion'd me much Trouble w'th the Assembly of this Domin'n. I think You cou'd not shun accepting the 500 Men in their Way, w'ch, undoubtedly, when rais'd, Colo. Stanwix will give Direct'ns how to be dispos'd of, and undoubtedly will keep Capt. Dagworthy in his comand, and I wish Colo. Stanwix w'd form an Expedit'n to the Westw'd, as the Enemy have only 140 Men at fort Du Quesne. This I have from Sergeant Fant, who was Prisoner there some time and made his Escape with a Catawba Indian. Pray, where is Colo. Stanwix? About a fortnight ago, he sent Waggons from Pennsylvania for 100 Bbls. Powder, Lead, &c'a., w'ch were sent him from fort Loudoun. I never thought he w'd send an Officer to Comand fort Cumberland, or is it indeed eligible, when I consider he must have ye Disposit'ns made w'th L'd Loudoun. I think Y'r Agents will not refuse to issue Pay for the Capt. and Men at fort Cumberland as they're Part of the Men to be rais'd by Y'r Act, and I hope they will not think of being brought under a Military Order to compell them to obedience to his M'ty's Comands by Direct'n of L'd Loudon. They can't now be more averse to raise Supplies for the General Service than they have hitherto, always w'th unreasonable Parsimony, done.

I refer to my last in Answer to y'rs of the 5th of May, and I must still insist on the Agreem't between us of replacing at fort Loudoun all such Provis'ns, &c., that can be purchas'd, and those that can't be purchas'd I think sh'd be valu'd and p'd in Cash. The Fish, if any Expedit'n sh'd be concerted to the

Westw'd, will be very proper, as its very portable, and I think there is Nothing else but what is necessary. Colo. Stephen assur'd me the Beef was all good when deliv'd, excepting 2 Cask that had lost the Pickle, and that our People eat it with Pleasure. I observe what you order'd in Regard to the Cherokees, the Scalps and Prisoners they brought in, w'ch, I doubt not, was agreeable to them. We have a fresh Party of 30 come here, w'ch, with the former, have been attend'd w'th great Expence to this Co'try. As to the Interpreter, I fear he does not deserve much Notice, as he has behav'd very ill, and Mr. Atkin, who is now at Winchester, has my Orders, if what is told of him be true, to dismiss him the Service. I'm glad You have so good a Prospect in raising y'r Men, and I'm of Opin'n when y'r Assembly meets again they will think it absolutely necessary to strengthen y'r Hands by a large Suply. I am glad our Friend, Sir John St. Clair is so well recover'd as to attend the Expedit'n, w'ch I sincerely wish may be attended w'th Success. Our Assembly prorogu'd last Wednesday. With great Applicat'n and Interest they have generously granted every Thing I desired in my speech on opening the Sessions. They have voted an Augmentation of our Regim't to 1,200 Men and three Comp'ys of Rangers of 100 Men each, and voted £80,000 for their Subsistence, &c. They have laid Taxes for that Service 2s. on each H'd'd of Tobacco, 2s. on each 100 Acres of Land, and 4s. poll Tax, which is thought will be sufficient. These Taxes are to continue for five years; and they further voted £3,000 for maintaining and giving Presents to Indians that may come to our Assistance. For raising the Men there is a general Draught of one from every forty Men, and to take up all vagrants, or such as have no visible Method of getting their Living. I hope it will answer, and is to be finish'd in twenty-five days. I hope this will raise a spirit in y'r People to follow so necessary and useful an Example. I wish you Health, and with great regard I remain,

Y'r Exc'y's most ob'd't and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. ATKIN.

June 16th, 1757.

SIR:

Y^rs of the 9th of June I have rec^d. I am sorry Mr. Croghan sh^d interfer. wth any of the Indians in y^r Department. I wish it mayn't be productive of Confusion and great additional Expence, but must suspend my Opinⁿ of Things till I see You, being Straited in Time by a Party of 30 Indians under the Direction of Outassitie, who have been 2 Days here, and very troublesome and avaritious; they come to Winchester to go out to fight the Enemy. I was obliged to give 'em each a Small Arm, Powder and Lead, each a Shirt, Legings, Paint, Six Blankets; they wanted Match Coats, but cou'd get none here, and I fear there are none at Winchester. This Warrior brought me a Letter from Old Hop, who says that this Party will remⁿ any Time with us, and that 3 other Parties are coming by Way of Augusta. The Assembly have voted 5,000£ to comence an Indian Trade, and have chose Commissioners for conducting it, not out of any Lucrative View, as the Goods are to be sold them at first Cost with the necessary Charges. I'm sensible You must be pretty much engaged with the Indians, and I'm so straitened in Time and hurry by No's of People come to Court, that I can't enlarge, but to assure You I am,

S'r Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June 16th, 1757.

SIR:

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of y^rs of the 10th, but am so much hurried that I can't answer it, but as Mr. Boyd is daily expected, by him I shall write You more fully. Outassitie, of Oustenaker, conducts 30 Cherokees to You, with Intention of going out agst the Enemy. I think he is a brave Indian and talks much of Maj^r Lewis, and I think he may be prevail'd on

to stay w'th his People all the Summer. They were fond that Mr. Gunn sh'd go w'th them, and if he goes out to fight with them, he shall have Lieut's Pay, if you shall think him a proper Person. Excuse hurry. I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SECRETARY WM. PITT.

June 18th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE :

Inclos'd You have Copy of my last, to w'ch please be referred. The Indians that were on our front'rs are not to be govern'd or perswaded to rema. in assisting us above 3 Moons. The Catawbas, Tuscaroras, and Nottoways have been at this place, to the No. of 220, on their return to their own Nat'n. They are an avaricious set of People, and I've been oblig'd to give 'em presents to engage 'em to return to our Assista., w'ch they've promised. They brought 2 of the Enemies' Scalps. The Cherokees, to the No. of 180, are still out a scout'g ag'st the Enemy. A Party of 'em has bro't into Fort Loudoun, near Winchester, 4 Scalps and 2 Prisoners of the Enemy, and a Party more of the Cherokees, w'th 70 Men from our Provincials, are gone out in search of the Enemy. Mr. Atkin, who is Commission'd by His M'ty to superintend and manage Indian Affairs, went from this the — of last Mo. to meet a No. of Cherokees at fort Loudoun, and to examine into many Irregularities committed by 'em in their March thro' the Co'try, and as Nothing is to be done with these People with't Presents, I sent, by Mr. Atkin a great many Goods, to be delivered to 'em by him in such Manner as he saw proper. Agreeable to the Plan concerted by L'd Loudoun and the Gov'rs at Philade'a, there arriv'd here $\frac{1}{2}$ a Batalion of the Royal Americans, under convoy of His M'ty's Ship Garland. The Soldiers under the Command of Lieut. Colo. Bouquet. I order'd 2 Comp'ys, of 100 Men each, from the Regim't in the Pay of this Colony, and from our Magazine, by L'd Loudoun's Order,

I sent 100 Bbls. Gun Powder and three Tons of Leaden Ball. They sail'd from this the 28th Ult. for So. Carolina, and I think it will be an agreeable reinforcement for that Province, as the Gov'r was apprehensive of an Invasion from the Mississippi. Colo. Stanwix also sent for Amunit'n. He has rec'd from fort Loudoun 100 W. Gun Powder, 3 Tons leaden Balls, some Cannon Ball and Flints. I believe he, w'th 500 of the Americans, are on the frontiers of Pensylvania. I prorogu'd the Assembly of this Domin'n the 8th Inst., after sitting 10 Weeks. I was very solicitous w'th 'em to have a due regard to His M'ty's Comands transmitted me by Yo. In Consequence thereof, they voted 500 Men more to augment our force to 1,500 effective Men, and voted £80,000 for their Subsis. &c.; to provide for the Indians that may come in to our Assista. and to Garrison the Fort we built last in the Cherokee Country; they also voted £5,000 for purchasing Goods to begin a Trade w'th the Indians, not out of any Lucrative view, for the Goods are to be sold 'em at the first Cost, w'th the Charges thereon, and if this Method was practic'd by all the Colonies on this Continent, they w'd be supplied w'th Goods at such low Rates that in a short Time w'd cut the French out of the Trade with 'em, and I'm convinc'd will be of much more Service than giving 'em Presents, and I hope this Stepp will meet with Approbation. In Justice to this Domin'n I must inform You they've been more attentive to His M'ty's commands and supporting his just rights, than any other Colony on this Cont't. The Proprietary Gov'rs to the No'w'd have always been tardy in supporting the common Cause, w'ch loaded me with many Difficulties to raise our People to a just Sense of their Duty to the best of Kings, and, indeed, for their own Preservation. I doubt not but Gov'r Sharpe, of Maryland, will write how backward and refractory the Assembly of that Province has lately been in Opposition to the Plan concerted by Lord Loudoun and the Gov'rs at Philad'a. My Health still continues much impair'd, that I am in hopes soon to have Leave to Come to Brittain for the recovery of my Health. I'm convinc'd if alterat'ns are not made in the Present Constitut'ns of the Colonies on this Continent, and to have a general Mode of Government under his M'ty's immediate Directions, and a

Coalition of the whole, it will be impracticable to conduct His M'ty's Affairs with that Spirit w'ch the present Emergency of our Affairs requires. But this I must referr to y'r more superior Judgement, and with great Deference and respect, I rem'n,

R't Hon'ble,

Y'r faithfull and ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June 20th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'r L're by Express I rece'd last Night, and I am sorry for the Intelligence it brings of such a No. of French and Indians marching from Fort Du Quesne, and it's more than probable their Design is ag'st Fort Cumberland, and am sorry that Garrison is in so poor a Condition for Defence; I really fear it is in the Enemy's Hands before this can reach You. If so, they probably will proceed to fort Loudoun in Order to reinforce You. I've order'd one-Third of the Militia of the following Counties to march immediately to fort Loudoun, Viz., Frederick, Fairfax, Prince William, Culpeper, Orange, Stafford, w'ch I hope, together, will amo. to 1,000 Men. I doubt not Colo. Stanwix will march his regulars where the greatest Danger is, or where the Enemy may be, that when the Men are all collected in a Body, I doubt not will be able to repell the force of the Enemy and You are to follow such Orders [as] Colo. Stanwix may send Yo. from Time to Time, with't any regard to any Orders Yo. may have rec'ed from me; and as probably he may order Men to join him I c'd not prevail w'th the Assembly to allow the Militia to be march'd out of this Domin'n; therefore, if he Orders Men, Yo. must supply him from Y'r regim't and and either yourself or some other good Officer to rem'n at fort Loudoun w'th the Militia to protect the Garrison; but at present I'm of Opinion that Colo. Stanwix will chuse to come to fort Loudoun as most central, and from thence form his Disposit'ns. I know not where he is; when Yo. write him, pray send

my Comp'ts. I sent for the Councell this Morning, and they agree with me to what Y'r Councell of Warr advis'd, and therefore advise You to send for the Men from the different small forts to be ready on a Call at fort Loudoun. I can't conceive the Enemy can be so numerous as Mr. Livingston mentions, when I consider the Report of the Officer, that is a Prisoner, and Sergeant Trent assur'd me there were not 150 French, besides Indians, at fort Du Quesne. However, as they march, w'th a Train of Artillery, it's probable they've Men enough to invest and take fort Cumberland. I am of Opin'n they must want Provisions. If possible to prevent their having a Suply, will be a great Point. Mr. Boyd brings £10,000, w'ch I believe is all the Money now coined. I'm sorry they have no small Bills. The Treasurer says in a fortnight he will have a Q'ty printed. I've sent £240 to Mr. Atkins to pay for the Scalps bro't in by the Swallow's Party. As to the People's Demand for Indians, they shall be p'd when produced. Money is not ready. Colo. Stephen left an Acco'tt of 48£ for that Service, chiefly for Liquors, w'ch is p'd this Day, and any other hereafter, will be p'd with proper Vouchers. I'm sorry fort Loudoun is not finish'd; it has been a long Time in hand, but now I expect that by double Diligence You'll be able soon to compleat it, and Yo. see the Necessity. Let me know, if Yo. possibly can, the No. of the Enemy, and what Artillery they may have. I'm under great Uneasiness on y'r present Situation, Yet I doubt not w'th the Regulars, Provincials and Militia Yo. will be able to stand your Ground, and more so, as I dare say, Colo. Stanwix will exert himself on this Occas'n. I've order'd Winchester and Fredericksburg for the Rendesvouz of the Drafts from the Country Militia. I, therefore, order You to send 8 or 10 of y'r Subaltern Officers to receive those that may come to Fredericksburg, and I think it will be necessary to send 'em immediately. I'm so hurried that I cann't write Yo. a particular Answer to each Paragraph of y'r L'res, but I think the above are the most substantial Points. I'm in great Pain for Capt. Spotswood, his being safe return'd will give me much Joy. I cann't determine on forming the two additional Companies to y'r Regim't till I see how many Men will be raised, as I've some Doubts on the Mode prescrib'd for raising them, that I shall be

glad if they amo. sufficient to compleat the 8 Companies now in the Country; Or do I think of the 3 Companies of Rangers till that is finished, as I thought it w'd interfere with the Drafts. I must now leave off, wishing to hear a good Acco'tt of your troublesome Neighbours.

I rem'n with Respect,
Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. ATKIN.

June 20th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r several L'res I've rece'd, and sh'd answer them particularly now, but the Acco't of the French, &c., marching in so great a Body from Fort Duquesne, with a Train of Artillery and many Waggons, takes up my Time in writing to the Lieut'ts of the contiguous Counties to Winchester to send in some of their Militia to reinforce fort Loudoun. I'm glad Yo. have regulated the Aff'rs relating to the Indians with the neighbouring Colonies, as I dreaded the Step they were taking w'd have been productive of great Confus'n. As Mr. Crogan is w'th Yo., I doubt not You will put Indian Affairs on proper footing in regard to the two Departments. I shall take Care that a due Compliance shall be made to any Contr'ts Yo. may make in regard to. Y'r encouraging the Indians to come to our Assist'ce by Y'r Passports, still hoping Yo. will act w'th much frugality for the Co'try, as really they've been at very g't expence, and I hope You'll be able to get Maryland and Pensylvania to contribute their quota, as it's for the immediate Service of these 3 Colonies. Enclos'd I send Yo. £240. for the Scalps and Prisoner bro't in by the Swallow's Party; it's true there is only £10. ~~of~~ Scalp now due, the Act of Assembly voting £30. each more, is not properly in force, or to be p'd till next Sess'n of Asse'mbly, but as the others were p'd in Maryland £50 each, that Curr'cy, I was willing to pay 'em as above to make 'em thoroughly satisfied. Y'r Secretary may lay out the Money in Goods for 'em. I now send You the other Jack, w'ch, I suppose, Yo. will send

to the Catawbias by Capt. Bullen, and any Promises Yo. may make to engage 'em to come in to Warr shall be compli'd w'th. I hope Colo. Stanwix will come to fort Loudoun and form his Plan of Operat'ns from thence, and I hope the French and Indians from Fort Duquesne are not so numerous as represented. Excuse my enlarging, being really much hurried w'th different Affairs. I wish Yo. Health to go thro. the fatigues, I conceive Yo. must have w'th an avaricious, dissatisfied set of mortals, and believe me to be w'th respect,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble servt.

P. S.—I hope Autassitie and his 28 War'rs are with Yo. by the Time this reaches Yo. He appear'd to me to be a brave, sensible Indian.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO SECRETARY WILLIAM PITT.

June 20th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE:

I wrote You the 18th, to w'ch I begg [you] to be referr'd. Last Night I rec'ed an Express from Colo. Washington, at Fort Loudoun, near Winchester, giving me an Account that the French, and their Indians from Fort Du Quesne, had march'd in a great Body, with a Train of Artillery, to invade the other Collonies to the No'w'd of this, and it is suspected they intend to invest Fort Cumberland. This fort was formerly Garrison'd by the forces from this Domin'n, but by the Regulation form'd and concerted by Lord Loudoun, at Philadelphia, our forces were order'd from that fort in Order to Garrison fort Loudoun, and part of the Maryland forces were ordered to fort Cumberland, and I'm sorry, from the Acco'tts I've rec'd, that they're in a poor Condit'n to sustain a siege—that I am greatly apprehensive that the Enemy will easily take it; but to let you more fully into the Acco'ts I've rece'd by the Express, inclos'd I send Yo. a Copy of the L'res receive'd, and a Copy of the Council of War held at fort Loudoun on this Occas'n, by w'ch you will please observe it was impossible for the Garrison at fort Loudoun to reinforce that at fort Cumberland, as the Dista. is at least 100 Miles, and the Enemy were then

supposed to be within 30 miles of fort Cumberland. On this News I call'd the Councill, to advise what was proper to be done. They agreed with me to order the Militia of 7 of the most contiguous Counties, to march immediately to fort Loudoun, to reinforce and protect that fortress from the Insults of the Enemy. Expresses have been sent to Colo. Stanwix, who comands, in Chief, all the forces in these Southern Colonies, and who, I believe, is at the Town of Carlisle, in Pennsylvania, distant about 100 Miles from Fort Loudoun (and near the same Distance from fort Cumberland), to give his Orders and Direct'ns on this unsuspected Emergency. It is suppos'd fort Du Quesne has been reinforc'd by a g't No. of forces from the Mississippi, w'ch has been long dread'd.

The Reinforcement to our Regim't are not yet rais'd, but they are very busy on this head by making Drafts from the Militia in each Co'ty of this Domin'n, but what we fear is an Invas'n by Sea, and we have not one King's Ship here. The Garland station'd here is employ'd in convoying Troops to the Assista. of So. Carolina, and I am humbly of Opin'n that these two valuable Colonies of Virgin'a and Maryland are greatly neglected in having only one 20-Gun Ship on this Stat'n. I shall do every thing in my power to raise the Men intended to augment the Regim't in the Pay of this Domin'n, and I'm greatly in hopes that Colo. Stanwix, with his half Batalion of the Royal Americans, with the Provincials of Pensylvania, Maryland and this Dominion, will be able to repell the force of the Enemy, but the Acco't we have rec'd have a gloomy Aspect, and if the Enemy send no Ships of War, I hope we shall be able to give a good Acco't of 'em; but if any by Sea be sent, we have nothing here to resist 'em. This is at present our unfortunuate Situat'n, and I think it my Duty to represent the facts to You as they really are in Truth. I send this Day an Express to inform Me of the Mot'ns of the Enemy, and if possible to know their No's, of w'ch, as soon as I'm inform'd, I shall transmit You as particular Acco'tt as I can. I've not heard from L'd Loudoun for 6 Weeks past. Whether he is embark'd for Nova Scotia or whether the forces from Brittain are arriv'd; on these Points I'm quite ignorant. My Lord is very assiduous, and all his Mot'ns and Intent'ns are kept very secret that Nothing perspires but by vague Reports, on w'ch there is no Dependence. For the sake

of these valuable Collonies I humbly entreat that some Ships of Warr be immediately sent out for their Protection, as we are an open Country with't any Fortificat'ns to the Sea; that two or 3 Privateers may come within our Capes, ravage and plunder the Plantat's at their Pleasure, being an extensive Country where the Militia cannot possibly protect the whole from the Dpredat'ns that a few Privateers may make on different Parts of this Domin'n.

I hope You'll excuse my being so particular and earnest in an Affair that appears to me to be of so g't Consequence to His M'ty's Service, and I begg You'll believe me to be, with great Deference and h'ble respect,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF HALIFAX.

June 20th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE:

Enclos'd I trouble You with a Copy of my last L're of the 16th of May, to w'ch I begg [you] to be referr'd. I prorogu'd the Assembly the 8th of this Mo., after 2 Mo's sitting, and by great Assiduity and Applicat'n I prevail'd on 'em to augment our Regim't from 10 to 1,200 Men, and to raise 3 Companies of Rangers of 100 Men each, and they voted £80,000 for their Subsista., &c., and have order'd the Militia of each Co'ty to be drafted for the raising of the Men. Agreeable to the Plan form'd by Lord Loudoun for the Protect'n of the Southern Colonies, I've sent 200 Men from our Regim't to So. Carolina. From our Magazine, by his Order, I sent 100 lbs. Gun Powder and 3 Tons of Lead. Colo. Bouquet is order'd to comand the forces in So. Carolina, and carried w'th him half a Batalion of the Royal Americans. When these forces are collected in a Body I hope will be sufficient to protect that Colony, w'ch, from Gov'r Littleton's L'res, he apprehended were in g't Danger. The Forces sail'd from this, the 28th of last Mo. Last Night, by Express, I had the Disagreeable News that a

great No. of french and Indians from fort Duquesne were on their march with a Train of Artillery to invade these Colonies, and I'm apprehensive their first Attempt will be on fort Cumberland, Garrison'd by some of the Maryland forces, and I fear is in a bad Condit'n to sustain a siege. On the Receipt of this News I call'd the Councill to consult what was proper to be done. They agreed with me to raise the Militia of 7 of the most contiguous Counties to fort Loudoun, near Winchester, to reinforce that Garrison, in order to protect it from the Insults of the Enemy. As fort Cumberland is at so great a distance that I'm apprehensive before any of our Men w'd reach it it will be besieg'd by the Enemy, unless they be reinforc'd by Colo. Stanwix, who is about 100 Miles from it, and has the Comand of all the forces in these parts, but I dread he will not be in Time, for from the Acco'tts we have (Copy thereof I've sent to the Sec'ry of State) the Enemy are not above 30 or 40 Miles from fort Cumberland, and if this Expedition is concerted to be supported by Ships of Warr, God have mercy on us, for we have only a 20-Gun Ship on this Stat'n, and She's employ'd as Convoy to the forces sent to So. Carolina. This Province and Maryland have been much neglected, having only one 20-Gun Ship for their Protect'n. Both Colonies being very extensive—with't any fortificat'ns—that 2 or 3 Privateers may come within our Capes, rob the Plantat's, take off our Slaves, nay, do whatever they think proper to distress us. I think we are in a very Melancholy Situation; however, I shall continue to do every thing in my Power to reinforce our Regim't, and I flatter myself Colo. Stanwix, with his half Batalion of Royal Americans, the Provincials of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and this Dominion, when collected in a body, may be able to repell the Force of the Enemy. I send an Express this Day, if possible, to know their Nos. and their Mot'ns. This is a Surprise on us. L'd Loudoun was of Opin'n that they'd collect all their forces to oppose the Operat'ns to the No'w'd. Whether Lord Loudoun is gone from N. York to Nova Scotia, or whether the forces from Brittain are arrived, is not known here. I fear they are rather too late, as the Season for taking the Field is greatly advanc'd. I cann't recover my Health, and the Load of Affairs increases my Complaints, but I c'd not omit my Duty in giving you an Acco'tt of the above unex-

pected Designs of the Enemy, and I begg to assure your L'd'p that, with g't Deference and dutifull Respects, I shall always remain,

R't Hon'ble,

Y'r L'd'p's most ob'd't and faithful h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO JAMES ABERCROMBY.

June 20th, 1757.

SIR:

Enclos'd Yo. have Copy of my last of 16th of May, to w'ch be referr'd. Our Assembly have behav'd very well. They've granted every thing I ask'd in my Speech on Opening the Session. They augment our forces to 1,500 Men, and have voted £80,000 for defraying the Charges, &c., and I prorogu'd 'em the 8th Inst. The forces for So. Carolina, under the Comand of Lieut.-Colo. Bouquet, sail'd from this the 20th Ult'o. I sent 200 Men from our Regim't with 100 bls. and 3 Tons of Lead from our Magazine. Last Night I had an Express from Colo. Washington at fort Loudoun, w'th Acco'tts that the French and Indians from fort Du Quesne, with a Train of Artillery, were on their March to invade these Collonies, and I am aprehesive their first atack will be on fort Cumberland, now garison'd by some of the Maryland forces, but I think they're not in a Condit'n to sustain a long Siege. On this News I have order'd the Militia from 7 of the most contiguous Counties to fort Loudoun, to march thither immediately to reinforce that Garrison in case the Enemy shou'd advance so far, and I'm endeavouring to have Drafts from the Militia of each Co'ty to augment our Regim't. I think Colo. Stanwix, who comands-in-chief these Southern Collonies, is at the Town of Carlisle, in Pensylvania, about 100 Miles from fort Cumberland, and near the same Dista. from fort Loudoun, w'th half a Batalion of Royal Americans, w'ch I think, if join'd by the Provincials of Pensylvania, Maryland and this Domin'n, they'll be able to make a stand ag'st any force they may be suppos'd to have. I earnestly argu'd with L'd Loudoun the Necessity of making an offensive Warr on the Ohio. With the forces mention'd above and

near 500 Indians I had to come to our Assist., w'd have compos'd a fine Body of People, but his L'd'p persisted in conducting the Plan of Operat'ns concerted and agreed on at home; at same Time, he was of Opin'n the french w'd collect all the force they c'd to oppose his Operat'ns, but it does not prove so. This *inter nos*. We are much neglected—this valuable Domin'n and Maryland have only one 20-Gun Ship for their Protection, and she is now employ'd as Convoy to the forces for So. Carolina. If the French sh'd send a few Ships of Warr, nay, a few Privateers, we have nothing to resist 'em. This is the present Situation of our Affairs, w'ch loads me with new and heavy Trouble daily, w'ch my Health is not able to sustain. I therefore earnestly expect Leave to go home and a proper Person app't'd to take Care of his M'ty's Affairs. Yo. have the 2d Bill of Excha. for £100. for y'r Salary, in Case the first sh'd miscarry in these hazardous Times. I can't enlarge, but to assure yo. that in Truth I am, Sir,

Y'r Fr'd and h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

June 20th, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd yours of the 3rd Curr't. I observe your Assembly have voted 200 Men for So. Carolina. I prorogu'd ours the 8th. After many Argum'ts and a Long Session they at last voted the Augmentation of our Regim't to 1,200 Men, and 3 Companies of Rangers of 100 Men each, and voted £80,000 for our Sub-sista., &c. I've been so happy w'th 'em that they agreed to every thing I ask'd in my speech on opening the Session. The Mode they propos'd for raising the Men is somewhat precarious, but as it is to be done in 25 Days after passing the Act, I shall soon see the effect of it. The 28th ulto. I sent 200 Men from our Regim't to So. Carolina under the Convoy of Capt. Arbuthnott, and also 100 bbls. of Gun Powder and 3 Tons Lead Ball. We have had many Indians from the Cherokees, Catawbass, Tucaroras, &c., but they're not to be govern'd, or will they tarry any Time to do

us any Service. The Catawbas and Tuscaroras are return'd home; ab't 150 Cherokees still at Winchester, but they are a dissatisfied set of People. Mr. Atkin is gone up to them. I sent w'th him about £500 in Goods to be given 'em as he saw proper. A Ship from Scotland brings an Acco'tt of a thorough Change in our Ministry, viz., Duke of Bedford and Earl of Sandwich,¹¹⁹ Sec'ry of State; Mr. Dodington,¹²⁰ Chancellor of the Excheq'r; Mr. Fox, Paymaster of the Army and Earl of Winchester, at the head

¹¹⁹ John Montague, Earl of Sandwich, was born in 1718; statesman and antiquary; completing his studies at Trinity College, Cambridge, he went abroad, and in 1738-9 visited Sicily, Malta, Turkey, Egypt, and other countries bordering on the Mediterranean. He brought home a valuable collection of antiquities, among them a marble vase obtained at Athens, which he presented to Trinity College. An account of his "Voyage round the Mediteranean," drawn up by himself with Memoirs of his life, by the Rev. J. Cooke, was published in 1799 in 4to. Upon his return home he was appointed a Lord of the Admiralty, and in 1746 was despatched as Minister Plenipotentiary to the Congress of Breda; was subsequently employed at the pacification of Aix-la-Chappelle and was several times first Lord of the Admiralty; died in 1792.

¹²⁰ George Bubb (Dodington,) Lord Melcombe, was born in 1691; educated at Oxford; elected, 1715, member of parliament for Winchelsea, and soon after appointed envoy to the court of Spain. In 1720, by the death of his maternal uncle, George Dodington, Esq., of Eastbury in Dorsetshire, he came into possession of a very large estate and took the surname of Dodington. In 1724, having closely connected himself with the ministry of Sir Robert Walpole, he was appointed a Lord of the Treasury, and obtained the clerkship of the polls in Ireland, but soon joined the opposition to Walpole and became Treasurer of the Navy. This party he also left to lead the opposition under Frederic, Prince of Wales, whose death for sometime arrested his interested and venal career, but in 1755 he was reappointed Treasurer of the Navy under the Duke of Newcastle, but was displaced in 1756; on the accession of George iii, he was received into the confidence of Lord Bute, and in 1761, was made Lord Melcombe. He died July, 28, 1762. He was generous and convivial in private life, and was the friend or patron of Young, Thomson, Glover, Fielding, Bentley, Voltaire, Lyttleton, and Chesterfield, who, with many other literary men, mingled at his hospitable table. He was the author of some political memorials and pamphlets and of some light verse, but is best known by his celebrated Diary, than which "a more curious exposition of avarice, vanity, servility and selfishness, as a place-hunter and trading politician has seldom been exhibited."

of the Admiralty. I think this wants Confirmat'n. If true, I'm sorry for the many Changes, w'ch shews the Weakness of our Constitution. I am afraid the News from New London by the Sloop arriv'd with You, is not true, and I fear the forces were not then arriv'd, as we have Acco'tts of their being in Ireland the 15th of April, and the delay will be Fatal for the Summer's Campaign. L'd Loudoun was in N. York the 28th Ult'o, but the forces were then embark'd, but a Pilot Boat bro't Acco'tt (to w'ch the shipper swore) that he saw five Sail, french Men of Warr of[f] the Coast, w'ch I have not faith to believe, but, in general, I think we are slow in our Mot'ns as the Season is so advanc'd. Colo. Stanwix is at Carlisle, in Pennsylvania. He sent for Powder, Lead, &c'a., 100 bls. Powder, 3 Tons Lead, and some other Amunition was sent him by my Orders, from fort Loudoun. It's a Pity we did not make an attack on fort Du Quesne, as we had so many Indians at Winchester. Colo. Stanwix, half a Batalion, with the Provincials, w'd probably [have] been able to [have] done some essential Service on the Ohio, as I am inform'd by a Prisoner who made his Escape, that they have only 140 Men at Fort Du Quesne, and Yo. may remember that I strongly solicited L'd Loudoun to make an offensive Expedit'n there, but he appear'd very averse thereto and order'd the troops to rem'n on the defensive till he executed the plan agreed on at home to the No'w'd. I wish our Affairs were conducted with more Dispatch. I dread Spain will declare for France, tho' all the publick Papers say they will keep to a strict Neutrality. I've not yet recover'd my Health, tho' somewhat better. My wife and Young Ones join me in Kind Compl'ts to Yo., son, and nephew. I always am Y'r Ex'cy's,

Most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I forwarded Y'r L're this Day. This Minute by Express from Colo. Washington, that a Party of our Indians, under comand of Lieut. Baker, w'th some Cherokee Indians, met w'th 10 Frenchmen at Turtle Creek, near F't Du Quesne, and kill'd and scalp'd 5, 2 of w'ch were officers, and they've bro't 1 officer in Prisoner.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June 24th, 1757.

SIR :

I c'd not answer y'r several L'res till now. I've wrote to Mr. Atkin ab't the Indians, and he must know better than I can, how to manage 'em. Capt'n Pearis, having accepted a Commiss'o. from Gov'r Sharpe, [can not have] any Expectat'ns from this Colony. His Conduct has been bad, so I think it's a good ridance of him. As to Bat-Men, I presume My L'd overlook'd that Article, but on return from me he'll be more particular. The Co'try's at a monstrous Charge; therefore, as formerly, there are but two Bat-Men to be allowed to a Company, and this is agreeable to the Regulation in the Regulars, as Colo. Stanwix can inform yo. Capt. Woodward will remain a short Time at fort Loudon, till yo. are inform'd of the Designs of the Enemy. If the supplying the poor Country People will be of any advantage to the Co'try, it's left with Yo. to do it, with frugality and proper Objects. Y'r removal of Capt. Stewart's Comp'y from Maidston, for the Reasons assign'd, I approve of it. The 11 Deserters in Confinement, some of the ringleaders, sh'd undergo Corporal Punishmen't, or, on their Confession of their Faults and Promises of good Behaviour for the future, a proper reproof, at the head of the Regim't, may do; but on this Yo. must act as you think fit. Colo. Stanwix, being appointed Commander-in-Chief, Yo. must submit to his Orders, with't regard to any Yo. have from me; he being near the Place, can direct Affairs more properly than I can. Maj'r Lewis has been very unlucky in all his Expedit'ns. I don't impute this last to Mismanagement, as the Indians c'd not be prevailed on to take Provis'ns Suffic't. I wish we may have a good Acco'tt of Capt. Spotswood. Colo. Stephen was highly blameable to take any of the Regimental Suplies for the Indians; more so, as contrary to Yo. Orders, and his not bringing the Officers ap't'd for So. Carolina. If the King's Ship and Transport had not been ready to sail, I sh'd have order'd the others down. If any of the Dutch Blankets rem'n, and not wanted for the Indians, I've no objection to their being replaced in the Room of those made use of. The Provis'ns deliver'd to Capt. Dagworthy at fort Cumberland sh'd, by Agreem't

with Gov'r Sharpe be replaced at fort Loudoun in the different Species d'd; the Beef proving bad sh'd have been objected to before Capt. Dagworthy gave his Receipt, and not to be condemned as useless, partially by their own Officers. I wrote Mr. Sharpe agreeable thereto, and he wrote Dr. Ross, their Commiss'y, was to settle the Aff'r w'th Yo. I can't see how it's to be settled but by supplying the different Species at fort Loudon, or Mon'y to purchase the q'ty. I do not think of the additional Companies till Y^o. compleat the 8 Companies now in the Co'try. As to the Settlem't of y'r Brother's Estate, y'r Absence on that Acco'tt from L'd Loudoun must be suspended till our Aff'rs gives a better prospect. I've y'r roll of the Subaltern Officers, and shall send Yo. some blank Com'o's to fill'd up. As to the Resignation of Williams and Dear, I hope their Places may be supplied by Persons of equal Merit. I agree that the Capt'ns accepting Lieut's Com's sh'd have rank prior to the other Lieut's. Serj't Hews, on y'r recommendation and Capt. Stewart's, has Com'o. for Adjutant of the Regim't. There, as yet, has no Clergyman offer'd to be Chaplain; if not one of good character, better have none, and more so as the Regim't is to be devided agreeable to L'd Loudoun's Disposit'n. I already wrote You to send Officers to Fredericksburg to receive the Draughted Men who are to [be] incorporated with the Regim't, And subject to the Laws and Discipline of the others with't any Restriction. I do not think of the rangers till y'r Regim't is compleated. I propose the Rangers of your Way to be under y'r Direct'ns, and those in Augusta under the comand'g Officer there. I observe the return of your Men in May is 432, and the 16th of June only 384. This Dificiency you can best explain. I wrote Yo. by the Expression an Answer to the Melancholy Acco'tt of the Mot'ns of the Enemy from Fort Du Quesne, and am in Pain to know their No's and Progress. I dread the first Acco'tt will be their taking fort Cumberland, but hope y'r Men, w'th the Militia, will secure fort Loudoun. By the return of the Bearer, who goes to conduct the Cherokees to Winchester, I expect as full an Acco'tt as yo. can give, and where Colo. Stanwix is and his Mot'ns, of the Acco'tt of the French, &c.

I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. ATKIN.

June 24th, 1757.

SIR:

I wrote You by Mr. Boyd and sent Yo. £240 for Yo. to dispose of in paying for Scalps, &c. Our Act of Assembly on that head is to pay 10£ immediately for each Scalp, and £30 more the next Session of Assembly. I'm of Opin'n they regulated this Paym't on Purpose for our own People. However, the Indians may receive the £10, and on their Certificate may have Goods of the Merch'ts on Cr. of being p'd the next Session. This act is not agreeable, but as no fund was appropriated for paying the reward for Scalps, they contriv'd this. Yo. may pay the Mon'y sent, as Yo. see proper. This will [be] delivered Yo. by Mr. Martin, who comes convoy to 10 Cherokees sent to our Assist'ce by old Hop. I've given each a Gun, w'th some Amunit'n, a Shirt, Leggings, Clout, a few hatchets, and other Trifles. They appear to be forward, and greatly inclin'd to go to Warr, but their Affairs is entirely at y'r Direction. I'm uneasy to hear from Yo. in regard to the Mot'ns of the French and their Indians. No News from England or the Northw'd since Yo. left this, or are we certain of the arrivall of the forces at Halifax, or L'd Loudoun's Departure from N. York; only flying stories, not to be depended on. I wish You health and success in all y'r Negotiations with the Indians. With great regard,

I am, Sir, y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN DEMERIE.

June 24th, 1757.

SIR:

Some Time ago I had the Fav'o. of a Lre. from You, but then was obliged to meet the Earl of Loudoun at Philad'a. From thence I have been return'd 2 mo's, but in a bad state of Health. I hope You are in Peace and Quietness w'th You, and that the Enemy have made no Attempt upon So. Carolina. Two

Days ago I had an Express from Colo. Washington, at fort Loudoun, near Winchester, giving an Acco'tt that a Body of French and Ind'ns are marching from Fort Du Quesne, with a Train of Artillery, Waggon, &c'a, to invade some of these Provinces. We are apprehensive they'll besiege Fort Cumberland, now Garrison'd with Forces from Maryland; but I fear they are not strong enough to hold it out long. This puts us under great Uneasiness. I've order'd the Militia of 8 Co'ties to march immediately for fort Loudoun, the Place suppos'd to be next attack'd. As the News came by 6 Cherokees that were out w'th some of our Men a scouting, and as they cann't well count No's., I hope they are not so numerous as some People think. This inhances my time, and I hope you'll excuse this short L're. If any Opp'ty to Cha's Town offers, please communicate the Cont'ts of this to Gov'r Lyttleton, with my kind Respects. I shall write him soon. I am, most sincerely Sir,
Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—It's impossible for me to send Men to Garrison the fort built by this Country this Summer, but I propose sending men in the Spring.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE CHEROKEE CHIEF, OLD HOP.

Governor Dinwiddie to Old Hop, the great Warrior and Chief of the Great Nation of the Cherokees:

Wisheth Yo. and y'r Nat'n Health and Prosperity. I rece'd y'r kind L're by Outassitie, the Man-killer, and I return Yo. thanks for Y'r kind Assist'ce to y'r Brothers, the English, by sending some of y'r Warriors to our Assist'ce. They're now on our frontiers making Warr ag'st y'r Enemies and ours. We have no Goods here at present to commence a Trade w'th y'r Nat'n, but we have sent home to Brittain to purchase Goods for that purpose, and in the Spring of the Year I expect to send a q'ty of Goods suitable for y'r People, and then I propose send'g a No. of our Men to Garrison the fort built by us in your Nat'n.

In Confirmat'n thereof I send Yo. by the Bearer, Mr. Elliott, 18 Strings Wampum.

Given, &c., the 24th of June, 1757.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

June 27th, 1757.

SIR :

I rece'd y'rs of the 21st ~~of~~ Jinkins, and am glad the first Intelligence of the Fr. and Indians' formidable March w'th Artillery, Waggon, &c'a., proves false; that they'll continue to send scouting Parties to harass these Colonies I always expected, and probably now they may increase their No's to make a strong Push, but as it's still Indian News, who cann't count No's, I w'd gladly hope they are not so formidable as represented; however, I think it prudent that Yo. keep of Frederick, Fairfax and Prince William Militia, 100 of each, till the Draughts arrive at Winchester. I suppose a pretty many of 'em are now at Fredericksburg, where, I hope, Yo. have some officers to receive them. The French Officer's Informat'n, who is Prisoner w'th Yo., may partly be true w'th regard to the Strength of F't Du Quesne, but I cann't think they will send any forces from Montreal, as it's natural to think they'll keep all the forces they can to the No'th w'd to oppose L'd Loudoun's Operat'ns; or can I think any No. of Cherokees or Creeks will come to their Assist'ce. All the Cherokees have declar'd for us and taken up the Hatchet, excepting the Town of Tellico, in the Upper Cherokee Country, and from So. Carolina 'tis expected the Creeks will declare themselves our Friends. The Ind's who harass our front'rs are partly some of those that formerly did so, as the 48 Indians that parted w'th 'em the Day before they were attack'd, is reported were Shawness, tho' no Doubt they have many of the Western Indians. I hope his Acco'tt of their Cannon is truer. Or can I believe there are 3,000 Soldiers arriv'd at Montreal. We sh'd have an Acco'tt from home if any such embarkation was made. I approve of Y'r Orders to Maj'r Lewis, and I hope Yo. will not have occas'n to evacuate these forts, tho' on the first Intelligence sent here of the Designs of the French w'th Artillery, &c'a., the Councill advis'd the evacuat'g of these Forts to reinforce F't Loudoun. Yo. wrote to Colo. Stanwix, w'ch L're he answer'd, but did not that Part relating to the small Arms. I think Yo. sh'd have communicated to me the Contents of that L're, for I do not know where he and his forces are.

I have reason to think most of the Draughts will be at Fredericksb'g this Week, and I doubt not Yo. have sent officers to receive 'em, and as I order'd the Militia of several other Counties up to y'r Assist'ce, Yo. are to order 'em to return home, excepting those three Counties mention'd above. No News from Brittain, and I'm quite in the Dark as to L'd Loudoun's Mot'ns, not hav'g any L're these 2 Mo's. The Treasurer sends up this Day to Fredericksburg, Mon'y to pay the Voluntiers and Draughts their enlisting Money, who are to be incorporated in the Regim't. I much wish to know Colo. Stanwix's Opin'n and his Disposit'ns of the Troops on these late Informat'ns of the Enemie's Mot'ns. My respects to Mr. Atkin; I cannot write him now. I remain,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

June 28th, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd y'r L're of the 12th June. As to the Beef d'd to Capt. Dagworthy, at F't Cumb'l'd, I desire to say no more ab't. W't I wrote in my former L'res was from the Informat'n of Colo. Stephen, and on the Applicat'n of the People here. I c'd not say less, or shall I insist on the Beef's being eatable. It was salted last Fall, and our forces had no other Meet. All Yo. agreed to w'th Me was to replace the same qu'ty of Provis'ns, &c'a., at F't Loudoun that was d'd to y'r People at F't Cumb'l'd; and if any of it was useless, I sh'd think it wrong to desire good in its Place. And I think Yo. or myself act in this only for the Service of our diff't Govern'ts, and w't I've been press'd to do. But laying aside the Beef till it's more clearly explain'd, I presume there is no Dispute in replacing at fort Loudoun the other species not complain'd of, w'ch I shall be glad was soon done to Stop the Clamour of our People. I don't remember Yo. mention'd the Person app't'd to victual y'r forces, but that You'd Order the replacing the different species at F't Loudoun agreeable to w't may be rec'd at F't

Cumberland. W't y'r forces most have Occasion for, I think, was not mention'd, but the qu'ty remaining and rece'd by y'r Officer was to be replaced; and as Capt. Dagworthy doesn't complain of the other species, I doubt not You'll order Mr. Ross to comply accord'gly. Y'r Men appear to me to be nicer than our People, who liv'd on that Provis'n all the Spring till they march'd to f't Loudoun, and I'm sorry if the Provis'ns occasion'd any sickness am'g y'r forces. I don't consider the Concern Yo. may have in victualling y'r Men, but only the Agreem't between us. I think it wrong to ask Paym't for Provis'ns that the People will not touch. But this Object'n sh'd have been made on Delivery. But the qu'ty that was to be left at the fort was not objected to at Philad'a; but the same qu'ty was to be replac'd at F't Loudoun. If y'r Contractor had been at F't Cumb'l'd when our forces march'd from thence, Capt. Dagworthy w'd have had no Occasion of giving his Receipts; but under his receipt is the Foundat'n of the Dem'd. As to a 2d review of the Provis'ns, it's needless; if bad, then they must be worse now after so much hot weather; but if truly inform'd that the Beef has been intirely destroy'd; What I aim at in troubling Yo. so much on this Affair, is to pacify the Clam'rs of the People, and I now desire that You'll please give Direct'ns to replace the other species not complained of. I cannot send Yo. Copy of an Act of Assembly, our Press being entirely employ'd in printing our new Paper Curr'cy, but enclos'd You've Copy of the Extract w'ch I thought necessary to disperse thro' the Co'try for raising our Men. When the other is printed I shall send it Yo. They voted £3,000 to supply the Ind's with Provis'ns, Cloathing, and Presents, but we have had so many lately that that sum will be deficient in supplying 'em. I'm glad y'r officers are so successful in raising Men. I can't yet inform Yo. of our Success, but I understand there will be a g't many this Week at Fred'ksburg. I've been greatly surprised w'th our Acco'tt of a g't Body of Fr. and Ind's marching from our F't Du Quesne, with a Train of Artillery, w'ch made me order the Militia of 8 contiguous Counties to march to F't Loud'n, but lately I'm inform'd a Body of 'em are on their march, but no Artillery with 'em, and it's absolutely necessary to observe their Mot'ns, as they are reported to be very numerous. I've a L're from Lieut. Gov'r Delancey, dated N.

York the 3d, acquaint'g Me that Sir Charles Hardy embark'd the day before w'th all the Transports under his Comand, but does not ment'n L'd Loudoun, but I hear he went by Land to Boston to forw'd the embarkation of their Troops. I'm sorry to observe another Change in our Ministry—a certain Sign of the Weakness of our Constitution. From Scotland it's s'd the Duke of Bedford and Earl of Sandwich are Sec'rys of State, Earl of Winchester at the Head of the Adm'lty, Mr. Fox paymaster-general. I hope, by the Sailing of the Transports from N. York, that they must have some Acco'tts of the Arrivall of the forces from Britain.

With g't regard, rema. y'r Exc'ys most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

July 1st, 1757.

SIR:

My last to Yo. was the 20th June, to w'ch please be referr'd. I sent 200 Men from our Regim't to So. Carolina, where they've safely arriv'd. Excepting some Flour sent there for sale, I'm oblig'd to send bills of Excha. to pay our People. Yo. are the best Judge w't to do w'th y'r Comp'y propos'd for their Assista. By L'rs from London a Regim't of near 1,200 Highlanders are ordered to So. Carolina. Yo. ment'n that So. Carolina has 64,000 Militia and 40,000 Negroes they can depend on. That No. are more than I tho't were in that Province. Yo. have by the Post some Packets from England by a ship lately arriv'd. I sh'd have sent 'em by Express, but then I c'd not have p'd him out of my own pocket, as I was formerly oblig'd to pay Mr. Watson £24 for Express sent Yo., w'ch Yo. sent forw'd to So. Carolina. My Health is so much impair'd that I've wrote for Leave to resign my Gov't, w'ch I expect ab't October next. I never did receive the receipt for the 100 Beeves, otherwise I sh'd not have troubled Yo. or Mr. Campbell ab't it. Colo. Innes must be greatly mistaken on that head. The Commissary for Provisions declares the Beeves were not fit for any service, and this Country w'd not pay one farthing for em; but on y'r L're and Ord'r for £200. I p'd it from the Balla. of English Money

in my hands, and 20 odd £ more, w^{ch} was actually more than they w^d have Amo't'd to by weight agreeable to former Paym't for Beeves, or w^d I have p'd that sum if Yo. had not wrote me it was for Y'r forces' pay. Those at F't Cumberland, on their being order'd to the No'w'd, and indeed the 100 Beeves w^d not have answer'd the Provisions y'r People were supplied wth while at F't Cumbl'd, laid in by this Country, and I was not a little surprised at Y'r L're making the Demand. I shall be glad of every Opp'ty to do Yo. any Friendship, but I'm so much convinc'd of Y'r just Ways of thinking that after reading the above You will conclude Y'r Colony is greatly indebted to this, w^{ch} I sh'd have ment'd wⁿ I had the Pleasure of y'r Company here, but I did not then care to urge it. I've a L're from Gov. Delancey, dated N. York, the 3d of June, wherein he says S'r Charles Hardy, with the Transports, were fallen down the day before to Sandy Hook to be ready to sail, by w^{ch} I was of Opin'n they had some Acco'ts of the Arrival of the forces, but he is silent on that head, and the Vessells from Brit'n say the Men of War had n't left the Channel the 20th Apr. I'm sorry that there was another thorow Change in the Ministry, w^{ch} shew the Weakness of our Constitution, and in Course our Intestine Disputes must give our Enemies g't Advantage. L'd Mansfield,¹²¹ Sec'y of State in room of Mr. Pitt; Earl Winchester, the head of the Admiralty. Mr. Fox to be Pay-master of the Army, or first L'd of Treas'ry and Chancellor of the Exchequ'r. The other Officers not yet fix'd. This makes g't Confusion at home, as these Changes are not in the least agreeable to the People. What will be the fate of that Nat'n, Time must tell. God preserve us.

The Duke of Cumberland is gone to Comand an Army of Observat'n in Westphalia. When I have obtain'd Leave to go home I shall write Yo., and be glad of y'r Comands. Wife and the Girls join me in Comp'ts to Yo. and Son, and with g't Esteem I rem'n,

Y'r Exc'y's most ob'd't h'ble Serv't.

¹²¹ Wm. Murray, Earl of Mansfield, the celebrated Chief-Justice. He declined the offer of the great-seal, as he did twice afterwards. As Chancellor of the Exchequer for a few months in 1757, he effected a coalition of parties, which led to the administration of Pitt, afterwards Earl of Chatham

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DELANCEY.

July 1st, 1757.

SIR:

I have rec'd Y'rs of the 3d Ult'o, 3 Days ago, and I observe S'r Charles Hardy was embarqu'd the Day before to take Transports, &c'a., under his Care; I wish 'em safe to Halifax. We are entirely in the Dark here in regard to L'd Loudoun, or the Troops from Brittain, whether arriv'd or not. You are silent in Y'r L're thereon, but the Transports sailing make me of Opin'n that Yo. have some Acco'tts of them. We have been much alarm'd here from an Acco'tt that a large Body of the Fre. and Ind'ns were march'd from F't Du Quesne to attack some of our Colonies, on w'ch I rais'd the Militia of 8 of our most contiguous Counties to f't Loud'n to march directly thither to repell their force. Expresses have been sent to Colo. Stanwix, who comands in Chief to the Southward, and has half a Batalion of the Royal Americans with him, w'ch with the Provincials I doubt not will be able to repell their force, we having now upwards of 200 Cherokees at F't Loudoun, who joined with some of our Regim't go out a Scouting and to observe the Enemy's Mot'ns. They have at several Times bro't in 14 Scalps and two fr. Prisoners, and I am in hopes of keeping them w'th us this Summer, as they're much more Service in the Woods than our People. We are afraid f't Cumb'l'd may fall into their hands, as it is Garrison'd only w'th 150 of the Maryland Forces, and if the Enemy's Nos. be as many as represented, I fear they will not be able to sustain the Attack, but if Colo. Stanwix orders a Reinforcement to that Garrison I hope they'll frustrate their Designs. I've sent 200 of our Regim't to So. Carolina to assist them as they dreaded an Invas'n from Mississippi. We are very barren of news from Britain further than another great Change in our Ministry, w'ch gives me g't Concern, and, I think, shews the Weakness of our Constitution, and, in Course, these intestine Disputes must give g't Advantage to our Enemies. I shall be glad to hear the Arrival of the forces from Britain as the Season is greatly advanced for prosecuting the designs propos'd on their Arrivall. The Delays at home are greatly ag'st us and must give L'd Loudoun much Uneasiness. If not too troublesome I

shall be glad if you'll please write me the News w'th Yo. and Y'r Opin'n on our present Situat'n in regard to the Operat'ns to the No'w'd.

With g't Regard and respects, I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble Serv't. .

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN.

. July 9th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE:

I've the Hon'r of receiving y'r L'res of the 5th, 12th, and 18th of June only 2 Days ago, as also y'r Private L're of the 14th of June. As the Seals were all defac'd, I've Reason to think they were all open'd by some over-curious Person. I observe their Contents, and I assure Yo. I've been very assiduous in raising Men to augment our forces, w'ch I think are now 1,000, besides the 200 I sent to So. Carolina. W'th 'em I sent 100 Bbls. Powder and 3 Tons of Ball, agreeable to your Orders. Colo. Bouquet made no long stay here, as the Men were embarqu'd in two Days after his Arrival here, and I've Acco'tts of their safe Arrivall in So. Carolina. I also furnish'd Colo. Stanwix w'th 100 bbs. Powder, 3 Tons Lead, and some other Necessaries that he wrote for, and Colo. Washington has my Ord'rs to dispose of the Men agreeable to the Plan fix'd at Philad'a, and I shall soon endeavour to raise 300 Men more, to be employ'd as Rangers, but the Difficulty of raising Men here is very great, and attended with monstrous expence. The Assembly voted £80,000 for his M'ty's Service, which shall be frugally manag'd. Y'r L're of the 18th gives me much Concern. On y'r Desire I wrote to all the Off'rs of the Customs to see the Embargo on Shipp'g be properly put in force. I wrote to y'r L'd'p the 6th of May, and inclos'd Yo. an Address from the Ho. of Burgesses of their uneasiness on Acco't of the Embargo, and that they were determin'd to vote no Supplies unless the Embargo was taken off. I advis'd w'th the Councill, who were unanimous on the Necessity to Comply with their Re-

quest. There were then upw'ds of 50,000 Bushels of Wheat on board of Ships, bound for G't Brittain and Ireland, w'ch was likely to perish if that Indulgence was not granted; and the Legislature were further going into a Dispute of the Legality in laying the Embargo, w'ch I endeavour'd to prevent, and thought it more eligible to take off the Embargo than to admit of any Dispute of y'r Power in ordering it; at the same Time to be prevented from complying with y'r Orders in raising Men, since they appear'd determin'd not to vote any Money for the service till that was comply'd with. For these Reasons I hope y'r L'd'p will excuse my doing an Affair quite contrary to my private Inclinat'n. At same time it was then notic'd the Embargo was taken off in N. England, and that I never rec'd an answer to the L're I wrote Yo. on that subject of the 16th of May, w'ch gave me Room to believe y'r L'd'p approv'd of the step I'd taken. It gives me greatest Concern that Yo. write it was endeavouring to diminish the Credit of the Person the King was pleas'd to entrust w'th the Managem't of the Warr in this Country, by giving him that Air of Partiality so very improper for any Man in that Stat'n. Give me Leave, my L'd, there is not a Person on the Contin't that will more chearfully support y'r Person and Authority, and obey y'r Comands more readily than myself; and that of y'r L'd'p's Partiality must be quite out of the Question, as the Stepp taken was with't your Knowledge, and the support'g His M'ty's service made it absolutely necessary to do it. I've a L're from L'd Holderness, directing me, with't any regard to the Embargo, to order every vessel load'd with Grain, &'ca., for Britain, Ireland, and the British Plantations, to be clear'd outw'ds, giving Bond and Security for deliver'g their Cargoes at the Places clear'd out for. I hope, for the Reasons given You above, You won't retain a Dislike to my Conduct on this head, as the necessity of His M'ty's Affairs in this Collony oblig'd me to this Stepp, and I shall be uneasy till I have a Line from Yo. excusing me thereon. I'm extremely concern'd for the long Delay of the forces from Britain; and by the Fr. Ships of Warr going to Lewisburg, appears their Intent'n to prevent your Executing the Operat'ns concerted. The unreasonable Delays at home, and the Animosities among the Ministry w'th the frequent Changes, gives our Enemies great Advantage over us. However, I trust in God that at last Yo.

will be strengthen'd to go thro' the Operat'ns Yo. have laid down; and with sincerity I wish Yo. health and success.

With g't Deference and dutifull regard,

I rema. Y'r Exc'y's most ob'dt h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

July 9th, 1757.

MY LORD:

The Uneasiness I was under from Y'r L're of the 16th of June made me neglect acquaint'g Yo. that ab't a Mo. since we were alarm'd with an Acco'tt of a Large No. of Fr. and Ind's were on their March to invade some of these Colonies, on w'ch I order'd the Militia of 5 contiguous Counties to March to f't Loudoun. Expresses were sent to Colo. Stanwix, and I am convinc'd his half Battalion, with the Provincials of Pennsylvania, Maryland and This. are sufficient to repell any force they can bring. Since, I am inform'd they divided into Parties and went on their old Trade and Murdering and Scalping. As we have near 200 Ind'ns still rema. on our front'rs, they are employ'd with our Men in Scouting and Observing the Mot'ns of the Enemy. I've a L're from Gov'r Dobbs, who writes that Gov'r Littleton desir'd him not to march his Men into So. Carolina, as He was under Difficulties to q'r the half Batalion under Colo. Bouquet's Comand. I therefore shall desist from send'g any more of our Men 'till I hear from Gov'r Littleton, w'ch I hope Yo. will approve of. I rema. in Truth and great Sincerity,

R't Hon'ble, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL YOUNG.

July 9th, 1757.

SIR:

By the Desire of His Exc'cy, the Earl of Loudoun, I give You the Trouble of the enclos'd Pacquet, to be forwarded to

him. I hope this will meet Yo. in good Health. I have not as yet one L're from home in regard to my resignat'n of the Governm't. I observe the Pacquet by w'ch the first L'res were to go, did not sail from N. York till the Beginning of June, but as I wrote by other Opp'tys, I'm in hopes soon to have an agreeable Answer, and that Yo. are to succeed me. As the people here know of my Intentions of going home, I have been applied to for the Sale of my Negroes and household Furniture, but I have rejected selling till I hear from Yo., as I'm of Opin'n Yo. incline, if Yo. succeed me, to purchase these things that You'll want on such Occas'n. The Delay of the forces from Brittain must Give L'd Loudoun great Uneasiness, as the frequent Changes of the Ministry, and the Intestine Divis'ns at home must give our Enemies g't Advantage over us. We are at present threaten'd with a No. of Fr. and Ind's from F't Du Quesne. The Regim'ts in this Governm't's pay are augmented to 1,000 Men, w'ch, with Colo. Stanwix's half Batalion and the Provincials of Pensylvania and Maryland, I conceive will be suffic't to repel any force they are able to bring ag'st us. Entirely in the Dark as to L'd Loudoun's Mot'ns, I shall be oblig'd if Yo. will favo. Me w'th any News w'th Yo. With sincere Wishes for y'r Health, I rema. with due regard,

S'r, Y'r most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD LOUDOUN.

July 9th, 1757.

R'T HON'BLE:

In answer to Y'r L're of the 14th Ult'o, I am to advise Yo. that my Bill on Messrs. Hanbury to John Calcraft, Esq'r, for the £1,200 on y'r L'd p's Acco'tt was paid on Sight. I shall forward a bill for £500 in the said Method as the former, and enclos'd Yo. have 2d and 3d of these Bills for You to forward as Yo. may think proper, and as the Gov'r's half year's salary is payable in October next, I shall then send what Balla. may be then due to Mr. Calcraft, and I rema. w'th due Respects,

Y'r L'd p's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

July 13th, 1757.

SIR:

I rece'd Y'rs of the 27th Ult'o; as to Mr. Gun, if he rejects Lieut's Pay, I shall not give him more, and I hear he's come down the Country. I wrote Yo. pretty fully by Jinkins, to w'ch be referr'd. I now send Yo. 400 Arms, w'ch, w'th those Yo. have, I suppose will be sufficient to arm the Drafts, &c'a., they come under the care of Serj't Fent, who appears to me to be a deserving Young Man. I therefore desire Yo. to give him an Ensign's Com'o. I now send Yo. 16 blank Commiss'ns to be fill'ed up for Subalterns, according to their Merit, w'ch Yo. must be a better Judge of than I can. As I have not the Returns of the Drafts from each Co'ty, I cannot tell their Nos., but hope they are at least sufficient to compleat the 8 Comp's remaining in the Co'ty. If suffic't to comp't 12 Comp's, that is, 10 here besides those gone to So. Garolina, write me, and Y'r Opin'n who sh'd have Capt'n's Commiss'ns, and after Yo. have Completed the Comp's to 100 Men each in Rank and file, I desire Yo. to detach suff't to Augusta, agreeable to the Disposit'n made by L'd Loudoun, but, as I remember Yo. thought some other Places (than w't was then determined on) more proper for covering that frontier. I referr that to You, and I think an Officer sh'd be sent there to supervise the whole; if Yo. think Maj'r Lewis a proper Person for that service, I agree to it. And the Men remaining with Yo., Yo. are to dispose of 'em in the most eligible Manner for the Service and Protect'n of the Inhabit'rs, reserving suffic't to finish fort Loudoun. I wonder Yo. did not send me Copy of Colo. Stanwix's L're to Yo. I acknowledge I'm surpris'd at the long Time the fort has been a building, and I hope Yo. will, w'th all possible Dispatch compleat it. I hope before this Yo. have all the Drafts at fort Loudoun and put them in proper Order, after w'ch read the Articles of Warr at the Head of each Company. I observe what Yo. write ab't the Militia, their refractory Tempir and not coming up properly provided according to Law, w'h I shall particularly notice when they come to be p'd, but I think you had no Malitia from Prince William, and doubt not before this Y'o have

sent 'em all home again. I approve of Y'r delivering some of the Amunit'n to the poor inhabitants, and doubt not of Y'r frugality on this head. I read Doct'r Ross' L're in regard to the Provis's d'd Capt. Dagworthy at f't Cumberland. I've wrote fully to Gov'r Sharpe on that head, their can be no Object'n to their replacing the other Species at f't Loudoun that they don't object to, and that of the Beef may be adjusted afterw'ds, w'ch Yo. are to insist on. I believe the Treasurer sent up £2,000 to pay the Drafts, as he had my Warr't for that Sum, w'ch was suppos'd here to be suff't. I know not w't may be suff't to pay the Dem'ds with Yo. On this head Yo. sh'd be more explicit. Mr. Boyd had 6,000£ to pay the Arrears of the Regim't w'ch w'th 2,100£ formerly p'd the two Comp's to So. Carolina, I understood from him w'd pay the Arrears, and 4,000£ for Provisions. If deficient, Yo. sh'd write how much, at same Time, I think he had all that was sign'd. The Guns at Colo. Hunter's cann't be spar'd at present, but 14 g't Guns, when mounted at f't Loudoun, I think will make a good defence. I've been much fatigu'd in getting Goods for the Ind'ns w'ch I now send w'th Invoice, under cover to Mr. Atkin; if he is gone, open the L're, and if he has app't'd a Deputy, deliver 'em to him; if Mr. Gist is the Person, I think he must have Capt's Pay, but Mr. Atkin wrote me he expected Maryland to contribute to the Charge of Presents, &c'a, as it's hard on this Country to be at the whole Charge. Whoever is left in Trust by him must be particularly carefull in taking an exact Acco't to whom of the Ind's and at what Time the Goods are given to them. Mr. Atkin desir'd a bbl. of Powder and some Lead w'ch I desire Yo. to Supply. It is not tho't necessary to have Comisary of Musters, as the Pay-Master must make a Return of the Men as he pays them. Yo. see the g't Confidence I place in Yo., w'ch I hope You'll discharge with Care and Probity.

I rem'n, S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

July 18th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r two L's of the 10th and 11th I rec'd by Jenkins, and observe their Cont'ts. I wrote You the 15th and sent You up ~~to~~ Serj't Fent. There will soon be Publicat's for Persons inclinable to contract for Provis's for the Forces at Winchester and those in Augusta. They are to give in their Proposals in Writ'g, and by y'r Method I hope they will be properly supplied. The Money remain'g of the 2,000£ for Drafts may be applied to Conting't Ch's, the Acc'ts to be kept separate. I this Day have sign'd a Warr't for 1,500£ more for paym't of Arrears due on Provis's, w'ch the Tr'r is to deliver to Mr. Walker; y't I exp't will be suffic't to pay all Arrearages. I do not underst'd the Dem'd of the People for Ind's; an Acc't of 'em sh'd be sent down here. Jenkins has rec'd £31. 3. 3. for the two Receipts for Ind's, and You are to continue Jenkins in Pay, he giv'g close Attend'ce. I sent You by Fent 16 blank Com's, w'ch, I doubt not, You will fill up carefully, and to those of Merit. Our Print'g Office is so closely engag'd in print'g the Paper Curr'cy y't I c'd not get the Mutiny and Desert'n Act in Print, but you have a Copy of it attested by the Clerk of the Assembly. The former Com'o. for hold'g Gen'l Court Martials w'd have done, but in Case of its being mislaid I send You a new one and six blank Warr'ts, to be made use of as occasion may require. It's too premature to app't C't. McNiel in room of C't. Spottswood, as I hope we shall have some good Acc't of him. You are to allow the two Officers to resign on their Applicat'n, app't'g as good Men in their room. When you have form'd Y'r Compa's send me a Muster Roll of each Co. separte, with the names of each private Man, with Serj'ts, Corporals and Drums, Sign'd by the Capt'n and the Subalterns. The Detachm't intended for Augusta will be supplied with Provisions from Colo. Clem't Read, L't of Lunenburg, who will order them to the Place the Forces may be destin'd to. I am uneasy at read'g the List of many Deserters from the Drafts. I shall advise and publish Advertisements for apprehend'g 'em if possible, tho' they are too much countenanc'd and protected, to the shame of the Co'try. Co. Stanwix's

Acc't I have perused, and must observe thereon y't y'r allow'ce is much more y'n those specified, and as the other Officers have very great Pay, I adhere to my former Regulat'n as to Bat Men, and y't they appear in rank and file. You well know the Co'try has always p'd the Waggon, and Co. Stephen employ'd no less y'n nine Waggon to his Compa's. The Rations ment'd by Co. Stanwix I conceive is in lieu of Provisions, but if the Officers are supplied with Provis's those Rations are out of the Quest'n. The Informat'n of Jno. Sheet, I hope, is sent Co. Stanwix. I can't well believe y't 700 French Men from the Lakes are to March to F't Du Quesne, as it's natural to think they will collect all the Forces they can to form a strong Body to the No'w'd ag'st L'd Loudoun; but, how'r, it's necessary to be greatly on y'r Guard, and look out. I shall be very glad to have a Specifick Acc't of the No. of the Drafts from each Co'ty, and, if possible, those deserted, and from w't Co'ty Drafts, those y't were p'd y'r Bounty, and had y'r Regiments before they deserted. As I wrote You in my last ab't the Provis's left at F't Cumberland, You must settle it in the best Manner you can. I hope I have omitted Nothing essential; indeed, I am not in Health for writ'g long L's.

I wish You Health, and am, Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO EDM'D ATKIN.

July 18th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 4th and 11th I rec'd two Days ago. I wish Otassity may bring agreeable News from F't Du Quesne. I have sent by Jenkins every Th'g he left here. I shall be glad if You can get M'yl'd and Pensylva. to contribute to the heavy Charge this Co'try is at with the Ind's, w'ch is for the mutual Service of the Colonies. If you agree with C't. Gist at 10s. ₤ Day, I dare say he will be well satisfied. Y'r Deputy sh'd be p'd by the Crown the same as S'r Wm. Johnston's. I hope the Goods sent ₤ Mr. Fent will answer Y'r pres't Dem'd, and w'n You come here we will concert w't further is proper to be done.

I never propos'd more y'n 50 Men for the F't in the Cherokee Co'try, and I wrote Old Hop they c'd not be sent till next Spring, w'n the Co'try sends for Goods to be sent with 'em in the Way of Trade. The White Boy y't was bro't in was p'd. The 3 Fr. Prisoners and a Scalp, I know Noth'g of, and I believe it to be a Mistake. There are some Arm Bands and Wrist Bands sent up with the Goods for Y'r disposal. I know the Ind's by Martin were not all Cherokees. They bro't no L'r ; but the Interpret'r, one Elliott, d'd a Message from Old Hop, w'ch I ret'd by him with some Wampum. I hope they are not Spies. It's very well y't Rutherford is engag'd at 5s. ~~per~~ Day to go and come from the Catawbias. I am glad C't. J. Bullen goes Home to provide the Indians to be in readiness. He bears a good Character. I shall send an Order to Co. Eaton to deliver him a P's's of Blue Stroud. As You told Jenkins You probably w'd meet him on the Road, I therefore suspend send'g Mo. till I see You. I can't conceive You will want Goods from Philadelphia till You see those sent You the 13th by Water. I hope no more Ind's will come here. Orders have been given to conduct 'em to Winchester, but they often prove ungovernable. The Minutes of Council You will have on Y'r Return; the Act of Assembly relat'g to Trade is not yet printed, or to be put in execut'n till the Spring. I do not exp't to be free from some scalping Parties of the En'y all y's Summer. I am sorry for Y'r Indisposit'n, but hope by y's You are much recover'd,

I rem'n with Regard,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LYTTLETON.

July 22nd, 1757.

SIR:

It's a long Time since I've been favor'd with a L'r from You. By one I rec'd from Colo. Stephen I was glad to hear You was in good Health, and I hope the $\frac{1}{2}$ Batalion of the Amer's, with the 2 Compa's from y's was an agreeable Reinforcem't to Y'r Troops, and as I understand a Regim't of Highlanders are or-

der'd to Y'r Colony, w'ch, together, I hope will be sufficient to repell any Design of the Enemy. I have a L're from Gov'r Dobbs, who writes me the 200 men y't were order'd from No. Carolina to Y'r Assist'ce, are by You countermanded, or at least to remain till You write him, w'ch makes me conclude any more Forces from y's will be needless, and makes me the more pleas'd, as we are threat'n'd w'th a No. of Fr. and Ind's y't design to invade some of these Colonies, w'ch obliges me to send w't men I can to our Front's. The Cherokee and Catawba Ind's are under no manner of Com'd. The Catawbas are ret'd Home; ab't 200 of the Cherokees still rema. at Winchester, and go out in Parties with some of our People. They have been of good Service, but they are so avaricious and greedy after Pres'ts y't Mr. Atkin, who is now up at Winchester, I think has Trouble enough with them. I expect him here in a Week or ten days, w'n I presume he will proceed for Y'r Place. I think he has been of much Ser. I send Y'r vessell with Flour, &c'a., to qualify Mr. Stead to pay our two Compa's now w'th You. We are very barren of News from Eng., or have we any certain Acco't of the Arrival of the Forces from No. Scotia. The Delay of those Forces, the many Changes in the Ministry, and the intestine Disputes am'g the great Men at Home, must give the En'y great Advantages over us.

I have a L'r from L'd Loudoun of the 18th Ult'o, from Sandy Hooks, near N. York, where he has been on Ship b'd for some Time to proceed for N. Scotia, and I hear he sail'd from thence the 20th June, w'ch makes it late in the Year to execute the Operat'ns concerted ag'st Canada, and y't the Enemy has six or 7 Line of Bat. Ships in Lewisburg, and y't 10,000 Forces are expected from France; but I hope y's last piece of News will not be conf'd. I am convinc'd L'd L. will be much Shagreen'd on Delay of the Armam't from Brit'n, as I am conv'd w'n I left him in Mar. last he had made such Disposit'ns y't his Forces w'd be ready to proceed the Begin'g of May. I dread their doing much y's Year, as the Season is so greatly adv'c'd, but I pray God to protect his Designs and grant Success to H. M'ty's Arms. We have only one King's Ship of 20 Guns on y's Stat'n, which makes our People very uneasy. C't. Arbuthnot not yet return'd; it's s'd he has Orders to convoy the trade Home. I hope You are under no apprehensions of any attempt

on Y'r Colony y's Sumer. I propose send'g Men in the Spr. to garrison the Fort built in the Cherokee Co'try. It c'd not be sooner, as we have Weekly Alarms from our front's of the En'y's Intent's to invade Us. It's s'd they have a Train of Artillery and 700 Men from the Lakes, w'ch I can't believe, as it's natural to think they w'd collect all the Force they c'd to the No'w'd to oppose L'd L'n; how'r, I think it absolutely necessary to be on our Guard ag'st any Attempts. It will be a great Pleasure to be fav'd with a Line from You. I'm of Opin'n some L'rs from You must have miscarried. The Post is very irregular and dillatory. L'rs from my L'd at N. York were near a Mo. com'g to h'd and the Seals defac'd, y't I think some inquisitive Person had op'd 'em. I sincerely wish You Health, and with great reg'd and Esteem, I rema.,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I hope our Off'rs and Men will behave so as to merit Y'r Countenance and Protect'n.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

July 22d, 1757.

SIR :

Y'r L're of the 19th Ult'o, I duly rece'd, and am heartily glad of Y'r safe Arrival. I'm sorry You was so confin'd on board, and more so, when You say Capt. Chisholme had no more than his Comp't, w'ch surprizes Me; he engag'd to carry 120 and the other Vessel 80. Your return to Me are only 177. I can't tell how to reconcile this, unless contrary to Orders, You carri'd more Women than I directed; the No. to a Company in all the Regulars are only 6 to a Comp'y, and You promis'd me to carry no more, w'ch if You compli'd w'th, there were 23 short of what I engag'd the Vessells to carry, and if Yo. broke Y'r Orders, the extra Charge sh'd be to Y'r own Acco't; this Affair wants Explication. I'm well pleas'd at Y'r kind Rec'pt'n and good Appearance and Colo. Bouquet's Civilities. I hope Yo. will not forfeit, but by proper Conduct and Care of Y'r Men,

gain the Respect of all people. I hope the Sloop w'th the Provis'ns arriv'd soon after Y'r L're, and this Vessell comes with Flower, &c'a., to qualify Mr. Stead to pay Yo. Monthly. The Soldier nam'd Fitzpatrick, I sent up to the Regim't, he says he had Money and Pretty many Cloaths w'th his Company w'ch I desire Yo. to take care of for the poor fellow, as he was clear'd of the Robbery laid to his Charge. Noblet died the day You landed him, the others I publish'd in the Gazett, but as yet I heard Nothing of them. I'm oblig'd to Gov'r Lyttleton for his Civilities to You. I hope the Acco'tt of the 30 Ships of Warr at Cape Francois is contradicted. I hope the care I took of the Chickasaw Women will be a mean of strengthening our Interest with these People. I hope the Highland Regim't is arriv'd w'th You by this Time. I refer Yo. to Mr. Withers ab't Y'r Ind'n Acco'tt. I order You to send me a Muster Roll of each Comp'y separat, with the Names of each Man in rank and File, Serjeants, Corporals, &c'a., and the Amo. of their Monthly Pay. I've establish'd in our Regim't two Bat Men to each Comp'y and they're to appear in their Regimentals on Musters and to be included in their roll. Write me frequently with the Occurrences with Yo. My Comp'ts to Capt. Mercer, and I rem'n,

S'r Y'r h'ble serv't,

P. S.—Colo. Washington complains of Y'r tak'g the Blankets belonging to the Regim't to give to the Ind's contrary to his positive Orders. The Off'rs Yo. bro't from W. were not those order'd by me, and I underst'd they were very ready to have gone if call'd upon.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD.

SIR: July 22d, 1757.

I am favor'd with y'rs of the 18th Ult'o, and am glad Colo. Stephen and the forces are arriv'd safe with You. Mr. Kilby's L're to Colo. Hunter in regard to making good the Amo. of Provis'ns by Bills of Excha. I concieve to be in the fol-

lowing Manner, supposing You to be Agent for him: You purchase the Provis'ns for the Supply of the Forces, for w'ch he is to give You Bills of Excha., as all the Forces are to be maintain'd at his M'ty's Expence. And as in Course the Provis'ns sent from this will be applied that Way, for w'ch he is to pay Yo. in Bills and the Amo. thereof is to be carried to the Cr. of the Co'try for pay'g our 2 Comp'ys. This comes ~~to~~ a Sloop with Provis'ns from Mr. Belfour, who acts for Colo. Hunter (now at N. York), the Amo. thereof to be carri'd to the Cr. of this Co'try for pay'g the 2 Comp'ys sent out from this [Colony]. Our Treasurer is not in Town. However, to help You to pay our People Monthly, I send Yo. my own Bills on Messrs. Jonas & Capel Hanbury for £200, w'ch please pass to the Cr. of this Co'try, and if you'll please to inform me w't more may be wanting, Bills shall be sent You in Octob'r next, and write me what Yo. have already paid, as the No. propos'd to be sent is deficient by Deaths, &c., Desertion. I rem'n, w'th Respect,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

July 30th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 16th I rec'd, and I hope Dr. Ross has replac'd at F't Loud'n the Flour and other Things not objected to by Y'r People. I have a Copy of Jno. Street's Informat'n. I believe F't Du Quesne has been reinforc'd and supplied with Provis's from Mississippi, and y't they will constantly send out Parties to harrass our Frontiers, and probably endeavor to cut off supplies being sent to F't Cumb'l'd; but I can't think y't 700 Fr. can be sent from the Lakes, as I am of Opin'n y't all the Men they can possibly collect will be sent to Canada to oppose L'd Loudoun; how'r, the News ought not to be neglected, but y't we sh'd be provided ag'st the Worst, and no doubt Colo. Stanwix will do the necessary to have the Forces ready to join in a Call, and the Convoy sent to F't Cumb'l'd, on y'r return may be able to give some more particular Informat'n. The

Method the Assembly concerted for augmenting our Forces does not fully answer Expect's, as upw'ds of 100 deserted from F't Loud'n in one Week. The dastardly Spirit of our Com'n People, their Ignor'ce of Arms and cowardly Disposit'n, makes the rais'g of Men very difficult, but I am determin'd to make Example of some of them by Death. Our Press continues employ'd in print'g our Paper Mo., y't they have not had Time to print our Acts of Assembly, but w'n printed I shall send 'em to You. We have no cert'n Acc't of the Fleet, &c., from Ireland being arriv'd at N. Scotia, but from diff't Acco'ts from N. Eng'd it's s'd they have join'd L'd Loudoun, w'ch I think is more than probable to be true. It's late in the Year for execut'g the grand Plan of Operat's; how'r, I dare say L'd L. will proceed on it, and I sincerely wish 'em success. It's said there are 8 Line of Bat. Ships at Lewisburg and many Transp'ts with Men gone up St. Lawrence, but as there are so many fly'g stories I incline to susp'd my Opin'n thereon till more certainly inform'd. It's reported here y't the Prussians have gain'd a second Victory, but it wants Confirmat'n. C't. Arbuthnott arriv'd here last Thursday, and is going to careen, to be ready to convoy the Trade Home. I have not yet seen him, but the Time of his sail'g from y's shall hereafter inform You for the Benefit of Y'r Trade. I rema., with great Esteem and Reg'd,

Y'r Exc's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL READ.

Aug'st 3rd, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 28th Ult'o I rece'd on Monday last. I'm heartily sorry for the Informat'n Yo. have of the Fr. and Ind'ns invad'g our Front'rs, committing Murders, &c. I hope the Affair is not so bad as is represented to You, and probably as Mr. Fontaine says in his L're. Tho' I hope it's no more than a former Atack, upon the scalping Design. However, if the News sh'd be confirm'd as reported to You, I desire some Comp'ys may be order'd out to the Assist'ce and protect'n of

the poor People on the front'rs till the detachment of 200 Men arrives on the front'rs from the Virg'a Regim't, w'ch Colo. Washington, has my Orders the 18th Ult'o for that purpose. It surprises Me that I've no Acco't from Augusta of the terrible Murders committed on the Front'rs, And as Colo. Fontaine is nearer to the Place where the Murders are committed, I think, if the Acco't is confirm'd, that he sh'd send 2 Comp'ys out to repel the Force, and I desire Yo. to write him that this is my Orders. I don't know what you mean by Objections made to y'r Conduct and censur'd for acting with sinister and lucrative Views, making that Business a Jobb; this is New to Me. In general, I complain that the Co'try has been at a prodigious Expence on the different Parties order'd out, that the Officers or Men did not do their Duty, and now, on this Alarm, why does not Capt. Dickeson and Capt. Preston march their Men to repel the force of the Enemy and protect the Front'rs? I'm assur'd they neglect their Duty and don't act with the Spirit that may be expected. However, I hope the Detachm't from the Regim't is on the front'rs before this Time. Yo. neglected send'g me, accord'g to Promise, the Q'ty of Provis'ns Yo. purchas'd and where they lye, that they may be order'd for Supplies to the above Detachm't, w'ch I desire Yo. to do the first Opp'ty. I am glad You've sent Y'r Draughts to Winchester, tho' they are rather too late, because the Regim't was to be form'd and compleated from them, and then the Detachm't for Augusta to be immediately sent off. I hope I shall have the News Yo. write contradicted, or, at least, not so dismal as represented, tho' I'm in g't Uneasiness 'till I hear from some of the Command'g Off'rs in Augusta. I pray God to protect us from the Barbarities of a cruel and Blood-thirsty Enemy, and I rem'n w'th Respect,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—I thank Yo. for the Informat'n sent me, much to the same Purpose I rec'ed from Colo. Talbut, of Bedford.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Aug'st 5th, 1757.

SIR:

I send y's Ex's to acq't You y't C't. Arbuthnot of H. M'ty's Ship Garland, is to convoy the Trade from y's to Brit'n, and desires they may join him in Hampton Roads the 15th of Sept., y't day he proposes to sail. I tho't it w'd be of Ser. to the Trade of y's Colony to be acq't'd therewith, not doubt'g they will be glad of Convoy, w'ch will be of great service to the Owners and Freight'rs, as I hear Insur. was 25 p C't, to draw back 15 p C't if they sail with Convoy. I propose lay'g an Embargo on all Ships loaded with Tob'o till the above Time of his sail'g, w'ch I think both necessary and proper. Pray write me any News Yo. may have from the No'w'd. I am in pain to hear of the Junct'n of the Forces from Brit'n with those of L'd Loudoun carried from N. York, and if they proceeded on the grand Expedit'n ag'st Canada. I fear the Season is too far advanc'd; how'r, if any Probability of Success I am certain he will put it in Execut'n. The En'y I hear has lately invaded our Front's in Augusta and comited some Murders, but I have not the Particulars. With great Esteem and Respect, I rem'n,

Y'r Ex's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO PEYTON RANDOLPH, ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Aug'st 5th, 1757.

SIR:

I rece'd Copy of the Tryal before You of the Ship Mary of Guernsey, Ja's Falla, Mast'r. I observe by the Libel he imported into Ja's River a larger qu'ty of Wine, Brandy, Stock's, Diaper, Lawn and Tea. I find he has broke thro' the Laws of Trade in several Instances. He imported European and E. Indian Goods with't any Clearance w'tsoever. W'n he entered his Ship in the Upper District of Ja's River he did not y'n

report any of the Goods cont'd in the Libel. That he sold many of the above Goods before the Off'r was inf'd of y's collusive Transact'n. I observe the Officer, on Informat'n, agreeable to his Duty, went on b'd and found some Part of the Goods ment'd in the Libel, on w'ch he made his Seizure and bro't the Ship and Cargoe properly before You for a Breach of several Acts of Trade, w'ch were sufficiently prov'd in Court, yet I find y't Yo. have decreed the Libel to be dismiss'd and order'd the C't to pay the Ch's of the Prosecut'n, w'ch is a tacit acknowledgment of Y'r find'g him guilty of a Breach of the Laws laid to his Charge in the Libel. I know of no Power You can have to dispense with Acts of Parliam't made for the Regulat'n of the British Trade. Y'r decree on Y's Ship discourages the fair Trader and encourages a smuggling, illicit Trade, w'ch, if properly inf'd, has for many years been carried on in y's Chanel. In perusing the whole Tryal, I see nothing in the Master's favo. but Evasions, Surmizes, low Subterfuges and inconsist't Pretences unworthy to be notic'd by any Person of Sense, much less by a Judge before whom the Affair was bro't for Tryal. Y'r Duty and the Respect to my Com'o. sh'd have oblig'd You to acqu't me with the Tryal and the Proceedings thereon before You gave Y'r Decree. To the Contrary thereof You never once ment'd the Aff'r to me, but full of self sufficiency cont'd to blunder on in giv'g a Decree with't Precedent and entirely contrary to the Sense and Spirit of the Laws produc'd before You on the Tryal. Sir, I am sworn to protect and support the Acts of Trade and w'n I see so strange a Violat'n of 'em in y's Tryal I can't but be uneasy at Y'r Conduct. I know my Power and Duty on y's irregular and unjust Proceeding, but I suspend execut'g it till I have Y'r answer to y's and Y'r Reasons for countenanc'g Frauds and encourag'g a collusive and irregular Trade. Y'r Answer is expected.

Sir, Y'r humble servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO PEYTON RANDOLPH.

August 8th, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd your Letter of the 7th. I did not expect to be consulted as a Party concern'd in the Seizure of the Guernsey Ship, but as Gov'r of this Dominion, sworn to support the Acts of Trade, under which Situat'n I could not be silent with such an obvious Breach of 'em by the Mast'r of that Ship, subject [to] the Penalties ment'd in the several Acts that were read in Court, and I'm convinc'd Yo. have no Power to dispense with the Laws. It's idle to concieve the Wines, Teas, &c., were put on board as Stores, and I'm satisfied, before the Seizure, he had sold great Part of 'em; but as this did not appear before Yo., I am oblig'd to observe the Goods siez'd by the Officer was sufficient to condemn any Ship in England, as he had no Clearance or made any Report of the Goods siez'd on Entry of his Ship at the Office. The Evas'ns of the Capt. are not worthy the Notice of any man of Sense, much less a Judge. Yo. had no Business with the other Voyage, as no essential Papers appear'd before Yo. to convince Yo. of the Truth thereof. And Yo. must excuse Me in declaring Yo. have acted inconsistant with Justice, the Sense and Spirit of the Laws that were produc'd on the Tryal, and I leave it to You on Conscience whether the Decree does not give g't Encouragement to Frauds and illicit Trade. Upon these Heads Yo. made it absolutely necessary in me to give my Opin'n upon the whole Affair. I rema.,

Sir, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BUCHANAN.

Aug'st 8th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 23rd of last Mo. I didn't receive till the 6th of this, so it was 15 Days coming to my Hands. I am sincerely sorry for the many Murd'rs and Captives the Enemy have made,

and I fear the People in Pay do not execute their Duty. Where was C't. Preston and the People at Hogg's? Surely they ought to have been sent for and repell'd the Force of the Enemy, as the Bearer assures Me there were not above 6 attack'd their House, and Yo. must be misinform'd of the No. of 200 at Dickinson's Fort. That No., I conceive, w'd have carried their P't, and I am inform'd Dickinson was not at his Fort. This I leave Yo. to inquire into, for I fear the Country's greatly impos'd on by Neglect of the Officers, &c. Capt. Callaway has greatly misbehav'd in not march'g his Men out accord'g to y'r request and his Promise, and let him know that I think he's not entitled to any Pay, as his Neglect appears to Me to be the Occas'n of not recovering the poor People that were taken Prisoners. One 1,000 Men cou'd not cover the whole front'rs, and I'm surpris'd the Reinforcem't from the Regim't are not arriv'd in Augusta, as Colo. Washington had my Orders the 18th of last Mo. to send 'em directly, and I hope they're with Yo. before this Time, w'ch, I expect, with proper Direct'ns and Care, will be sufficient to repell the Force of the Enemy, and Yo. did right in send'g an Express to Colo. Washington. Colo. Stewart's Behaviour is very bad, and he is not worthy to be longer in Comm'o. I'm pretty well convinc'd the Enemy must have return'd to their Towns before this. Let me know where Capt. Preston is and whether the Men at Hogg's Fort were appris'd of the Enemie's Cruelties, and the Reason they did not march ag'st 'em. At this Dist'ce it's not in my Power to order the Men to the Place of Danger; therefore, if the Enemy still continues among Yo., I desire Yo. will order such [as] Yo. may think proper to resist their Insults. I must, therefore, depend on y'r Care and Direct'n till the Detachm't from the Regim't arrives with Yo., tho' I hope, after the Cruelties they have committed as usual, they have march'd off. Pray God protect Yo. and the poor People from any further Insults from the barbarous and inhuman Enemy. I'm sensibly concern'd for the poor People, and heartily wish it was in my Power to give them a thorough Protect'n. In the mean Time, I approve of Y'r Conduct, and rem'n, with respect,

S'r, Y'r very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Aug'st 9th, 1757.

SIR:

The Bearer hereof, Sam'l Ackerling, has desir'd my Leave to go to see his Brother near the Monongahelah, proposing to give Security w'th Yo. of his Return, to be here in the Octob'r Court. As I'm a Stranger to the Evidence ag'st him on Suspicion of being a Spy, w'ch he sincerely denys and begs to be try'd, w'ch can't be till Oct'b'r, wherefore I referr him to Yo., and if Yo. have any favourable Circumstances in his Affair, I give Yo. Leave to allow him to go to his Brother's, giving Security for his Return, to be here by the above Time, and when the evidence ag'st him must be collected and sent here. I've several L'res from Augusta, Halifax and Bedford, giving Acco't that the Enemy have murder'd 7 of our poor People and taken 11 Captives, pray'g my Assist'ce. I've order'd out some Companies, but wrote 'em Yo. was [would?] send a Detachm't from the Regim't, w'ch I hope Yo. have done; if not, I desire Yo. w'd immediately do it, agreeable to w't was concerted at Philad'a. I expected Mr. Atkin before this. We are inform'd here that there has been a g't Breach and uneasiness am'g the Ind'ns from some of 'em being put in Prison, but as I have no Particulars of that Affair I hope it's without Foundat'n. By y'r long Silence it's to be expected that Yo. are in g't Peace and Quietness.

I rem'n, w'th Respect,

Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Aug'st 13th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 3d I rec'ed from Mr. Boyd. I don't want the Vouchers from the People to whom Money is due for the Ind'ns, but surely yo. may get the particular Summs to qualify me to grant a Warrant on the Treasurer. By the loose Method

of writing, I know not whether they amo. to 100£ or 1,000£. Yo. will, before this, have some more Draughts from Lunenburg and some other Counties, w'ch I hope will compleat Y'r 8 Companies to 100 Rank and File each, and when they are properly regulat'd, order each Capt. to send a Size Roll sign'd by him and the Subalterns. The Capt's were fix'd by me on Recomendat'n, as I am a Stanger to the Merit of any of them. I approve of y'r filling up the Com'os accord'g to Seniority. I again order Serjeant Fent to have an Ensign's Comm'o., w'ch I promis'd his Friends, and if poor Capt. Spotswood does not appear, w'ch I much doubt, there will be a Vacancy for Mr. Chew. Yo. have sent a Detachm't from the Regim't to Augusta, but Yo. do not mention the No., or do Yo. mention the Receipt of the small Arms sent from this, or any Acco'tt of the Misunderstand'g with the Ind's at Winchester. Yo. must allow this is a loose Way of writing, and it's y'r Duty to be more particular to Me. I shall be glad the Affair of the Provis'ns at F't Cumberland be properly adjusted, w'ch you'll be able to do on the Return of the Officers sent there. I approve of y'r hang'g the 2 Deserters, and the other poor fellows, I leave their Punishm't to yo. either by casting Lotts, one of them to suffer, or if sincere Penitents, and Yo. think they'll be good Soldiers, Yo. may Pardon 'em, giving them a severe Rebuke at the head of the Regim't, w'ch I leave to yo. Mr. Boyd has my Warr't for £5,000, w'ch will pay the Men till the last of this Mo., and what may be over may be applied to contingent Charges, and I hope Lewis will keep up a proper Comand in Augusta to repell the Invas'ns of the Enemy. I'm glad they're gone from the So. Branch. I desire Yo. will give the Paymast'r a small Escort to Augusta Court-House, where Maj'r Lewis must provide an Acco'tt of the Pay due to the Men in that County to be p'd him. And those in the So. Branch may be p'd at Fort Loudoun, giving the Capt'ns notice to send a small Detachm't to receive their Money. As for recruiting to compleat the other two Comp's, I really think that there is no probability of Success, from the dastardly Behaviour of the People in General will only be expending a great deal of the Co'try's Money with't a View of Success. Give Me your Opin'n thereon?

I rem'n, with Respect, Sir,

Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. BOYD.

Aug'st 13th, 1757.

SIR:

As Yo. are Paymast'r to the Virginia Regim't, I desire Yo. to be careful and exact in the Discharge of your Duty. Yo. are to allow two Bat-Men to each Comp'y; they are to appear in the Ranks, and when off Duty the Officers may have 'em to attend 'em. The Comp'ys on the So. Branch are to be p'd at F't Loudoun, Colo. Washington giving the Capt's Notice to send a Subaltern with a small Party to receive the Pay of each Comp'y. He is to give You an Escort to Augusta Court Ho. and order Maj'r Lewis to meet Yo. there to recieve the Pay for the 3 Comp'ys in that County. A Subaltern from each Co. may attend Maj'r Lewis to receive the Pay for each Comp'y. Yo. are to be very exact, so that Yo. may give Y'r Oath, if requir'd, on the Discharge of y'r Duty. I wish Yo. Health, and I am,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

 WM. WITHERS, SECRETARY, TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Aug'st 15th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'r L're from Augusta Co'ty, of the 8th, the Gov'r rec'd this Day, and as his Hon'r is so much indispos'd that he can't answer it himself, by his Ord'r, I write Yo. that Colo. Clem't Read is the Person Yo. are to apply to for Provis'ns, to whom Yo. must write, but before Y'r Arrival, it was impossible for him to know at what Place to store 'em the most convenient. The Purchases Yo. have made for your Companies will be p'd for on sending down a proper Account. As to the Militia on Duty that Yo. mention, the Gov'r says he knows Nothing of, further than Dickinson's and Preston's Companies, w'ch he w'd have Yo. dispose of to the best Advantage for a Protect'n to the poor Inhabitants. The Gov'r leaves it to your own Prudence whether or not to abandon Vauss's Fort, as You are on the Spot

he says Yo. must be the best Judge. Before the Gov'r went to Philad'a Yo. was desir'd to regulate the Militia Officers in Augusta, w'ch Yo. then promis'd to do, but as yet have not perform'd. From good Informat'n Colo. Stewart has lately behav'd very ill, by raising false Alarms, terrifying the People, and refusing to act as becomes an Officer of his Rank, but when apply'd to, will tell 'em not to trouble him, but go to some other Person, for w'ch Reason the Gov'r thinks him unworthy to any Com'd and directs that You suspend him by appointing another more deserving. I am Sir,

Y'r h'ble serv't,

WM. WITHERS.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Aug'st 18th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 13th by Express I rec'd, and heartily thank Yo. for it. The day before Y'r Express arriv'd I have L'res from N. York of the 11th, by a Vessel that had a short Passage, with much the same Acco'tts as Yo. have of the attack of Fort W'm Henry. Colo. Hunter writes me the Fort was summon'd to surrender to Monsieur Montcalm, who commands the French. He was answer'd, his summons was too premature by 3 Weeks; however, I'm in great Pain for that Garrison; with't a considerable Reinforcement it must be taken. I send Yo. a small Sketch of News from Beverley Robinson¹²² from the Albany Post, who

¹²² Beverley, son of John Robinson, (President of the Council and acting Governor of Virginia from June 20th to his death in September, 1749), and grandson of Christopher Robinson of "Cleasby," in Yorkshire, England, who settled about 1666 at "Hewick," near Urbanna, Middlesex county, Va.; moved to New York and married Susannah (died 1822, aged 94 years), daughter of Frederick Phillips, who owned an immense estate on the Hudson river; became wealthy, adhered to the King in the American Revolution, and was commissioned Colonel of the Loyal American Regiment, and commanded also the corps called Guides and Pioneers. His son Beverley was Lieutenant-Colonel of the first. Peace being declared, Colonel Robinson, with a portion of his

arriv'd at N. York the 11th of this Mo. Colo. Hunter further writes that the whole Forces were arrived at Hallifax with 20 Sail Line of Battle Ships, that L'd Loudo'n was to sail the 25th Ult'o. to attack Lewisburg, as it is too late for Canada; that he will be able to land 18,000 Men. The French expects 'em, having a Sail of the Line Drawn up to defend the Harbour. We had the good Fortune of loosing only six Men of the large No. of Transports from Ireland, and they are in high spirits. Our Laws are not yet printed, or [I] sh'd send Yo. those I formerly mention'd. I am, respectfully,
 Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

— — —

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL FONTAINE.

Aug'st 24th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 11th I rece'd this Day, with the Records of y'r Co'ty. Y'r L're, by Mr. Barclay, is not come to hand. I'm greatly disoblig'd at the Obstinacy of y'r People in refusing to act in the Com'rs of the Peace with Colo. Bland. I expected they w'd have return'd thanks for app'ing a Person of his known Ability or cou'd they expect any other return than turning out those that have been refractory, and I now send a new Comm'o. w'ch I hope will answer my Intent'ns for the Service of the County. I have a L're from Maj'r Lewis acquainting Me of the Detachm't from the Regim't being arriv'd on the Frontiers of Augusta, w'ch I hope will protect them from the Invas'ns of the Enemy. I desire Yo. will accept of a Comm'o. for Colo. of the Militia in Y'r Co'ty, and the Bearer will deliver Yo. a few Blanks to fill up with Comm'o. that may be vacant. I'm much out of Order with the Fever and Ague that can write no more than that I am, S'r,
 Y'r h'ble serv't.

family, went to England and resided at Thornbury, near Bath; died in 1792. See *Sabine's American Loyalists*, ii., pp. 221-5, where also are notices of his sons, Lieutenant-Colonel Beverley Robinson, Sir Frederick Phillips Robinson, K. G. C. B., John Robinson, Sir William Henry Robinson, K. C. H., and Morris Robinson, all loyalists.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BLAND.¹²³

August 24th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 18th I rec'd this Day. I'm much offended at the Arrogance and ill Manner of several of the Justices of the Peace in Halifax County. I expected they w'd have been verry thankfull on my including a Gent'n of y'r good Sense and Capacity to be a Magistrate there, w'ch I'm convinced they greatly want. Cou'd they have expected that I sh'd have notic'd their Clamours otherways than turning the refractory out of the Commo., w'ch the Bearer will shew Yo., and I hope will be agreeable to Yo. That County has been often turbulent to the Orders of Governm't, and I believe lately have not draughted any Men agreeable to the late Act of Assembly. When Yo. go up there I shall be glad of a Report of the Affairs of that County. I've been much out of Order with Fever and Ague. Excuse enlarging.

I am, S'r, y'r most h'ble Serv't.

¹²³This is presumed to have been Colonel Theodrick Bland, fifth in descent from Roger Bland, of Orton, Westmorland county, England, *temp.* Edward VI, grand-son of Theodrick Bland, of "Berkeley," James river, (born in England 1629; died in Virginia in 1671,) and his wife Anna, daughter of Richard Bennet, Governor of Virginia, 1652-'5, and son of Theodrick Bland, of "Westover." He was born at "Jordan's," James river, in 1720; married, 1739, Frances, daughter and heiress of Drury Bolling, of "Kippax," Prince George county, and had issue: i. Elizabeth, married Colonel John Banister, M. C., etc.; ii. Theodrick, M. D., Colonel in the Revolution, M. C., etc.; (married Mary Dangerfield); iii. Mary married Ruffin; iv. Anna married General Thomas Eaton, of N. C.; v. Jane married Herbert Haines; and vi. Frances married first, John Randolph, and was the mother of the brilliant and eccentric John Randolph, "of Roanoke." She married, secondly, Judge St. George Tucker, by whom she had issue, still prominently represented.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD.

Aug'st 26th, 1757.

SIR:

Anex'd You have Copy of my last of the 22d July sent by a Sloop with Flour, &c., to Y'r address, w'ch I hope arriv'd safe. Since y't I have rec'd Y'rs of the 29th June, did not reach me till the 6th of Aug'st, and observe You had p'd our 2 Compa's one Mo's Pay, which is well, and I shall endeavour as I hear from You to keep You in Cash for y't Purpose. I shall be glad to hear of Mr. Wolstonholm's Sloop being arr'd. Our News from the No'w'd is very bad, the En'y have taken two of our Forts on the Front'rs of N. York, and is not known where they will stop, hav'g 11,000 Forces, and the chief of our Force is reduc'd to the Militia, w'ch I fear is not in the best order. N. York is under great Apprehensions from the Success of the En'y. L'd Loudoun at N. Scotia and join'd by all the Forces from Brit'n, but too late in the Year for Quebeck. Pray God protect us from the Cruelties of a barbarous En'y. With regard and Esteem I rem'n, Sir,

Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LYTTLETON.

Aug'st 26th, 1757.

SIR:

I wrote Yo. the 23rd of July by a Sloop I sent with Flower, &c'a. to Y'r Place, to w'ch L're be pleased to be referr'd. Since, Y'r favo. of the 27th June came to my hands the 6th Curr't. I am glad the Forces from this behave well, and are so much esteem'd. I hope they will continue to behave so as to have Y'r Countenance and Protect'n. With Pleasure I read your Very good speech, and the Addresses of the Assembly, on which I sincerely congratulate You, not doubt'g they will strengthen Y'r Hands to protect the Collony You so deservedly preside over. The Ind'ns on our frontiers have behav'd pretty well since my last, but Mr. Atkin is not return'd here. He's

very slow in all his Affairs. I'm sorry I have Occas'n to write You the melancholy Situat'n of our Affairs on the No'w'd. The Enemy invested Fort W'm Henry with 1,100 Forces on the 4th of this Mo. and they were forced to capitulate; the Terms not yet known. The Day after, they invested Fort Edward, w'ch is thought must be in the same circumstance as the former. Gen'l Webb, who commands there, not having men sufficient to defend the Place, and it's to be fear'd the Enemy by this is in Albany. This is a severe stroke, as it's thought all our Men will be Prisoners of War, and, in Course, weekens us much in these Parts.

I send Yo. enclos'd a Copy of Gov'r Delancy's L're to his Councill, and Mr. Kenedy, one of the Councill at N. York, his L're to Gov'r Denny, all w'ch confirms the distresses these Colonies are under, and I believe they are afraid they will proceed to N. York, as they have no forces to resist 'em but their Militia, unless they be reinforc'd from L'd Loudoun. The Acco'tt from N. Scotia are that all the Forces from Britain were arriv'd and in great Spirits. Only six of the whole Embarkation died on the Passage out. As it is too late in [the] Year to execute the grand Plan of Operat'ns ag'st Quebec, it's thought his L'd'p will endeavour to take Cape Breton, *alias* Lewisburg. He can land (it's reported) 1,800 Men, and has not less than 16 Line of Battle Ships, besides Frigates, &c. Pray God grant him Success and enable him to releave N. York, w'ch must be in very g't Confusion and Distress. I'm of Opin'n the Fre. Gen'l —, with all his Forces, were at Quebec to resist L'd Loudon's Designs; that he remained there till the Beginning of July, when he was sure our Ships w'd not venture up the River so late in the Year, and knowing L'd Loudon and most of the Forces were at Nova Scotia, he march'd most of his Forces ag'st these Forts, knowing we could not have Men sufficient to defend 'em, and I am sorry to say that I think they've very good Intelligence of all our Motions from some villians that are among us. I've not yet rece'd. my L're of Leave to go home, but expect it soon. I'm greatly oblig'd for the Kind Opin'n You have of my Conduct and Y'r wishes for my Happiness when I get home. I wish Yo. w'd put it in my Power to shew my greatfull Acknowledgm't of these fav'rs, and if I c'd be of any Service to Yo., freely comand Me. I hope Yo. rec'd the 10 bbs. Powder and 3

Tons of Lead sent Yo. I've been confin'd to my Ho. near 3 Weeks with Fever and Ague, that writing is Painful to me, but can't conclude with't assuring Yo. that, with very g't Regard and Respect, I rema.,

Y'r Exc'y's most ob'd't and very h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR DOBBS.

Aug'st 26th, 1757.

SIR:

My last to Yo. was the 5th of July, to w'ch please be referr'd. I'm sorry I've Occas'n to write Yo. that our Affairs to the No'w'd have very gloomy Aspects. The Enemy invested F't W'm Henry with 11,000 Men on the 4th of this Mo. They held out till the 7th, when they were oblig'd to capitulate, the Terms not yet known. Two Days after, they beseig'd Fort Edward, w'ch is suppos'd to be under the same Fate as the former, and it's suppos'd they have march'd to Albany, and where they may stop, God knows. I send Yo. enclos'd a Copy of Gov'r Delancy's L're from Albany to the Councill of N. York, and another from Mr. Kenedy, one of the Councill, to Gov'r Denny. The great Consternation and fear N. York is in can't be describ'd. From Nova Scotia, L'd Loud'n was safe there with the Forces from N. York, and was join'd by Adm'l Holbourn with the Line of Battle Ships and all the Transports from Brittain, having lost only 6 Men by Death on their Passage. As it proves much too late in the Year for put'g in Execut'n the grand Design ag'st Canada, it's suppos'd his L'd'p will endeavour to take Lewisburg, where they say the Fre. have 10 Line of Battle Ships, besides Frigates. It's thought My L'd will be able to Land 16,000 or 18,000 Men. If so, I wish him Success, and that he may soon be able to send a Reinforcement to N. York. No News from England but w't is in the enclos'd Gazettes. I was willing to give Yo. the earliest Notice of the News, tho' bad. I've been confin'd with Fever and Ague for some Time, wh'ch makes writing uneasy.

I rema., with Respect,

Y'r Exc'y's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR SHARPE.

Aug'st 26th, 1757.

SIR:

I'm fav'd w'th y'rs of the 16th, for w'ch I thank Yo. Our Affairs to the No'w'd have a very gloomy Aspect. I'm in Pain for N. York. The People must be under the greatest Concern and Apprehension of Danger, as I suppose most of our Regulars are made Prisoners of Warr. The Depend. on the Militia is bad, as I'm of Opin'n they are not in good Order, and I fear the Enemy may be at Albany by this Time, as they were starving, or in g't want of Provis'ns in Canada. Their coming into the Land of Plenty will make them able to lay in g't Stores for some Time, and probably lay the Country under Contribution. Pray God protect us, and I hope they sent Express to L'd Loudoun, who probably may reinforce them with Ships and Men. Pray let me know the Tenor of the Contract with Mr. Ross for victualling y'r Forces. I rem'n with great Regard and Respect,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO GOVERNOR LYTTLETON.

August 27th, 1757.

SIR:

I wrote Yo. Yesterday, to w'ch please be refer'd. Last Night I rec'd Y'rs of the 29th Ult'o, on w'ch I stopt the Post till I wrote this L're. I'm very glad y'r Assembly have behav'd so well in voting Money for His M'ty's Service, and I've no Doubt they will do so on all Emergencys, on w'ch I congratulate Yo. Yo. have gain'd a Point I c'd not prevail on our Assembly to agree to, which is subjecting y'r Forces to the same Rules and Punishm'ts as those of His M'ty's, w'ch I think sh'd be general all over the Continent. Yo. desir'd a Copy of our Act for conducting a Trade with the Ind'ns, w'ch is not yet printed, but I send Yo. a written Copy. Yo. will please to observe that the Goods are to be purchas'd by the Country, and

they don't propose any Profit, but to undersell the Fr., w'ch I conceive may be of more Service than giving 'em large Presents. The Trustees and Directors are not mention'd in the Act, but are to be by my Aprobation, and a Comm's from me to direct the Trade, w'ch Mr. Atkin thinks is with him, but does not produce any Instruction to that Effect. Pray excuse enlarge'g, as the Post waits for this L're, and believe Me to be, with g't Regard and Respect,

Y'r Ex'cy's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

10th Sept'r, 1757.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 27th Ult'o I rece'd last Night. Colo. Read, from Lunenburg, says he had sent Yo. up 29 Soldiers, probably in two Parties; the last I suppose was not arriv'd when Yo. wrote Me. I'm sorry so many have deserted since Y'r last, or do I know w't to do, unless they will outlaw all those that do desert, and I wish Yo. w'd send the Names of those that deserted after receiving the Bounty, ordered by the Country, and received their Clothing and Arms. The Reason I'm so earnest in having the Nos. w'th Yo. and those sent to Augusta, is to qualify me to agree w'th Contractors for the Supplying 'em w'th Provis'ns, as the Contractors will naturally desire to know the Numbers they're to provide for. I see the Difficulties Yo. ment'n in Send'g the Return of the whole Regim't, yet you'll observe the Necessity of having it. As to the Beef at Fort Cumb'l'd, I despair of y'r making much of it, but do what Yo. can. However, I hope the other Species, not objected to, is, or will soon be replac'd at Fort Lond'n. I'm sorry the Enemy has appear'd on the Branch, and of their having kill'd 5 and captivated 8. This I fear will be the Case in surprising the poor, unguarded People, and Nothing farther can be expected than our People be employ'd, in Parties, in searching for the Enemy. We must suspend recruiting for Some Time till a Method is found out to

reclaim the Deserters, w^{ch} at present appears to me very difficult, but hope You'll be able to compleat the present Compa's to 100 each, rank and File. I approve of your pardoning the poor Prisoners, and I hope y^r Reproof to them will have its proper Effect, and they will become good Soldiers. I cann't think Colo. Stanwix will leave our front'rs in these perilous Times. I understand from Mr. Boyd that the Money he carried last up was more than w^d pay the Forces to the last of August, and I suppose there remains in your Hands some of the £2,000 sent for the Drafts, w^{ch} may be applied for Contingencies.

I accus'd Yo. of Looseness in writing, viz. : tho' Yo. are not concern'd in Indian Affairs, yet when any Dispute and Quarrel subsists where Yo. comand, it was reasonable to expect Yo. sh'd have given an Acco't thereof, not having heard from Mr. Atkyn till this Minute by Mr. Rich'd Smith. As formerly, I can say Nothing to the Acco'tts or Demands of the People for the Ind'ns till I know the Amo. and for w't. It's not to be expected that the Country is to employ a Person to settle every little Demand. The Detachm't to Augusta I expected an Acco'tt of the Officers and the Men in each Comp'y. Major Lewis writes he arriv'd there the 4th Ult'o with — Men, and that he was inform'd that Colo. Clem't Read was to supply him with 140 Provis. Didn't Yo. direct him to apply to Mr. Read for Provis'ns? He writes me to direct some Person to purchase Provis'ns. I hope Mr. Read has sufficient for 3 Mo's. As before, I want the particular Nos., in Order to contract for the Supply of Provis'ns. Yo. sh'd have acquainted Me of the Arms being at Falmouth and that yo. had sent for 'em; however, as they're now w'th Yo., it's very well. I've a monstrous long L're from Mr. Atkyn, w^{ch} I can't answer particularly, but shall in general. Colo. Fairfax has wrote Me earnestly for a Lieut's Comm'o. for his Son Wm. Henry. If any Vacancy, I shall be glad he may be oblig'd in this, as I've a great Regard for the old Gent'n. I wrote a short Line to Yo. under his Cover to the above Purpose, w^{ch} he probably will forward to Yo. I desire Yo. will send a particular Acco'tt of the Provis'ns remaining on hand and how long Yo. think they may serve the Men w'th Yo., and that the new Contractors may know the Time they are to commence their Supplys, and I understand from Gov'r Sharpe that Mr. Ross w^d either supply the species of Provis'ns left at F't Cum.

berland, in hand, or pay Yo. in Cash. When adjusted, advise Me thereof. I am,

Sir, y'r h'ble Serv't.

P. S.—Pray write Me if there is such a Name as Robert Holmes among the Deserters.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO THE LORD BISHOP OF LONDON.

Sept'r 12th, 1757.

MY L'D:

As I was in hopes soon to ret'n to Brit'n, I did not intend to trouble You till I'd the Hon'r of paying my dutifull Respects to You in Person, but an Aff'r relat'g to the Church and the College of Wm. and Mary, obliges me to give Yo. the trouble of y's L're. In the Mo. of Apr. last a Compl't was presented to me ag'st the Rev. Jno. Brunskill, Jun'r, Minister of Hamilton Par. in the Co'ty of Pr. W'm in y's Dom'n. The Compl't was support'd by the Vestry and many of the Gent. of y't Parish, for monst's Immorality, profane Swear'g, Drunk's and very imodest Acts. I sent for Y'r Com'y the Rev. Mr. T. Dawson¹²⁴ to consult w'th on y's Aff'r, and as he acqu't'd me he had no Com'o. from Y'r L'd'p, I was of Opin'n he c'd not take recogni. of the Compl't, and as Mr. B. app'd and was represented to be guilty of the most enorm's Crimes, I advised with the Coun. w't was to be done in y's Aff'r, w'ch made great Noise in the Co'try. They were all of Opin'n, except the Com'ry, who, w'n we consulted together, was desirous of lay'g it before the Clergy, y't he sh'd be sum'd to to app'r before the Gov'r and Coun. if possibly he c'd clear himself of the many Compl'ts laid ag'st him, and he had blank Sum's to cite any Evidence he'd to app'r to his Charac. and Conduct, and y't he sh'd enjoy the Exercise of his Ministerial funct'ns till the Compl't ag'st him sh'd be heard. The Hear'g was ord'd the 3rd Thursday in May last. The Vestry and

¹²⁴ Rev. Thomas Dawson, Commissary from 1752; died 1761.

others conc'd in the Compl't ag'st him were also ord'd to att'd to prove the Matt's compl'd of ag'st Mr. B'sk'l. On the 19th of May, Mr. B., the Vestry and other Compl'ts app'd agreeable to Y'r Sum's. Being aff'd if the Compl't was prov'd, it w'd throw many Reflect's on the Church, it was therefore propos'd to shut the Door of the Coun. Room, but Mr. B. s'd No, he w'd vindicate himself Publicly on the Tryal, w'ch was conduct'd with great Impartiality, and every Th'g was prov'd in a much more heinous Mann'r y'n was in the Original Compl't, w'ch greatly surpriz'd the Coun. and myself. The Evidence he bro't to his Character were strong ag'st him. The Determinat'n was ref'd to next Day, w'n I gave in a Copy of my 81st Instruct'n from H. M'ty, w'ch I think was form'd in Case the Bishop of L'n had not sent a Com'o. to his Com'ry, for a Spiritual C't on such Compl'ts. And it was the Opin'n of the Coun. y't by y't Instruct'n, I was imp'd to remove any Min'r in any Church in y's Dom'n, w'ch I accordingly put in force and doubt not will meet w'th Y'r L'd'p's Approbat'n, w'n no other Method was to be found to punish a Person almost guilty of every Sin except Murder, and y's last he had very near perpetrated on his own Wife by ty'g her up by the Leggs to the Bed Post and cut'g her in a cruel Man'r with Knives, and guilty of so many Indecencies, y't Modesty forbids my troub'g Yo. with a Detail of. This Tryal and Sentence is much resented by 2 or 3 hot-headed, inconsiderate Clergy-Men, who have endeavoured to exasperate others, and have with ill Man's thrown out many Reflect's on the Coun. and myself in a private Man'r.¹²⁵ Notwithstanding y's was the const't Method of Proceed'g in Comiss'y Blair's Time, as app's upon our Journals, even w'n the King's Pat't to B'p Gibson and the B'p's Com'o. to Mr. Blair were both record'd here. And the Gov. and Coun. as Judges of the Gen'l Court, have, by an Express Law, Cognizance of all Causes, Ecclesiastic and Civil.

The Visitors of the College, and indeed the Co'try in gen'l, have for many years been greatly dissatisfi'd with the Behav'r of

¹²⁵ Brunskill appears to have been contumacious under his deposition. He insisted upon continuing his ministerial functions, and posted the Governor and Council on the church door, and perhaps elsewhere, declaring that they had no jurisdiction in the case.

the Professor of Philo.¹²⁶ and the M'r of the Grammar School,¹²⁷ notoriously on Acc't of Intemperance and Irregularity laid to y'r Charge, but also because they had married, and cont'y to all Rules of Seats of Learn'g, kept their Wives, Child'n and Serv'ts in College, w'ch must Occas'n much Confus'n and Disturbance. And the Visitors hav'g frequently express'd y'r disapprobat'n of y'r Families rem'ng in College, ab't a year ago they remov'd 'em into Town, and Since y't time, as if they had a Mind to shew y'r Contempt of the Visitors, they have liv'd much at Home, and negligently att'd Y'r Duty in College. In a Meet'g, therefore, on the 20th of May last, there was a Compl't laid before 'em of Y'r Neglect of Duty and Immoral Conduct, being often Drunk and very bad Examples to the Students, on w'ch it was ord'd y't the Presid't sh'd write to Y'r L'd'p to be so kind as to recom'd and send over two proper Persons in Y'r Room.

The Profess'r of Philo. declar'd his Intent'n of go'g Home, w'ch prevent'd a strict Enquiry into his Conduct. He goes Home in y's Fleet, w'ch is happy for the College and y's Co'try, for he is a warm, turbulent Man, and I fear has been the Chief Promoter of all the Disturbances lately here. A few of the Clergy app'd to Y'r Com'y for a Convocation of the whole Clergy, with't giv'g any good Reason for such Meet'g. The Comiss'y inf'd me of it, and I entirely agreed with him on the Refusal, for the following Reasons: that I conc'd they w'd create Divisions and Animosities in the Co'try, propagate intestine Fudes at y's Time w'n we are surrounded with inveterate En's, and y't it was improper in y's hot Season of the Year to call a Convo. of the Clergy, some of 'em upw'ds of 200 M's distant from y's, and lastly, if he call'd 'em together on such trifling Occas'ns it's probable they w'd be backw'd in Meet'g on Aff's of greater Consequence. The Comiss'y not agreeing to y's Applicat'n, I think only 4 of the Clergy, they took it in Y'r Heads y't they c'd desire a Meet'g of 'emselves. On the 2d day of Aug. I th't it absolutely neces'y to issue a Proclam. for a Gen'l Fast to be kept on Wednesday, the 7th of Sept'r, to implore the Almighty to forgive our manif'd Sins and Iniq't's, relief from our Calamities, and the Divine Bless'g on H. M'ty's

¹²⁶ Rev. Wm. Preston.

¹²⁷ Rev. Wm. Robinson, Master of the Grammar School, 1752-58.

Arms by Sea and L'd. On the 9th of Aug., 11 of the Clergy advertis'd in our Gazette, y'r Desire of the rest of the Clergy in y's Domin. to meet at W'msburg the 31st of Aug., the week before the above Fast, and if they had met, many of 'em c'd not have attend'd y'r Churches on y't solemn Occas'n, and very few the preceed'g Sunday, to give Notice of the s'd Fast, and to exhort y'r several Congregations to a devout and relig's Observance of it, w'ch was also Part of the Proclama. At the Time there were only 9 app'd in Town, four of w'ch were Professors in the College, notwithstanding two of y't Body had r'd ab't the Co'ry and taken incredible Pains, by notorious Falsehoods, to inveigle as many as possible into y'r Cabal. Does not y's conduct, My L'd, appear in direct Contempt of Gov't and the above Proclamation? And is not such a secret Conventicle, in order to raise Disturbance and Animosity in the Co'try, inconsistent with the Canons of the Church? I know my Power and my Duty in such Case, but be'g aff'd of rais'g Divisions and Quarrels am'g the People, I chose to leave it to Y'r L'd'p in hopes You will please give them a proper Rebuke and Admo. to be more respectful to the Powers and Orders of Gov't, otherwise it may be of bad Consequence. The just regard I have for the establish'd Church, the Prosperity of the College, and the good of y's Colony, occas's You the tro. of y's long L're. Upon y's, the Profess'rs of the College took it in y'r Heads to make Resentm't ag'st the Presid't of the College, Your Commiss'y, us'g him with much ill Man'rs, and w'n the poor Gent. was sick and weak, he hav'g been much afflicted with the Fever and Ague y's Season, they have refus'd him any Assistance in his Ministerial Duty, and, indeed, for the last six Mo's not one of 'em have come to Church (the Place where the Society always att'd on Sundays and Holy Days), w'ch was ever esteem'd part of y'r Duty, in order to see that the Scholars behav'd well.

Nay, they have quite ruin'd y's Seminary of Learning, the People declar'g they will not send y'r Children to the College till there is a Sett of new Professors, and many of 'em have already sent y'r Child'n to Philad'a for Educat'n, which is 300 M's from y's and att'd with d'ble the Ch's for Educat'n as y't of the College of W'm and Mary. Their Resentm't ag'st the Commiss'y and Presid't is with't any just Foundat'n.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Sept'r 19th, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 5th I rec'd this Day. I remember I ord'd three Comp's of 60 Men each, but till now I knew neither the Officers' Names or their Stat'ns, only Dickerson and Preston. Pray ask Capt. Dickerson where he was when his F't was last invested? I hear he wasn't in it. The Ho. of Burgesses voted 300 Rangers, 200 thereof I propose for y'r Front'rs, w'ch Yo. are to stat'n in such Places as Yo. may think proper, but take Care the Officers don't make Sine Cures of 'em, but be on their Duty, and render a Diary of each Day's Transact'ns. What Yo. did in my Absence, w'th the Councill I know not, but the small Parties divided at so g't Distances can be of no Service, but a Charge to the Co'try, wherefore I think it more eligible to have 'em so stat'n'd that in a sh't Time they may be collected in a Body to repell the Enemy. I'm sensible the Front'rs are very extensive, therefore the stat'ning 'em must leave to Yo., but w'n in f't Yo. must order a Party out by rotat'n to range the Woods and to return at an app'ted Time, and I can't see it was necessary to keep Capt. Smith all this Time on the So. branch, or was I inform'd that he was there, or I sh'd have recall'd him. Yo. must discharge 'em all, except'g such Officers as yo. think proper for comand'g the 200 Men as above. Colo. Read has Provis'ns for victualing Y'r Men for some Mo's, and I've, in the Gazette, publish'd any Person or Persons inclinable to provide Provis'ns for the forces at so much ~~per~~ Diem for each Man. I've agreed for supply of the forces at Winchester, &c., but have no Proposal as yet for Augusta. Yo. must write Colo. Read the Place he is to send the Provis'ns to; he has my Orders on that head. The Surgeon of the Regim't sh'd suply y'r Detachm't w'th Medicines, as I neither know the Q'ty or w't is suitable, or L't Fleming sh'd have sent Acco't w't is proper, but I'm entirely unfit to do this, as I'm otherwise much hurried and employ'd. If the Affair of the Front'rs will admit of y'r Absence for a fortnight in Octob'r, I've no Object'n, and if Yo. come down then, bring particular Acco'tts of the Destinat'n of all the forces.

I rem'n, s'r, y'r h'ble serv't.

GOV. DINWIDDIE TO THE WARRIORS OF THE CHEROKEES.

To Old Hop the Gov'r, Little Carpenter, Great Warrior, Willianawaugh of Tohoe, Standing Turkey, the Great Warriors of the Cherokees—R. D., the Gov'r of Virginia, wishes Yo. much Health and all other Happiness.

FRIENDS AND BROTHERS:

Some Time ago I wrote to Old Hop that it was impossible for me to send Men to Garrison the Fort built in Y'r Co'try, till the Spring of the Year, as we are in want of every Thing necessary for that Business, but have sent home to our g't Father, the other Side of the g't Waters, for such Necessarys as are absolutely wanted for that Service. And I now assure Yo. again that in the Spring of the Year Men shall be sent to Garrison that Fort and a large q'ty of Goods to commence a Trade with Yo., the Goods being actually sent for, and there is not any proper to be purchas'd here. I hope in the mean Time the Garrison of fort Loudoun will be able to protect Yo. and Y'r Co'try from any Insults of our Enemies and prevent their building a fort on Y'r River; and be assur'd your People, when they come in here, shall be kindly rece'd and properly treated. Those that were lock'd up was unknown to me, and when Mr. Atkin, the Superintendant of your Affairs, come here I shall make strict enquiry therein, and I desire Yo. will beleive Me to be, with great Sincerity and Truth,

Your real Friend and Affectionate Brother.

Given under my hand at Williamsburg this 24th Day of Sept'r, 1757.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

After closing my L're to Yo. of this Date I rec'd Y'rs of the 20th, by Brinker, giving Acco'tt of the miserable Distress our Frontier Inhabitants are in, w'ch gives me the greatest Con-

cern and Uneasiness. Really it's not in my Power to do more for Defence ag'st the Incurs'ns of our barbarous Enemies than to recomend Your Speedy executing my Orders to Yo. for raising a Company of Rangers to consist of 100 Men, &c., to effect w'ch I pray You to exert Y'rs'lf. I agree to Lieut. Fell's Resignat'n and appointing Mr. Chew. Yo. will observe w't I write ab't C't. McNeal in my former.

I rem'n, Sir,
Y'r h'ble Serv't.

This wrote after the one follow'g of y's date to Colo. W.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO LORD FAIRFAX.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

MY L'D:

I rec'd Y'r L'd's L're by Brinker, giving an Acco't of the distress'd Situat'n our poor front'r Inhabit'ts are in, w'ch occasions me much Uneasiness and concern that I have it not in my Power to give 'em the Assist'ce their Necessity requires. I've wrote Colo. Washington to raise a Co. of rangers of 100 Men to protect the People in possess'n of y'r Habit'ns, and if possible to Waylay and reward our cruel Enemies as they deserve. On Em'g's of this sort I leave the Managem't of the Militia entirely to Yo., w'ch I s'd think w'd readily collect in a Body for their own Defence. I am, respectfully,

Y'r L'd's most ob'd't h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 17th, ~~to~~ Jenkins, I rec'd. I've wrote Colo. Read about the Lunenburg Draughts. I am sorry to see the List of so many Deserters, and I'm fully of Opin'n that those

that rec'd Bounty, Cloaths and Arms, ou't to be outlaw'd, and the Desert'n of the Person that was condemn'd and afterwards pardon'd appears to me so villainous that I can't prescribe any Rule to keep 'em together, but g't Severities and to employ 'em in the most laborious Work with Guard o'er 'em. The Reason I wanted so earnestly the Return of our Men was chiefly to know the No. of Men w'th Yo., to enable Me to contract for their Provis'ns, as there must be one at Winchester and another in Augusta; let me know the No. to be supplied with Provis'ns immediately from Winchester. I did not expect, but wish'd Y'r Comp'ys c'd be compleated to 100 each. At the Court I shall consult with the Councill in regard to Capt. Gist and the Paym't of the Demands for the Ind'ns Mr. Rutherford gave me in an Acco't. I don't want to load Yo. with any troublesome Affairs. What I wrote was, the C'rs to give in their Amo. of their Acco'ts to be sent to the Committee. I sent up some Drums lately. I believe there are a few more left that may be sent when Opp'ty offers, for the Ind'ns. I'm sorry for the repeated bad News from the Branch, and I've a Petit'n from thence sign'd by a g't No. of People and I don't know how to assist 'em further than in the following Manner: the Assembly voted for 300 Rangers, 200 I order'd to be rais'd for the Front'rs of Aug'a, 100 more I shall be glad if can be rais'd and properly officer'd for ye Front'rs, w'ch I desire may be done, and if Capt. Hogg is up Y'r Way, I shall be glad to give him the Comand of 'em and keep 'em in Parties to range the Woods. As to Mr. Kennedy's return of the Provis's left at f't Cumb'l'd, I desire Yo. may settle that Affair w'th Mr. Ross in the best Manner Yo. can. As the Fish was left there, I think Yo. can't charge 'em w'th it, as it's but a Trifle. The Money Yo. rec'd from the Pay Master and £68. 13. 8. p'd yo. by Colo. G. W. Fairfax, carry to the Cr. of the Country in y'r Acco't of Incidents, &c. As I'm afraid we shall never see Capt. Spotswood again, Yo. may app't Lieut. John McNeal to his Comp'y, with Provis'n if he returns he may be replac'd, tho' I see no Probability of it, and inclos'd Yo. have Com'o. for Mr. Henry Fairfax to be Lieut't in the Regim't. To please Yo. I have order'd it to be fill'd up here, but I can see no Difference if Yo. had done it by my Order. I'm surpris'd at Colo. Stanwix's Silence. I wrote him some Time since, but have had no Answer. I spoke to Mr. Rutherford to send a particular Acco't

of the Provis'ns on hand, and I desire Yo. to consult w'th him how long it may be suffic't for maintaining your Men. Y'r other L're of the 17th I perus'd. I w'd gladly hope there is no Truth in it. I never heard of it before, or did I ever conceive Yo'd have sent down any Alarms with't proper Foundat'n. However, I shall shew it to Colo. Corbin when he comes to Town, but I'd advise Yo. not to give Credit to ev'ry idle Story Yo. hear, for if I was to notice Reports of diff't kinds, I s'd be constantly perplex'd. My Conduct to Yo. from the Begining was always Friendly, but Yo. know I had g't Reason to suspect Yo. of Ingratitude, w'ch I'm convic'd your own Conscience and reflect'n must allow I had Reason to be angry, but this I endeavour to forget; but I can't think Colo. Corbin guilty of w't is reported. However, as I've his M'ty's Leave to go for England, I propose leaving this in Nov'r, and I wish my Successor may shew Yo. as much Friendship as I've done. I wish Yo. Health and Happiness, and am,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BOUQUET.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

I hope this will find Yo. in perfect good Health. Lord Loudoun is return'd to N. York, so that all Operat'ns cease for the Campaign, owing to the Delay of the Forces from Britain, who did not join his L'd'p till the 9th of July, and the Enemy had a large Squadron of Ships and a large Reinforcem't of Men at Lewisb'g. My L'd writes Me he has given Orders to send back to this Dom'n the 200 Men belonging to this provincial Regim't, but as Colo. Stephen writes Yo. have order'd one of the Comp'ys to Georgia, it will be some Time before Yo. can order them back. I've order'd Colo. Stephen to wait on Yo. to consult on this Affair, and must referr Yo. to L'd Loudoun's L're, w'ch I hope Yo. have rec'd. I expect the Highland Regim't is safe arriv'd with Yo. before this, and that Yo. have no Dread from the Enemy. I propose leaving this for London

in Nov'r. I shall be glad to hear from Yo. before I depart.
 With great Respect and Sincere Regard and Wishes, I rem'n,
 Sir, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd y'rs of the 26th Aug'st, with w't Yo. call the Pay-Rolls of both Comp'ys, but I expected Yo. w'd have included the Pay rec'd of, as Mr. Stead wrote Me the Pay Amo'ts to £250 St'r ₤ Mo. surpris'd Me, and, therefore, I made a Calculat'n agreeable to the Pay of the Regim't here; Copy thereof Yo. have here inclos'd, w'ch peruse and send Me Y'r Answer. In Y'r former L're Yo. desir'd additional Pay of 2s. ₤ Day for Lieut. Hubard as Adjutant; such a Thing not known, for such an Officer for 2 Comp'ys, or will be allow'd upon y'r recommendat'n. He had a Lieutenancy, and when I consider the g't Charge of the Co'try, we sh'd not increase it, but be on the Saving Side, and Yo. may observe the Pay of the 2 Comp'ys, agreeable to the rest of the Regiment, amo'ts to £210.7. How it can be increas'd to £250 I can't imagine. My L'd writes me he had wrote Colo. Bouquet if the 2 Comp'ys from this are not immediately wanted, to order 'em back here, but as one of 'em is gone to Georgia, I fear it will be some Time before that can take Place. Wait on Colo. Bouquet, and when he sees proper to return the Comp'ys here, Yo. must endeavour to hire a Vessell, or write here for one to be sent Yo. I presume the Highlanders are with Yo. before this Time, w'ch probably may facilitate yours to be return'd.

I rema., with Resp't,

S'r, Y'r h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD.

Sept'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

The Copy of Y'rs of 22d August I rece'd, the Original did not reach Me; I suppose it was in the Loudoun w'ch bro't Yo. the flower; that Vessell is thought to be lost to the So'w'd of our Capes. As the Bills sent Yo. were not a suffic't No., please tear my Name from 'em, and send 'em in Yr. next L're. I now send Yo. a set of 6 Bills for £500. St'r., w'ch I hope will be negotiable and answer the Paym'ts of the Comp'ys for some Time, the Paym't of the Comp'ys cannot amo't to £250. Str. I've wrote Colo. Stephen on that head, not to give Yo. any Trouble. The Flower and Bread sent Yo. was by order of Mr. Kelly, and I'm surpris'd he sh'd contradict it; however, I expect Yo. will apply the last sent Yo. as Yo. did the former, and I shall send Yo. no more; when disposed of send an Acc't of the whole, and what Mon'y may be wanted will be sent Yo. by our Treasurer, as I propose going for England in November. I'm sorry one of the Comp'ys are gone for Georgia. I suppose Colo. Bouquet thought it necessary. As I am not very well, I hope You'll excuse my enlarging, but that I am,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE'S CHARGE TO THE GRAND JURY.

Oct'r 10th, 1757.

Gentlemen of the Grand Jury:

The Wisdom of our Laws have call'd You together, and the Solemn Oath You have taken for the Performance of the most Essential duty under our happy Constitution will, I am persuaded, when Seriously consider'd, Engage You to a faithful Disch'ge thereof.

Wickedness, Immorality and profaneness are become So epidemical, that Nothing but Strict discipline and wholesome rigour, can prove [a] cure for those g't Enormities.

Your conscientious presentation against Offenders, and due Execution of the Laws is the only probable method, to put a Stop to that torrent of Impiety, w^{ch} is a Scandal to our Country, and in time, if not prevented, may prove the ruin of our happy Constitution. It is your duty, Gent'n, to present to the Court, all profane Swearers, drunkards and Common Gamesters, those professing the Establish'd religion, not attending divine Service in their parish Churches, all Cabals, unlawfull or unwarrantable Assemblies, Conventions or meetings, or those that, without Authority, dare to publish by way of Advertisem't in the Gazette Such irregular meet'gs, contrary to Law and good order, w^{ch} tend to cause discontent and uneasiness in the minds of the people and Apt to make divisions Amongst us. If You know, or are inform'd of any such, You are to present them to Court; by such means You will Justly discharge Y'r duty to our God, our King and Country. And without detaining You Longer, I dismiss You to Your Enquiries.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

19th Oct'r, 1757.

SIR:

Yours of the 3d, by Jenkins, I rec'd. As Capt. Hogg is to be here Soon, I shall talk with him Ab't the ranging Co's, tho' I fear he will not be able to raise the men. If they should be rais'd they are to have 12d. ~~per~~ day, no recruiting money or Cloaths, and are to be rais'd *pro tempore*, So they are rais'd in Augusta. Write me if You think it absolutely necessarie to have such a Compa'y. If rais'd, they must be Victualed by the Contractors. I have a Good Opinion of Mr. Rutherford, if he would Accept, to be the Second in Com'd of that Co'y, if rais'd. I am sorry the Enemy Continues their horrid devastations, and I wish the Parties you Send out could come up with them to give them a brush. I am Surpriz'd the people sh'd move off. Surely the forces with you, those of Mary Land, and the regulars under Collo. Stanwix's immediate directions, I think should be sufficient to protect the frontiers of both Colonies, tho' I am

convinc'd the Secret Method the Enemy comes to Attack us is of great disadvantage and very difficult to ferret them out of their Lurking places. I always have been of Opinion that unless an Offensive Scheme is undertaken we Shall always be Expos'd to their villainous Encroachments. I Approve of your Appointing Capt. McNeil and Mr. Chew. It was wrong in Mr. Atkin to take Capt. Gist and the Indian Interpreter from Winchest'r. That Gentleman has render'd a monstrous Acco't of Expences, which is laid before the Council to Examine. Capt. Gist will be confirm'd in his Appointm't, and he must take to see the Goods of the Indians properly dispos'd off, as Mr. Atkin did. It is Absol'y Necessary to keep well with them and keep them in good temper. I shall Endeavour to send some more goods for that purpose, The french [I] doubt not is endeavouring to get the Cherokees to their Interest, but I believe they want goods to Supply them. Mr. Atkin writes to Capt. Gist to take care of the Cherokees now at the branch, and I was in hopes Mr. Atkin would have put the Indian Affairs in a good posture, w'ch he Affirms he has done. I am surpriz'd Hamilton, the Quarter Master, should have continued so Long in his Villanies with't detection. The Magist'tes have behav'd most unworthily. The Affair, I laid before the Attorney-Gen'l, who now writes on that Subject. I have no Objection to Mr. Kennedy's succeeding the Quart'r Master, if You think him a deserving and honest Man, in that case you may Appoint him. The dunker is to be Examined before the Council, when I shall take notice what You write of him, and then I shall write You what is tho't necessary to be done. As to the Officers receiving more or Less provisions According to their rank, the Officers of the regulars, when in Britian, receive no provisions, and the Officers of the Regim't are to receive no more than y'r private Men. A Capt. of a King's Ship receives no more Allowance than his Cabbin boy, and surely our Officers having more pay than any provincials in America, cannot think of making a perquisite in the provisions, or will I allow it. As for yourself you are not to have any provis'ns, as you are allowed £200. for your Table.

I cannot Agree to allow you Leave to come down here at this time; you have been frequently indulg'd with Leave of Absence. You know the Fort is to be finish'd, and I fear in Your Absence Little will be done, and Surely the Commanding Officer Should

not be Absent when daily Alarm'd with the Enemy's Intent's to invade our frontiers. I think you are in the wrong to ask it. You have no Acco'ts, as I know of, to Settle with me, and what Acco'ts you have to Settle with the Committee may be done in a more proper Time. I wish you well, and am,

Sir, Y'r hum. Serv't.

P. S.—I think the poor men that lost their Cloaths in pursuit of the Indians, under command of Capt. Lewis, should, and hereby Order you to Supply them the Cloathing you have at Winchester. Settle with doctor Ross for the provisions the best Method you can. You have enclosed, a Letter to Capt. Swearingen from the Attorney, w'h deliver Yourself.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO PETER FONTAINE, ESQ'R.

Oct'r 21st, 1757.

SIR:

As to Capt. Dillard's Comp'y, I expected they had been discharg'd Long Since, as they were rais'd on an Emergency, and when the danger Appear'd over, they Shou'd have been immediately discharg'd, w'h you are now Immediately to do, and the Capt. must give a diary of the duty he has done and the men in Continued pay, to Qualifie him to be paid. I did not receive any Let'r from You by Mr. Barclay. I am glad you are now quiet, and I pray God You may Long Continue So. I am,

S'r, y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. GIST.

Oct'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

Your Appointm't as deputy to manage the Indian affairs in Absence of Mr. Atkin is agreed to; your pay to be 12s. 6. ³/₄ day. You are to take care of the Goods appointed for Indian

presents in the Same Method as was done by Mr. Atkin, and I Shall order you up Some more goods for the Same purpose as Soon as they can be purchas'd. And Mr. Wm. Ramsay is to Supply the Indians with provisions when you apply to him, and you must Certify the number they Supply and the time they are maintain'd. Mr. Atkin says you had from him £240 for the purchase of goods for the Indians. You are to Send a particular Acco'tt how You have dispos'd of the Above money. When the Pay-master comes here again, Send down the Amount of your pay to that time, w'h will be sent You. The bearer, Mr. Smith, the Interpreter, comes up to remain at Winchester and to go out with any party to Warr. And I shall be glad when any Ind'ns come in, that you keep them out of the Town or dispatch them immediately on duty, as I am convinc'd they are very unruly when they get at Liquor.

There is much Expected from you in Your care and Exact discharge of the duty of your Appointment, w'c. I am in hopes you will go with great fidelity and Circumspection. I wish you health, and remain,

S'r, Your mo't hum. Serv'tt.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Oct'r 24th, 1757.

SIR:

I wrote You by Jenkins, to which be ref'd. As I have contracted w'th Mr. Wm. Ramsay to supply the Forces in the Pay of y's Co'try y't are in the Count's of Frederick and Hampshire, I enclose You a Copy of the Cont't y't You may see the several Articles thereof properly perform'd, and I am convinc'd y's Cont't will be a great Sav'g to the Co'try, and if Mr. Ramsay, at any Time, has occas'n to transp't any Provis's to the Fr's in Hampshire, You are to grant him a proper Escort. He is to furnish the Indians with fresh provisions, so that You will have no trouble on these Affairs. Several People have applied to me for the County in taking up Deserters, w'c. I cannot pay till I recieve an Account from you of receiving these people from the

Constables, w'c. I desire You will Send me by first Opportunity, that they may be paid, in order to Encourage others to take them up. This comes by Mr. Rich'd Smith, the Indian Interpreter, who is to remain at Winchester till the Indians come in, with whom he is to go out to war. Mr. Gist is to take care of the Indian goods Appropriated for presents, w'c. he is to dispose off on Occasion in the Same manner as Mr. Atkins did. I rema.,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

P. S.—The Dunkar's petition was heard before me and the Council, and Y'r Lett'r in regard thereto. And as the people on the frontiers are uneasy with them, believing Y'm to be Spies, it was resolv'd you Should send a Party out to bring in the Other two Brothers, with their Cattle and Horses and every thing they have that they can conveniently bring with Y'm, and to remain Among the Inhabitants during the present Warr, after w'c. to be restor'd to their Lands, w'c. order You are to Comply w'th in the most prudent manner.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

Octo'r, 1757.

SIR:

I've given Capt. Peter Hogg a Como. to command one of the Comp'ys of Rangers to be employ'd on the front'rs of Augusta, to be under your Direct'n. Yo. are to assist him in choosing two Lieut'ts to join him in his command, and it will be necessary that they be well acquainted in the Co'ty, to facilitate the raising of the Men, after w'h I depend on You to order 'em to such Places as Yo. may conceive they will be of most service. As the private Men are to be p'd 12d ~~per~~ day, they are not to be cloath'd; and it's expected they will enter into the Company and find their own Arms. If you find any Difficulty in their hav'g of Arms, Yo. must apply to Colo. Washington, to see if he can spare Yo. some, tho' Capt. Hogg's in hopes they'll have Arms of their own. I doubt not You'll take the necessary Care that all the forces under Y'r Care be properly employ'd in rang-

ing the Woods, and particularly at the different Passes where the Enemy and Ind's invade our Co'try, w'ch I think is the most probable Method of repelling 'em and defeating their Designs. All the Men are to be employ'd in the Woods by Rotation. When a Party comes in, another is to be immediately sent out, so that one-half of the Men may be on constant service, that they may not eat the Bread of Indolence, and that the Co'try may not have Reason to complain of their Inactivity. I've contracted with Mr. Tho's Walker for supplying the Forces in Augusta with Provis'ns, in w'ch No. the Rangers are to be included. He is to take the Provis'ns purchas'd by Colo. Read, at a certain Price mention'd in the Agrem't, and is to have 6d ^{per} day for each Man ; and if at any Time any of the Rangers are at such Distance that Yo. can't properly Supply 'em, Yo. may acquaint Mr. Walker, that he may allow the Officer to supply 'em at the Price he has agreed to. Yo. are to send me a particular Roll of the Men, and where they are station'd, w'th their names and Sise, that the No. Mr. Walker is to supply w'th Provis'ns may be ascertain'd. I hope the Co'try will not have Reason to complain for want of Protect'n, and that You'll give no Reason of Complaint that the forces under your Direct'n are not properly employ'd for the Defence of the poor People, and the repelling the Invas'ns of the Enemy. Recommend Morality and Sobriety to all the People, with a due Submiss'n and Regard to Providence. Let swearing, private quarrels, Drunkenness and Gaming be strictly forbid. Wishing Yo. Health and Success in all your Undertakings, I rem'n,

Sir, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL JOHN SPOTSWOOD.

November 2d, 1757.

SIR :

Y'r L're of the 22d of Octob'r I rec'd. Y'r Conduct as Lieut. of the Co'ty of Spotsylvania gives me Concern. I sent Yo. some blank Com'o's, w'ch I understand You've unfairly made Use of by giving a Colo's Com'o. to Benj'n Pendleton and a

Major's Com'o. to Chas. Lewis. Such Treatm't I haven't met w'th from any of the Cot'y Lieut'ts in this Dom'n, as all the field Officers I always appoint myself. Mr. Pendleton has no Estate in the County, and keeps an Ordinary. Chas. Lewis, from his late Conduct and Behaviour, deserves no Com'o. from me, or did I ever desire him one, and there was no Vacancy in the Co'ty; therefore I think Yo. use Me very ill in superceeding Gent'n properly appointed by me, and they are qualified according to Law; the others are appointed with't my Knowledge. You have given a Capt's Com'o. to Thos. Estis, a Person insolvent and not able to pay his Levy. Another Capt's Com'o. to Aaron Bledstone, a Person in the same Circumstance with the former. This Conduct is prostituting my Com's entrusted w'th Yo., and pray w't Gent'n of Character will role with such Persons that have neither Land nor Negroes, at same Time of very bad Characters, having no just Caling to maintain themselves, and in Course makes great Distractions in the Co'ty? Your Family and Property engaged Me to confide in You, but I am sorry that I am obliged to say Y'r Conduct is much contrary to my Expectations, and, indeed, to that of a Gentleman of Y'r Family and Estate. I now order You immediately to recall the Com'o's you have given to Mr. Pendleton, Lewis, Estis, and Bledstone. And as there is a Comp't ag'st You, I am not willing to believe the whole of it till You've given your Answer. You are therefore to prepare yourself for a hearing before the Councill at the Oyer and Terminer Court, and I rema.,

S'r, Y'r h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL WASHINGTON.

Novemb'r 2d, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 24th Ult'o I rece'd, and as Yo. observe the absolute Necessity of having a Comp'y of Rangers, I agree to the raising 60, 70, or 80 Men, to be comanded by Mr. Rutherford, but You must be certain of his raising the Men, not to load the Country with a Charge, as formerly, with't Men to the

different Comp'ys, and I doubt not Yo. will keep 'em duely on Service. His Pay, with first and second Lieut., to be the same as the Officers in your Regiment, and as the private Men are to have 12d. ~~per~~ Day Pay, there is to be no enlisting Money or Cloathing, and, if possible, they sh'd furnish their own Arms, but if they can't do that, You must Supply 'em by delivering a No. to Capt. Rutherford, with his Receipt to restore them, Casualties excepted, and they are to be provided with Provisions by the Contractor. This, I hope, will encourage the Settlers to rema. on their Plantat's. I always was strongly of Opin'n that an offensive Warr was most eligible, and have repeatedly urged it, tho' always disapointed, and before I leave this I shall endeavour to represent it again to his L'd'p. Yo. did very right in furnishing the Cherokees from Pensylvania with horses, &c. I wonder Capt. Gist writes Nothing of the Ind'ns that were on the Branch returning home. I hope they did not go disgusted. As formerly, I leave their Settlem't with Doct'r Ross entirely to your self, and what You do therein will be approv'd. I'm much indispos'd, and I rema.;

S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN GIST.

14th Novem'r, 1757.

SIR:

Your Lett'r of the 4th I rec'd and Laid it before the Council. We are glad the Cherokees come in so regularly to our Assistance, and undoubtedly they are to be taken proper care of. I am glad of their Success in bringing in two Scalps. I am Surpriz'd you Say you have nothing to give them, when Mr. Atkins tells me he left near £800 worth of goods with you. Probably he ordered those goods to be reserv'd for the Catawbas, and I suppose he now Orders you, with discretion, to Supply these Ind'ns with necessaries from those Goods. And I presume before this reaches you a good Quantity of goods are sent You by Mr. Turnbull of Petersburg.¹²⁸ The difficulties you were under

¹²⁸ Presumably Robert Turnbull.

w't the nine Indians formerly, tho' sent away with Satisfaction, I suppose was owing to your Orders from Squire Atkins of reserving the goods on hand as above. I admire what is come of Smith, the Interpreter. Mr. Atkins sent him Away near A month ago by way of Augusta, much against my Opinion. I wanted him to go directly for Winchester, but hope he is with you before this. You mention You have a parcel of goods Lodg'd with you by some Getlem'n, w'c. would be a reasonable Satisfaction for those Indians. You neither mention Quantity, Quality or prices. This is a blind way of Writting, but the Council are of Opinion that You are not to buy any goods, but write down when wanted, to be Supplied from this. There is a Large Quantity Order'd from Brittain and are soon Expected. I know not what You mean by the Country being troubled with an Agent they cannot confide in. You know your Appointm't is to take Care of the Indians and deliver them presents provided by the Country, and this Mr. Atkins Assures me is all he told you, and never thought of your being employ'd to buy any of the goods. As this is Consistant with your Instructions and Commission, you cannot Complain of being properly and agreeably confided in, and it's expected that you Apply yourself Solely to that, without being concern'd in Trade. Mr. Atkin says he Left with you £240. in Cash. You should Send an Acco't how you have disposed thereof. And I am sorry You Should think you are not properly Supported Agreeable to your Appointm't, w'c. I take to be an Inconsiderate Express'n. As to the Catawbass moving to our frontiers, it wou'd be a very Agreeable Affair to this Country; but we all think they are not in earnest, and, indeed, it's an Affair of such Consequence that they and the South'n Gov'rs must be Consulted thereon, w'c. Mr. Atkins has undertaken. The Contract'rs for Supplying the forces are to Supply the Indians with provis'ns; but as there may be Some Other necessaries want'g, as Rum, &c., I send you by the bearer £100 in Cash for that Service, and I hope [when] the goods reaches you from Mr. Turnbull you will be pretty well Supplied till the Spring. I remain, with respect,

S'r, Y'r hum. Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COL. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

14th Nov'r, 1757.

SIR:

Your Lett'r of the 5th I duely rece'd, and I am much Surpriz'd at what you write that the Indian Affairs have been impeded by a train of mismanagements, when I consider Mr. Atkins' report, that he had Establish'd every thing in regard to these people in a most regular manner. I have wrote the necessary to Capt. Gist on that head, and Order'd up a Quantity of goods from Petersb'g for that Service, w'c. I hope will be at Winchest'r before this reaches you. I have it much at heart to Encourage the Cherokees, and did not doubt that Mr. Atkins had, Agreeable to this declaration, fix'd every thing in proper Order; if any deficiency, I hope the Goods Sent up will Supply. And Capt. Gist writes me he Sent away the Last twenty, and Some that came before, tolerably pleas'd, by the Advance of some goods, and you write that with the Advice of your Officers you Stretched a point in Supplying them with some necessaries w'c. I suppose was more y'n what Capt. Gist had given them. I am glad the Last party had the Success of Scalping two and wounding the third of the Enemy; they are to be Applauded and rewarded for their Service. Gist complains he had no Goods, w'c. Surprizes me, when Mr. Atkins Says he left upwards of £800 in goods with him. I believe they were design'd for the Catawbass, but, on Occas'n, they Should be made use of for those Indians that come to our Assistance, and those for the Catawbass may hereafter be compleated, as the Country have Sent home for a Large Quantity. The Interpret'r, Smith, Left this a month ago. Contrary to my Opinion, Mr. Atkins sent him by Augusta, but hope he is with you Long before this reach you. Gist's Employ'm't is to take care of the Indians and to deliver them presents with discretion. And he has goods for that purpose, if not restrained by Mr. Atkins' Instruction, w'c. I suppose he now writes him fully how to Act. Mr. Boyd carried up money to pay Capt. Gist and the Others Employ'd by Mr. Atkins till 14th of Last month. The neglect or delay of the Interpret'r has Occasion'd Some difficulties entirely Owing to Mr. Atkins' Sending him by Augusta, but I hope he

is now with you. I have formerly wrote you to know the demands of the poor people on Acco't of the Indians, w'c., I dare say, is but a trifle, if any thing. Mr. Boyd carried up Money for Several of them; Gordon's Acc't was paid, ——— was also paid, and a person from South branch carried up money for several Acc'ts there, and if any is now due, it's the people's own faults in not giving 'em to Mr. Boyd. There has been a considerable Sum paid on that Acco't this Court, besides ——— to Mr. Atkins for the Indian Expences during his time, and indeed I was in hopes no more was due.

I remain, with respect,

Sir, Y'r mo't hum. Servant.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO BENJAMIN STEAD.

23d Nov'r, 1757.

SIR :

Annex'd you have copy of my Last, w'c Cover'd my own Sett of bills for £500 St'g, w'c I am Apt to think they were in Charlestown before the bearer, Lieut. Blagg, Left it, as he Says the Post arriv'd the night before. I had no Let're from you by Mr. Blagg or the Acco't Sales of the bread and flower. He showed me a Long Scetch of an Acco't he says he had from One of y'r Clerks. I am perswaded if you had seen it you would not have Let it out of your Compting house, and it's not Signed. Both Sides of the Acco't makes me D'r, and that w'c. Should be the Cr. Side Calculates the flour and bread and cost here, allowing five to one to bring it to y'r Curr'cy, and gives Cr. for freight at a Ton Calculation. I paid for the Sloop Loudoun's run to your place £120; this Currency; but pray, Sir, what Occasion is there for any Such Calculations. The Goods were Shipt on Acco't and at the risque of this Country, freight, &c., paid here, so that there remains only your rend'ring Acco't what they Sold for and the neat produce carried to the Country's Cr., and this will Correspond with the Agreem't made with Mr. Kilby on this Affair; and as these Comp'ys went from this for the Service of y'r province and at the charge of this Colony, it

is reasonable to Expect whatever is Sent to Ans'r that Expense Should be at the most reasonable and Curr't price, w'c I doubt not, under your direction, it will be Agreeable to the Country here. I now send you my own Sett of Bills on Mr. J's Buchanan for £150 St'g, and Lieut. Blagg will deliver you the gold, £210, this Curr'y, w'c. is equal to £150 St'g, w'c., with the former bills, I hope will pay the two Companies to ye End of this Y'r; and please Send a Stated Acco't and of the whole, directed to me, or, in my Absence, to the Com'd'r-in-Chief of ys Dom'n in case I sh'd have left this, and further remit'es will be made to you. Wishing Yo. health and happ's, I remain,
S'r, Y'r most h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL BOUQUET.

24th Nov'r, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r favour of the 30th Oct'r I duly rec'd from Lieut. Blagg. The irregularity of the Post between this and your place makes all Correspondence very uncert'n. I obs've You cou'd not put L'd Loudoun's Ord'rs into execution for want of Transp'ts, and the Winchest'r Man of War being disabled. I therefore Suspend Acting in this Affair till I receive his L'dship's further Orders; and I fear, on y'r L're to his L'dship of there being much wanted with you, that he will not Order th'm back to this pl'ce, and as one of the Companies are in Georgia, and the Oth'r intended for that province, it will require time to Order them for Charles Town, w'c. I must depend on Your Informat'n thereon, as the Transp'ts may not Lye on demurrage; and I shall write my L'd to know his determinat'n with regard to those Comp'ys. I sent bills of Exch'a to Mr. Stead to pay the men, and I am Apt to think the bills were in Ch's Town before the bearer Left it, as he Says the Post arriv'd the night before. We have no news of any Consequence, but that of the disast'r Attend'g the Squad'n under Ad'l Houlbourn¹²⁹ in a violent storm, when the

¹²⁹ Francis Holbourne, Rear Admiral of the Blue.

Tilbury, a 60-Gun Ship, and a Sloop was lost. Our back Count'ys at pres't is pretty quiet. Only at Sometimes the Enemy and Ind's Suprize Some of our Out Settl'ts, murdering the poor people and destroying th'r Corn and Cattle. I am, w't. g't resp't,

S'r, Y'r most h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO COLONEL STEPHEN.

24th Nov'r, 1757.

SIR:

Y'rs of the 31st Oct'r, by Lieut. Blagg, I rec'd, and am Sorry you were So distress'd for money to pay the two Comp's. I Sent my own bills of Excha. for £500 St'g on Messrs. Jno. and Capel Hanbury, w'c. I am of Opinion were in Cha's Town before Mr. Blagg Left it, as he says the Post Arriv'd the Night before. However, Mr. Blagg brings £300 St'g more, w'c. I would fain hope will be Sufficient to pay you till January, but I can make no Calculation for want of the Sales of the flour and bread Sent; the 2d Ves'l w'c. these Commodities were Sent on Y'r L're of Advice that they would Yield an Agreeable Price. Mr. Blagg deliver'd me the Inclos'd Scetch of an Acco't, w'c. is both irregular and Improper. Surely Mr. Stead did not See it, Or he would not have Allowed it to go out of his Counting-house. I have wrote him to render the Acc'ts of Sales and a Stated Accompt, and he may be Assur'd proper remittances will be made him. Mr. Blagg's Expences comes to £50 this Curr'cy; a messing'r might have been Sent for half the Money, and answer'd the End. The Treas'rer not being in Town, I cannot Send you the money for Recruits or deserters. I wish you had Sent the Acco't thereof for the — direct for me, and in my Absence, to the Commander-in-Chief of this Colony, as my Stay here is uncertain, being hurried in preparing for my voyage to Britain. I wish you health, &c., and am,

Y'r most hum. Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MAJOR LEWIS.

December 1st, 1757.

SIR:

Y'r L're of the 4th Novem'r, by Capt. Dickeson, I rece'd. I know not what Yo. mean by Militia. There are none now under Com'o. but Dickeson and Preston, and they are to be under the Denomination of Rangers, and one Yo. mention'd in So. Branch, w'ch must be immediately discharg'd. After forming the 3 Comp'ys of Rangers, dispose of 'em in proper Places, order'g one-half, or at least one-third of 'em out a Ranging the Woods, and so to take it by Rotation. The Acco'tts from Augusta were properly paid, those that were Just, but the many villainous and unjust Acco'tts given in made me suspect them all, that many People in your County Endeavoured to make Money from the distresses of the Country, and acted in so unjust a Manner that I cou'd not tell how to settle their Acco'tts. Collo. Buchanan can tell many of the iniquitous Frauds they impos'd on the Country; therefore no Acco'tts for the future will be received but those of the 3 Comp'ys of Rangers, and it's with Yo. to see the Comp'ys be compleat and on daily Duty. Dickeson is p'd all his Acco'tts, as Preston will be p'd when he comes down. What Provis'ns Preston and Dunlap have purchas'd for the Comp'ys for their Use till June next will be paid, but those Comp'ys are to be suplied by Mr. Walker, the Contractor, and I suppose Dunlap's Compa. is to be for Capt. Hogg. I wonder he is not with You. I suppose the Rangers will be compos'd of those now in Pay, and Yo. are to endav'r to have as many Woodsmen as You possibly can. The bacon sent by Collo. Read to Dickeson's Fort must be made use of properly for the Men and to be duly accounted for. I don't understand w't Yo. mean by militia. Preston and Dickeson are Rangers, and so must Capt. Hogg's; but I don't agree to have any Militia in Pay, for they've hitherto been Pick Pockets to the Country, and as Dickeson says there is no Difficulty in continuing the Comp'ies as Rangers, so there will be Inconveniency atend'g the Alterat'n of the Name from Militia to Rangers. Capt. Hogg carried his Com'o. up with him, and when the Compa's are form'd, send down a proper Roll of them di-

rected to me or the Comand'r-in-Chief. I wish Yo. Health, and I rema.,

S'r, Y'r h'ble serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO CAPTAIN STEWART.

Dec'r 9th, 1757.

SIR :

Y'rs of the 2d I rece'd, and observe its Contents. Yo. can't possibly think it proper to go to the No'w'd unless y'r station at Fort Loudoun be duely supplied. Maj'r Lewis can't leave his Comand in Augusta, and unless Waggoner's Fort be supplied with a proper Person I can't advise his leaving of it, and as I am a Stranger to that Part of the Country I must again refer it to Colo. Washington, and what he does will meet with my Approbation, but at the same Time consider if it will not be disagreeable to L'd Loudoun to leave the front'rs if the different Forts are not commanded by good Officers, and L'd Loudoun is not yet come to his Winter Q'rs, but is now at F't Edward, w'ch will be a long Journey. However, as above, I leave it to Colo. Washington. I'm glad to hear Cox and Lane got safe in to Capt. McKenzie's Fort, and their Skirmish shews the Necessity of Detachments from all the Forts to be out in Ranging Parties, w'ch at times may probably find some of the Enemy in their Lurking Places; and this Duty I have frequently recomended and ordered, and I'm Convinced it wou'd prove of essential Service. I shall be glad to hear of Capt. McKenzie's Return, as it will be attended with Danger. Yo. do not mention the No. that march'd with him. As the Man-of-War I expected to accomodate me home is not yet arrived, it makes my Departure very uncertain. I wish yo. Health, and I rema.,

S'r, Y'r h'ble Serv't.

GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE TO MR. BOYD.

Dec'r 9th, 1757.

SIR:

I rec'd Y'rs of the 1st, and observe its Contents. The Receipts for the Mon'y I sent by Yo. to the Different People are not regular, as they sh'd have mention'd in full their Pay till the 14th of Octob'r. If his Ex'cy, L'd Loudoun, is to be in Maryland so soon, I shall probably see him, and a recommendation of Yo. will be more proper by Word of Mouth than by a L're; if that does not happen, a Letter will be in Time, when at his Winter Q'rs, and if Capt. Stewart succeeds, I shall be very ready to recomend You to be in that Troop. As for Leave of Absence for a Short Time, Yo. must apply to Colo. Washington, and his giving Yo. Leave will meet with my Approbation. My Departure from this is very uncertain, as I have no Ship of War to accomodate me and Family home. I wish Yo. Health, and am, Sir,

Y'r h'ble serv't.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE TO "HONORABLE RICHARD CORBIN,
ESQ'R, VIRGINIA."

LONDON, Nov'r, 1758.

DEAR SIR:

Your favours of the 16th of June, Covering Bills of Excha. amo'g to [£]695. 17. 1., as also yours of the 13th Sept'r, with Ja's Reid's bill on Buchanan for £90 I have rec'd, for which I return you my sincere thanks, but Y'r Letter by Capt. Estin did not come to hand, (That Ship being taken) which I am sorry for, as I suppose it Contained an Acco'tt of y'r Assemblies attacking my Character in regard to the money sent me from this, which I heard from other hands. It surprises me they should mention that money, as it was sent me for the King's Service in general, and not for the Collony of Virginia, and the Sec'ry of State directed the application of it, which I complied punctually with, and my Acco'tts and Vouchers at the Treasury

without the least objection to them. I wish by the Assembly's interfering may not hurt the Country on the division of the 50,000[£] granted by Parliament to the three Southern Colonies, and as the money is here, I propose aplying for the Division here. I hope my Character is above their reach to hurt me, and their endeavours shall not prevent my doing every thing in my power for the Service of Virginia, as I shall always have a Sincere regard for the Collony in general, and many worthy friends in particular.

You observe in Y'r Letter my Charge ag'st the Receiver-Gen'l [of] £400. instead of [£]300., the Vote of Council. It's an Error in the Clerk, or do I expect that paym't yet, but am assisting Mr. Abercrombie in having aid from the Quit-rents; but I found it an extra work, tho' I think they should return what was advanced from the B'd of Tr'y [?] to the Quit-rents. I shall do all in my power on that head. Mr. W. Randolph¹³⁰ complains of the Acco'tt. I desire you will adjust that affair to his own liking; the same with Mr. Tayloe in regard to the State, as I have a very great value and esteem for him. Pray allow him any reasonable deduction, w'ch I leave to you and him. I'm obliged to give you some further trouble by enclosing you Geo. Braxton's¹³¹ bill on Joseph Farrell for £127, protested. That Gent. draws when no prospect of payment. I thought pay of July, for your Mr. Jackson, I would have on presentat'n. I doubt not Mr. Robinson will be qualified by the assembly to pay any advances on his protested bills of Exchange. He knows the hardship of any money here being apliced for that payment. I observe that you sold Doronda for [£]56, and that you take the 6 she Negress[es] to y'rself,¹³² w'ch I aprove of, as the poor crea-

¹³⁰ Probably William Randolph of "Wilton," James river, second in descent from William the emigrant, of "Turkey Island;" member of the House of Burgesses and its clerk in 1749; married Anne, daughter of Benjamin and Anne (Carter) Harrison, of "Berkeley," and sister of Governor Benjamin Harrison.

¹³¹ This was probably George Braxton (born 1734, Burgess from King William county in 1758), son of George and Mary (daughter of Colonel Robert Carter) Braxton, of "Newington," King and Queen county, and brother of Carter Braxton, signer of the Declaration of Independence, etc.

¹³² Healthy negro boys and girls newly arrived in the colony, commanded, at this period, from £20 to £30, and adults from £40 to £50.

tures will be happy in having you for their master. I observe Mr. Turnbull demands £130 for Mr. Innes, w^{ch} is well, and I shall Debit him accordingly. Mr. Turnbull promised faithfully to pay Mr. Boyd's protested bill of £1,000 last April, but I find you must give a longer time. I have not advise from Mr. Wormley or Willis. I observe they desire one year longer for payment, which must be submitted to, tho' at present a considerable disappointment to me.

I've ord'd Messrs. Hanbury to send you a Cheese and some porter, which I fear you have not rec'd, as you do not mention it. I shall desire Messrs. Būchanan to send you a Chest of Lemmons, which I begg your acceptance of. My health continues but very poorly, tho' I have travelled upwards of 1,300 miles this summer. My Paralysise Complaint continues, and effects my spirit a little. Your son¹³³ Dined with me before he went to Cambridge. He is truly a sober, well-behaved young gentleman. What passed in regard to him at parting. I shall do everything in my power, but it will be necessary on the Death of our friend, Mr. Buchanan, to have a merch't to assist me. I believe Messrs. Hanbury's will be the most proper. It will be time enough on a Vacancy, for there is no possibility of procuring a Reversion, and some time hence will be time enough for your Son. I hope Mr. Foukier [Fauquier¹³⁴] gives good Satisfaction to the people. He is a very good-natured Gentleman, and has a good Intrest here. Pray, when you see him present my Kind respects. I am sorry for the great trouble you have in my affairs. I can only say that I shall be glad on all occasions to serve you and yours. My Wife and two girls Join me in Sincere respects to your Lady and pretty family, and I am, with great Truth,

Worthy Sir. Y'r most obed't

and much obliged Humble Serv't,

R. D.

¹³³ Presumably the oldest son, Gawin Corbin, of "Buckingham House," Middlesex county, Va.; died about 1778; married Johanna, daughter of Robert Tucker, Norfolk, Va. She was living in 1783.

¹³⁴ Francis Fauquier, appointed Lieutenant-Governor to succeed Dinwiddie, February 10, 1758, arrived in the colony in June following; died March 3, 1768. He was the author of a pamphlet: "Raising Money for the Support of the War." 8vo. Published at London in 1757.

Enclosed you have some newspapers. An Expedition is Concerted, and many Ships of Warr sailed against some of the french Islands. I wish them Success, and only we have had more success last Summer in our Va. Expeditions.

ADDRESS OF THE CORPORATION OF WILLIAMSBURG TO
GOVERNOR DINWIDDIE.¹³⁵

[January, 1758.]

*To the Honorable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire, His Majesty's
Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony
and Dominion of Virginia:*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR:

We, His Majesty's most loyal and affectionate Subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of Williamsburg, in Common Council assembled, beg Leave to return your Honor our unfeigned Acknowledgements for the great Care and Assiduity with which you have transacted the public Affairs during your Administration in this Colony.

The Inhumanities daily perpetrated on our Frontier Inhabitants by a cruel and insidious Enemy, and the successful Attempts of our Fleets and Armies, justly excite in us the most interesting concern, but a steady Confidence in his Majesty's Wisdom and the Hopes of conciliating the Favour of that Being who presides over the most powerful Legions, revive our declining Spirits, and create in us the warmest Expectations to see in his Majesty's Reign, that happy Age restored wherein the British Standards were displayed with Glory and virtue, and Liberty inspired the Breast of every Briton.

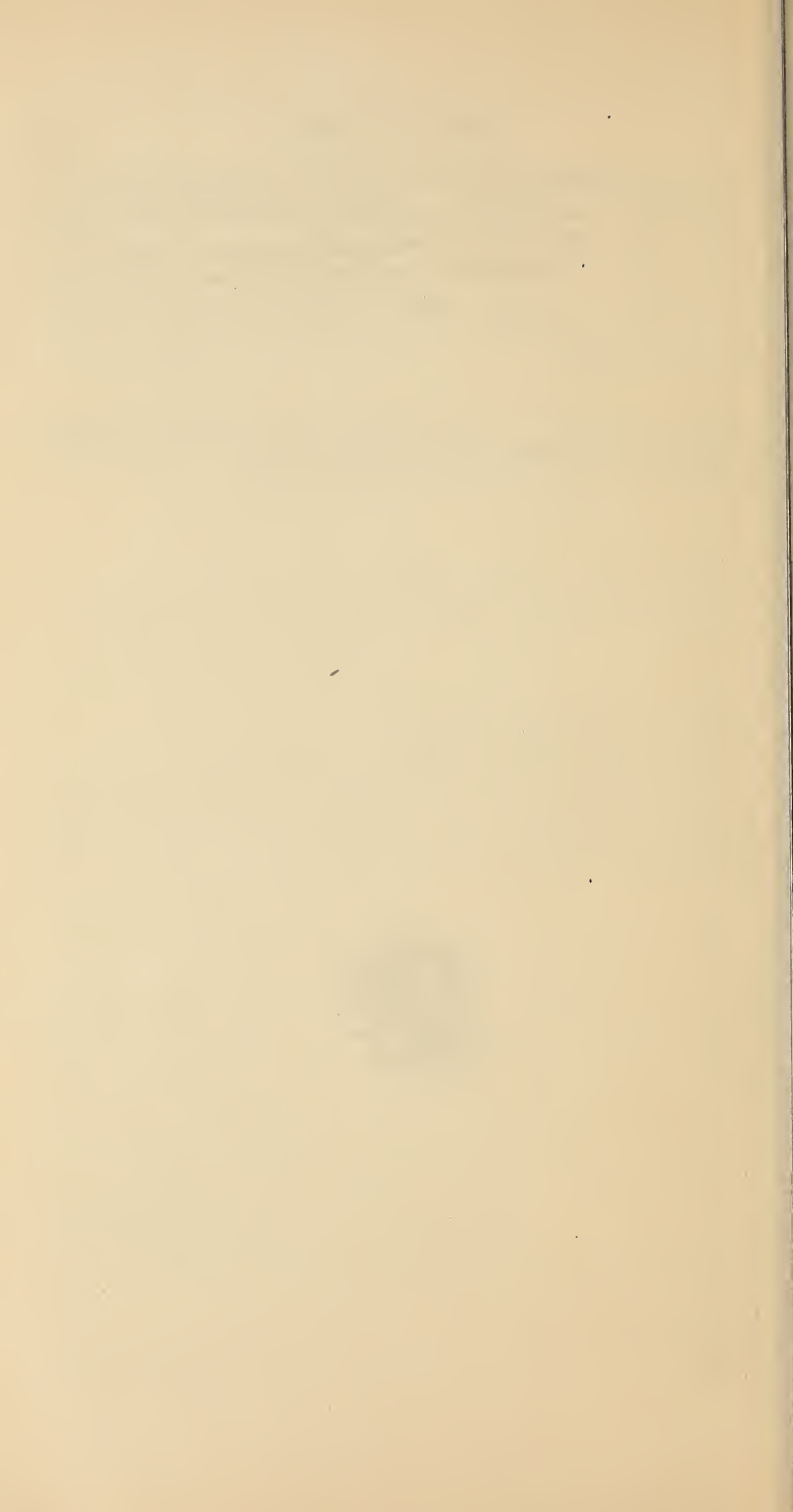
Permit us, Sir, in a more particular Manner, to return your Honor our Thanks for the kind Regard you have shown to the

¹³⁵ From the original, in the possession of Mrs. General Dinwiddie, London, England.

Interest and Welfare of this City, and to request that you would be pleased to think this Corporation an object worthy of your further Patronage and Protection, and at the same Time to assure you that we do, with the greatest Sincerity, wish your Honor and Family an agreeable Voiage to England, and that you may there enjoy every Felicity which Reason can suggest or your Prudence require.

[SEAL.—Legend, “City of Williamsburg” around an indistinct figure, standing, enclosed with scroll work, seemingly that of Minerva, with helmet, and holding a spear.]





GENERAL INDEX.

- ABERCROMBIE, James, Gen., II, 10, 338. Biographical sketch of, 424. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 424, 457, 477, 499, 526. Mentioned, 459, 466, 469.
- ABERCROMBY, James, Agent of Va. at London. MS. Letter Book of, cited, I, xiii, xvi, 37. His testimony regarding the zealous offices of Gov. Dinwiddie in behalf of Va., I, xvi, 34. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to (in reference to the "pistolet fee"), I, 71, 136, 156, 210, 284, 298, 339, 373, 408, 436, 505; II, 2, 56, 73, 115, 144, 197, 277, 287, 332, 358, 377, 410, 419, 435, 466, 521, 545, 577, 601, 620, 650. Appointed Agent of the Council, I, 237. His salary, 408. Mentioned, I, 102, 210, 235, 248, 254, 301, 390, 493, 495, 515; II, 401, 722.
- Acadian French*, sent to the Southern Colonies, with notice of, II, 268. Number of, 347. Tamper with negro slaves, 396. Sent to England, 396. Cost of transportation of, 444. Mentioned, 280, 294, 306, 360, 362, 379, 380, 408, 410, 412, 417, 462, 478, 538, 544.
- Accokeek iron furnace*, I, 386.
- Accomac county, Va.*, I, 115. Tithables of, II, 352.
- ACKERLY, Samuel, a spy, II, 683.
- ADAMS, I, 441.
Samuel, II, 260.
- ADDISON, I, 19.
Eleanor, I, 13.
John, Hon., I, 13.
Rebecca, I, 13.
Thomas, Hon., I, 13.
- Adjutants of Virginia Districts*, I, 41, 49, 107, 316, 353, 387, 390, 435; II, 132. Pay of, I, 290. Dr. Thomas Walker appointed one of the, for the Western frontiers, I, 412.
- Admiralty, British*, orders from, II, 487. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 54.
- AFFLECK, Rebecca, I, xxii.
- Agent of Virginia at London*, I, 37. His charges and gratuities, 138. James Abercromby appointed, 237. Salary of, 352.
- Albany, New York*, Convention held at, in 1754, I, 13, 81; proceedings of, 81, 99. Plan of union of Colonies proposed by, 254. Treaty with Indians at, 141; meeting with at, 215, 216, 257.
- Albemarle county, Va.*, I, 7; II, 95. Tithables of, 352, 392, 405.
- ALBEMARLE, Earl of, Wm. Anne Keppel. Biographical sketch of, I, 208. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 208, 247, 282, 333, 497. Mentioned, 485, 506; II, 5, 6, 415, 434. Death of, 3.
- ALEXANDER, Archibald, Capt., in Sandy Creek Expedition, I, xii.
- ALEXANDER, II, 79, 153.
Gerard, I, 88, 156.
James, II, 26.
John, I, 88, 156.
Robert, I, 88, 156.
William, General, Lord Sterling. Biographical sketch of, II, 23. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 23, 39. Mentioned, 45.
- ALEXANDER & LIVINGSTON, Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 45. Mentioned, 23, 44.
- Alexandria, Va., formerly Belhaven*. Historical notice of, I, 88. French prisoners sent to, 313. Council of Governors held at, II, 10.
- Alleghany*, orthography of, I, 255.
- Alleghany Mountains*, I, 6.
- Alleghany River*, I, 143.
- ALLEN, Lieut., I, 551; II, 69.
William, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Biographical sketch of, I, 16.
- ALLEN, Wm., merchant. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, in reference to supplies I, 455, 502, 517, 523; Biographical sketch of, 455; II, ix, 313. Mentioned, I, 478, 501; II, 128.

- Aliwégi Sipee*. Delaware name for river Ohio, I, 143.
- ALLUMMAPUS, a Delaware chief, I, 17.
- Ambrosures or embrasures* II, 585.
- Amelia county, Va.* Officers of company from, II, 157. Tithables of, 352.
- America, State of British colonies in*, II, 349.
- American Crisis, The*, I, 16.
- American Historical and Literary Curiosities*, cited I, 190.
- American Historical Record*, I, xiv.
- American Medical and Phil. Register*, cited II, 232.
- American Philosophical Collections*, cited II, 23.
- American Philosophical Society*, I, 16; II, 23.
- AMHERST, J., Gen., afterwards Lord, II, 79, 293, 425, 629. His regiment, the 15th Foot, I, 113.
- Amherst county, Va.*, II, 45, 260.
- Ammunition*, referred to, I, 90, 116, 120, 129. Want of, 220, 233, 261. In the colony of Va., II, 344.
- AMYARD, Claudius, Notice of, I, 376.
- ANDERSON, Dr. His loss at the Meadows, I, 240; II, 8. Henry, Capt., II, 157.
- ANDREWS, Robert, Prof. I, 23.
- Annandale*, I, vii.
- Annapolis, Md.*, II, Governor Dinwiddie confers with Generals Braddock and Shirley there on plan of military operations, II, 4.
- ANNE, Queen. Proclamation to settlers in 1712, I, 6. Mentioned, 208; II, 250, 568.
- Anson Burgh*, II, 468.
- Anson county, N. C.* I, 64; II, 468.
- ANSON, Lord Admiral, II, 78. Biographical sketch of, II, 468. Thomas, II, 468.
- Appeals*, Instructions regarding the granting of legal, I, 491.
- Applegarth*, I, vii.
- Appropriations for defence*, Maryland, New York and North Carolina, II, 3. By Va. See *Assembly*.
- ARBUTHNOTT, Capt. of the Garland. I, 429, 438, 451; II, 124, 127, 260, 280, 288, 357. (Arrives in Va. with French prizes), 370, 429, 438, 468, 601, 607, 616, 632, 637, 651, 673, 677, 679. Capt.-Lieut. of the of the Keppel, II, 288.
- ARCHBOLD, Ensign, II, 69.
- ARGYLE, The second Duke of, his portrait, I, 208. John Campbell, Gen., fourth Duke of, II, 6. Wm. Cavendish. third Duke of. Biographical sketch of, II, 6.
- Arm bands and wrist bands* as presents to the Indians, II, 672.
- ARMISTEAD, I, 14; II, 104. John, I, 507.
- Arms*, referred to, I, 22, 40, 53, 61, 67, 70, 83, 86, 88, 89, 90, 93, 100, 102, 106, 110, 111, 116, 120. Want of, 242. Sent from Va. to New England; II, 142. Regularity of bore of, proposed, 344.
- Armourer of Va.* Salary of, I, 390.
- ARMSTRONG, Wm., II, 504.
- ARNOLD'S invasion of Va., II, 336.
- Articles of War*, I, 107, 109.
- Artillery*, referred to, 152, 170, 286, 429, 447, 451; II, 49, 52, 69, 74, 107, 119, 127, 170, 180, 263, 344, 409, 441, 446. Long train of, alleged cause of Braddock's defeat, 180.
- ASHE, John. Biographical sketch of, I, 122. Mentioned, 124. John Baptista, I, 122. Samuel, Gov. of N. C., I, 122.
- ASHLEY, Capt., II, 155, 234.
- Assaragua*, Indian name of Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 223.
- Assembly of Va.* Messages from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 24, 73, 291, 302, 356, 380; II, 20, 30, 94, 134, 361, 403. Refuse to send Commissioners to the Albany Convention, I, 99. Appropriations of, for defence. I, 77, 297, 303, 369; II, 82, 397; for recruiting Royal Americans, 524; for Trade with Indians 533. Send Address of Thanks to the King, 190. Refuse to send Commission to the Convention at New York, 357. Address the King, 440.
- Association of Volunteers* from Lunenburg county. Va., II, 558, 589, 597.
- Association of Volunteers* from Williamsburg, Va.; II, 402. Notice of, 411, 423, 427, 439, 481.
- ATKINSON, I, 441.
- ATKIN, Edmund. Agent of Indian Affairs in the South. Mentioned, II, 539, 577, 617, 618, 623, 628, 635, 641, 644, 652, 654, 659, 669, 673, 683, 689, 694, 700, 707, 710, 713, 715.

- ATKIN, Edmund.
Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 640, 645, 656, 671.
Attakullakulla, or Little Carpenter.
Biographical sketch of, I, 267.
Mentioned, 268.
Attorney-General of Va. Salary of, II, 72.
AUCHTERLONEY, Lieut., II, 583, 586, 597, 598.
Auditor of Va. Salary of, I, 390.
Aughquick, I, 148.
Augusta county, Va. Savage invasion of, I, xii, 154, 305; II, 111, 179, 220, 290, 314. Tithables of, II, 352. *Peyton's History of*, cited, I, xxiv.
Autyfordle, I, xxiv.
Bacon's Rebellion, II, 351.
Badges, or medals, for the Indians, I, 189.
Bahama Islands, I, 70.
BAILLIE, I, vii.
BAKER, Lieut., II, 63.
BALDWIN, I, 9.
BALFOUR, II, 568, 676.
BALL, I, 14.
Matthew Dulaney, Col., I, 14.
Mary, the mother of Washington, I, 115.
Sarah, I, 115.
Balornoc, I, xxi, xxii.
BALTIMORE, Jane, Lady, I, 13.
Lord, I, 10, 13.
Baltimore, Md., I, viii, 14, 462.
Baltimore, The, Capt. Edward Randolph, I, 414.
BANCROFT, I, 13, 19.
Banff county, I, 38.
BANISTER, John, Col., II, 688.
Barbadoes, II, 467, 494, 511.
BARBER, Wm., I, xxvi.
BARCLAY, II, 687, 708.
"*Barn Elms*," II, 375.
BARR, II, 153.
BARRETT, Robert, Rev., I, 4.
BARRINGTON, Sam'l, of the Norwich, II, 5. Biographical sketch of, 160.
General, II, 65.
John, Lord, II, 160, 290.
Bath county, II, 401.
Bat-men, II, 626, 636, 654.
Bay of Fundy, II, 293.
BAYARD, N., I, 6.
BAYLOR, II, 411.
John, Col. Biographical sketch of; alleged possessor of MS. of letters of Junius; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 103.
George, Major, II, 104.
John Roy, M. D., II, 104.
BAXTER, George, Rev. D. D., II, 306.
BEALE, John, I, 95.
BEALL, II, 152.
BEARD, John, II, 400.
Bedford county, Va., I, 44. Militia from, II, 109. Mentioned, 159, 589. Tithables of, 352. Forts in, 482.
Bedfordshire England, II, 7, 106.
Beaubassin, II, 293.
"*Bedford*," *Va.*, II, 106.
BEDFORD, Elizabeth, Duchess of, II, 6.
BEDFORD, Francis, fifth Duke of, II, 6.
BEDFORD, Gertrude, Duchess of, II, 6.
Beef and Pork, exported from *Va.*, I, 386. Prices of, 479, 488; II, 40. Soldiers' rations of, I, 416, 439; II, 18. Brought from Ireland, II, 165.
BEELY, II, 248.
Eees-Wax, annual exports of, from *Va.*, I, 386.
"*Belair*," I, 11.
BELCHER, Andrew, I, 68.
Jonathan, Gov. of N. J. Biographical sketch of, I, 68. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 68, 82, 392, 457; II, 24, 44, 128, 208, 312, 399, 448.
Belhaven or Alexandria, I, 88, 177, 450, 490.
Belle Isle, II, 251. Battle of, II, 5.
BELL, Capt., II, 242.
Belle Rivière or River Ohio, I, 143, 225.
"*Belvoir*," I, 21.
BENNET, Anna, II, 688.
Richard, Gov., II, 688.
BENTLEY, II, 652.
BENTON, I, 9, II, 153.
"*Berkeley*," II, 242, 722.
BERKELEY, Sarah, II, 375.
Wm., Sir, I, 89.
Bermuda, I viii, xviii.
BERNER, II, 555.
Bertie county, N. C., II, 205.
BEVERLEY, I, xxvi.
John, II, 350.
Margaret, I, 156.
Robert, Historian of *Va.*, I, 156.
Robert, Major, II, 350.
William, Biographical sketch of, II, 350. Death of, 374.
"*Beverley*," *Yorkshire, England*, II, 350.

- BIG KETTLE, an Indian chief, I, 191.
Bills of Exchange, I, 136.
"Birth of Hercules," a Mask, I, 70.
 BISHOP OF LONDON, I, 410. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, in reference to the law of induction, and recommending Rev. James Marrye, II, 161; relating to the affairs of the Church, and William and Mary College, 695.
 BLACK, Wm. His Journal kept in 1744, edited by R. A. Brock, I, 6.
 BLACKER, B. H., Rev., Editor of *Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, I, 16.
 BLACKLEY, I, 471.
Blacksburg, Va., II, 153.
Blackwood's Magazine, cited, I, 467.
 BLADEN, Anne, I, 13.
 Martin, II, 269.
 Nathaniel, I, 13.
 Priscilla, I, 14; II, 376.
 William, Commissary-Gen., I, 13.
 BLADENSBURG, I, 14.
 BLAIR, I, 9, 471.
 Harrison, Miss, II, 336.
 James, Rev., Commissary of Va., I, 1, 166; II, 696.
 John, President of the Council of Va., I, xvi. 1, 24, 165. Notice of, 166. MS. Diary of, I, 1, 146. Mentioned, 370; II, 336, 590. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 591, 595, 596, 597.
 John, Jr., I, xvi. Biographical sketch of, 166. Mentioned, II, 336.
 BLAGG, John, Lieut. Biographical sketch of, I, 423. Mentioned, II, 399, 401, 592, 716, 718.
 BLANCHARD, John, I, 342.
 BLAND, Anna, II, 688.
 Elizabeth, II, 351, 688.
 Frances, II, 688.
 Jane, II, 688.
 Mary, II, 688.
 Reuben, Col., II, 351.
 Roger, II, 688.
 Theodrick, Col., of "Berkeley," II, 688.
 Theodrick, Col. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 687. Biographical sketch of, 688.
 Theodrick, Jr., Col., II, 688, 688.
Bland MS. Laws of Va., cited I, 388.
"Blandfield," II, 351.
Blankets for soldiers, I, 150. Supplied New York and South Carolina troops by Va., I, 217.
 BLEDSTONE, Aaron, Capt., II, 712.
"Blenheim," I, 463.
Bloody flux, The, II, 130.
 BLOUNT, Peggy. Her portrait, I, 208.
Blue Ridge Mountains, I, 273.
Board of Admiralty, I, 104.
Board of Trade, I, 156, 157.
Boby, The, II, 600.
 BOLLING, Drury, II, 688.
 Frances, II, 688.
Bombs, I, 242.
 BOMEISTER, Edwin L., Mrs., 121.
 BORLAND, Francis, Biographical sketch of, II, 412.
 Jane, II, 412.
 John, II, 412.
 Leonard Vassall, II, 412.
 BORREGE, Anne, II, 166.
 BOSCAWEN, Edward, Admiral, I, xi. Biographical sketch of, II, 78. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 105, 160, 276. His victory over the French fleet at Brest, 494. Mentioned, 121, 124, 125, 128, 129, 257, 264, 284.
 Hugh, Viscount Falmouth, II, 78.
Boston, Mass., I, 68, 114.
Boston, Memorial History of, cited II, 412.
Botetourt county, Va., I, 113; II, 336.
Boundary, between Mass. and Rhode Island, I, 69; between Va. and North Carolina, I, 9, 412; II, 95, 376, 589; between Va. and Pa., I, 22, 123, 354.
 Western, of Md., Pa., and Va., I, 96, 108.
Bounty for enlistment, I, 258.
Bounty lands to volunteers, I, 18, 22.
 BOUQUET, Henry, Col. Biographical sketch of, II, 629. Mentioned, 629, 631, 632, 635, 641, 650, 664, 674, 704, 705, 717. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 703.
 BOUSH, Master of the Bobby Goodridge, II, 408.
Boutwell, The Shallop, John White Master, II, 392.
 BOWLES, I, 13.
 Gen., I, 13.
 James, I, 415.
 BOWYER, II, 153.
 BOYD, C. R., I, 282.
 Alexander, Paymaster, II, 80, 81, 86, 122, 150, 640, 644, 656, 666, 683, 684, 694, 716, 723. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 85, 68, 721.

- BOYLSTON, John, Capt. of the Concord, II, 70, 74.
Brabham, a race-horse, I, 13.
 BRADDOCK, Edward, Gen., I, xi. Biographical sketch of, 511; march of troops, 166. Defeat of, xii, xix; II, 98, 105, 113, 116, 214, 220, 273, 406. British regulars, 116, 120, 122, 178. No. of forces of, 119. List of killed and wounded, 130, 162. His death, 221. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 517, 571, 595, 596, 597. Edward, Maj.-Gen., I, 511; II, 77, 81. Fanny, Miss. Her tragic death, I, 511.
Braddock's Field, 467.
 BRAND, II, 153.
 BRANDON, Duke of, II, 6.
 "Brandon," James river. Gallery of portraits at, I, 208, 242.
 "Brandon," Middlesex county, Va., II, 350.
Brandywine, Battle of, I, 113; II, 23.
 BRANT, The Mohawk chief, II, 11. Molly, II, 11.
 BRAXTON, Anna, I, xxvii. Carter, II, 722. George. Biographical sketch of, II, 722. George, of "Newington," II, 722. Mary, II, 722.
 BRAZIER, F., I, xxiii. Sarah Harrison, I, xxiii.
Breast-Plates, Silver, given as badges of amity to the Indians. II, 190.
 BRECKINRIDGE, I, 9; II, 153. Robert, Captain. Biographical sketch of, II, 531.
Breda, Congress of, II, 652.
 BRENT, II, 104, 153.
 BRIGGS, David, II, 349.
 BRINKER, II, 700.
Bristol, I, xvi, xxiv.
Bristol Parish, Slaughter's History of, cited, I, 441.
British grants, to the American colonies, I, xvi; II, 722; to Va., I, 353, 366, 371; II, 60, 276, 422.
British regiments, requested by Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 242, 367, 371. Arrival of, I, 453.
 BROADNAX, I, 441.
 BROCK, R. A., I, xiv. Edits *Journal of Wm. Black*, 6; *Spotswood Letters*, xxiii.
 BRONAUGH, Ann, I, xxiii. Elizabeth, I, xxiii.
 BRONAUGH, Jeremiah, I, xxiii. John, I, xxiii. William, I, xxiii. William, Captain. Biographical sketch of, I, iii. Mentioned, II, 149.
 BRONAUGH, Wm., Lieut. Biographical sketch of, I, 319.
 BROOKE, II, 153. Eleanor, I, 13. Mary, I, 13. Robert, Major, I, 7. Robert, I, 13.
 BROUGHTON, Nathaniel and Alexander, II, 77.
 BROWN, Major, T. L., I, 282.
 BROWN, I, 9. Anne, I, 16. Captain, from London, II, 449. Jacob, Capt., II, 95. Presson, I, 16.
 BRUNSKILL, John, Jr., Rev. Tried for immoral conduct, II, 695.
Brunswick county, Va., II, 109. Tithables of, 352.
 BRYAN, Capt., I, 270, 277. George, I, 23.
 BUCHANAN, Admiral, I, 14. James, Col., I, 268. James, President. His descent, I, 268. John, Col. Biographical sketch of, I, 268. Mentioned, II, 199, 488, 489, 490, 492, 502, 537, 566, 569, 589, 719. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 154, 493, 530, 681. James, of Mark Lane, London, II, 359, 717, 721. Death of, 723. Jane (Sayers), I, 268. Messrs., of London, II, 723.
 BUCKNER, Quartermaster, II, 37.
Buffaloes, sent to Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 219.
Buffalo creek, I, 377, 393.
Buffalo river, I, 351.
 BULL, Wm., of South Carolina, I, 62.
 BULLEN, Capt, II, 646.
 BULLETT, Capt. Thomas, I, xii. Gallantry of, 8. Mentioned, 9, 446. Biographical sketch of, 320, II, 309, 401, 460.
Bumbay, I, xxiii.
Bunker's Hill, II, 260.
 BURD, James, I, 114.
 BURDETT, I, xxiv.
Burgesses of Virginia. Addresses from, to Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 28, 29, 37, 43, 44, 55, 71, 72, 78, 100, 114, 115, 139, 140, 141, 160, 166,

- 235, 294, 296, 359; II, 31, 138, 256, 257, 365, 378, 518, 615. Send mace-bearer and forcibly take in custody members of the Council, II, 403. Messages from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 24, 30, 37, 39, 41, 44, 45, 48, 73, 75, 76, 77, 295, 296, 360; II, 32. In reference to advances and supplies, 34, 40, 52, 69, 134, 136, 138, 253, 361, 365, 380, 369, 616. Dissolved by Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 274. He complains of their republican way of thinking, I, 100.
- Burke's Landed Gentry*, I, xxiv.
- BURNEY, Thos., a messenger, I, 171, 398, 427, 452.
- BURRINGTON, Gov., I, 122.
- BURWELL, II, 153.
- Carter, II, 91.
- Lewis, I, 2, 24. Biographical sketch of, 417. Mentioned, II, 258, 374, 377. Death of, 41.
- "*Bush Hill*," I, 10.
- BUTE, Earl of, I, 84; II, 7.
- Butter as rations*, I, 521. From Ireland, II, 166.
- Buttermilk Fort*, II, 622.
- BUTTS, II, 242.
- BYBEE, II, 153.
- BYING, John, Admiral, II, 490. His defeat at Minorca. Biographical sketch of, 511. Mentioned, 512.
- BYRD, Ursula, II, 351.
- William, the emigrant, II, 351.
- William, Colonel, second of the name. Formed gallery of portraits at "Westover," I, 9, 24, 208. His portrait, 208. Westover, MSS. of, 387; II, 356, 376.
- William, Col., third of the name, I, xix, 14. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to; biographical sketch of, 110. Commissioner to the Cherokee Indians, II, 283, 292, 298, 301. His Lottery of Richmond lots, II, 40.
- BYRON, John, I, 84.
- George Gordon Noel, Lord, I, 84.
- CABELL, II, 153.
- Cadder Parish*, I, vii, xxii.
- Caen, Normandy*, I, 63.
- CAERMARTHEN, Marquis of, I, 84.
- Cais College*, II, 104.
- CALCRAFT, II, 667.
- CALENDER, Robert, I, 453, 489, 519; II, 36, 40, 64.
- California Island*, I, 381.
- CALLAWAY, James, II, 109.
- Richard, Capt, II, 109.
- CALLAWAY, William, Capt. or Col. Biog. Sketch of, II, 109. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 109, 211, 582.
- Call's Va. Reports*, cited, I, x.
- CALVERT, Charles, II, 213.
- Cambridge*, Catharine Hall, I, 410.
- Cambridge*, University of, I, 65; II, 6.
- CAMERON, II, 34.
- Baron, I, 19.
- Colonel, II, 401.
- CAMM, I, xxvi.
- John, Rev, I, 4.
- CAMPBELL, I, 9; II, 153.
- Adjutant, of the Va. Militia, I, 290.
- Alex. Hume, Hon, I, 30.
- Colin, Major, II, 109, 132, 167; letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 111.
- General, I, xix.
- Henry, II, 423.
- John, Gen., 4th Duke of Argyle, II, 6.
- John, 4th Earl of London, I, xii.
- John, of North Carolina, II, 661; letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 205.
- Katherine, I, xxvi.
- Camperdown*, II, 160.
- Canada, forces of*, II, 71.
- Cannibalism of the French, Alleged*, II, 453.
- CANNON, I, xxiii, xxv.
- Edith Harrison Ashmore, I, xxiii, xxv.
- Elizabeth, I, xxiii, xxv.
- Grandison, I, xxiii, xxv.
- John L, I, xxiii, xxv.
- Cape Breton, or Louisburg*, I, x, 70, 286, 473; II, 15, 79, 105, 166.
- Charles*, II, 507.
- Comfort*, I, 380.
- Fear, N. C.* Its society in 1774, I, 122.
- Finisterre*, II, 78.
- Francois*, II, 675.
- Henry*, I, 381. Light-house at, 145; II, 577.
- Capitol at Williamsburg*. Rebuilding of, I, 145.
- Carderoc*, I, xxi.
- Carlisle, Pa.*, I, 49; II, 647.
- CARLYLE & DALTON, II, 291.
- John, Major and Commissary, I, 53. Instructions, 54. Mentioned, 55, 83, 89, 90, 106, 111, 112, 149, 131, 200, 222, 224, 230, 233, 234, 281, 263, 269, 270, 289, 297, 315, 321, 411, 419, 425, 434,

- 441, 445, 459, 460, 490, 509, 510; II, 20, 35, 42, 47, 50, 75, 96, 187, 201, 249, 279, 191, 316, 326, 333, 563. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 150, 209, 231, 264, 322, 329, 424, 431; II, 97.
- CARLSTON, II, 166.
- Caroline county, Va.*, I, 407; II, 103, 106. Tithables of, 352.
- CAROLINE, Queen, I, 208.
- CARR, Wm. B., I, xxvi.
- Wm. Phillips, I, xxvi.
- Carriage wheels taxed*, I, 156.
- Carribee Islands*, I, xxviii; II, 65.
- CARRINGTON, II, 153.
- Paul, Judge, II, 153.
- CARROLL, I, 14.
- Daniel, II, 169.
- CARRY, Wm., II, 179.
- Carter family chart*, I, 463.
- CARTER, II, 153.
- Anne, II, 241.
- Anne (Hill), II, 102.
- Betty Landon, II, 376.
- Charles, I, 418; II, 91.
- Charles, of Lancaster county; biographical sketch of. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 301, 167.
- Charles, of "Shirley," I, 463.
- Edward, of "Blenheim," I, 463.
- Elizabeth (Hill), I, 463; II, 101.
- John (the emigrant), II, 101.
- John, "Secretary." Biographical sketch of, I, 463.
- Judith Armistead, II, 101.
- Landon II, 91.
- Mary W., II, 102.
- Robert, "King," I, 14, 418, 463; II, 101, 241, 351, 375, 396, 722.
- Robert, "the Councillor," I, 14; II, 375, 442. Biographical sketch of, 376.
- Robert, of "Corotoman," I, 14.
- Robert, of "Nomini," I, 14; II, 101.
- Robert R. (Capt. C. S. N.), I, 463; II, 102.
- Sarah (Ludlow), II, 101.
- Carteret county, N. C.*, I, 136.
- CARTER, John, Earl Granville, I, 136.
- Robert, Earl Granville, I, 136.
- Cartridge paper*, I, 220.
- Carthage Expedition (Carthage la Nueva)*, on the Spanish Continent to the east of the Gulf of Darien, I, 2, 125, 376, 404; II, 78.
- "*Castle Hill*," Va., I, 412.
- Catarague Fort*, II, 339.
- Catawba river*, Three forks of, II, 489.
- CATHCART, Chas. Schaw, ninth Baron. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to. Biographical sketch of, II, 1.
- William Schaw, tenth Baron of, II, 1.
- Cattle, Price of*, II, 25.
- CARY, Jane, II, 202.
- Wilson Miles, I, viii.
- CECULER, Cornelius, I, 518.
- "*Ceelys*," I, viii.
- CELERON, Commandant, I, 95.
- Centurion, The*, II, 5, 160.
- CHAMBERS, Eliza R., I, xxviii.
- Champlain, Lake*, I, 281; II, 18.
- Chalmers' Annals*, cited, I, v, viii, xi. He commends administration of Gov. Dinwiddie, xv; testifies to the valor of the Va. troops, xix.
- Chaplain for the Va. regiment*, II, 523.
- Charles City county*, II, 202. Tithables of, 352.
- Charles River county*, II, 375, 591.
- Charles Town, S. C.*, I, 212; II, 70, 305, 459, 555, 602.
- Charlestown, W. Va.*, I, 282.
- CHARLES I, I, xxiii, 10. Forts named in the time of, II, 342.
- CHARLES II, I, 46, 386.
- CHARLES EDWARD, Prince, I, 466.
- Charlotte county*, company from, II, 156.
- CHARLOTTE, Queen, II, 468.
- "*Chatham*," I, 266.
- CHATHAM, Wm. Pitt, Earl of, I, 244; II, 52.
- "*Chatsworth*," II, 292.
- Helsea, II, 102.
- Hospital, II, 166.
- Cherry Stone creek*, I, 507.
- Chesapeake Bay*, II, 597.
- Chester county, Pa.*, I, xxi.
- Chesterfield county, Va.*, I, 381; II, 652. Tithables of, II, 352.
- CHESTERFIELD, Lord, II, 71.
- CHEW, II, 684, 701, 707.
- John, I, 156.
- Mary, I, 156.
- Robert. Biog. sketch of, I, 156.
- CHICHELEY, Henry, Sir, II, 375.
- CHICHESTER, I, 14, 410; II, 5.
- CHISWELL, Col., I, 386.
- Chegnuto*, II, 60, 293.
- Chiningue*, Indian name of Logstown, I, 6.
- CHOATE, Rufus, I, 211.

- Chote*, I, 267, 273; II, 202, 390, 394, 444. King of, I, 132.
Chotank, I, 441.
Christ Church parish, Va., II, 350. Philadelphia, Pa., I, 501.
Chronicle, London, cited, I, xix.
Church Papers of Va., Perry's, cited, I, 411.
 CHURCHILL, II, 349.
 CLAIBORNE, Augustine, Col., II, 242. Mary 'Herbert,' II, 242. William, "the Rebel," Col., II, 242.
 CLAGETT, I, 14.
 CLARE, Earl of, II, 6.
 "Claremont," I, 14.
Clarendon's Civil Wars, cited I, 347.
 CLARKE, Charles, Hon., on use of the mace in the colonies, I, xiv. Thomas, Capt. of Independent company from New York, I, 200, 213, 218, 233, 245, 262, 269, 271, 314, 350, 393, 429.
 CLAUS, Col., II, 11.
 CLAY, I, 441.
 CLAYTON, II, 104.
 "Cleasby," Yorkshire, England, II, 686.
 CLELAND, I, 168, 399, 408, 468. John, Sec'y to the Board of Admiralty, II, 54. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 358.
Clergy, The, how amenable I, 384. Address the King, I, 411.
 CLEVELAND, John, I, 104.
 "Cleves," II, 101.
 "Clifton," II, 242.
Clifton, England, I, xvi xviii, xxii.
Clothing for Soldiers, I, 92; needed, 232; supplied the Independent companies from New York and South Carolina by Va., 285. Mentioned, 287, 399, 410, 411, 413, 416, 433, 444, 446; 'match coats' 460, 479, 520; II, 12, 25, 57; cost of suits of, 59, 80, 124, 185, 187, 200, 206, 279, 326, 407, 481, 574.
 COCKE, Thomas, Capt., I, xix, Biographical sketch of 271. Mentioned, 435, 446; II, 155. William, Capt., I, 231, 270, 320, 421, 466, 490. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 322, 397.
 COCHRAN, II, 153.
Cochrane Correspondence, cited, I, xxiv.
Codfish as provisions, I, 458, 468; II, 47.
 COFFER, Stephen, I, 117.
 COGGESHALL, I, 101, 129.
Cohorn, I, 126, 129, 159. How named, 248.
Coinage, British, proposed for Colonies, II; 302.
Coining, misapplication of the term, I, 357.
Coins, scarcity of, II, 341.
Coldstream Guards, II, 14.
 COLERIDGE, S. T., I, 467.
 COLHOUN, Alex., Dr. Biographical sketch of, I, 245. Mentioned, 262, 280; II, 9. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 8.
Collectors of the Va. Customs, II, 597.
College of Philadelphia, I, 16.
 COLLINS, Anthony, I, 410.
Colonies, Plan of Union of, I, 8; want of unity among, 203, 206, 285.
 COLTMAN, Lieut., II, 69.
Columbia, I, 10, 17, 22. District of, I, xxv.
Columbia, or King's College, II, 23.
Commerce, The, Capt. Randolph.
Commercial Gazette, Pittsburg, Pa., cited, I, 255.
Commissary and Clergy of Va., commend the administration of Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 360.
Commissary of the Bishop of London, I, 20; II, 163. His salary, I, 390.
Commissaries to the Va. troops, I, 53, 231, 439, 448, 474.
Commissioners to the Cherokee Indians, II, 283, 285, 298, 334, 335, 395, 408.
Concord, II, 260.
Conococheague, I, 426, 521; II, 80, 89, 166, 201, 283, 395, 483.
Congaree, The, II, 125.
Connecticut, troops from, II, 26.
Conoger, II, 326.
Conotaucarius, the Indian name of Washington, I, 222, 243.
Convention, at New York, II, 311, 328.
Convention of Southern Colonies, proposed by Gen. Shirley, II, 245.
 COOK, Geo., I, 212.
 COOKE, J., Rev., II, 652.
Coopers, negro, I, 421.
 COPE, John, Sir, I, 446.
 COPELAND, II, 153.
Copper mines, I, 387.
 CORBIN, ANNE, II, 375. Francis, agent of Lord Granville, I, 136, 248, 283, 372, 407; II, 33, 275. Gawin, I, 494.

- CORBIN, Gawin, of "Buckingham" House, II, 723.
 Henry, I, 494; II, 375.
 Richard, Col., patron of Washington; secures his commission as Lieut.-Col, I, xvi. His son Gawin the protégé of Gov. Dinwiddie in England, I, xvi; II, 723. Biog. sketch of, II, 57. Mention of, I, 24, 156, 190, 390, 703. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 721.
- CORCORAN, Wm. W., presents the Dinwiddie Papers to the Va. Historical Society and contributes to the cost of publication, I, v.
- CORN, exported from Va; price of, I, 386.
- "Corotoman," Va., II, 101.
- CORNWALLIS, Edward, Hon., II, 64, 293.
- CORRONO Foxso, Cherokee chief, I, 133.
- COTTRELL, Thos., II, 95.
- Council of Virginia.* Mention of, I, 1, 24, 37, 50, 135. Its agent in England, 210. Addresses to Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 8, 27, 36, 42, 77, 292, 390; II, 136, 364, 378, 515, 613. Duties and prerogatives of, I, 385. Pay of members, 358; pay of clerk, 390; pay of President as acting Governor, 484. At variance with Gov. Dinwiddie, 255. Messages from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 24, 30, 37, 41, 42, 72, 76, 77, 295, 356, 358; II, 31, 137, 255, 256, 364, 516, 614. Disputes as to precedence of members; II, 350. Vacancies in, 374.
- Counterfeiting*, held as treason in Va., I, 36.
- County Lieutenants*, Instructions to, II, 404.
- Courts of Virginia*, I, 383.
 Admiralty, province and constitution of, I, 384.
 County, Hustings, General, province of each, I, 383.
 Of the Bishop's Commissary, I, 383.
- Courts Martial* authorized by the Assembly, II, 326, 381.
 Minutes of a, held at Winchester, II, 399.
 Death penalty passed by, II, 401, 423.
- COX, I, 447.
 Capt., II, 506.
- CRAIG, Isaac, On the orthography of Alleghany, I, 255.
 Major, I, 123.
Craig's History of Pittsburg, cited, I, 6.
Craig's Olden Time, cited, I, 12, 19, 22, 23, 95, 467.
- CRAIGIE, Margaret, I, xxv.
- CRAIGHEAD, II, 153.
- CRAIK, Ensign, II, 69.
 Geo. Washington, I, 115.
 James, D. D., L.L. D. I, 115.
 James, M.D., Biographical sketch, I, 115, 171, 319.
- CRAMOND, I, xxvi.
- CRAWFORD, I, 192.
 Capt., II, 139.
 Miss, II, 109.
- CREAH, Master of Sloop Hopewell, I, 212.
- CRESAP, Michael, Capt. His memory maligned by Jefferson, I, 10. Thos., Col., Biographical sketch of, I, 10. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 106, 185. Takes charge of French prisoners, 185. Mentioned, 186, 189, 449, 510.
- Cresheim and Crefelt*, Palatinate of, I, 86.
- CROMWELL, I, 432.
 Betty, Lady, her portrait, I, 208.
- CROSBY, Lieut., II, 69.
- Crown Point*, or Fort Frederick, I, xx, 527; II, 17, 33, 61, 197, 208, 216, 328, 334, 355. Armament of, 339.
- Cucuvetuc*, a Shawanese village, II, 241.
- Culloden*, battle of, I, 208; II, 166.
- Culpeper county*, Va., II, 167, 252, 382, 506. Tithables of, 352.
- CULPEPER, Catherine, Lady, I, 19.
 Lord, I, 19.
- Cumberland county*, Va., II, 242.
 Tithables of, 352.
- Cumberland fort*, I, 112; creek, I, ix.
- CUMBERLAND, Duke of, I, xix, 466, 494; I, 1, 98. Fort named in honor of, I, 241; II, 662.
- Cumberland, Md.*, II, 241.
- Cumming Family Arms*, I, viii.
- CUMMING, I, viii, xxi.
 Elizabeth, I, viii, xxii.
 Matthew, I, viii, xxi.
 Sarah, I, viii, xxii.
- CUMMINGS, II, 153.
- CUNNINGHAM, Aid to Lord Loudon, II, 456.
- CUNNINGHAM, William, II, 392.
 Wm., & Co., I, 418.

- Curracoa Island*, I, 386.
- Currency*, of Pennsylvania, account of, I, 423.
of North Carolina, I, 126, 138, 232;
of Va., II, 91, 92, 266, 355, 415, 418, 464, 670.
Not acceptable to British merchants, 347.
- Currituck Inlet*, I, 381.
- CUSTIS, Daniel Parke, II, 375. Biographical sketch of, 375, 442.
John, II, 375.
- Customs*, Commissioner of British, I, 21.
- Cutlasses*, I, 159.
- DAGWORTHY, John, Capt. Asserts his precedency in rank, II, 261, 291, 309, 311, 318, 326, 329, 345, 606, 636, 638, 654, 659, 669.
Ely, II, 261.
- DALRY, I, 470.
- DALRYMPLE, John, Capt., I, 269, 280. Biog. sketch of, 286; II, 1, 2, 4, 18.
- DANCING-MASTER, I, 111.
- DANDRIDGE (Washington), Martha, II, 375.
- DANGERFIELD, I, 14.
Mary, II, 668.
- DARBY, II, 153.
- DARLINGTON, II, 271.
- DAVID II, of Scotland, I, 470.
- DAVIDSON, II, 242.
- David's Revisal of N. C. Laws*, cited I, 232, 466.
- DAVIES, Rev. Samuel. His patriotic appeals, I, xxii, 15. Prophecy regarding Washington; *Sermons*, cited, II, 157.
- DAVISON, John, I, 174.
- DAWSON, Thomas, Rev., Commissary, I, 4, 24; II, 590, 591, 695.
- DEAN, Ensign, II, 241.
- DEAR, II, 655.
- D'ARCY, Amelia, Lady, I, 84.
Robert, Earl of Holderness. Biog. sketch, of, I, 84.
- D'ANTIN, Marquis, I, 477.
- Death penalty* for desertion, II, 422.
- DeBoeuf River*, II, 16, 18, 33.
- DeBow's Review*, cited, I, xxiii.
- Debtors, Act of Assembly* in relation to, II, 22.
- DEBUTTS, I, 14.
- DEHAAS, Wills., I, 95.
- DEKEYSER, Ensign, II, 317, 326.
- DELA CLUE, II, 79.
- DELANCEY, James, Gov. of N. Y. Biog. sketch of, I, 65. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 65, 79, 83, 116, 141, 143, 216, 259, 309, 393, 429, 430, 456, 517; II, 22, 38, 89, 129, 174, 663. Mentioned, I, 97, 99, 134, 145, 158, 244, 364, 429, 450, 473; II, 36, 661, 690.
Oliver. Biog. sketch of, II, 39. Mentioned II, 39, 89, 260. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 39, 331.
Susannah, II, 39.
- DE LISLE's maps, I, 102.
- DE LONGUEIL, Baron, I, 17.
- DEMERIE, Paul, Capt. Mentioned, I, 521; II, 20, 75, 508. Biog. sketch of, II, 9. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie, 656.
- DENNY, Wm., Gov. of Pa. Biog. sketch of, II, 500. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 500, 547.
- Derby Park*, I, 13.
- DEROSSET, Lewis, I, 232.
- Deserters*, from the Colonial troops, I, 268, 289, 348, 417; II, 254, 316. Go to the Indians. 453. Act of N. Y. Assembly in regard to, 478, 506. Penalty in Va., for harboring, 524, 584. Death penalty of, 584, 635, 654. Hung, 684, 693, 701. From British regiments, II, 66, 260, 332. From the French, I, 192, 229.
- DES MEAUX, II, 153.
- Dettingen, Battle of*, I, 84, 208; II, 166.
- DEVARMOND Andrew Stuart, I, xxviii.
Eleanor, I, xxviii.
Elizabeth I, xxviii.
James, I, xxviii.
Mary, I, xxviii.
Matilda D., I, xxviii.
Richard, I, xxviii.
- Devon County, England*, I, 136; II, 103, 376.
- DICK, Charles, Commissary. Biog. sketch of, I, 405. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 418, 420, 431, 439, 442, 463, 479, 480; II, 150, 165, 182, 202. Commissioner, I, 436. Salary, 440. Mentioned, I, 424, 489, 505, 519, 521; II, 12, 13, 34, 36, 40, 186, 187, 200, 532, 536. Elisha C., Dr., I, 415.
- Dickinson's Fort*, II, 622, 682.
- DICKINSON, John, Capt., II, 218, 220, 504, 532, 566, 567, 678, 685, 899, 719.
Col., II, 564.
- DIESKAU, Baron, II, 10.
- DIGGES, I, 14.

- DILLARD, James, Capt., II, 619, 620, 708.
Dinwiddie county, Tithables of, II, 352.
Dinwiddie, Fort, II, 241.
Dinwiddie, Family Genealogy. I, xxi.
DINWIDDIE, I, vii, ix, xxii, xxiv, xxvi, xxvii.
Agnes, I, xxvii.
Anne, I, xxvii.
Anne Hamilton, I, xxvii.
Christian, I, xxiv.
Elizabeth, I, ix, xxiv, xxvi, xxvii; portrait, I, ix; epitaph, xxii.
George, I, xxiv.
Gilbert, I, xxvii.
Gilbert Cragie, I, xxvii.
Gilbert Hamilton, Gen., I, ix, xxvii.
James, I, xxvi.
Jane, I, xxiv.
Janet, I, xxiv.
Jean, I, xxvii.
John, I, xxiii, xxiv.
Lawrence, I, viii, xxi, xxiv, xxvi, xxvii.
Mary, I, xxvii.
Mary Anne (King), I, x, xviii, xxii; loans documents to the editor, ix; II, 724.
Matthew, I, viii.
Rebecca. Her portrait, I, ix, xxii, xxvi.
DINWIDDIE, Robert, I, xxii, xxvi, xxvii.
Robert, Gov. of Va. Ancestry of, I, viii, xxi; arms of, I, vii; period of accession to the government of Va., I, viii; previous offices held by him; his silver plate, viii; discovers defalcation to the customs of Barbadoes; merchant in London; appointed Lieut.-Gov. of Va.; arrives in the colony with his family; warmly welcomed; portrait of, I, ix; addressed by the authorities of Williamsburg, and of William and Mary College, I, 3; his responses, 4, 5; discovers irregularities and fraud in the patenting of land, x; writes the Lords of Trade in reference to, and to the "pistole fee," 362; takes measures to resist the encroachments of France; his vigilance, zeal and activity; his physical afflictions, xi; commended by the Clergy and Assembly of Va. and by the British Ministry, xii, 357, 361; a shareholder in the Ohio Company, I, 17; proclaims bounty lands to volunteers, 18, 22, 96, 107, 111, 115, 118, 124, 319, 471; writes Lord Fairfax, regarding the appointment of surveyors, 19, 21; builds fort on the Ohio on the present site of Pittsburg, Pa., 22; recommends friendly relations with the Indians, 26; his efforts towards this, 364; and for their enlightenment and religious instruction, II, 339; his instructions to Major Geo. Washington on the expedition to the Ohio river, I, 59; writes the several colonial governors recommending energetic measures of defence, 64-84; proposes expedition to Canada, 84; presses on the British ministry the importance of preparation and defence, 93, *et seq.*; proposes frontier settlements, 94, and a line of forts, 97; asks for troops from Britain, 99; complains of the "republican way of thinking" of the Burgesses, 100; wishes military command of the Va. troops, 103, 410; orders uniform, 104; recommends stationing men of war on the coast of Maryland and Virginia, 104; proposes plan of campaign to the British ministry, 122, 129, 145, 285; his just and careful expenditures in the public service, 141, 432; II, 34, 41, 50, 57, 165, 369, 333, 426, 444, 477; II, 307, 333, 721; his economy, care and system, I, 334, 444; his name given the Indian chief the Half King, I, 148; complains of infringement of his prerogatives by the Assembly, 157; complains to the Ministry of want of concert in the colonies, 203, 206, 250, 304; proposes a general poll tax, 204, 248; his indistinct handwriting, 211; endeavors to reconcile disputes about rank between the officers of the colonial and Independent companies, 213; complains to Governors of the colonies, of apathy of their several legislative bodies, 214 *et seq.*; requests arms and supplies from Great

Britain, 243, 248, 300, 305, 324; makes advances to Gen Braddock, requests reimbursement, 248; asks an Act of Parliament to compel due assistance in defence from the colonies, 304, 382; II, 270; proposes to raise 10 companies in Va., of 200 each, 355; requests two regiments and ordnance stores from Great Britain 365, 370, 372; proposes to reorganize the Va. regiment into Independent companies, 370, 372, 404; requests that the colonies be restrained from shipping provisions to the French, 473; sends Gov. Glen, £1,000 towards building a fort in S. C., 486; II, 24; lays an embargo upon the shipment of provisions from Va., I, 526; confers with Gen. Braddock at Annapolis on plan of military operations; II, 45; complains of the New England colonies supplying the French with provisions, II, 15; proposes to pay one-third of the expenditures, if Gen. Braddock should be successful in taking Fort Duquesne, II, 69; insists upon another attempt after the defeat of Braddock, 113-128; complains of Col. Dunbar, 139; writes to the British Ministry for arms and ammunition, 139, 192 417; proposes a general poll and land tax for the Colonies, 341, and a British coinage for the same, 342; suggests the establishment of a colony beyond the Alleghany Mountains, with religious freedom to the settlers, 343; orders out the militia for frontier defence, 392; his salary paid him by Lord Albemarle, 534 667; asks to be relieved from the Government because of feeble health, 580, 589, 600; goes to Philadelphia to consult with Lord Loudoun, 591, 597; proposes there an aggressive policy towards the French, 602; returns to England with testimonials of his zeal, fidelity and self-sacrifice, from the Council and the Corporate authorities of Williamsburg, and charged with an address to Secretary Pitt, and the negotiation of important measures

for the colony, I, xiii; II, 724; his administration a trying one; his disputes with the Burgesses; injustice done his character by historians; his integrity and piety; his patronage of learning and education, and sustenance of the Church; his generosity to William and Mary College, I, xii; presents the Borough of Norfolk with a silver mace, xiv; his fidelity, vigilance and ability commended by Chalmers in his Annals, xv; his kind reception by the British ministry, xvi; his amiability, benevolence and infirmities, xvi; his death, burial, bill of funeral expenses and epitaph, xvi-xviii; obituary in the *London Chronicle*, xviii.

Robert, of New York city, I, xvi.
Sarah (Gartshorn), I, viii.

Thomas, I, vii.

Dinwiddie Tower, I, vii.

DINWITHE, Alleyn, I, vii.

Discipline of troops, I, 109.

Distances to warlike points, I, 69.

District of Columbia, I, 89.

DOBBS, Arthur, Gov. of N. C. Biog. sketch of, I, 489. Mentioned, 90, 97, 233, 244, 287, 297, 304 307, 311, 314, 322, 348, 352, 355, 366, 436; II, 276, 305, 307, 331, 666, 673. Proposes a paper currency for the Colonies on land security, I, 467. Declines to furnish men for the Cherokee fort in S. C., II, 536. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 483, 487, 508, 515; II, 4, 18, 24 60. 90, 111, 123, 181, 202, 235, 265. 280, 289, 333, 370, 382, 399, 442, 448, 458, 470, 490, 494, 511, 536, 546, 557, 588, 651, 661, 691.

Conway Richard, I, 438.

Edward Brice, Major, I, 438; II, 18, 19, 20, 25. 61, 123, 182, 205, 382.

Frances, I, 438.

Mary, I, 438.

DOBSON, Capt., II, 222.

DODINGTON, George Bubb, Lord Melcombe. Biog. sketch of, his character, and his *Diary*, II, 652. George, II, 652.

DONALD, I, 418.

James, I, 418.

Robert, I, 418; II, 492.

Thomas, II, 462.

William, I, 418.

- Dorsetshire*, II, 278, 652.
 DOUBLET, Mary, I, 84.
Drake's Biog. Dictionary, cited, I, 459.
 DRAPER, I, 441.
 George, II, 505.
 John (his wife an Indian captive), II, 505.
 William, Sir, II, 59.
Draper's Meadow, II, 505; fort at, 503.
Dreadnought, The, II, 78.
Drogheda, Ireland, I, 438.
Droughts in Va., II, 282, 420, 440.
 DRUILLON, I, 180, 182, 184, 313, 490; II, 227. Complains to Gov. Dinwiddie of harsh treatment, I, 225. Requests clothing, 227. French *embassador complains in his behalf, II, 227. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 227.
Drums made in Va., I, 462.
Drummers' pay and tuition, II, 185.
 DUANE, James, II, 166.
Duane's Military Dictionary, cited, II, 626.
 DU BOIS, Capt., I, 168, 274.
 DUBOSE, Mary, I, 400.
 DUER, Wm., Col., II, 23.
 William A., II, 23.
 DUGDALE, Lieut., II, 69.
 DUKE, I, 412.
Duke of Cumberland, man of war, Capt. Knowles, II, 268.
 DULANEY, Benj. Tasker, Col., I, 14.
 Daniel, I, 14.
 Rebecca, I, 14.
Dumferline, I, 466.
Dumfriesshire, I, vii.
 DUNBAR, Thos., Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 469. Mentioned, II, 12, 58, 98, 120, 123, 124, 126, 127, 129, 130, 141, 143, 145, 147, 150, 155, 170, 181, 220, 231, 259. Commands forces after death of Braddock, II, 117. Destroys provisions at the Meadows, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, expressing pain at the defeat, and offering troops to aid in another advance, 118, *et seq.* Retreats to Philadelphia, causing settlers to desert their plantations, 139. Publishes justification, II, 231.
"Dungeness," II, 95, 242.
 DUNK, Thomas, Sir, I, 100.
Dunker, A, arrested, II, 707.
 DUNLAP, Capt., II, 719.
 DUNLOP, Robert, I, xxi.
 DUNMORE, Lord, I, 111, 113; county named in honor of, 470.
 DUNWOODY, Laird of, I, vii.
 DUNWOODY, I, xvi.
 DUPPLIN, Lord, II, 271.
 DUQUESNE DE MENNEVILLE, I, 17, 49.
Duquesne, Fort, taken possession of, and renamed Fort Pitt, I, xix.
 EARLY, Jeremiah, II, 109.
Eastern Shore of Virginia, recruits from, I, 110, 482.
 EASTHAM, I, xxv.
 Robert, Col. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 209.
 EASTON, Col., II, 305.
 EATON, Colonel, II, 672.
 Thomas, General, II, 688.
 EDGECOMBE, Lord, I, 98; II, 269.
Edinburgh, I, vii, 115, 470.
 EDMOSTON, II, 153.
Edward's Fort, I, 111; II, 387, 400, 622
 EFFINGHAM, Lord, I, 46. Biog. sketch of, 146.
 EGGLE, Wm. H., M. D., I, xxiv.
 EGREMONT, Lord. His portrait, I, 208.
Electra, a tragedy, I, 70.
 ELLIOTT, Interpreter, II, 657, 672.
 ELLIS, I, 14; II, 153.
 Charles, II, 96.
 Charles, Capt., II, 95.
 Charles, Col., II, 96.
 John, II, 95.
 Josiah, Major, II, 95.
 Margaret, K. (Nimmo), II, 96.
 Powhatan, II, 96.
 Richard Shelton, II, 95.
 Thomas Harding, Col., II, 96.
 ELLISON, Robert, Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 454, 456, 466, 474.
Elizabeth City county, Va, I, 18.
 Tithables of, II, 352.
 ELIZABETH, Queen; forts in Va. armed in time of, II, 342.
Elizabethtown, N. J., I, 115.
Flveston, Suffolk county, II, 5.
Embargo on exports from the colonies, II, 49, 456, 498, 525, 596, 606, 618, 621, 623, 664, 679.
Emperor of the Cherokee Indians, II, 310.
Engineers, need of, I, 242; pay of, 258; requested by Gov. Dinwiddie, 279, 286; II, 395; foreign, 435.

- Enlistments in Va.*, I, 108.
Erie Lake, forts on, I, 67, 95. Mention of, 310, 351.
 ERVING, John, Boston. Biographical sketch of. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 47, 381, 393, 527; II, 16, 18, 33, 70, 339.
Essex county, Va., I, 7, 494; II, 351, 375. Tithables of, 352.
 ESTATOE, a Cherokee Chief. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 550.
 ESTIS Thomas, Capt., II, 712.
 EUSTACE, Hancock, Capt., I, xix; II, 399, 401.
 EUSTIS, Gov. of Mass., I, 70.
Evans' map, II, 337, 377.
 EWE, II, 35.
 EWELL, I, 14.
 Benj. S. Col., I, 14, 115.
 Charles, I, 115.
 Charles, Col., I, 115.
 Marianne, I, 115.
 Richard S., Gen., I, 14, 115.
 Sarah (Ball), I, 115.
 EWING, John, I, 23.
Exchange, rate of, I, 249; II, 59, 62, 275.
Expedition to Canada, projected in 1746, I, 114; referred to, 172, 177.
Expedition against the Shawanese Indians, in 1756, II, 278, 294, 296, 320, 355; return of, 382; sufferings endured in, 382, 395, 397, 413. One proposed in 1757, 581, 582, 584, 589; abandoned, 592.
Exports of Tobacco from Va., II, 623; Maryland and Va., II, 578
Expresses of Intelligence, II, 21; pay of, 24; cost to Va. of, 25, 55.
 EYRE, Littleton, Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 471. Mention of, 482, 507; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie asking assistance in recruiting, 482.
 Severn, I, 507.
 FAIRFAX, I, x.
 Bryan, I, 21.
 Geo. Wm., Col., I, 271, 466; II, 115, 248, 250, 702. Letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 249.
 Henry, I, 20.
 Isabella, I, 13.
 Sarah, I, 49.
 Thomas, 4th, Lord, I, 20.
 Thomas, 5th, Lord, I, 19, 82, 370, 385, 466; II, 35, 80, 84, 85, 90, 96, 97, 106, 111, 114, 236, 386, 483.
 Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to (regarding militia), I, 48, 82, (appointing him County-Lieut. of Frederick county), 312, 465, 519; II, 11, 83, 98, (regarding militia for defence of the frontiers) 107, 132, 155, 178, 252, 433, 483, 643, 701; his grants of lands, II, 351. Letter from Col. Washington to, II, 387.
 Thomas, 6th, Lord. Biog. sketch of, I, 19.
 William, Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 21. Mentioned, 24, 49, 50, 51, 53, 83, 90, 110, 111, 112, 177, 190, 213, 219, 220, 230, 265, 320, 397, 444; II, 155, 292, 326, 481, 561, 570. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 108, 199, 224, 509; II, 96, 595.
 William Henry, II, 694, 702.
 William, Sir, I, 13.
Fairfax county, I, 14, 21, 115, 313; II, 236, 247, 252. Tithables of, 352, 382; militia from, 506, 643.
 FALLA, James, master of ship Mary Guernsey, II, 679.
Falmouth, Va. Notice of, I, 418; II, 392.
Fame, The, Capt. Thaw, II, 346.
Fanny, The, Malcolm Bowe, master, II, 410.
 FANT, Edward, I, xxv.
 J. L., I, xxv.
 FARLEY, Geo., II, 157; I, xxv.
 FARRELL, Joseph, II, 722.
Fast, General, proclaimed in Va., II, 697.
 FAUQUIER, Francis, Gov. of Va. Biog. sketch of, II, 723.
Fauquier county, Va., I, xxv. 14; II, 102.
 FELT, Lieut., II, 701.
 William, I, 16.
Felons as soldiers, II, 178.
 FENT, Sergeant, II, 531, 635. (prisoner at Fort Duquesne), 638, 688, 670, 671.
 FENWICK Wm., II, 166.
 FERGUSON, Duncan, a drummer, I, 471.
Fever and ague, II, 490.
 FICKLEN, Gustavus, I, xxv.
 Lewis I, xxv.
 Wm. Phillips, I, xxv.
 FIELD, John, Capt., I, xix.
 FIELDING, II, 652.
 FIFTOE, Indian Chief, I, 133.
Fincastle county, Va., II, 153, 382.

- Fines laid by county courts*, I, 21.
- FINNIE, II, 418. 431, 488, 490, 598.
Alexander, Capt., I, 316; II, 392.
Alexander, Rev., I, 316.
Wm., Col., I, 316.
- FISHER, I, 334.
- FITZGERALD, Chas. Bevil, II, 66.
- FITZHUGH, Betty (Grymes), I, 266.
George, I, xxiii.
Henry, I, 418.
John, I, 418.
William, Emigrant to Va., II, 106.
Wm., of "Chatham," I, 266.
Wm., Col. Biog. sketch of, II, 106. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 106, 180; proposes to raise 5,000 horsemen, 180.
- FITZPATRICK, II, 675.
- Five Nations of Indians*, I, 117.
- Flanders*, I, 511.
- FLEMING, M. D., Lieut., Wm. Biog. sketch of, II, 335. 699. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 335.
- Fleur de Hundred*, I, 7.
- Floating battery*, I, 452.
- Flour as provisions*, I, 189, 199, 224, 257, 478. 502; ration of, 415, 416; price of, 220, 331, 439; from Pa., 214, 454.
- FLOYD, I, 9.
- FLOYER, Flayer, Hayer or Hoyer, II, 68, 69, 277.
- FONTAINE, Francis, Rev., I, 14.
John, de la, II, 589.
Peter, Col., I, 582. Biog. sketch of, II, 589. Mentioned, 677. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 619, 187, 708.
Peter, Rev., II, 589.
- Fontenoy, Battle of*, I, 166, 511; II, 166.
- FORBES, John, Gen. His campaign, I, 758. Biog. sketch of, I, xix; II, 629.
- FORD, Edward, I, x.
- Foreign officers*, II, 449.
- FORREST, I, 14.
Douglas French, D. D., I, 15.
French, Admiral, I, 14.
Joseph, I, 15.
- Forrest's Sketches of Norfolk*, cited, I, 416.
- Forts*, chain of frontier, I, xii, 97; II, 343, 406, 434, 460, 479, 481.
At Cape Henry, II, 344.
At Great Crossing, II, 171.
At Will's Creek, injudiciously located, I, 424. 513.
- Butter Milk, II, 622.
- Colonial, investment of, armament of, II, 339.
- Cumberland, or Mt. Pleasant, I, 112, 494; 43, 43, 47, 49, 67, 68, 70, 74, 82, 86, 90, 96, 99, 111, 113, 117, 119, 127, 133, 134, 139, 142, 147, 162, 170, 182, 185, 191, 205, 220, 230, 232, 233, (besieged) 235, (notice of) 241, 242, 243, 244, 248, 250, 261, 290, 335, 384, 388, 402, 407, 432, 460, 481, 484, (stores removed from) 495, 523, 525, 529, 553, 554, 559, 563, 592, 604, 630, 638, 643, 644, 646, 654, 671, 676, 702.
Dinwiddie, II, 241, 316, 460.
Draper's Meadow, II, 503.
Duquesne, I, xix, 113, 169, 323, 351, 467, 487; II, 119, 169, 233, 336, 368, 382, 414, 421, 428, 491, 496, 617, 629 635, 638, 643, 644, 646, 650, 671, 676.
Edwards, I, 111; II, 622.
French, on the Mississippi, I, 62, 67; on the Ohio, I, 69.
George, II, 342.
Granville, II, 496.
In the Chickasaw country, II, 339.
In the Cherokee country, I, 369, 484, 508; II, 24, 26, 28, 64, 282, 339, 382, 388, 389, 396, 397, 413.
In the Creek country, II, 339.
In Halifax county, II, 590.
In Seneca county proposed, I, 260.
Johnston, in N. C., I, 123.
Lawrence, II, 292.
Loudoun, II, 525, 559, 572, 616, 622, 633, 638, 642, 646, 650, 654, 663.
Maidstone, II, 622, 654.
Necessity, capitulation of, I, 51, 256; Stobo and Van Braam hostages at, 51; loss at, 241; mentioned, 111 113, 114, 193, 230, 237, 239, 247, 255, 275, 323, 401.
Oswego, I, 205, 213, 217, 478. 502.
On James river, I, 387.
On Monongahela, I, 120; surrendered, 147, 161.
On York river, Va., II, 342.
Pitt, I, 185, II, 629.
Prince George, Duquesne or Pitt, I, 148, 151, 157, 158, 163, 168, 164, 165, 167, 201, 202, 205, 210, 272, 274, 273; notice of, 323.
Stanwix, I, 113; II, 568.
William Henry, II, 10, 602, 686; fall of, 690.

- FOWKE, Anne Harrison, I, xxv.
 Chandler, I, xxiv, xxv.
 Elizabeth, I, xxiii, xxv.
 Elizabeth (Dinwiddie), I, xxiv.
 Enfield, I, xxv.
 Gerard, I, xxiii.
 Gerard, Col., I, xxiii, xxiv.
 John, I, xxiii, xxv.
 Mary, I, xxiii, xxiv, xxv.
 Mary (Tassaker), I, xxiv.
 Robert, I, xxv.
 Roger, I, xxiii, xxv.
 Sarah (Burdett) I, xxiv.
- FOX, II, 104.
 Charles James, I, 244.
 Henry, Lord Holland, I, 201;
 biog. sketch of, 244; mention of,
 290, 473, 599, 652, 662; letters to
 from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 244, 280,
 337, 498; II, 164 290, 372, 408, 412,
 440, 461, 518, 538, 577, 599, 652, 662.
 John, I, 4.
 Joseph, I, 516.
- FRANCIS, Philip, Sir, MS. of letters
 of Junius alleged to be in his au-
 tograph, II, 104.
- FRANKLIN BENJ., I, 6, 13, 16, 22, 82;
 II, 15, 23, 232, 240, 377; Postmas-
 ter-General; supplies horses, II,
 41.
Franklin Land Company, I, 86.
Franklin, Pa., I, 428.
Franklin, Worcestershire, II, 510.
- FRASER, Lieut., I, 147, 149.
- FRASIER, II, 115.
Frasier's, I, 169.
- FRAZIER, I, xxv, 74, 461.
 John, Lieut., Indian interpreter, I,
 xxv, 74, 79, 316, 413, 415, 445, 464;
 II, 8, 20, 42; recommended for
 Adjutant, I, 289.
Fredericksburg, Va., I, 9, 109, 386,
 417, 418, 450; II, 167, 185, 592.
Fredericktown, Va., early name of
 Winchester, I, 9; II, 41.
Frederick county, Va., I, 19, 49; II,
 85, 108, 155, 167, 171, 433, 643, 709;
 tithables of, 352.
Fredericksville, I, 386.
Frederick, Md., II, 12.
Frederick, Prince of Wales, II, 510,
 568, 652.
- FREEMAN, John, Sgt., II, 95.
- FREMONT, II, 153.
- FRENCH, I, 14.
 Elizabeth, I, 14.
French, Aggressions of the, I, 382.
 Aggrandizing policy of the, I, xxi.
 Barbarities, II, 85.
- Forces on the Ohio, I, 210, 253.
 Forces in Canada and on the Mis-
 sissippi, I, 340.
 Indian allies of the, I, 62.
 Marks of possession, I, 49, 243,
 388.
 Offer English prisoners for sale
 as slaves, I, 326.
 Slaves among the Indians, I,
 267.
- French Creek*, I, 310, 428.
- FRY, Henry, I, 7.
 John, I, 7.
 Joshua, Biog. sketch of, I, 7; ap-
 pointed Colonel of Va. regiment,
 86; his instructions from Gov.
 Dinwiddie, 88, 109. Mention of,
 96, 106, 107, 108, 112, 120, 148,
 149, 169, 173, 175, 178, 182, 186,
 189, 316, 412. Allowance for his
 table, 175. Letters of Gov. Din-
 widdie to, I, 88, 109, 146, 147, 170,
 184. Illness of, 184; death of;
 succeeded by Washington, 193.
Slaughter's Memoir of, cited,
 I, 7, 412; II, 95.
- Fur trade, The*, I, 95, 163, 164, 165,
 217.
- GAGE, Thomas, Col., I, 115; II, 221,
 317, 332.
 Viscount, Biographical sketch of,
 II, 260.
- GALLISSONIERE, Marquis de la, I,
 17, 95.
Galveston, Texas, I, xxv.
- Gaming in Va.*, Statutes against,
 I, 30; discouraged in the army,
 II, 326.
- GARDEN, James, Rev., I, 411.
- Garland, Man of War*, I, 297, 314,
 378; II, 260, 263, 288, 373, 641.
- GARY, Ensign, I, 28.
- GATES, Major, I, 115.
- GATEWOOD, II, 153.
- Gaudaloupe*, II, 65.
- GAULT, I, 14.
- GEORGE, i, I, 68, 84, 136, 208.
- GEORGE, ii, I, 201; II, 6, 10, 166.
- George's Creek*, I, 270.
- George Town*, II, 598.
- Georgia*, I, x, 146, Company sent to
 from Va., II, 703.
- Germanna*, I, 386.
- Germans*, Disaffection of, in Pa.,
 I, 523, II, 415.
- German settlers in New York*, I, 6.
- Germantown, Pa.*, I, 523; battle of,
 I, 113; II, 23.
- Germiston*, I, viii, xxi.

- Gibraltar, The*, Capt. Spry, I, 453, 466, 469, 475, 495, 511, 524, 527.
I, 467; II, 153;
GIBSON, I, 467; II, 153.
Bishop, II, 696.
GILMER, I, 412.
George, M. D., Biog. sketch of, II, 326.
Peachy, Ridgway, II, 326.
William, II, 326.
Ginseng, I, 386.
GIST, Christopher, Capt. Biog. sketch of, I, 186, 481; II, 567, 671, Mr., I, 175, 179, 186, 426, 432, 445, 450, 510; II, 26, 77, 221, 669, 702, 707, 709, 710.
Nathaniel, Indian trader, Biog. sketch of, I, 286.
Gist's settlement, I, 132, 169.
GLADDEN, John, I 124.
GLANVILLE, W. E., II, 79.
Glasgow, I, viii, xxi, xxii, 113; Merchants House of, I, viii, xxi.
GLASSAUGH, II, 424.
GLEN, James, Governor of South Carolina. Biographical sketch of, I, 61; his description of South Carolina, 61; mentioned, 97, 134, 135, 237, 343, 359, 364, 368, 375, 409, 428, 436, 468, 488, 494, 508, 515; II, 3, 4, 19, 24, 43, 57, 61, 70, 77, 112, 121, 124, 145, 181, 187, 202, 213, 225, 230, 282, 396, 413, 417, 433, 449, 459, 509, 538; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 61, 90, 127, 187, 272, 377, (in reply to his demand for £7,000) 484; II, 25, 62, 125, 212, 443; proposes general meeting of the Governors, I, 128; purchases land from the Cherokees, II, 202; sends Acadians to Virginia, 443.
Gloucester county, Va., I, 14, 415; II, 376; tithables of, II, 352.
Gloucester, fort at, II, 342.
Gloucestershire Notes and Queries cited, I, xvi.
GLOVER, II, 652.
GODOLPHIN, Francis, Marquis of Caermarthen, I, 84.
Francis Osborne, Earl of, II, 6.
Godolphon Arabian, The, I, 13.
GOOCH, Anne (Sutherland) Lady, I, 2.
Eleanor, I, 415.
Thomas, Sir, I, 2.
William, Sir, Governor of Virginia. Biographical sketch of, I, 2; arms of, x; mention of, viii, ix, 105, 125, 376, 404, 415, 484.
William, I, 415.
William, Major, I, x.
Goochland county, Va., I, 7. Tithables of, II, 352.
Goodridge. The Bobby, Boush, master, II, 408.
GORDON, II, 292, 516; schooner of, I, 413.
Capt., II, 292.
Gosford, I, 466.
GOSS, II, 153.
GOULD, Lieut., II, 69.
GOVEN, II, 5.
Governor of Va. Salary of, I, 352, 396; II, 33; prerogatives of, I, 385.
GRÆME, John, I, 4.
GRAHAM, of the 13th Regiment, II, 68.
Lady Lillas, I, xxi.
GRAMMER, I, 441.
GRANBY, Marquis of, I, 14.
Grand Jury, Governor Dinwiddie's charges to, I, 31, 34, 35, 355; II, 235, 527, 608, 705.
Grand, or Walpole's Land Company, I, 18.
GRANT, Major, his engagement with the French, I, xxv, 113.
GRANTHAM, Thomas Robinson, Sir, Baron, I, 201.
GRANVILLE, John Carteret, Earl, Biographical sketch of, I, 136; mention of, 286, 300; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 136, 166, 249, 283, 331, 392, 407; II, 32, 56, 274, 285.
Granville county, N. C., I, 136.
GRAY, II., 42, 153.
Edward, II, 95.
John, Lieut., II, 232; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 234.
Great Meadows, I, 169, 174, 175, 176, 184; skirmish at, 51.
GREELEY, Horace, I, 211.
Greenbrier Company, I, x; river, I, 282, 286, 308; II, 93, 152, 218, 297; Indian murders on, 198.
"Green Spring," *Va.*, I, 190.
"Greenway Court," I, 19.
GREGORY, I, 14.
Grenade, Hand, I, 126; shells, I, 159, 242, 248.
GRANVILLE, James, I, 98.
GRIFFIN, I, xxi.
GRIFFITH, Bishop, I, xxvii.
Morris, II, 581.
GRIGSBY, II, 153.
Grovely, N. C., I, 122.

- GRYMES, Alice, II, 376.
 Benj. Biographical sketch of, I, 265; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 265; II, 103, 167.
 John of "Brandon," II, 351.
 John, Receiver General, I, 265; II, 54.
 Philip, I, 24.
- GUN, II, 433, 668.
Gunners of Va. forts, Pay of, I, 390.
- GUNNING, Elizabeth, II, 6.
"Gunston Hall," I, xxiii.
- GWYNNE, Major Hugh, II, 375.
Gwynne's Island, I, 113.
- HACK, Anne, II, 376.
 C. A., II, 376.
 George, II, 376.
 George Nicholas, II, 376.
 Mary, II, 376.
 Peter, II, 576.
 William, II, 376.
Haddington, I, 470.
Hagley, Worcestershire, England, II, 510.
- HAINES, II, 153.
 Herbert, II, 688.
- HAISKE, Edw'd, Sir, II, 25.
- HALF-KING, The, Tanacharison or Dinwiddie, a Seneca chief, ally of the English. Biographical sketch of, I, 148; mention of, 152, 158, 162, 168, 173, 174, 179, 180, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 196, 202, 206, 222, 229, 230, 256, 275, 279, 298, 369, 394; II, 349.
- HALIFAX, Charles Montague, First Earl of; his portrait, I, 208.
 Geo. Montague, Second Earl of, Biographical sketch of, I, 100; mention of, 38, 98, 102, 139, (loss of his wife), 140, 342, 375, 437, 452; II, 40, 359, 437. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 100, 134, 162, 250, 281, 334, 366, 465, 405, 512, 527; II, 16, 54, 72, 113, 117, 141, 194, 220, 234, 272, 284, 346, 350, 416, 469, 510, 543, 578, 600, 625, 648.
 Geo. Montague, Third Earl of, I, 208.
- Halifax county, N. C.*, I, 101; Va., 101, 109; militia from, 110, 158; tithables of, II, 352; forts in, 282, 357, 589.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia*, II, 273, 688.
- HALKET, Francis, Major, I, 467.
 James, Lieut., I, 467.
 Peter, Biographical sketch of, I, 466. Mentioned, 454; II, 12, 37. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 66.
 Peter, Sir, Major, I, 467.
"Hall End," England, I, 494.
"Hall Hill," I, xxvi.
- HALL, I, 471.
 John, Lieut., II, 481, 592.
- HAMILTON, I, xxiv, 446.
 Andrew, I, 16.
 Anne, I, xxvi.
 Archibald, I, xxiii.
 Archibald, Lord, I, xxiii; II, 1.
 Elizabeth, (Gunning) II, 6.
 Emma, Lady, I, xxiii.
 George, Earl of Orkney, Gov. of Va., I, xxiii, 208.
 Gilbert, Dr., I, xxvi.
 James, Gov. of Pa., Biographical sketch of, I, 15; mention of, 16, 17, 22, 81, 86, 116, 118, 134, 502; letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 63, 142, 214, 255, 306.
 James, Third Duke of, II, 6.
 Jane, Lady, II, 1.
 John, Lieut., Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 423.
 Rebecca, (Dinwiddie), I, xviii, xxii, xxiii.
 William, Sir, I, xxiii.
 William, Fourth Duke of, II, 1.
- Hamilton Parish, Va.*, II, 695.
- Hampshire county, Va.*, II, 11, 85, 108, 155, 167, 171, 241, 709; tithables of, 352.
- HAMPTON, I, 9.
Hampton, Va., I, 18, 117, 147, 149, 200, 277; II, 344.
 Roads, II, 699.
- HAMSLEY, II, 489.
- Hams, Bacon*, sent to England, I, 414.
- HANBURY, Capel, I, 101, 153, 155, 156, 238. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 153.
 John. Biog. sketch, and obituary of, I, 101; mention of, 17, 104, 105. Letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 101.
 Jonas and Capel, I, 150, 166, 249, 342, 407, 410, 475, 487; II, 35, 44, 45, 50, 52, 53, 128, 267, 535, 676, 718, 723. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 136, 252, 301; II, 410.
 Osgood, I, 102.
- HANCOCK, John, II, 260.
- Hanover county, Va.*, company from, II, 109; mention of, 102, 589; tithables of, 352.

- Township Churchyard, Pa., I, xxviii.
- HARDIN, Capt., II, 240.
- HARDING, Thomas, II, 95.
Susannah, II, 95.
- HARDWICKE, Elizabeth, II, 468.
Lord Chancellor, II, 468.
- HARDY, Chas., Sir, Gov. of N. Y.
Mention of, I, 65; II, 498, 661, 663. Biog. sketch of, II, 250.
Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 250, 312, 399, 421, 452, 305.
Admiral, Chas., Sir, II, 250.
Thomas, Sir, II, 250.
- Harrisburg, Pa.*, I, xxiv, xxvi, 6; II, 264.
- HARRIS, John, Biographical sketch of, II, 264.
John, Jr, II, 264.
- HARRISON, I, xxiii, 9, 200.
Anne, II, 722.
Anne (Carter), II, 241, 722.
Benjamin, II, 241, 722.
Benjamin, Governor, II, 722.
Benjamin "Signer," II, 241.
Charles, Gen., II, 241, 292.
Carter Henry, Capt. Biog. sketch of, II, 241. Mention of, I, 219; II, 125, 241, 248, 292, 399, 401.
C. Shirley, Capt., II, 241.
Wm. Henry, President, II, 241.
- HART, I, 9; II, 153.
- HARVEY, John, Sir, II, 278.
- HASKELL, II, 153.
- HASSELL, James, II, 458.
- Hatley, The*, II, 463.
- HAUGHTON, Viscount, II, 6.
Havanna, II, 5.
Havre de Grace, Md., I, 10.
- HAWKE, Edward, Admiral. Biographical sketch of, II, 78.
- HAWKINS, I, 441.
- HAYES, II, 153.
- HAYTHORN, John, I, xvii.
- HEDGMAN, II, 481.
- Hegohegee river*, II, 301.
- HELLEN, B. J., M. D., I, xxvi.
- Hemesworth, York*, I, 13.
- HENBURGIN, Peter Lieut., II, 592.
- HENDREN, II, 153.
- Hening's Statutes of Va.*, cited, I, 7, 30, 36, 38, 39, 49, 53, 156, 190, 388, 405, 441, 471, 507.
- Henrico county, Va.*, II, 95; tithables of, 352.
- Henrico parish*, II, 95.
- HENRY, Martha, II, 589.
Patrick, II, 589.
- HEPBURN, II, 153.
- HERBERT, I, 14.
Mary, II, 241.
Robert, I, 98.
R. Hon., II, 269.
- HETH, Harry, Gen., I, xv.
Wm., Col., I, xv.
"Hewick," Va., II, 686.
- HEWS, Adjutant, II, 655.
Highland Regiment, II, 349; ordered to North Carolina, 673.
- HILL, I, 14.
Col. I, 7.
Dr., I, 258.
Elizabeth, I, 463.
John, II, 66.
Mary, I, 7.
W. H., I, xxi.
- HILLSBOROUGH, Lord, I, 114.
- Hispaniola*, I, 477; French prizes off, II, 370.
- HITE, I, x.
- HOADLEY, Bishop, I, 410.
- Hobbes' Hole*, I, 8.
- HOCQUART, M., II, 78.
- HOGG, I, 471.
Arista, I, 471; II, 460.
Hon. James W., I, 471.
- HOGG or HOG, I, 471.
Anne, I, 471.
Elizabeth, I, 471.
James, I, 414, 470, 471.
James, "Ettrick Shepherd," I, 470.
Peter, Capt., Biographical sketch of, I, 470; in Sandy Creek expedition, I, xii, 470; mention of, 113, 319, 414, 470; II, 177, 279, 292, 299, 317, 320, 321, 326, 402, 482, 484, 531, 569, 589, 682, 702, 706, 710, 719; instructions from Col. Washington for building chain of forts, 460; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 482; II, 294, 488, 504, 531, 537.
Roger, of Edinburgh, I, 470.
Thomas, I, 470, 471.
- Hogg's fort*, II, 682.
- HOLBOURNE, Admiral F., II, 278, 717.
- HOLDERNESS, Lord Secretary, Biographical sketch of, I, 84; mention of, 90, 103, 108, 117, 128, 131, 139, 165, 201, 205, 244, 247, 665; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 93, 133, 158, 335.
- HOLLIDAY, Gov. F. W. M., I, xxvi.
- HOLLIS, John, Duke of Newcastle, II, 6.
- HOLMES, II, 153.
Edward, I, 414.
Robert, II, 695.

- HOLLAND, Henry Fox, Lord, I, 244.
Holmes' Island, I, 156.
Holston or Holstein river, I, 266, 282, 286, 308, 313; II, 91, 93, (fort on), 88, 211.
HOOD, Capt., I, 73; II, 208, 280.
Mr. I, 414, 417.
HOOE, Virginia B., I, xxvi.
Hopewell, Sloop, Capt. Wm. Curtis, I, 212.
HOPKINS, Stephen, I, 17.
HOPSON, P. T., Col. Biog. sketch of, II, 64; mentioned, 67, 293.
HORNER, II, 104. Biog. sketch of, II, 64; mention of, 69, 293.
Hornet Sloop, II, 121, 127.
Horses, cost of, II, 36; hire of saddle and pack, 41; number employed by Gen. Braddock, 50.
Hostages, held by the French, I, 51, 112, 113, 182, 233, 242, 293, 398, 326; II, 209.
HOWARD, Benj., II, 109.
Francis, Lord Effingham, I, 146.
HOTCHKISS, Fred'k W., I, 236.
Jed. Major, I, 236.
Martial, I, 236.
Rev. Mr., I, 236, 243.
HOWSON, Robert, I, 89.
"Househill," I, xxi.
HUBARD, Lieut., II, 604.
Hudson's Bay, I, 438.
HUGAR, I, vii.
HUGGETT, II, 322.
HUGHES, I, 9; II, 153.
Huguenot Settlers in Va., I, 7, 38, 65.
HUME, I, 113.
HUNTER, II, 448.
John, Col., Commissary. Mention of, I, 18, 83, 109. (Instructions from Gov. Dinwiddie), 150, 151, 233, 279, 433, 459, 464, 504; II, 4, 19, 20, 25, 35, 39, 41, 48, 65, 67, 68, 75, 80, 97, 112, 124, 202, 258, 290, 295, 333, 421, 456, 512, 591, 617, 634, 669, 675, 676, 686, 687.
Robert, *alias* Sattelihu, I, 17.
Lady of, Brighton, I, 14.
Hunting Creek Warehouse, I, 88.
HUNTINGTON, Wm. Cavendish, Marquis of, I, 342.
HUTCHINSON, Governor, II, 260.
Thomas, I, 13.
Hutchinson Hospttal, I, viii.
Indentured servants, lands granted to, I, 153; enlistment of, II, 180; mention of, how paid, 562, 571, 565.
Independent companies, mention of, I, 108, 110, 129, 128, 129, 130, 141, 143, 145, 193, 197, 198, 222, 223, 233, 237; supplied by Va., 238.
Independent company from New York, mention of, I, 148, 150, 158, 162, 164, 171, 200, 204, 203, 209, 213, 215, 216, 219, 224, 230, 237, 241, 245, 247, 253, 257, 259, 262.
Independent company from South Carolina, I, 147, 148, 149, 150, 158, 192, 164, 171, 173, 185, 186, 198, (refuse to perform duty), 199, (ill-provided), 199, 204, 205, 209, 209, 213, 215, 216, 237 (return of, desired by Gov. Glen), 238, 243, 253 (number of) 247, 274, 426, 629.
Indian Affairs, in New York, I, 245, 254, 574. Irregular management of, II, 338. In the South, II, 715. In South Carolina, I, 272, 274, 368.
Allies of the English, I 189, 191, 201, 210, 229, 265, 388; II, 243; pay allowed, 368; of the French, I, 62, 67.
Badges, medals, breast-plates, and trinkets for arms and wrists, I, 189, 190, 231; II, 190, 561.
Battle with, at Point Pleasant, I, 113.
Boundary line of 1763, I, 185.
Chief, Monecatoocha, Biographical sketch of, I, 57; II, 243.
Corn, meal from, supplied troops, I, 319.
Method of giving possession of land, II, 23.
Method of fighting, II, 425, 509, 658.
Murders on frontiers of Va., I, 76, 119; II, 100, 113, 132, 154, 198, 210, 382, 408, 413, 417, 477, 666, 678, 681, 683.
Name of Washington, I, 222; of Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 222.
Scalps, reward for, II, 135, 176, 177, 254, 507.
Scheme of attack near Venango, I, 347.
Town of Coitee, "Tenasse," II, 76.
Traders with, I, 152, 184, 192, 237, 268, 273; greed of, II, 340.
INDIANS, *Arundack*, I, 60, 62, 67, 428.
Arms, powder, lead and trinkets given to, I, 231.
Caghuawaga, I, 456, 472, 518.

INDIANS.

Catawba, I, 60, 62, 79, 80, 94, 99, 106, 107, 121, 129, 132, 152, 169, 237, 267, 271, 273, 364, 368, 375, 378, 388, 391, 400, 422, 428, 452, 495, 514, 524; II, 26, 77, 112, 123, 125, 133, 145, 157, 214, 225, 230, 267, 280, 289, 297, 306, 308, 309, 319, 355, 368, 382, 484, 560, 573, 577, 605, 609, 616, 629, 641, 646, 673. Messages to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 136, 391; II, 76, 168, 299, 445. Commissioners sent to, II, 283. Treaty with, 408, 432.

Cherokee, I, xii, 23, 60, 61, 62, 79, 80, 94, 106, 107, 121, 129, 132, (king) 131, 132, 133, 186, 221, 237, 267, 271, 273, 359, 364, 368, 375, 398, 399, 428, 469, 486, 495, 514; II, 26, 77, 123, 125, 133, 145, 157, 191, 199, 202, 211, 212, 214, 218, 219, 220, 225, 230, 267, 280, 278, 282, 287, 289, 292, 294, 297, 298, 306, 314, 322, 339, 355, 368, 382, 388, 389, 394, 449, 453, 482, 486, 491, 503, 507, 530, 553, 573, 577, 609, 616, 629, 641, 656, 658, 663, 673; messages to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 391; II, 76, 168, 300, 391, 445, 548; council with, 187; commissioners sent to, II, 283, 333, 355; unite in an expedition against the Shawanese, 391; treaty with, 408, 422; come to the assistance of Va., 391; Capt. Gist sent to as agent, 513.

Chicahominy, I, 388.

Chickasaw, I, 60, 63, 129, 132, 237, 267, 273, 388; II, iii, 214, 339, 633.

Chippeway, or Algonquin, I, 60, 62, 67, 191, 204.

Choctaw, II, 539.

Clothing and supplies to, II, 640.

Conference with the at Winchester in 1755, I, 58, 117, 128, 131, 139, 201, 216, 274, 276, 310, 320, 426.

Conference between Northern and Southern, I, 469.

Creek, I, 63, 129, 232, 273, 388; II, 214, 279, 314, 339.

Delaware, I, 17, 22, 143, 181, 190, 430; II, 302, 477, 489, 629.

Education of, urged by Gov. Dinwiddie; II, 339, 446.

Exchange of names between, and the whites, I, 222.

Five Nations of, I, 117, 381.

French slaves of the, I, 267.

Friendly, agreement with the, I, 100, 320, 327, 364.

Illinois, I, 185.

Iriquois, number, I, 19; mention of, 143, 377.

Liquor, injurious effects of, among, I, 268.

Miami, I, 22.

Mingo, I, 181.

Mohawk, II, 10, 26, 219.

Nanticoke, I, 22, 388.

Nottoway, II, 482, 507, 605, 641.

Ohio, I, 89, 196, 216, 230, 388; II, 349.

Ottowa, I, 22, 60, 62, 67, 191, 204, 207.

Pamunkey, notice of, I, 388.

Picts, I, 22, 388.

Pique or Tawichti, I, 22.

Penobscot, I, 459; II, 218, 220.

Praying, II, 218, 220.

Presents to the, I, 9, 16, 23, 39, 94, 99, 101, 129, 187, 190, 201, 231, 254, 32, 364, 375, 378, 396, 422, 451, 461, 472; II, 17, 36, 42, 51, 90, 186, 283, 289, 306, 308, 334, 349, 487, 606, 669.

Relations with the, I, 39, 364.

Sapony, II, 629.

Seneca, I, 95, 148, 260.

Six Nations of, I, 6, 10, 12, 16, 57, 60, 81, 99, 129, 144, 174, 191, 193, 216, 243, 285, 311, 364, 381, 388, 393, 422, 430, 457, 461, 473, 525, II, 9, 10, 17, 19, 70, 128, 212, 214, 219, 224, 230, 341, 362, 425, 434, 487; messages from Gov. Dinwiddie to, asking warriors, I, 58, 312.

Shawanese, I, 22, 181, 190, 274, 388, 430; II, 188, 189, 279, 292, 305, 306, 308, 314, 434, 487, 503. Projected expedition against, II, 278, 294, 296, 320, 336, 355, 580, 629. "King" of the, 477.

Southern, I, 89, 230, 364, 451; II, 19, 50, 55, 70, 90, 267, 280, 477, 533, 555, 577.

Tributary, of Va.

Trade with the, Va. Assembly appropriate for, II, 640, 642, 692.

Tuscarora, II, 482, 507, 605, 616, 629, 641.

Twightwee, I, 22, 60, 94, 109, 129, 182, 186, 191, 216, 229, 369, 388, 398, 428, 451; II, 224, 230, 309, 339, 453.

Wyandotte, I, 191, 193, 204, 207, 214, 229, 230.

- Imports of Va.*, variety and value of, I, 385.
- Indigo*, cultivated in Va., II, 541, 580.
- Induction of Ministers*, II, 162.
- Industry, The*, Alex. Ramsay, master, II, 410.
- INGLES, John, II, 505.
Mary, II, 505.
Thomas, II, 505.
William, II, 505.
- INGLIS, II, 295, 298.
- INNES, James, Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 23; mention of, 124, 126, 134, 148, 149, 186, 193, 194, 213, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 280, 289, 305, 309, 313, 319, 322, 395, 404, 428, 432, 442, 452, 487; II, 19, 35, 50, 82, 83, 84, 86, 96, 97, 106, 107, 108, 111, 114, 133, 146, 191, 201, 234, 236, 326, 329, 330, 335, 381, 387, 442, 560, 661. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 125, 195, 223, 232, 278 (giving him charge of the French prisoners), 296, 315, 320, 347, 422, 459, 504, 519; II 7, 12, 42, 75, 80, 98, 122, 176, 389. Appointed commander-in-chief of forces in Va., I, 194; Camp Master General, 352; Commander of Fort Cumberland, II, 75; his pay and allowance from Va., 75.
- Interest*, rate of, I, 269; II, 172, 464.
- Ireland*, I, 457.
- Iron*, annual exports of from Va., furnaces in manufacture of, in Va., price of, I, 386. Parliament, asked to protect the interest in Va., I, xiii.
- Isle of Wight county, Va.* Tithables of, II, 362.
- JACOB, II, 153.
- JACOBSON, II, 722.
- Jacob, The, sloop*, Jas. Noel, master II, 422.
- Jackson's river*, II, 241, 316.
- Jamaica*, I, 477; II, 455.
- Jamaica, The*, sloop of war, I, 73.
- "*James Cattie*," II, 375.
- James City county, Va.*, I, 7. Tithables of, II, 352.
- JAMES I, I, 380; II, 532.
- James river*, enlistments along, I, 108; navigation of II, 334.
- James Town, Va.*, sesqui-centennial of landing at, I, xiv.
- Jardines*, I, vii.
- JEFFERSON, Peter, Col., I, 9; II, 404. Biog. sketch of, II, 95. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 95, 405.
Thomas, I, xxvi, 9, 10. His *Notes on Va.* cited, I, 10, 393.
- JEFFREY, Thos., publisher of "Fry & Jefferson's Map," I, 9, 282.
- JENKINS, Wm., a messenger, I, 321, 396, 422, 460; II, 7, 35, *et seq.*
- JENINGS, Edmund. Biog. sketch of, II, 419.
Ariana, II, 419.
- JENNINGS, John, II, 281.
- Jenny Cameron*, Col. Tayloe's mare, I, 14.
- JESCOMA, a Delaware Indian, I, 430.
- JOEL Capt., II, 454.
- John, The*, sloop, Sam'l Tingle, master, II, 22, 23.
- JOHNSON, I, 449.
Christopher, II, 9.
Guy, Col., II, 11.
John, Sir, II, 11.
Thos., Major, II, 106.
Wm., Sir. Biog. sketch of, II, 9; mention of, I, 185, 254, 461; II, 9; 15, 17, 46, 70, 90, 118, 119, 124, 128, 129, 131, 133, 173, 197, 208, 216, 226, 232, 252, 259, 263, 290, 470, 477, 499, 544, 671.
- Johnson's fort*, I, 286; II, 3, 4.
- Johnson's river*, II, 153.
- JOHNSTON, I, 9; II, 153.
Gabriel, I, xxv.
James D., Capt., I, xxv.
Wm., II, 533.
- Johnstown, N. Y.*, II, 10.
- JONES, I, xxv; II, 153.
Evan, II, 179.
Jefferson, I, xxv.
Wm., II, 248.
- JONQUIERE, Joncure, or Jean Clur, I, 347.
- JONQUIERE, Marquis de la. Biog. sketch of, I, 17.
- JORDAN, II, 153.
"Jordan's," Va., II, 688.
- Jordan's Point*, II, 351.
- Judiciary of Va.* salaries of the, I, 353, 390; powers of the, I, 491.
- JULIAN, Isaac, II, 238.
- JUMONVILLE, death of, I, 51, 114, 148, 179, 192, 225, 228, 229, 497.
- JUNIUS, letters of, alleged autographic MS. of, II, 104.
- KALENDER, I, 152.
- KALM, Peter, his travels, I, 22.
- Kanawha, The Great*, I, 95, 186; origin of the name, 282.

- KEITH, Wm., Gov. of Pa. I, 6.
 KEMBLE, Margaret, II, 260.
 Peter, II, 260.
Kennebec river, I, 70.
 KENNEDY, Archibald, letters to
 from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 478, 690.
 Captain, II, 531, 709, 707.
 Elizabeth, I, xxiv.
Kent county, England, I, xxiii.
Kentucky, II, 531.
 Salt works in, I, 471.
 Keowie, S. C., Indian town, I, 133.
 KEPPEL, Augustus, Commodore.
 Biographical sketch of, II, 5.
 Mention of, I, 208, 428; II, 5,
 15, 18, 112, 113, 116, 118, 120,
 122, 124, 127, 129, 139, 141, 160,
 276. Letters to from Gov. Din-
 widdie, 143, 196, 356, 438.
 Lady Elizabeth, II, 6.
 Wm. Anne, Lord Albemarle.
 Biographical sketch of, I, 208;
 II, 5, 6.
Keppel, The, Capt. Arbuthnott, II,
 288.
 KEYSER DE, Dancing master, I 111.
 KILBY, a contractor, II, 634, 675.
 Thomas, II, 166.
 KING, John, Lieut., II, 241, 399, 401.
 Mary Anne, I, xxvi.
 Sarah, II, 106.
King George county, Va., I, xxiii; er-
 roneously printed *Prince George*,
 xxiv; II, 106. Tithables of, II,
 352.
King and Queen county, II, 104;
 tithables of, 352.
King William county, tithables of,
 II, 352.
King William parish, I, 38.
King's, or Columbia College, I, 65.
"Kingsland," N. Y., II, 10.
Kingston, Canada, I, xxvii.
Kingston, I, 441.
"Kippax," Va., II, 688
 KIRK, Julius, II, 587.
 KITCHEN, G., II, 232.
Kittannia, Expedition against, II,
 547.
 KNOWLES, Capt., II, 268.
Lacadie, I, x.
Lady day, I, 401.
 LaForce, M., I, 152, 175, 180, 181,
 182, 182, 184, 185, 186, 293, 297,
 313, 347; II, 209, 228, 368, 484.
Lake George, II, 10.
Lancastershire, II, 166.
Lancaster county, Va., II, 102; tith-
 ables of, 352.
Lancaster, Pa., Indian Treaty at,
 I, 6, 96, 368, 377; II, 351, 369.
Land patents, fee for, I, x, 44, 45,
 46, 362; regulations regarding,
 145, 153, 187, 362, 371, 373, 374,
 410; II, 542; tax, 639.
 LANDON Betty, II 376.
Lands, Bounty, to volunteers, I, 18,
 22, 96.
 LANE, Capt., I, 98; II, 51.
Laneville, Va., I, 494.
 LAPUTHIA, Shawnee King, I, 430.
 LASALLE, I, x.
 LASCELLES, death of, I, 103.
 Lieut.-Gen., II, 64, 69.
 LAWFORD, Major, II, 28.
 LAWRENCE, Austin, II, 77.
 Charles, Gov. Biog. sketch of,
 II, 293. Letters from Gov. Din-
 widdie to, 293. Mention of, 561,
 363, 381, 443.
Laws of Va., Mercer's Abridgment
of, I, 18.
 LAWSON, Wilfred, Sir, His portrait,
 I, 208.
 LAY, I, 441.
Lead Mines in Va., I, 387.
 LEAKE, Edward H., II, 166.
 Helen, II, 166.
 James, II, 166.
 John, II, 166.
 John Geo., II, 166.
 Margeretta, II, 166.
 Matthew, II, 166.
 Robert, Commissary, Biograph-
 ical sketch of, II, 166; mention of,
 166, 369, 533, 535.
 Robert W., Major, II, 166.
 LEE, I, 9.
 Arthur, I, 190.
 Captain, II, 69.
 Charles, Gen., II, 23.
 Ensign, II, 69.
 Francis Lightfoot, I, 190.
 Henry, "Light Horse," II, 102,
 570.
 Matilda Ludwell, II, 570.
 Philip Ludwell, Col. Biograph-
 ical sketch of, II, 570. Mention
 of, 375, 402, 378, 571.
 Richard Henry, I, 190.
 Robert E., Gen., II, 102.
 Thomas, I, 2, 17, 190; II, 351, 455,
 495, 499, 570.
 Thomas Ludwell, I, 190.
 William, I, 190.
 LEEDS, Duke of, I, 84.
Leeward Islands, I, 70, 208; II,
 375.

- LEGGE, Julian, Capt. of the Shoreham, I, 212, 241, 276, 309, 393, 398, 399; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 314.
Leggings, II, 323.
Legionville, I, 6.
 LE HEUP, Peter, Agent of Va., I, 139, 140, 210, 211, 237, 506.
 LEMON, Lieut., I, 400.
 LE ROY, Jacob, II, 77.
 LESTER, Benj., II, 412.
 LESTOCK, II, 78.
Letters of Marque, II, 537.
 LE VERT, I, 441.
 LEVY, II, 153.
 LEWIS, I, 9.
 Andrew, Major, Commands Sandy Creek expedition, I, xii.; biog. sketch of, II, 3; commands on the frontiers of Va., 313; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 317, 391; II, 91, 151, 198, 319, 336, 393, 403, 419, 433, 486, 492, 551, 566, 569, 699, 710, 719; letters to from Wm. Withers, sec'y, 685; mention of, I, 114, 315, 319, 345, 499, 500, 504; II, 93, 154, 202, 218, 220, 240, 242, 246, 261, 288, 292, 306, 315, 322, 323, 324, 382, 387, 391, 398, 399, 425, 482, 484, 490, 503, 507, 508, 512, 518, 533, 539, 540, 561, 589, 622, 640, 654, 658, 668, 684, 694, 708, 720; his instructions in the expeditions against the Shawanese, 320; as to building fort in the Cherokee country, 389.
 Andrew, of S. C., I, 212.
 Charles, I, 414.
 Charles, Capt., II, 399; biographical sketch of, 401.
 Charles, Major, II, 712.
 Elizabeth (Warner), I, 415.
 John, I, 113, 317, 415.
 Joshua, Capt., I, 398, 443; II, 592, 622.
 Margaret (Lynn), I, 113.
 Nathan, Sergeant, executed for cowardice, II, 399, 401, 407.
 Robert, of Brecon, Wales, I, 415.
 Samuel, I, 113.
 Warner, Biog. sketch of, I, 415; II, 375, 442.
Lexington, Va., II, 336.
Liberty Hall Academy, II, 336.
 LIGHTFOOT, Elizabeth, II, 375.
 Francis, II, 375.
 John, II, 395.
 Philip, Biog. sketch of, II, 375, 438.
 Philip, Col., II, 375.
 William, II, 375, 438, 442.
Light-house at Cape Henry, II, 343, 496, 547.
 LIGONIER, Gen., I, xix.
Limavaddy, erroneously printed *Limaddy*, Ireland, I, 8.
Lincoln, England, II, 377.
 LINDALL, Jane, II, 412.
Linen, Check, as presents to the Indians, I, 231.
 German, II, 73.
 LINDSAY, I, 412.
Liquor to officers, I, 172; injurious to the Indians, 268.
Lismahago, Stobo, the original of, in Humphrey Clinker, I, 113.
 LITTLE CARPENTER, or Attakulla-kulla, Biog. sketch of, I, 267, 268, 446, 449, 454; II, 509, 556, 588, 609; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 700.
 LIVINGSTON, II, 644.
 Adjutant, his pay, II, 692.
 Philip, II, 23, 44, 45.
 Sarah, II, 23.
 Manor of, II, 23, 45.
Loan office, proposed by Va. Assembly, II, 274, 277.
 LOCKHART, Dr., I, xxvi.
 David Blair, I, xxiv.
Logan and Cresap, Brantz, Mayer's, cited, I, 10.
 LOGAN, the Mingo chief, I, 10.
Logstown, Treaty at, I, 6, 8, 11, 12, 17, 22, 60, 61, 72, 85, 99, 100, 118, 191, 262, 368, 377; II, 105.
 LOMAX, Lunsford, I, 7; biog. sketch of, II, 105.
 H., Lieut., II, 399, 410.
 LONG, I, 499.
 LONGDALE, I, 489.
Long Island, Battle of, II, 23.
London Magazine, cited, I, 140.
 LONSDALE, Lord, I, 20.
Lottery, authorized by Va. Assembly, II, 91, 192.
 LOUDOUN, Lord, Biog. sketch of, I, xii; his campaign of 1757, II, 293; mention of 388, 427, 435, 461, 481, 494, 555, 571, 578, 588, 591, 598, 621, 641, 653, 656, 663, 668, 673, 677, 684, 690, 703, 721; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 455, 473, 491, 497, 524, 532, 554, 568, 583, 586, 594, 604, 605, 607, 616, 618, 628, 664, 666, (transmitting salary), 667; meets Southern Governors at Philadelphia, 599; his measures for de-

- fence of the Colonies, 602; Bur-
gesses of Va. address him, 616.
Loudoun County, Va., I, xxvi; II, 102.
Loudoun, The, Capt. Curl, II, 598.
LOUIS, xiii., I, x.
Louisa connty, Va., tithables of, II,
352, 392.
Louisbourg, or Cape Breton, I, 70,
113, 459, 473; II, 7, 64, 79, 227,
251, 293, 677, 690, 703.
Louisiana, I, xi.
Louisville, Ky., I, 115.
LOWE, I, 13.
"Lower Brandon," I, 9.
LOWNDES, II, 153
Christopher, I, 14.
LOWRY, John Lieut., II, 399, 401.
Loyal American Regiment, II, 686.
Loyal Company, The, I, x.
Loyal Hanna, I, 629.
Loyal Henning, I, 192.
LLOYD, I, 14.
Edward, I, 219, 220.
Governor, I, 516.
Joseph, I, 280.
Sarah, II, 412.
LUDWELL, Lady Francis (Berkley),
II, 590.
Hannah, I, 190; II, 590.
Philip, II, 590.
Philip, Col. Biog. sketch of, I, 190;
mention of, I; II, 350, 353, 421,
427, 590, 591; sent to New York,
406; to Lord Loudoun, 419.
Lunenburg county, Va., II, 109, 154,
389; tithables of, 352; company
from, 156; militia from, 683.
Lunenburg Town, II, 293.
LYDE, Mrs. Elizabeth, II, 375.
LYON, Capt., I, 346, 352, 396; II, 19,
34, 35.
LYTTLETON, Geo., Sir, II, 217, 651;
biog. sketch of, 510.
Thomas, Sir, II, 510.
Wm. H., Gov. of S. C., I, 400; II,
3, 4, 19, 217, 263, 282, 371, 443,
459, 488, 490, 491, 578, 579, 604,
648, 656, 666, 675; biog. sketch of,
217; letters to from Gov. Din-
widdie, 471, 494, 508, 555, 588, 602,
632, 672, 689, 692.
Mace, of the borough of Norfolk, I,
xiv; its use in the American colo-
nies, I, xiv; II, 403.
McCARTY, Dennis, II, 317, 326,
564, 565, 570, 571; letter from
Gov. Dinwiddie to, 562.
McCLANAHAN, Robert, Letter to
from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 220, 246.
McCOMAS, David, Hon., I, 282.
Geo. W., I, 282.
McCREIGHT, James I, xxviii.
McCUE, J. Marshall, Col., I, 114.
McCULLOCK, Alex., of N. Y., II, 276.
Rev. W., I, xxiv.
McDONALD, II, 453.
McDOWELL, I, 9.
McKAYE, James, Biog. sketch of, I,
146; mention of, 149, 150, 185,
186, 198, 199, 213, 218, 220, 223, 233,
243, 244, 253, 274, 286, 359; II, 391;
letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie,
I, 49, 188, 221, 298.
McKELLAR, Patrick, Major, Biog.
sketch of, I, 277.
McKENZIE, Alex., II, 66.
Captain, II, 241, 622, 720.
McKenzie's fort, II, 720.
McLEAN, II, 20, 253.
Chas., Major, II, 20.
McLURE, II, 42.
McMANIS, II, 253.
Lieut., II, 333.
McMETT, Capt., II, 320.
McNAUGHT, II, 153.
McNEILL, Mr., Lieut. James or Capt.
John, I, 413, 417; II, 150, 218, 337,
480, 481, 569, 573, 585, 607, 670,
701, 702, 707; letters to from Gov.
Dinwiddie, 218, 289, 571.
McPHERSON, I, x, 471.
McQUINN, I, xxi.
Madeira, II, 467.
MADISON, II, 153.
James, II, 167.
James, Bishop, I, 23.
James, President, I, 167.
Madras, II, 79.
MAINWARING, Bishop Roger, I, 13.
Mary, I, 13.
Maitland Club, I, xxiv.
Malagush Bay, II, 293.
MALLETT, II, 510.
Mannakin Town, Va., I, 38.
Man, Isle of, I, xxiii.
"Mannsfield," II, 375.
MANSHORE, James, I, 212.
Mantapike, I, 477.
Maritime papers, I, 104.
MARBURY, I, 14.
MARKE, John, his model for a float-
ing battery, I, 452, 456.
MARLBOROUGH, I, 2, 110, 114.
MARQUETTE, I, x.
MARQUIS OF MONTROSE, I, xxi.
Martial law, I, 288.
MARTIN, I, xxv, 9; II, 153, 656.
Francis Fairfax, I, 466.

- MARTIN, Gov. of N. C., I, 123.
 James, II, 166.
 Thomas Bryan, Col., Biographical sketch of, I, 466. Mention of, 313, 519; II, 11, 83, 96, 98, 156, 236, 249. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 84, 179, 250.
Martinique, II, 65.
Mary, ship, of Guernsey, James Falla, master, infringement of the custom laws, II, 679.
Mary, The Transport,
 MARYE, James, Rev., II, 161.
 James, Jr., Rev. Biographical sketch of, II, 161.
Maryland, colony of, I, 67, 80, 81, 85, 134, 135, 211, 238, (number of troops from) 257, (appropriations by), 258, 278, 279, 287, 496, 521; II, 26, (Catholic population of,) I, 325; II, 28. Company from, 261.
and Va. boundary line, I, 10, 13.
 MASON, II, 3, 79, 97.
 Alexander, I, xxvi.
 Charles, I, xxvi.
 Eliza, I, xxvi.
 Enoch, I, xxvi.
 George, Col., I, xxiii.
 George, of "Gunston," I, xxiii, 18.
 George, County Lieut., of Stafford, I, 18.
 Gerard, I, xxvi.
 Mary, I, xxvi.
 Roy, I, xxvi.
 Sarah, I, xxvi.
 Seddon, I, xxvi.
 Sempha Rosa Enfield I, xxiii.
 Wellford, I, xxvi.
 William, I, 342.
Mason county, Ky., I, 471.
Mason and Dixon's Line, I, 23.
Masons of Va., First Grand Master of, I, xvi.
Massachusetts, I, 70, 71, 81, 87; II, 377.
and Rhode Island, boundary line, I, 69.
 MASSIE, II, 153.
Match coats, II, 308, 640.
 MATTHEWS, II, 78.
Matthews county, Va., II, 376.
 MAURY, James, Rev., I, 412.
 MAUREPAS, II, 7.
 MAXWELL, Wm., LL.D., I, xxiv.
 MAYER, Brantz, I, 10.
 MAYO, Wm., Major, I, 7.
Mayo river, II, 460.
 MEADE, Wm., Bishop, I, 266. His *Old Churches and Family of Va.*, cited, I, 463.
 Wm., II, 109.
Meadows, The Great, I, 323; II, 88, 90, 142. A fort proposed at, 181; the "Little Affair" at, 1, 148, 179, 183, 192, 202, 205, 209, 214, 216, 249, 271, 275, 277, 497; II, 8, 22.
Medals to Indians, I, 189, 190, 231.
Medical Officers, I, 115, 116; II, 336; pay of, I, 116.
Stores, I, 288, 521; II, 8, 185, 356.
 MELCOMBE, Lord, Biog. sketch of, II, 652.
 MERCER, Capt., II, 553, 561, 563, 572, 573, 585, 622, 675. Letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 586.
 George, Col., Agent of Ohio company, I, 110. Biographical sketch of, 114. Mention of, I, xix, 17, 110, 319, 461, 465, 479, 510; II, 291, 317. Letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 462. Appointed Aid de Camp of Washington, II, 242.
 James, Capt., II, 319.
 John, Compiler of Va. Laws; biographical sketch of, I, 18; mention of, 110, 114, 420.
 John F., Capt., Biog. sketch of, I, 110. Mention of, 319. Death of, II, 387.
 Lieut.-Col., I, 454, 456, 466, 474.
 Lieut., I, 481; II, 81.
Merchants' House, Glasgow, I, viii, xxi, xxii, xixv.
 MERCIER, Lieut., of, S. C. Death of, I, 280, 286.
 MEREDITH, II, 153.
 Samuel, Capt., I, xix.
 MERIWETHER, II, 202.
 Nicholas, I, 412.
Merrimac, The, I, xxvi.
Mevis, II, 53.
Miami fort, II, 339.
Michaelmas, I, 338, 401.
 MICOU, Dr. Paul, I, 7.
Middlesex county, England, II, 376.
 County, Va., I, 156, 494; II, 232; tithables of, 352, 375.
Middleton's Defence, Capt., I, 438.
Milford, Va., II, 144.
Military of Va., number of the, I, 121, 367; pay of, 49, 112, 116, 121, 123, 124, 125, 130, 258; discontent among, 171, 174; districts of, I, 49.

- Militia of Va.*, instructions regarding, II, 67; number in, 344; how exempted, 344, 423; raised for frontier defence, 404, 406, 409, 417; pay of, 461, 531; number on the frontiers, 532, 644, 646; laws regarding, I, 41, 49.
- MILLAR, Andrew, letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 349.
- MILLER, II, 153.
- MILNER, Ensign, II, 241.
- Minorca*, defeat at, II, 490, 512.
- Minerals of Va.*, I, 386, 387.
- Ministers*, allowance of, for preaching, I, 390.
- Mississippi river*, I, x, 95, 160; encouragement to settle on, 236.
- MITCHELL, M.D., John, Biog. sketch of, II, 232; letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 338.
- F. O., I, viii, xxi.
- Mobile, Ala.*, I, xxv.
- MOFFETT, II, 153.
- MONACATOOCHA, an Oneida chief, I, 57, 129, 187, 191, 192, 205, 229, 430; II, 70, 225, 230, 243.
- Money. Scarcity of*, I, 110, 224.
- Monongahela*, I, 99, 116, 127, 147, 166, 168, 181, 280, 320, 354; II, 339.
- Monmouth, Battle of*, II, 23.
- MONTAGUE, I, 37, 208.
- Anna (Osborne), Lady, I, 140.
- Charles, 1st Earl, I, 100.
- George, 2d Earl of Halifax, Biog. sketch of, I, 100.
- John, Earl of Sandwich, Biog. sketch of, II, 652.
- Montgomery, The*, Capt. Patterson, II, 373.
- Montgomery county, Va.*, II, 153, 505.
- MONTGOMERY, Capt. II, 232.
- MONTOUR, Andrew, Capt., Biog. sketch of, I, 17; mention of, 23, 188, 190, 192, 215, 229, 262, 312, 347, 426; 450, 460; II, 7, 12, 13, 35, 59, 240; letters from Gov. Dinwiddie to, I, 58, 265; from Washington to, II, 243.
- John, I, 17, 58; II, 35.
- Madame I, 17.
- MONTCALM, II, 686.
- Montreal*, I, 113, 192, 347; II, 216, 260, 368.
- MOORE, Anne Butler, II, 102.
- Moore Park, Hertfordshire*, II, 468.
- MORAY, Earl of, I, 467.
- MORGAN, Evan, I, 516.
- MORRIS, Lewis, I, 307.
- Robert Hunter, Gov. of Pa., Biog. sketch of, I, 307; mention of, 349, 405, 488; II, 67, 191, 242, 290, 308, 327, 334, 452; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 394, 454, 501, 517, 522; II, 43, 68, 87, 127, 133, 172, 207, 258, 264, 309, 360, 398, 449.
- Mortars*, I, 159.
- MOSELEY, Edward, II, 376.
- Edward Hack, II, 375, Biog. sketch of, descent of, 376, 442.
- Edward Hack, Jr., II, 376.
- George, II, 376.
- Robert, II, 375.
- William, II, 376.
- Family in Va. and N. C., II, 375.
- MOSES chief of the Six Nations of Indians, I, 430.
- MOSTYN, Admiral, I, xi; II, 284.
- Mountains*, Alleghany, Blue Ridge, North, Pignut, I, 373.
- "*Mt. Airy*," *Va.*, I, 494; II, 375.
- Mud Creek*, I, 428.
- MUNFORD, II, 153.
- Mrs. Geo. Wythe, II, 96.
- Robert, Capt., I, xix.
- MURRAY, Sarah, II, 401.
- Wm., Earl of Mansfield, Notice of, II, 662.
- MURRELL, II, 153.
- MUSE, Lieut. Col., Geo., Biog. sketch of, I, 107; mention of, 108, 112, 184, 187, 188, 193 (resignation of), 233, 263, 269, 290, 316, 390, 418.
- Mutiny and desertion* acts of the Va. Assembly, II, 279, 670.
- Nansemond county, Va.*, I, 441; tithables, of, II, 352.
- Napp's Affair*, II, 481.
- NASH, Capt., II, 589, 590.
- Naval Officers of Va.*, salary of, II, 597.
- NEILL's *Fairfaxes in England and America*, cited, I, xvi.
- Negroes*, Tax laid on importation of, I, 153; II, 86. Insurrection of feared, 102, 474; tithables of in Va., 345. In several counties, 352. Prices of, 722.
- NELSON, II, 535.
- Charles, II, 476, 491, 586.
- Thomas, Secretary, I, 24, 220; II, 559.
- Thomas, Jr., I, 220.
- Trial of, II, 11.
- William, President, I, 24, 220; II, 559.

- NELSON'S, merchants at Yorktown imported goods to supply Baltimore Md., I, 462.
- NEMACOLIN, an Indian, I, 10.
- Neutre Islands*, II, 61.
- NEVILLE, I, 114.
Christopher, I, 114.
Mary, I, 114.
- Newberne, N. C.*, II, 370.
- NEWCASTLE, Duke of. Biographical sketch of, II, 6, 7, 311, 652.
- New England Colonies, The*, I, 168;
Supply the French, II, 15; number of troops from, II, 26 60.
- New France*, I, x.
- New Hampshire*, I, xi, 68, 81.
- New Hanover, N. C.* I, 125.
- New Jersey Colony* of, I, 68, 82, 87, 307; complained of by Gov. Dinwiddie, 406; appropriations by, 456; II, 23; number of troops from, II, 26.
- New Jersey, College of*, I, 68.
Historical Society Collections, cited, II, 23.
- New Kent county, Va.*, I, 185 Tithables, II, 353.
- New London*, II, 109, 652.
- New Market, Va.*, II, 104.
- New Monmouth, Va.* II, 336.
- New Orleans*, I, xxvii.
- New river*, Origin of the name, I, 282.
- New Store, The*, I, 170, 321.
- Newtown*, not *Newton*, I, 18.
- New York*, I, 65, 81, 83 116, 128, 134, 150, 168; appropriations by, 309, 313, 393; troops from, II, 26, 62. Independent Company from, I, 90; *O'Callaghan's Doc. Hist. of*, cited, I, 95, 140.
- Niagara*, I, xx, 527; II, 10, 15, 17, 33, 69, 118, 119, 124, 127, 133, 140, 196, 262; armament of, 339, 355; expedition against, 70.
- NICHOLAS, Robert Carter, I, 73, 470.
- NICHOLSON Gov. Francis, I, 131.
- Nightingale, The*, II, 470.
- NIMMO, James, II, 96.
Margaret Keeling, II, 96.
- NIVEN, James, I, ix.
- NOBLET, II, 675
- NODEN, Ralph, I, 156.
- Norfolk, England*, I, x.
- Norfolk Borough, Va.*, mace of described, I, xiv; mention of, 115; municipal government of, 383; *Forrest's Sketches* of, cited, I, 416; II, 96.
- Norfolk county, Va.*, Tithables of, II 352.
- Normandy*, II, 589.
- NORRIS, Isaac, Biog. sketch of, I, 516.
- Northampton county*, I, 470, 507; tithables of, II, 353, 376.
- "*North End*," II, 376.
- Northern colonies*, Regiments raised in, I, 456.
- Northern Neck grant*, I, 19, 370, 385; boundaries of, 8; II, 95, 351.
- North Carolina*, Agent of, I, 38; mention of, 64, 90, 100, 114, 122, 125, 130, 135, 136, 138, 143, 148, 150, 166, 204, 205, 209, 211, 213, 219, 230, 241, 247, 251, 253; appropriations by, 126, 134, 232, 304, 323, 466 483; II, 26; troops from, I, 126, 134, 168, 171, 241, 257; mutiny among, 270, 281; advances for by Va., 233; pay of, 287, 304, 323; ill conduct of officers of, 297; disband, 297. Lottery of, pork sent from, 231, 259; currency of, 231, 259, 353.
- North Mountain*, I, 373.
- Northumberland county*, Tithables of, II, 353.
- Northumberland county, Pa.*, I, 268.
- Northwest passage*, I, 438.
- NORTON II, 104.
Courtenay, II, 104.
Francis, II, 104.
John, II, 104.
- Norwich, The*, Capt. Barrington, II, 5.
- Nova Scotia*, I, 70; II, 60, 105, 107, 124, 206, 227, 268, 284, 293, 673, 690.
- NUGENT, II, 290.
Robert, II, 271.
- O'BRIEN, Geraldus, II, 334.
Lady Todd, II, 104.
- O'CALLAGHAN'S *Doc. Hist. of N. Y.*, cited, I, 95, 201.
- OCANOSTOTO, a Mingo chief, I, 8.
- O'FARREL's regiment, II, 594.
- Officers'* allowance for table, I, 171, 173, 178; II, 707; inequality of rank with those on British Establishment, I, 198, 199, 213; disputes regarding, 221, 224; regulated by Gov. Dinwiddie, 215, 235, 246; pay of, I, 176, 258.
- OGLE, Saml., Gov., Biog. sketch of, I, 11; letters to, from, Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 12, 13, 14.
- OGILVIE, Lieut., Wm., I, 245.

- Ohio*, Forts on the, I, xi, 67, 143; landplates found on, 95, 143.
- Ohio Company*, I, 10; account of, 17; mention of, 101, 114, 151, 270, 272, 305, 313; II, 349; warehouse of, I, 297.
- Okehampton*, II, 510.
- O'KELL, Jane, I, xxvii.
- Olden Time, Craig's*, cited, I, 12, 19, 22, 23, 95.
- OLD HOP, the Indian chief, I, 267; II, 488, 556, 640, 656, 672; speech of his son, 187; reply of Gov. Dinwiddie, 189; messages to, from, Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 495, 509, 657.
- Old Town*, I, 10.
- OLIVER, II, 26.
- Onondago*, I, 23, 426, 430, 457, 473; II, 434, 455, 457.
- Ontario, Lake*, I, 381; II, 370; losses on, 496.
- Option law*, I, 5.
- Orange county, Va.*, II, 104, 167, 392, 643; tithables of, 353.
- Orbigland, Scotland*, I, 115.
- Ordinance* requested by Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 279, 451.
- Ordinaries*, tax on, I, 156.
- ORFORD, Earl of, I, 165.
- ORKNEY, Earl of, I, xxiii, 208.
- ORME, Capt. Robert. Biog. sketch of, II, 14; letters to, from, Gov. Dinwiddie, 37, 74; II, 120, 148, 178; mention of, II, 125, 129, 134, 139, 144, 214, 239, 273.
- ORRERY, 3rd Earl of; his portrait, I, 208.
- Orton, England*, II, 688.
- OSBORN, Sir Danvers, Gov. of N. Y. Biog. sketch of; his 39th instruction, I, 140; II, 377.
- OSBORNE, Francis; Earl Godolphin, II, 6.
- Harriet, Lady, II, 6.
- Mr., II, 133, 546.
- Osborne's*, Chesterfield county, Va., II, 95.
- OSBURN, Anne, I, 438.
- Capt., I, 438.
- OSWALD, James, I, 98; II, 269.
- Oswego*, I, 70, 85, 205, 309, 393, 428, 430, 450, 527; II, 10, 17, 18, 182, 196, 262, 290; armament of, 338; fall of, 494, 499, 512.
- OTT, John, I, 471; II, 460.
- Otway's regiment*, II, 399.
- Oubatch river*, fort on the, II, 339, 447.
- OUTACITE, Wootassitie or Man-killer, King of the Cherokees, I, 131, 446, 486, 493; II, 640, 646, 657; message to, from, Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 549.
- OVERTON, Capt. James, in the Sandy Creek Expedition, I, 12; mention of, II, 199, 212, 246, 279, 298, 320, 323, 509; letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, 210.
- Capt. Samuel, II, 157, 159.
- Oxford*, I, 7.
- PACKENHAM, Gen., I, xxvi.
- PACKER, I, 9.
- Pack-horses used*, I, 151, 454.
- Pacific coast, Route to the*, recommended by Col. Joshua Fry, I, 412.
- PAGE, I, 412.
- John, Col., II, 376.
- John, Councillor, II, 376, 438, 442.
- John, Gov., II, 376.
- Judith (Carter), II, 376.
- Mann, I, 418; II, 375, 438.
- Mann, Hon., II, 376.
- Paita, capture of*, II, 5.
- PANTHER, I, 510.
- PAGAN, Jr., John, II, 109.
- Palatines in Pa.*, I, 86.
- Pales*, shipped to H. Walpole, I, 165.
- PALLISTER, Sir Hugh, II, 5.
- PALMER, I, 139.
- John, Attorney, I, 342.
- Wm. P., M.D., editor of *Calendar of Va. State Papers*, I, 9.
- Pamunkie, ye King of*, badge of, I, 190.
- Queen of, frontlet of, I, 190.
- PARISH, Geo., I, 9.
- PARKE, Daniel Col., I, 208; II, 375.
- Frances, II, 375.
- Lucy, II, 208, 375.
- PARKER, I, 9.
- Partridge mortar*, I, 184.
- Paspatany*, I, xxiii.
- Passayunk, Pa.*, I, 184.
- PASTORIUS, Francis Daniel, I, 86.
- Patents, Land, Regulations of*, I, 45, 47, 362.
- Patomacke, ye King of*, badge of, I, 190.
- Patterson's Creek*, forts on, I, 270; II, 315.
- PATTERSON, Capt., of the Montgomery, II, 373.
- PATTON, James, Col., Commissioner at Lancaster, Pa., I, 7; biog. sketch of, 8; mention of, 9, 51,

- 268, 316, 317, 391, 500; II, 91, 100; death of, 151, 153, 404; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 50; II, 92; (in reference to Indian murders), 95, 101, 132.
Margaret, I, 268.
Patuxent river, II, 106.
Paxtang, Pa., I, xxiv.
Paxton creek, Pa., II, 264.
Pay of officers and soldiers, I, 112, 116, 121, 123, 125, 130, 172.
PAYNE, I, 9, 176, 317, 346; II, 8; from N. C., I, 124.
PEACHY, WM., Major, I, xix.
PEARIS, Richard, Capt., commands Cherokees in Sandy Creek expedition, I, xii; biog. sketch of, 266; letters to, from, Gov. Dinwiddie, 266; II, 77, 296; mention of, 76, 77, 133, 190, 278, 621.
Pearsall's fort, II, 622.
Pedlar river, II, 95.
PELHAM, Baron, II, 6.
Henry, Earl of Lincoln, II, 6.
Henry, II, 6.
Thomas, I, 98; II, 6, 269.
Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, II, 6.
PEMBERTON, James, I, 516.
PENDLETON, Benj., Col., II, 711.
Edmund, II, 106.
PENN, I, 118, 354.
Pennsylvania, I, 63, 81, 86, 118, 124, 126, 128, 134, 135, 211, 214, 238, 279, 287, 307, 352, 406 (German population of), 406; II, 18, 230; Catholics of, 207; appropriations of, II, 26, 395; Gov. of, refused to allow taxation of Proprietor's lands, 181; pay of troops from, 395; builds forts, 415.
Archives, cited, I, 501; II, 41.
Gazette, cited, II, 210.
Historical Society, II, 14.
Magazine of Hist. and Biog., cited, I, 6.
Va. and boundary line, I, 22.
PEPPERELL, Wm., I, 459; II, 17, 18, 33, 46, 68.
Sir Wm., Biog. sketch of, I, 459, 438, 447, 466; II, 15, 66, 191.
Percy's Reliques, cited, I, 467.
PERKINS, supplies flour, I, 424, 463, 489, 490; II, 8.
Captain, II, 237.
PERROT, Mary, I, 156.
PERRY, Bishop W. S., his *Va. Church Papers*, cited, I, 15, 411.
PERRYMAN FAMILY, the, II, 350.
Pesth, Hungary, II, 103.
Petencrief, Scotland, I, xix.
PETERS, I, 9, 153.
Richard, D. D., Biog. sketch of, I, 50.
Petersburg, I, 231, 415, 490; II, 405, 717.
Peter's Creek, I, 9; II, 95.
PETERSON, II, 242.
PEYTON, I, 9; II, 153.
John Lewis, Col., I, xxiv.
Wm., I, xxvi.
PEYRONIE, William, Capt. Biog. sketch of, I, 111; mention of, 182, 222, 223, 287, 288, 289, 316, 319, 323; II, 149.
PHELPS, John Capt., II, 109, 159; biog. sketch of, 109; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 109.
Philadelphia, I, xix, 72; II, 264; wagon road from to Winchester, I, 517; pupils sent to from Va.; II, 698.
PHILLIPS, Burdett, I, xxv.
Dinwiddie B., I, xxiii, xxvi.
Enfield, I, xxv.
Fannie Mason, I, xxvi.
Frederick, II, 686.
James, I, xxv.
Laura, I, xxvi.
Mary, I, xxv.
Nannie Walden, I, xxvi.
Roberta, I, xxvi.
Susannah, II, 686.
Virginia E., I, xxvi.
Wm., Col., I, xxv.
Wm., Fowke, I, xxiii, xxv.
Wm., Ravenal F., I, xxvi.
Phillips' Paper Currency of the American Colonies, cited, I, 423.
Philosophical Transactions, cited, II, 11, 23, 232.
PHIPPS, Gov., I, 459.
Pickawillany, I, 22.
PIERCE, President, I, xxv.
Pignut mountains, I, 373.
PINCKNEY, I, 14.
Pirates, I, 504.
Piscataway, II, 351.
Pistareen, The, value of, I, 508.
Pistole fee on land patents, I, 44, 45, 46, 100, 103, 118, 137, 139, 140, 153, 156, 160, 208, 210, 299, 307, 362, 370, 373, 376, 511; II, 3, 57; value of the, I, 44.
Pitch made in Va., II, 578; annual report of, I, 386.
PITCHER, I, 501.
PITKIN, Wm., 113.
Pitferran, Scotland, I, 466.

- PITT, John, I, 98, 342; II, 269.
 Wm., afterwards Earl of Chatham, II, 52, 53, 630, 662; his portrait, 419; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 54, 271, 599, 630, 641, 646; fort named in honor of, I, xix.
- Pittsburg*, I, 22, 181, 255; meeting at, in 1775, 432; *Craig's History* of, cited, I, 6.
- Plainfield, N. J.*
- Plan of Operations* against the French, I, 117, 142, 351, 367; II, 15, 17, 18, 21, 22, 25, 32.
- Plates, Lead*, French marks of possession, I, 95.
- PLATER, Geo., Gov., II, 375.
 Rebecca, II, 375.
- PLEASANTS, II, 153.
 Robert, I, 101.
- PLOCK, Geo., Sir, II, 5.
- Point Pleasant, Battle of*, I, 113, 471; II, 336, 401.
- Poll tax*, proposed by Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 204, 241, 246, 251, 254, 298, 326, 329, 340; laid by Va. Assembly, II, 639.
- Pork and Beef*, Price of, I, 232, 488; export of, 386.
- PORTER, I, 9.
- Porto Bello*, II, 78.
- Potomac river*, I, xxiii, 10, 79, 117, 351.
- Porto Rico*, I, 72.
- Port Royal*, I, x; II, 602.
- Portuguese coin*, II, 347.
- POSEY, John, Capt., I, xix.
- Postal service*, II, 374, 378.
- POTTER, Archbishop, I, 410.
- POULSON, Wm., Capt., Biographical sketch of, I, 114, 319, 411, 412, 428, 334, 435; letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 412, 435.
 Ensign, II, 316, 326.
 John, I, 115.
 Major, II, 59, 89, 149.
- POWELL, I, 14.
- POWER, James, II, 91.
- POWNAL, John, Sec'y, Biographical sketch of, I, 338; letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 2; mention of, 338, 373, 376.
 Thos., Gov., I, 338, 459. Biog. sketch of II, 377.
- PREESON, Joseph, I, 10.
- PRENTIS, I, 200; II, 326.
- PRENTIS & WITHERS, II, 247.
- Prerogatives of the Crown*, I, 140.
- Presbyterians*, Petition to suppress in Va., I, 15.
- Presqu' Isle*, I, 310.
- PRESTON, Elizabeth (Patton) I, 9; II, 153, 531.
 John, His descendants, I, 9; II, 153, 531.
 Laetitia, II, 531.
 Wm., Capt., I, xii, 4, 153, 199, 211, 288, 305, 320, 337; II, 678, 682, 685, 719. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 199, 246, 295.
 Wm., Rev., Prof. Wm. and Mary College, II, 697.
- Preston, England*, I, 69.
- Pretender, The*, II, 23.
- Price Bill*, of Funeral Expenses of Gov. Dinwiddie, I, xvii.
- Prince Edward county, Va.*, Tithables, II, 353.
- Prideaux's Expedition*, II, 10.
- Prince George county, Va.*, II, 353.
- Prince George county, Md.*, I, 4.
- Prince George fort*, I, 148, 151, 161, 177, 323.
- Prince William county, Va.*, I, 14; II, 102, 236, 252, 382, 480, 506, 643.
- PRINCE, Capt., II, 583, 587, 598, 605, 616.
- Princess Anne county, Va.*, tithables of, II, 353, 376.
- PRINGLE, Andrew, I, ix.
- Printing press*, restricted in Va., I, 146.
- Prisoners, taken by the French*, I, 181, 184, 185, 186, 189, 192, 209, 216, 225, 227, 233, 234, 275, 293, 298, 313, 333, 347, 429, 433, 490, 497; II, 227; held in irons, I, 192; offered for sale, 298.
- PROBY, Capt., II, 5.
- Proclamation money* of N. C., I, 126, 232, 286.
- Prorogations of Va. Assembly*, I, 31, 48, 79, 121, 302, 324; II, 115.
- Protestant settlers*, Foreign, I, 153; land privileges, and of religion granted to, 156.
- Providence Island*, expedition against, I, 20.
- Provisions*, Mention of, I, 51, 53, 83, 84, 85, 89, 90, 93, 102, 109, 110, 112, 116, 117, 120, 123, 124, 130, 134, 150, 187, 189, 199, 217, 218, 220 (want of), 222, 224, 248, 264, 269, 297, 318, 321, 340, 399, 413, 419, 422, 424, 431, 432, 439, 441, 449, 478, 521, 523; II, 20, 34, 37, 40, 78, 83, 97, 119, 127, 142, 143, 150, 151, 201, 218, 288, 291, 321, 324, 367 (price of), 503, 525, 591, 670, 705.

- PROVOST, David, II, 23.
Putney Grammar School, II, 104.
Quakers, of Pa., Scruples against war of, I, 142, 523. Mention of, II, 269, 271, 286, 340, 415, 542, 575. Of Va.; refuse to fight, II, 434. Petition against being whipped, 481.
Quebec, I, x, xx, 85, 88, 101, 113, 306, 308, 326, 473, 525; II, 14, 690.
Quintal, The English, I, 458.
Quit Rents, Defrauded in Va., I, x, 363, 370, 374, 410; II, 73; mention of, 47, 96, 118, 139, 140, 153, 161, 163, 167; accounts of, transmitted to England, I, 338, 352, 371, 402, 410.
Racing in the colonies of Va. and Md., I, 13, 14.
RADFORD, II, 153.
Ragman's Roll, I, 511.
RAMSAY, II, 153.
Allan, son of the poet, I, ix.
Alex., of the Industry, II, 410.
John, Rev. Notice of, I, 14.
Mr., recommended for commissary, II, 563, 709.
Ramsay's Hist. of S. C., cited, I, 400.
RANDOLPH, I, 154; II, 153.
Capt. of the Commerce, II, 621.
Edmund, II, 419.
Edward, Capt. of the Baltimore, I, 153, 414, 417, 526; II, 6, 49, 419.
Isham, II, 95.
Jane, II, 95.
Jane (Cary) II, 242.
John, II, 688.
John, of "Roanoke," II, 688.
Maria, I, xxvi.
Mary, I, 154; II, 242.
Peter, Col., of "Chatsworth," I, 24; II, 283, 298, 301, 345, 567; biographical sketch of, I, 298; commissioner to the Cherokees, 283.
Peyton, Attorney-General, sent to England with petition to the king for relief from the "pistole fee," I, x, 70, 299; biographical sketch of, 70. Mentioned, 139, 140, 153, 303, 306, 312, 324, 328, 363, 470, 492, 498, 506; II, 2, 91, 292, 538, 411. Commands volunteer association of cavalry from Williamsburg, 411. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 679, 681.
Thomas, II, 242.
William, of "Turkey Island," I, 75, 103, 154; II, 95, 121, 292, 722.
William, of "Wilton," Biographical sketch of, II, 722.
Randolph MS., cited, I, 388.
Rangers, raised in Va., II, 82, 92, 679. Pay of, 706, 719. Incorporated in the Va. regiment, II, 482.
Rappahannock county, Va., I, xxiii, 7, 114.
River, I, xxiii, 8.
RATHAY, John, Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 29.
Rations, for officers, II, 707; for militia 557, 585, 702, 706, 712; cost of, for soldiers, I, 341.
RAWLEY, Capt., II, 283.
READ, Clement, Col. Biographical sketch of, II, 156. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 156, 485, 502, 557, 564, 581, 589, 592, 609, 612, 619. Mentioned, 156, 487, 490, 566, 582, 590, 670, 685, 694, 699, 701, 711, 719.
Isaac, II, 156.
Thos., Col., II, 156.
Reading, I, 6.
Rebellion, of 1715, I, 2; of 1745; II, 114.
Receiver-General of Va., I, 21, 265, 494; II, 54, 271, 722; his commission, I, 370.
Redemptioners, Irish, I, 8.
Recruiting, Expenses of, I, 477, 483; II, 13.
REDD, II, 153.
Red Stone Creek, I, 147, 148, 158, 161, 169, 215, 222, 258, 261.
REID James, II, 721.
Relief fund of poor clergymen's widows and orphans, I, 15.
Religious freedom proposed by Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 343.
Religious scruples of the Quakers, I, 142, 168.
Renfrew, Scotland, I, ix.
Respite, a military term, I, 347.
Revenue, from Va. and Md., I, 104; from Va. on tobacco, 338, 358, 389; II, 52, 53, 270; the £20,000 from Great Britain to be reimbursed from, I, 369; revenue of Va. from tobacco and quit rents, II, 580.
Revolution, War of the American, I, 114, 115, 268.

- REYNOLDS, II, 153.
 John, Gov. of Georgia, Biog. sketch of, I, 468; mentioned, II, 470.
- RHEA, II, 153.
Rhode Island, I, 81; troops from, II, 26; boundary line between Mass. and, I, 69.
- Rice as provisions*, I, 487; II, 74.
- RICHARDS, Anne, I, 100.
 William, I, 100.
- RICHMOND, Chas., 1st Duke of, I, 244; his daughter Anne, wife of Lord Albemarle, and Georgiana Caroline, wife of Henry Fox, 244.
- Richmond county, Va.*, II, 102; tithables of, 353.
- Richmond, Va.*, I, 72, 114; Byrd's lottery in, II, 110.
- RIDGEWAY, II, 336.
- RIDOUT, I, 14; II, 604.
- Rievriere aux Boeufs*, notice of, I, 310; II, 69.
- RITTENHOUSE, David, I, 23.
- RIVES, I, 412.
- Roanoke*, II, 486, 492.
- Roanoke river*, Three forts on the, II, 489.
- ROBINSON, I, 9.
 Benj., Col., II, 104; notice of, 106.
 Beverly, Col., notice of, II, 686.
 Beverley, Lieut.-Col., II, 686.
 Captain, II, 101.
 Christopher, II, 686.
 Frederick, P., Sir, II, 686.
 John, II, 686.
 John, "President," II, 106, 686.
 John, of "Piscataway," II, 351.
 John, Speaker of House of Burgesses and Treasurer of Va., I, 73, 375; II, 559, 722; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 477.
 Mary (Aislabie) Lady, I, 202.
 Morris, II, 686.
 Thos. Sir, succeeds Lord Holderness as Sec. of State, Biog. sketch of, I, 201; mentioned, 209, 211, 238, 284, 286, 364, 369, 372, 375, 409, 484, 502, 506; II, 17, 20, 28, 143, 232, 190, 333; resignation of, 392; letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 201, 243, 278, 322, 352, 403, 472, 493, 524; II, 15, 50, 69; (announcing defeat of Braddock), 99, 112, 116, 139, 162, 190, 227, 229, 266, 281, 306, 355.
 Wm., Rev., master of Grammar School, William and Mary College, II, 697.
- Wm., Rev., I, 4, II, 106.
 William, Sir, I, 201.
 William Henry, Sir, II, 686.
- ROBERTSON, John, Rev., Notice of, I, 14, 15.
"Rock Castle," Va., II, 589.
- Rock Creek*, I, 316, 318, 450; II, 74, 74, 87, 344, 368, 402, 483.
- Rochester*, II, 251.
- ROGERS, Charles, Rev., D. D. LL. D., I, 470.
- Rolle, Switzerland*, II, 629.
- Rolling houses*, or ware-houses, for tobacco, I, 39, 89.
- Roman Catholics in Va.*, II, 306; in Md., 415.
- ROOTES, John, Capt., I, 414.
- ROSE, Hugh, Capt., II, 60. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 66.
"Rosegill," Va., II, 375.
"Rosewell" Va., II, 375, 376.
- ROSS, Dr., of Md. II, 655, 669, 676, 694, 702, 708.
- Rotterdam*, II, 375.
- ROUSELEY, Christopher, murder of, by Col. Talbott, in Md., I, 211.
"Rouseley Hall," II, 106.
- ROWAN, Major, of N. C., I, 232, 277.
 Matthew, Acting Gov. of N. C.; letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 64, 91, 122, 296; mentioned, 125, 130.
- ROWAN & MACLEWEAN, II, 97.
- Rowan County, N. C.*, I, 64.
- ROWLEY, II, 78.
- Roxbury, Mass.*, I, 69, 70.
- ROY, II, 104.
 Lucy, I, xxvi.
 Richard, I, xxvi.
 Wiley, I, xxvi.
- Royal American Regiment, The*, recruited from Va., II, 502, 512, 519, 523, 540, 578. Foreign officers for, II, 449. Standard of recruits, 583, 587, 641.
- Royal Scots, The*, II, 399.
- Royal William, The*, II, 251.
- RUDELL, Cornelius, II, 179.
- Rum*, for soldiers, I, 110, 112, 120, 186, 220; for the Indians, 190; price of, 222.
- RUSH, Benj., M. D., II, 232.
- RUSSELL, Francis, Fifth Duke of Bedford, II, 6.
 John, Fourth Duke of Bedford, biog. sketch of, II, 6.
 Joseph, a spy, II, 133.
- RUTHERFORD, Agent to the Catawbas, II 672.

- RUTHERFORD, Deputy to Thos. Walker, II, 553, 560, 563, 585, 702, 706, 712.
Lieut., II, 480.
- RYDER, Sir Dudley, Biog. sketch I, 137.
- Rye, The*, II, 251.
- "*Sabine Hall*," Va., I, 14.
- Sabine's Loyalists of the Am. Rev.*, cited, I, xxviii, 455; II, 687.
- ST. CLAIR, James, Gen., I, 38.
- ST. CLAIR, John, Sir, Qr.-Mr. Gen., biog. sketch of, I, 453; mentioned, 461, 465, 466, 468, 473, 475, 479, 485, 489, 490, 493, 495, 498, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 509, 513, 518, 519; II, 14, 41, 122, 130, 182, 197, 206, 221, 318, 639; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 147, 451, 535.
- St. David's*, I, 13.
- St. Eustatia Island*, I, 386.
- St. George's parish, Pa.*, II, 161.
- St. John's Church*, Richmond, Va., I, 72.
- St. John's parish*, King Wm. Co., Va, I, 15; New Kent Co., I, 7.
- St. Lawrence river*, I, xi, 95; II, 275.
- St. Michael's*, Bristol, England, I, xxvi.
- St. Peter's Church*, Philadelphia, I, 501.
- ST. PIERRE, M. le Gardeur de, I, xi, 49.
- St. Thomas parish, Va.*, II, 161.
- Salaries of Agent and officers of Va., I, 141; II, 292.
- Salem, Va.*, I, 114.
- Salisbury*, II, 305.
- SALLARD, Sergeant, II, 400.
- SALOUKE, a Cherokee chief, Letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie II, 550.
- Salt making*, in Ky., I, 471; Parliament asked to protect in Va., I xiii.
- SALT. Sampson, Capt., II, 161.
- SANDWICH, Earl of, Biog. sketch of, II, 652.
- Sandy Creek Expedition*, I, xii, 113; II, 100, 278, 296, 531.
- Sandy Hook*, II, 673.
- Sandy Point*.
- Sardinia*, II, 169.
- Sargeant's History of Braddock's Expedition*, cited, I, 111, 453, 467; II, 261.
- Sattelihi*, alias Robert Hunter, I, 17.
- SATTERWHITE, II, 153.
- Savage hostilities*, I, xi.
- SAVAGE, John, Lieut., notice of, I, 115; mentioned, 391, 470, 482; II, 149; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 29.
- Savannah, Ga.*, I, 468.
- Scalps, Indian*, reward for, II, 582, 645; sent to Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 406.
- Scarboro'*, England, I, 114.
- Scariunta, Chief of the Six Nations, I, 430.
- Scarroyaddy, Skwoniatta or Monacatoocha*, the Oneida chief, I, 57.
- SCHARF, J. Thos., Col., his *History of Maryland*, cited, I, 11, 457.
- SCHAW, Chas., 9th Baron Cathcart, II, 1.
Wm., 10th Baron Cathcart, II, i.
- Schenectady, N. Y.*, II, 10.
- Schoharie, N. Y.*, I, 6.
- School-masters for Indians*, II, 339.
- Sciota Creek*, I, 152.
- Scotch Greys*, I, xix.
- SCOTT, I, 14; II, 280.
Sir Walter, I, vii.
- Seaford, The*, Capt. Rawley, II, 279, 280, 287.
- Sea Horse, The*, II, 112.
- SEALEY, Capt., II, 532.
- Seamen, Wages of*, I, 429.
- Searchers of Va. ports*, II, 59.
- Servants, Indentured, as soldiers*, II, 585.
- Settlers on the Mississippi*, encouraged, I, 166, 236.
- SEVIER, Val., I, 520.
- SEWALL, Clara, I, 13.
Nicholas, I, 13.
- Shamokin*, II, 450.
- SHARPE, Horatio, Gov. of Md., biog. sketch of, I, 80. Mentioned, 13, 80, 85, 105, 134, 135, 167, 262, 264, 318, 345, 350, 352, 354, 365, 366, 372, 379, 391, 393, 404, 419, 422, 429, 430, 432, 433, 435, 472, 482, 488, 489, 490, 493, 500, 503, 518, 521, 522; II, 12, 17, 64, 68, 74, 106, 223, 290, 291, 311, 318, 327, 329, 371, 434, 592, 606, 636, 642, 654, 659, 676, 694. Appointed to command the troops of the Southern Colonies, 367. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 116, 145, 212, 234, 258, 305, 395, 398, 424, 447, 448, 453; II, 47, 58, 67, 85, 126, 169, 205, 232, 279, 308, 366, 367, 397, 447, 495, 501, 546, 604, 630, 638, 679, 686, 692.
John, I, 138, 319.

- SHAW, Capt., II, 77, 79, 81, 87.
 John, I, 377.
Shawanese town, I, 23, 152.
 SHEFFEY, I, 9; II, 153.
 SHELTON, Jane, II, 95.
 Richard, II, 95.
Shenandoah County, I, 470; falls, 503; ferry, II, 389.
Shepperton, II, 78.
Sheriff, County, in Va., Duties of, I, 21.
 SHERLOCK, Thos., Bishop of London. Biog. sketch of I, 410.
 William, I 410.
 SHINGISS, King of the Delaware Indians, I, 181.
 SHIPPEN, II, 15.
Shippensburg, II, 209.
Shipping, employed in Va. trade, I, 385, 440, II; 52, 53, 284, 623.
Shipton, I, 110.
 SHIRLEY, John Capt., I, 70.
 Thomas, I, 70.
 Wm., Gen., and Gov. of Mass., biog. sketch of, I, 69; letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie. 69, 87, 458, II; 73 129, 208, 244, 257, 261, 328, 355, 369, 394, 428, 451; orders Col. Dunbar to march against the French, 190; proposes a Convention of the Governors of the Southern Colonies, 245; mentioned, I, 114, 129, 376, 438, 447, 466; II, 5, 7, 15, 18, 23, 33, 37, 41, 46, 117, 119, 124, 127, 128, 129 133, 139, 144, 147, 173, 182, 191, 196, 207, 252, 255, 259, 268, 281, 308, 325, 327 334, 360, 367, 371, 411, 412, 450 535.
 Wm., Secretary to Gen. Brad-dock, I, 70; letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 50.
 "Shirley," Va., I, 14, 463; II, 102.
Shoreham, The, Capt. Julian Legge, I, 212, 309; II, 78.
Shot, ordered of Col. Spotswood in Va., I, 443.
 "Shuter's Hall, Va., I, 14.
 SIBLEY, John II, 84.
Silver and Gold, scarcity of, in Va., II, 91.
Silver mines in Va., I, 387.
 SIMMS, I, 14.
 SLAUGHTER, I, xxv.
 Philip, Rev., D. D., I, 7, 412, 441.
Slaves, Negro, tax laid on the importation of, I, 156; punishment of, 384; fears of insurrection among, II, 102.
 SMITH, Abraham, Indian interpreter, I, 60, 131, 267, 274. Letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 231.
 Alfred Russell, I, 37.
 Benj., of S. C. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 29.
 David, I, 9.
 Elizabeth (Waddy), II, 153.
 Francis, II, 153.
 Jane, I, xxvi.
 John, of S. C., I, 212.
 John, Capt., or Major, or Col., I, xii; II, 92, 154, 199, 211, 246, 279, 288, 295, 297, 298, 320, 321, 433, 489, 699. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 153, 245, 322.
 Nicholas, I, 418.
 Richard, Interpreter, II, 694, 709, 710.
 Susan, I, xxvi.
 Susannah, II, 153.
 Wm., D. D., II, 630.
 Wm., Maj. Appointed to super-intend the erection of forts, I, 313.
 Indian trader, of S. C., II, 305.
Smithfield, Va., II, 153, 505.
Smithtown, Ireland, II, 9.
 SMOLLETT, I, 113.
Smuggling into Va., I, 386; II, 679.
Snake root, I, 386.
Society for Foreign Propagation of the Gospel, I, xxvii.
Soldiers and Officers, Pay of, I, 106, 112, 172, 176, 258, 323.
Somersetshire, England, I, 7; II, 376.
Sons of Liberty, I, 416.
 SOPHIA, Princess. I, 68.
South Carolina, I, 63, 70, 112, 122, 127, 131, 134, 135, 143, 171, 406, 469; II, 57, 92, 377; appropriation by, 43; fears of French invasion by, 604; troops under Bouquet sent to, 592, 603, 632; number of militia and of negroes in, 661; Agent of, I, 38.
Southampton county, Va., Tith-ables of, II, 353.
 SOUTHWELL, Robert, Sir, his por-trait, I, 268.
 SOWER, Christian, I, 523.
 SPAIGHT, Richard, Biog. sketch of, I, 439; II, 546.
 Richard Dobbs, I, 439.
Spanish coin in Va., II, 347.
 SPARHAWK, Wm. P., I, 459.
Sparks' Washington, cited, I, v, 22, 49, 146.

- Speedwell, The*, Capt. Webb, I, 71, 93, 98, 338.
- SPENCER, Lady Diana, II, 6.
- Spithead*, II, 251.
- SPLITDORPH, Gustavus, Ensign, Biog. sketch of, I, 182, 269, 320.
- Spirits*, Ardent, for soldiers and Indians, I, 170, 175.
- Splatterdashes*, I, 238, 241.
- SPOTSWOOD, II, 411.
- Alex., Gov. of Va., I, x, 386, 443.
- John, Col., I, 443, 451; II, 289; letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 443; II, 167, 711.
- Robert, Capt., II, 399, 401, 552, 622, 654, 670, 683, 702; death of, 654.
- Spotsylvania county, Va.*, I, 156; tithables of, II, 353, 392.
- Spotswood Letters, The*, edited by R. A. Brock, cited, I, xxiii.
- SPRY, Capt. of the Gibraltar, I, 495, 501.
- Richard, Commodore, II, 428, 439.
- Stafford county, Va.*, I, xxv, xxvi, 9, 18, 110, 156, 387; II, 106, 392, 643; tithables of, 353.
- Staffordshire, England*, I, xxiii, xxiv.
- STAIGE, Laetitia, II, 162.
- STAIR, Lord, I, xix.
- STALKINER, Capt., II, 407, 448, 451, 454, 455, 503, 566, 567, 581, 589, 613.
- Stamp Act, The*, I, 72, 114, 122, 416.
- STAMPS, Wm., II, 109.
- STANWIX, Brig. Gen., II, 568.
- John, Col., Biog. sketch of, II, 568; mentioned, 583, 590, 593, 629, 631, 642, 643, 646, 653, 658, 663, 664, 666, 670, 676, 694, 702, 706.
- STARKE, Wm., I, 481.
- Wm., Lieut., notice of, I, 481; II, 386, 399, 401.
- STARKEY, John, I, 232.
- Staunton, Va.*, I, 470.
- Staves and shingles*, exported from Va., I, 386.
- STEAD, Benj., of S. C., Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 634, 675, 689, 716; mentioned, 636, 673, 704.
- Steers used in waggoning*, II, 60.
- STEPHEN, Adam, Col., Biog. sketch of, I, 112; mentioned, 173, 261, 319, 391, 427, 428, 431, 435, 445, 450, 471, 499; II, 37, 247, 261, 292, 318, 326, 330, 331, 332, 384, 402, 480, 533, 546, 573, (commands troops sent to S. C.), 592, 632, 635, 639, 644, 674, 675, 703, 705; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 263, 345, 411, 520; II, 8, 13, 149, 233, 530, 634, 674, 704, 718.
- STEPHENS, store-keeper at Pampatike, Va., II, 363, 330.
- STEPHENSON, Isabella, I, xxvi.
- STEVENS, Thomas, I, 479.
- STEWART, I, 442, 444.
- Amelia, Lady, I, 467.
- Charles, II, 574.
- David, Major or Col., I, xii, 198, 199; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 100, 151, 190, 220, 288.
- Francis, Earl of Moray, I, 467.
- Walter, Lieut., Notice of, I, 320; mentioned, 358, 390, 434, 445, 446, 490; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 464.
- STIRLING, Lord, II, 23, 45.
- Stirling Castle*, II, 425.
- STITH, Drury, I, 387.
- Wm., Rev., I, 4, 20, 154.
- STODDARD, I, 14.
- STONE, Andrew, I, 98; II, 269.
- Captain, Notice of, II, 64, 68.
- W. L., his *Life of Sir Wm. Johnson*, cited, II, ii.
- STRAHAN, Capt., I, 234.
- Stratton Major parish, Va.*, II, 106.
- STREET, John, II, 671, 676.
- Stroud, Blue*, II, 672.
- STROTHER, Benj., I, 9.
- Jane, I, 9.
- William, I, 9.
- STUART, Andrew, I, xxiv, xxvii, xxviii.
- Archibald, I, xxiv.
- A. H. H., Hon., I, xxiv, 470.
- Charles, I, xxviii.
- Charles Edward, the Pretender, II, 166.
- Eleanor, I, xxviii.
- Elizabeth, I, xxviii.
- Henry, I, 108.
- James, I, xxviii.
- John, Rev., D.D., I, xxvii.
- Mary, I, xxviii.
- Robert, Capt., I, 110, 415, 434; II, 34, 179, 201, 317, 399; biog. sketch of, I, 434; commands Light-horse, 425; letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 81.
- Sudbury*, II, 411.
- SUMMER, II, 248.
- SUNDERLAND, Earl of, II, 6.
- Surveyor General*, of Va., I, 20.
- of customs, II, 292.
- of lands, appointed by William and Mary College, I, 20, 145.

- Susquehanna*, I, 10; French invasion of the, 264, 267.
Sussex county, tithables of, II, 353.
 SWALLOW, THE, Indian chief, II, 644, 645.
 SWANN, John, I, 232.
 Samuel, I, 232.
 SWEARINGEN, Capt., II, 708.
Swiftsure, *The*, Admiral Keppel, II, 357.
Swivel guns, I, 220.
 SWOPE, II, 153.
 SYDNOR, I, xxvi.
Syren, *The*, Capt. Proby, II, 5.
 TAH-GAH-JUTE, or *Logan and Cre-sap*, cited, I, 10.
 TALBOT, Captain, I, 114.
 Col., Geo., murders Christopher Rousley; I, 212.
 Matthew, Capt. or Col., Biog. sketch of, letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 109; mentioned, 678.
 TALIAFERRO, Major, II, 106.
 TANACHARISON, or Half-King, Biog. sketch of, I, 148.
 TANNER, Branch, Lieut., II, 157.
Tar made in Va., II, 578.
 TARACHAWAGON, Indian name of Conrad Weiser, I, 6.
Tarbot, I, 453.
 TASKER, Anne, I, 14.
 Anne (Ogle), I, 11.
 Benj., I, 13.
 Benj., Jr., I, 13.
 Benj., Col., Gov. of Md., Biog. sketch of, I, 13; mentioned, II, 213; II, 597; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 67.
 Elizabeth, I, 13, 14.
 Frances, I, 14.
 Frances A., II, 376.
 John, I, 13.
 Rebecca, I, 14.
 Thomas, I, 13.
Tasker's mare Selima, I, 13.
 TASSAKER, I, xxv.
Taunton, England, II, 589.
Tax, A general tax proposed for the Colonies, I, 496; on land and negroes in Va., II, 86.
 Export, land and poll, laid in Va., II, 340, 639.
 TAYLOE, I, 14; II, 722.
 Anne (Corbin), II, 376.
 Elizabeth, I, 494.
 John, I, 494; II, 375, 442.
 John, Col., I, 4.
 John, of "Mt. Airy," II, 375.
 Wm., II, 375.
 Wm., of London, II, 375.
 TAYLOR, I, 14; II, 153.
 Elizabeth, I, 470.
 Geo., Col., Notice of, II, 104.
 Vincent, a deserter, II, 66.
 TEAGUE, Capt., II, 346, 352, 359, 376.
"Tedington," II, 375.
Tellico, S. C., II, 658.
Temple farm, Va., Tombs at, I, x.
Temple, The, London, I, 71.
Tennessee river, I, 7, 485; forts on, II, 511.
Tents, I, 90, 106, 125, 144, 150; supplied N. Y. and S. C. by Va., 217, 238; made in Va., II, 4, 37, 200, 247.
 TERRY, Nath'l, Capt., II, 157, 158.
 TEVIS, II, 153.
Thanet, Isle of, I, xxiii.
 THAW, Capt. of the *Fame*, II, 346.
Thistle, The Order of the, II, 1.
 THOMAS, II, 153.
 Cornelius, Lieut., II, 95.
 James, a deserter, II, 422.
 THOMPSON, II, 510, 652.
 THOMSON, II, 153.
 THORNTON, I, 412; II, 153.
 Colonel, I, 290.
 Elizabeth, I, 412.
 Mildred, I, 412.
 William, I, 408.
Ticonderoga, I, 399; II, 10, 14, 260, 465.
Tilbury, The, lost at sea, II, 718.
 TIMBERLAKE, II, 482.
 TINGEY, I, 14.
 TINGLE, Sam'l, of the *Sloop John*, II, 22, 23.
 TINKER, Gov., (?) II, 263. Letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 280.
Tippling houses, II, 483.
Tithables in Va., II, 345, 352, 474.
Tobacco, Duties on, I, 38, 161, 164, 224, 338, 452, 389; warehouses or "rolling houses" for, 38, 87; transportation of, 39; soldiers paid in, 49; as currency, 49; for Indians, 460; low price of, II, 340; crop of 1757, 575; product of Va. and Md., 578; exports of, 1750-6, I, 386.
Tongas, England, I, 100.
Tonnollaway Creek, Fort on, II, 496.
 TOOL, Mat., II, 546.
Tortuga, II, 375.
 TOWERS, James, Lieut., Notice of, I, 319, 434. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 435.

- TOWNSHEND, Audrey, Lady, II, 14.
 Chas., Viscount, II, 14.
 Geo., Marquis, II, 14.
 Roger, Col., II, 14.
- Trade, Board of, I, 338, 343, 375.
 Lords of, Members of, I, 98; II, 269. Mentioned, I, 118, 211, 248; II, 28, 197, 377. Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 98, 160, 205 (military intelligence, asks troops and supplies) 239, 278, 327, 362, 400, 475, 491, 526; II, 52, 70, (transmits Acts of the Assembly), 192, 284, 388, (report on population and state of Va.) 352, 353, 354, 373, 440, 463, 540, 576, 623.
- Trade of Va., how conducted, I, 385; with the Indians, 152, 184, 192, 237, (chiefly by N. Y., Pa., and S. C.) 273; greed practiced in, II, 203, 340.
- Tradesmen. or Mechanics, II, 389.
- Treasurer of Va., I, 73, 107, 108, 160, (also Speaker of the House of Burgesses) 200, 307, 312, (notes of, to pass as money) II, 192, 291, 407. Letters to the, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 490, 590.
- Treasury, Lords of the, Letters to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 160, 402; II, 53, 71, 271, 286, 429, 465, 575, 624. How composed, 271.
- Treaties, with France, I, x; II, 10; at *Fontainebleau*, I, xx; at *Aix la Chappelle*, 201, 382; II, 10, 64, 652; of *Utrecht*, I, 8, 377, 381, 382; II, 339.
 with the Indians, on the *Ohio*, I, xix; of Gov. Glen with the *Cherokees*, 61; of Gov. Nicholson with the same, 131; with the *Senecas* in 1749, 95; with the *Six Nations*, 141, 257; at *Albany* in 1685, 141, 146, 257; in 1754, 141, 215, 216; II, 349; at *Logstown* in 1752, I, 6, 11, 272, 368, 377, 398; at *Lancaster* in 1744, I, 6, 22, 96, 272, 368, 377, 381; II, 349, 351, 465; with the *Catawbias and Cherokees* in 1754 I, 487; II, 427, 445, 465. Expense of the last two named, II, 465; of Col. Innes, I, 422, 430.
- TRENT, Sergeant, II, 464.
 Wm., Capt., Notice of, I, 22; his instructions, 55; raises a company, 56; commissioned, 56; mentioned, 106, 109, 111, 112, 120, 127, 129, 147, 149, 151, 152, 161, 170; II, 422.
- Trenton, Battle of, II, 104.
- Trinkets of Silver for the Indians, II, 561.
- Trinity Churchyard, N. Y., II, 166.
- Trinity College, Cambridge, II, 652.
- Triton, The, Capt. Whitwell, I 314; II, 2.
- Troops, Va., uniform of, II, 395.
- Tryall, Col. Byrd's horse, I, 14.
- TRYON, Gov., I, 123.
- TUCKER, I, 115.
 Beverley, Mrs., II, 96.
 Johanna, II, 723.
 Robert, Notice of, I, 146; II, 723.
 Robert, Jr., I, 146.
 St. George, Judge, II, 688.
- Tuckahoe Creek, II, 95.
- TULY, Chas., Ensign, II, 95.
- TUREIL, Dan'l II, 47.
- TURIE, I, 508.
- Turkey-foot, fall, I, 170.
- "Turkey Island," I, 71; II, 292, 722.
- Turk's Island, II, 454.
- TURNBULL, I, 296; II, 305, 371, 408.
 Robert, II, 713, 723.
- TURNER, I, 14.
 Comptroller of Ordnance, Boston, Mass., II, 428. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 411.
- Turtle Creek, II, 653.
- Ulster, Ireland; I, 113.
- Uniforms, Military, I, 106, 110, 116, 120, 178, 488.
- Union of the Colonies, Plan of the, I, 81, 254, 257, 260, 378; II, 17.
- Union Theol. Seminary, II, 336.
- United States Supreme Court, I, 166.
- University of Pa., I, xxvii.
- UPSHAW, II, 104.
- Urbanna, Va., II, 232.
- Ushant II, 5.
- VAN BRAAM, Jacob, Major, Biog. sketch of, I, 51; his misrepresentation of the articles of capitulation at Fort Necessity, 51; mentioned, 113, 114, 182, 233, 313, 498, 518; II, 228.
- VAN BRUGH, Catharine, II, 23.
- VANCE, II, 153.
 Captain, II, 582.
- "Vanclose," Va., I, 115.
- VANDERD, II, 333.
- Vagrant Act of the Va. Assembly for recruiting the militia, I, 405, 413; II, 628.
- VANMETER, Jacob, Notice of, I, 432.
- VARLE, Capt., I, 277.
- VASS or VOSS, Capt., II, 581.

- Vass' fort*, II, 482, 581, 622, 685.
Venango, now Franklin, Pa., I, 349, 428; II, 243.
Vermillion for the Indians, II, 493.
Vice Admiral and Gov. of Va., I, 184.
VILLIERS, M., II, 228.
Vincennes, I, 185.
Volunteers of Va., I, 99, 143, 257; II, 8; need clothing, 287, 299, 304, 309; pay of, 323; II, 8; reorganization of, 369, 372, 409; how organized by Gen. Braddock, 515; reorganization proposed by Col. Washington, gallantry of, in campaign of 1758, I, xix; at defeat of Braddock, II, 135; prefer native officers, 431; regulations regarding, 185; II, 584; bounty to, II, 432.
VOLTAIRE, II, 652.
VOORHIES, II, 153.
Voyage from London to Va., Time requisite for, II, 448.
VIRGINIA, Agent of, at London, I, 37, 138, 139, 160, 210.
Assembly, for acts, see *Assembly*.
Burgesses, for acts, see *Burgesses*.
Boundaries of, Early I, 380; in 1755 381; II, 339; of and Maryland, I, 10, 13; of and N. C., I, 8; II, 95, 589; of and Pa., I, 22, 118, 354; western of, I, 96; II, 343.
Bill of Rights, I, xxiii, 18.
Burthen of, in defence, I, 203.
Climate and Soil of, I, 381.
Conventions of 1775, I, 72, 113; of 1861, I, 471.
Coast, Defenceless condition of, II, 577.
Calendar of State Papers, *Palmer's*, cited, I, 9.
Counties of, I, 383.
Courts of, I, 383-7.
Expeditions of, II, 42.
Forces of, See *Militia*, *Rangers* and *Volunteers*.
Fry & Jefferson's map of, I, 8; II, 895. (That in this work from the original, in the possession of Major Jed. Hotchkiss, C. E., Staunton, Va.)
Government of, I, 383; incidental expenses of, I, 353; expenditures in, 389, 390.
Historical Register, cited, I, xii.
Historical Society, I, xxiv, 1, 8, 95, 111, 190; II, 95; cabinet of, I, 507; *Collections of*, cited, I, xxiii, 443.
Horse-racing in, Early, I, 13, 14.
Inhabitants of, II, 349.
Jefferson's Notes on, cited, I, 10.
Land Registry, Records of, cited, I, 2, 370, 374, 481; II, 591.
Lands, Survey and map of, proposed in 1737, I, 7.
Laws of, Editions of, referred to, I, 18, 316, 418.
Militia, Number of, II, 344; pay of, I, 354; II, 481.
Military Districts of, I, 325.
Minerals, I, 386, 387.
Mitchell's, Dr. John, Works regarding II, 232.
Naval and port officers of, II, 597.
Officials, salaries of, I, 353.
Officers of Volunteers, Gov. Dinwiddie requests that they be placed on the British Establishments, I, 376.
Planting of, First, I, 46.
Population of, I, 387.
Revenues of, I, 389; II, 53; from fines and forfeitures, I, 389.
State of, in 1755. *Report on the*, I, 380, 390.
Supplies furnished by, to the general service, II, 46, 182.
Trade of, how conducted, I, 385; shipping employed in 385; imports, 386; exports 386; lists of reported to the Board of Trade, II, 52, 623.
Virginias, The, Maj. Jed. Hotchkiss, editor, cited, I, 282.
Wabash or Obash river, I, 62.
WADE, Marshall, I, 208.
WADDILL, Hugh, Capt., Notice of, I, 487.
WAGER, Chas., Sir; his portrait, I, 208.
WAGGENER, Andrew, Capt., I, 114.
Edmund, Ensign, I, 114, 445.
Thomas, Capt., I, 114, 177, 181, 183, 319, 412, 420, 428, 431, 434, 435, 445, 461; II, 177, 201, 240, 241, 316, 562, 592, 622.
Waggener's fort, II, 720.
Wagons, capacity of, I, 170.
WAHAWTEHEW, Indian chief, II, 609.
WAITE, Wm. I, xxiv.
WALDEN, Nannie F., I, xxiv.
WALES, William, xxiv.
WALKE, Anthony, I, 441.
WALKER, Courtenay, II, 104.
Lucy, II, 104.

WALKER, Mary Peachy, II, 336.

Thomas, Dr., Capt. or Major, Mention of, I, 9, 21, 412, 421, 431, 432, 436, 440, 442, 460, 502; II, 7, 40, 80, 150, 165, 182, 336, 392, 507, 560, 565, 572, 585, 670, 711, 719; appointed Adjutant of frontiers; biographical sketch of, I, 412; appointed Commissary, 424; his salary, 440; Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 412, 424, 436, 439, 463, 489, 503; II, 11, 13, 558, 562, 574.

Walkerton, Va., II, 104.

WALLER, Benj., II, 91.

Colonel, Duel of, with Gen. Braddock, I, 511.

WALPOLE, Horace, Lord, Notice of, I, 165, Mentioned 166, 342, 374, 511; Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 165, 543, 370.

Robert, Sir, I, 165, 201; II, 652; his portrait, I, 208.

Walpole's grant, Thos., I, 18.

WALTHOE, Nicholas, I, 2, 9, 10, 510; II, 583, 596. His portrait, I, 9.

Wampum, I, 10, 11, 147, 170, 181, 188, 189, 190, 193, 204, 207, 214, 230, 309, 312, 422, 427, 430, 452, 460, 518; II, 20, 188, 189, 657, 672.

WARBURTON, Lieut.-General, II, 64, 69, 293.

WARD, Edmund, Ensign, I, 147, 148, 151, 169, 323.

WARDLAW, Elizabeth, Mrs., I, 467.

Warm Springs Mountain, I, 111.

WARNER, —, I, 405.

WARREN, Sir Peter, Admiral, II, 10.

Warren frigate, I, ix.

Warwick, II, 153, 581.

Warwick county, Va., Tithables of, II, 353.

Washington family of Va., I, 10.

WASHINGTON, Augustine, I, 17, 441. George, Major, sent to the French on the Ohio, I, xi, 49, 59; appointed Lieut.-Col., xvi, 49; his journal, 49; appointed Col., xii; inspects frontier ports, xii; his regard for Miss French, 15; Lord Fairfax, his friend, 19; mentioned 51, 73, 82, 85, 87, 88, 91, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 115, 146, 161, 163, 166, 171, 187, 188, 203, 205, 206, 208, 209, 211, 213, 214, 216, 225, 227, 228, 233, 239, 242, 243, 253, 256, 258, 261, 264, 271, 275, 276, 277, 313, 318, 321, 326, 337, 390, 393, 412, 420, 471, 494, 497, 524;

II, 23, 41, 44, 46, 48, 49, 116, 134, 153, 183, 199, 206, 211, 227, 233, 244, 248, 249, 250, 252, 264, 287, 294, 298, 308, 311, 329, 331, 335, 337, 368, 376, 382, 393, 397, 408, 410, 414, 447, 486, 491, 493, 504, 532, 547, 554, 562, 565, 571, 574, 604, 605, 629, 631, 646, 653, 656, 675, 678, 682, 685, 701, 710, 720, 721; Indian name of, I, 223; resigns his commission, 403; prophecy of Rev. Saml. Davies, regarding his career, II, 157; appointed to chief command of the Va. forces; his commission and instructions, 183-187; allowed an aid and authorized to appoint staff officers, 186; recommended by Gov. Dinwiddie for a commission in the British army, 191-425; supplied with a military chest, 202; his zeal and activity in Augusta county during a savage invasion, 241; Gov. Dinwiddie solicits a brevet commission for him, 327; goes to Boston to consult with Gen. Shirley, 360; proposes a reorganization of the Va. forces, 384; asks a commission for his brother, 385; approves sentence of death by a court martial held at Winchester, 401; his instructions to Capt. Peter Hogg in building line of forts, 460; settles his brother's estate, 655; conspiracy to remove him from command in 1777, I, 115; attended by Dr. Dick in his last illness, 415; letters of, to Gov. Dinwiddie, regarding pay, enlistments, and clothing, I, 92; complains of want of transportation, and gives information of the French, 151, 168, 174, 176, 184; in reference to Indian allies, 191; thanks for promotion and complaining of the assumptions of the officers of the independent companies, 197; complains of commissaries, 220; recommends regulations of soldiers' pay, requests clothing and martial law, 287; recommends Wright for a commission, commends Peyronnie, Adjutant Campbell, and Frazier, 288; gives account of the panic in Augusta county from Indian invasion, 236-242, 315, 317, 383; gives ac-

- count of engagement near Winchester, 386; letters to the Half King, I, 192; to Col. Fry, 183; to Lord Fairfax, asking militia, 387; to Andrew Montour, II, 243; letters from Gov. Dinwiddie, complaining of delay in the march of the troops, fall of Fort Prince George, etc., I, 148; in regard to the discontent in his command, 171; commending his conduct, 186; in regard to Geo. Croghan, interpreter, 187; in reference to discontent among the officers, 189; (transmitting commission as Col.), 193, 221, (in reference to Indian allies), 229, (ordering him to march over the Alleghany mountains), 262, (instructs him to send Capt. Lewis, with 40 men to Augusta county, and in reference to the pay of Adjutant), 315, (congratulating him on his gallant behaviour at the defeat of Braddock), II, 123, 200, 247, 253, 291, 325, 381, 382, 387, 401, 406, 422, 431, 434, 479, 484, 506, 522, 525, 528, 551, 559, 563, 572, 584, 592, (directing him to send troops to S. C.), 606, (instructions as to the stationing of his forces) 622, (as to his table allowance), 627, 635, 643, 654, 658, 668, 683, 693, 700, 701, 706, 709, 712, 715.
 John Augustine, I, 111.
 John, of Westmoreland county, I, 481.
 Lawrence, I, 17, 387.
 Samuel, I, 441; II, 197.
Waterford, Pa., I, 310.
 WATKINS, Constance, II, 278.
 John, II, 278.
 WATSON, I, 483; II, 371, 671, & Cairnes, I, 438, & Co., I, 460.
Watson's Annals, cited, I, 523.
 WATTS, John, II, 166.
 Margaret, II, 166.
 WEBB, Capt. of the Speedwell, I, 71, 93, 98.
 Col. or Gen., II, 521, 602, 690.
 WEDDERBURN, Peter, Sir, I, 466.
 WEEMS, I, 14.
 WEISER, Conrad, Biog. sketch of, I, 6, 7, 320.
Welbourne Hall, I, 14.
Weld's Travels in N. America, cited, I, 30.
Wensh ferry carriage, The, I, 524.
 WEST, Benj., I, 16.
 Capt., I, 467.
 John, Lieut., Notice of, I, 115, 182, 184, 189, 288.
 Virginia, I, 471.
West Indies, I, 14, 80, 113, 115; II, 25.
 WESTCOTE, Baron, II, 217.
Western Reserve Hist. Society, cited, I, 22.
Westminster Abbey, I, 400.
Westmoreland county, I, xxiv, 21; II, 202. Tithables of, 353.
Westover, Va., I, xix. Its gallery of portraits, 208; II, 110, 316.
Westover MSS., I, 387.
Westover Parish, II, 589.
Westphalia, II, 662.
 WETHERBURN, I, 1.
 WHARTON, Sam'l, I, 523.
Wheat, Annual exports of Va., I, 386; affected by embargo, II, 665.
 WHIFFLE, John, II, 400.
Whiskey and tobacco for the Indians, I, 460.
 WHITE, II, 153.
 John, of the Boutwell shallop, II, 372.
Whitehall, I, 208.
Whitehaven, England, I, 8.
 WHITEHEAD, John B., Hon., I, xiv.
White Sulphur Springs, I, xxvi.
 WHITWELL, Matthew, Capt. of the Triton, I, 213, 224, 302; 322; II, 2.
 WILBERFORCE, II, 104.
 WILKINS, Rev. Geo., I, xxiv.
 WILLIAM, King, of "glorious memory," I, 46.
 WILLIAMS, Lieut., II, 399, 655.
Williamsburg, Va., Address of corporate authorities of to Gov. Dinwiddie on his arrival in the colony, I, 1; on his departure from, II, 724; seal of, 725; mentioned, I, 1, 6, 9, 12, 114, 169, 185, 197, 230; II, 336; municipal government of, I, 183.
William and Mary College, Va., address of faculty of, to Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 3; mentioned, 7, 14, 20, 23, 71, 114, 166; II, 376, 697; faculty of to 1752, I, 4.
 WILLIANAWAUGH OF TOHOE, a Cherokee warrior, letter from Gov. Dinwiddie to, II, 700.
 WILLIE, II, 153.
 WILLIS, II, 723.
 John, I, 173, 179.
Willis' Current Notes, cited, I, 190.
Wills', now *Cumberland Creek*, I, 8, 54, 64, 67, 69, 79, 83, 86, 87, 89,

- 112, 113, 116, 119, 147, 151, 169, 182, 188, 221, 242, 246, 255, 256, 259, 260, 261, 263, 264, 265, 269, 273, 278, 297, 306, (forces at), 309, 315, 316, 319, 322, 327, 351, 371, 415, 454, 468, 479, 493, 500; II, 13, 18.
Wilmington, N. C., I, 123.
- WILSON, John, a West Indian, II, 500, 527.
 Old Mr., II, 532.
"Wilton" Va., II, 722.
- WINCHESTER, Earl of, II, 652.
- Winchester, Va.*, I, 9, 23, 58; (meeting with the Indians at, in 1755), 53, 60, 79, 99, 113, 115, 117, 129, 131, 132, 141, 146, 147, 159, 162, 166, 169, 170, 174, 184, 193, 201, 204, 205, 207, 214, 216, 224, 229, 230, 233, 265, 271, 274, 276, 310, 320, 415 (wagon road from Philadelphia), 517; II, 12, 127, 139, 185, 242, 252, 349, 369, (engagement near), 387, 395 (fortified magazine at), 529.
- Winfield, W. Va.*, I, 471.
- WINSLOW, Gen., II, 469.
- WINTHROP, John Steel, II, 412.
- WIRT, I, 412.
- Wise Legion*, I, xxvi.
- WISENBURGH, Catharine, II, 10.
- WITHERS, John, I, 441.
 Sarah, I, 441.
 Wm., Sec'y of Gov. Dinwiddie, Notice of descendants of, I, 441; mentioned, II, 197.
- WOLFE, Gen., I, xx; II, 14.
- Womelsdorf*, I, 6.
- WOOD, I, 431, 445, 509.
 Abram, I, 282.
 Colonel, II, 154, 199.
 James, Col., I, 271.
 Robert, Sec'y to Lord Granville, II, 56.
- Wood's Gap*, I, 282.
- WOODFALL, II, 104.
- WOODSON, II, 153.
 John, II, 278.
 Obadiah, Capt., Notice of, II, 278; mentioned, I, xii; II, 278, 295, 296, 312, 320, 357, 654; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 278, 297, 323.
- WOODWARD, Henry, Capt., II, 219, 359, 401, 622; notice of, 401.
- WOODVILLE, II, 153.
Woodville, Va., I, xxiii.
- Woolley*, I, 9; II, 153.
- WORMELEY, II, 375, 723.
 Agatha, II, 375.
 Christopher, Capt., II, 375.
- John, of "Rosegill," II, 375.
- Judith, II, 375.
- Ralph, II, 375, 442.
- Ralph, of "Rosegill," II, 375.
- Ralph, of York county, II, 375.
- WOSTENHOLME, II, 689.
 Daniel, I, 448, 451, 453, 521; II, 59; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 478; II, 64.
- WRAGG, Sam'l, I, 400.
 Wm., I, 274, 400, 408, 468; Biog. sketch of, 400; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, II, 27, 62, 214.
- WRAXALL Peter, Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, notice of, I, 254; II, 470.
- WRAY, Arms of, II, 591.
 Capt., II, 591, 617. Letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 593.
 George, Capt., Epitaph of, II, 591.
 Jacob, II, 591.
 Thomas, II, 591.
- WRIGHT, I, 14, 441.
 Alex'r, II, 337; letter to from Gov. Dinwiddie, 218.
 John, of S. C., I, 212.
 Priscilla, I, 441.
 William, Capt., I, 261, 289, 316, 320, 499; II, 93, 154; letters to from Gov. Dinwiddie, I, 500; II, 92
- Wyandotte Indians*, I, 191, 193, 204, 207, 214, 229, 230.
- WYNN, Robert, II, 211.
- WYNNE, Thos. H., Hon., I, xiv, 387.
- WYTHE, George, I, 470; his design for the seal of Va., I, xv.
- YARBROUGH, Wm., I, 414.
- Yarmouth*, I, 2.
- YATES, Bartholomew, I, 4.
- Yaughyaughany*, or Yoxhio-Geni, II, 221.
 Great Crossing of, I, 169.
 Second Crossing of, I, 169, 174, 175.
- Yellow Fever in Va.*, II, 232.
- York county, Va.*, Tithables of, II, 353
- Yorkshire, England*, I, 10; II, 375.
- York river*, Enlistments on, I, 108; forts on, II, 342; naval officers, of, 591.
- Yorktown*, Hospital at, in the Revolution, I, 115. Notice of, 462. Mentioned, II, 342.
- YOUNG, II, 652.
 John, Col., Recommended as Gov. of Va., II, 599. Notice of, 602. Letter to, from Gov. Dinwiddie, 666.
- YUILLE, Capt., I, 352.
- Zenger's Trial*, I, 16.

